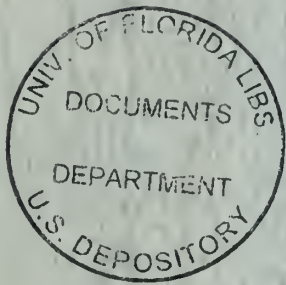


D 101.12:23/968





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/armydigesttheoff2319came>

101.12:23/1

F&S

ARMY DIGEST

JANUARY 1968



UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA LIBRARY
 JAN 26 1968

55.05
 7413
 10242



As a Soldier

Sees It

The training is tough and thorough, but when you are treated with a certain degree of respect you want to do your best to demonstrate your appreciation for being treated as an individual.

I think the greatest thing I found in the Army are the men as a whole. I find in my company what I call the personification of the American idea. Here Negro, White, Northerner, Southerner, Catholic, Protestant, Jew, German, Pole, Swede, work as one man where a man's individual dignity is respected and he is judged on his individual worth and not his race, color or creed.

Perhaps along with this comes a feeling of confidence in American society and its strength. My faith in the American people and especially the American soldier as an individual has strengthened immeasurably."

*From a letter written to his congressman
by a young soldier in basic training
as quoted by Secretary of the Army Stanley R. Resor.*



BG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information
COL Charles R. Thomas
Chief, Command Informatic

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmi
Executive Editor:
MAJ David L. Stanle
Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskin
Assistant Managing
Editor: **Owen J. Remington**
Associate Editors:
CPT A. F. Jones
Philip R. Smith, Jr.
Art Director: **T. S. Pattersor**
Tony Zide

Enlisted Staff:
MSG William W. Church
SFC Carl Martin
SFC Anthony Evanoski
SSG Lou White
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be printed provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution from the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21221 in accordance with DA Form 12- requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 for foreign addresses. ■ Individual point subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
 JANUARY 1968 VOLUME 23, NO. 1

Vietnam

Medal of Honor Awards	5
Key Man in Combat Intelligence—LTC Robert W. Brownlee	12
Pallet and Parachute	17
Riverine Warfare	18
Battle Lore	21
Big Lift by Flying Crane—LTC Norman P. Jacobs	24
Little People—SSG Duke Richard	27

Ready Army

Move, Shoot, Communicate—Pictorial	40
Antiair Weapons on the Horizon—SSG Duke Richard	56
Poised to Kill—SSG Duke Richard	54

Training

Headed for Combat—SGM William O. Wooldridge	6
Riot Control Training—SFC Carl Martin	28
Private Legg Goes Airborne—SFC Carl Martin	60

Heritage

Armor's Fiftieth	31
Personnel Policy—1812 Style	30
Anniversary—7th and 8th Infantry Divisions	63

Sports

Warm-up for the Olympics—LT David L. Fortney	49
Shooting Stars Blast Records	68
Big Leaguers Tour Vietnam	69

Military Life

Letters Home	58
Home Is What You Make It	66

What's New

On the Spot	47
Getting There Fast With the Most	64
Trends & Development	71
Legal Eagle	72



COVERS: From mountaintop to valley floor, from tangled jungle to arctic waste, the soldier's watchword remains: Move, Shoot, Communicate. Both covers illustrate this role in climatic extremes; both have been cited for photographic excellence by the Assistant Chief of Staff for Communications-Electronics. The front cover finds a reconnaissance platoon of 1st Cav Division (Airmobile) literally springing into action during Operation Oregon, in a scene by SSG Howard C. Breedlove. The ski-borne troops patrolling in the land of the midnight sun were captured on film by SP5 Henry J. Hamilton. Other articles in this issue further illustrate the Move, Shoot, Communicate theme.



WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY
Putting the Personal Into Personnel

PAY RAISE

Congress has passed 5.6 percent military pay raise, retroactive to 1 October. Bill includes probable pay boosts for 1968, 1969. See pay table, as passed, in December 1967 ARMY DIGEST (page 5).

MORE BENEFITS

Other portions of the Uniformed Services Pay Act of 1967 provide:

- o Increase in allowance under Dependents' Assistance Act for EM in grades E1 to E4 under four years service. Current \$55.20 allowance raised to \$60, and \$83.10 figure boosted to \$90.60.
- o Continuation Pay for medical officers (like a re-up bonus for medical officers).
- o Increase in base pay for SGM of the Army to \$844.20, which will also be used to compute retirement pay.
- o Payment of Bachelors Allowance for Quarters and Dislocation Allowance to bachelors upon Permanent Change of Station.
- o Change in formula used to compute retirement pay in conjunction with Consumer Price Index.
- o Travel allowance for servicemen who are returned to CONUS for medical treatment and convalescent leave after becoming sick or being wounded in a hostile fire area. Pay is for travel from the place of medical treatment to home and return.

OFFICERS NEEDED FOR "FAST"

Officers in the grade of captain or higher who are fluent in Polish, Czechoslovakian, Bulgarian, Serbo-Croatian or Korean are urgently needed for the Foreign Area Specialist Training (FAST) Program, according to DCSPER. Officers who are not yet linguists but possess high language aptitude are also wanted. AR 614-142 gives complete details.

EM CAN RE-UP WITH 8 MONTHS SERVICE

Soldiers with eight months of service can now reenlist, according to DA Msg 840128. Previous minimum service was 12 months. Reenlistees under the revised policy are eligible for regular bonuses and options outlined in AR 601-210. Men in short tour areas overseas, however, must complete their tour, and all eight-month re-uppers permanently lose entitlement for Variable Reenlistment Bonus.

EARLY OUTS FOR FUTURE POLICEMEN

Men who accept a firm (written) job offer with a civilian police department can be released from active duty up to 90 days early, Secretary of Defense has announced. Prerequisite is "written offer of specific law enforcement employment or recruit training from civilian governmental police agency." Approximately 20 major police departments will recruit military men under new program to help fill 15,000 nationwide police vacancies.

GRADUATE DEGREES FOR SIGNAL OFFICERS

Quotas have been upped for Signal Corps officers interested in graduate degree programs. Five major areas are involved--AR 350-200 gives details.

"SCREAMING EAGLES"
ARRIVE IN VIETNAM About 10,000 combat troops of the 101st Airborne Division arrived in Vietnam in mid-December during Operation "Eagle Thrust." They came from Fort Campbell, Ky., in the longest and largest aerial troop deployment in the history of modern warfare, DOD said.

DRILL SERGEANTS
WANTED The call is out for more drill sergeants. Nearly 3,000 of the 9,066 openings in a streamlined drill sergeant course are unfilled. Designed to make drill sergeants out of drill corporals in only three weeks, the 132-hour course is slated at all CONUS drill sergeant schools.

MILITARY PICTURE
OF THE YEAR Deadline for entering the 1968 Military Picture of the Year contest is 15 Jan. Open to active duty military photographers and information people, contest categories are: News, Feature, Pictorial, Sports, Portrait, and Picture Story. Entries go to Professor Clifton C. Edom, Journalism Annex, Rm 27A, School of Journalism, University of Missouri, Columbia.

ENLISTED ATTACHE
DUTY Vacancies exist for soldiers in grades E5, E6 and E7 for duty in U.S. Defense Attache Offices around the world. NCOs should have personnel, administrative or finance experience and meet selection criteria outlined in AR 611-60.

EM APPOINTMENTS
UP AT WEST
POINT Soldiers who hope to attend the U.S. Military Academy at West Point stand a better chance now than in the past. Cadet corps strength has been increased, with enlisted appointments now up to 170. The USMA Prep School at Fort Belvoir is an excellent starting point for prospective EM candidates for the Academy. For information see AR 350-55, or write to Commandant, USMA Preparatory School, Fort Belvoir, Va. 22060.

NCO LOGISTICS
PROGRAM An eight-week, high-level resident training course for qualified NCOs E6 thru E9 has been added to the NCO Logistics Program. The course is underway at Fort Lee, Va., with five courses scheduled for FY 68. See Change 16, AR 600-200 for program and school data.

ARMY MEN WIN
CAMERA CONTEST Army cameramen walked off with eight of the 14 first place awards in the 12th Interservice Photography Contest judged in the Pentagon. Soldiers also won the contest's Interservice Trophy for the Army.

NEW DISCHARGE
CERTIFICATE Army Discharge Certificate has a new format. Smaller than the original version, new certificate features U.S. Eagle in full color. "Army of the United States" wording has been changed to "United States Army." Also new is the special green vinyl "War Office" folder that encases each issued certificate.



WHO'S NEWS

Personnel and
Personalities Around the Army

ARMY OLYMPIANS

Ten of the Army athletes selected for United States team for 1968 Winter Olympic Games have been named. They are: PVTs Larry Pleau, Fort Dix, N.J., and Jack Ferreira, Fort Jackson, S.C., ice hockey team; 2LT Wordsworth M. Elliot, Fort Carson, Colo., SP4 John R. Ehrensbeck, Fort Richardson, Alaska, Nordic skiing team; PVTs Harry R. Ryan, Fitzsimons General Hospital, Calif., and Henry Kashiwa, Fort Dix, Alpine skiing team; SP4 Richard M. Blasy and PVT Robert K. Fenn, both of Fort Sheridan, Ill., speed skating team; PFC Steven J. Hendrickson, Fort Lewis, Wash., luge team; and PVT Ronald Kauffman, Fort Lewis, figure skating. Winter Olympics are scheduled for 12-27 Feb at Grenoble, France.

MARTHA RAYE ON HOSPITAL TOUR

Following her fourth tour in Vietnam, comedienne Martha Raye was scheduled to visit the USO's Pacific Hospital Circuit for 17 days beginning 3 January. The illustrious Miss Raye will entertain wounded veterans of Vietnam in hospital wards of Japan, Okinawa, Guam, the Philippines and Hawaii. She is accompanied by Dave Garo, guitar and harmonica player.

VIETNAM PERFORMERS

Among USO performers entertaining troops in Vietnam during December were Connie Francis, popular singing star, and a show called: "Johnny Grant and Friends." Grant, a top troop entertainer, made his fifth trip to Vietnam, which was his 26th overseas tour. His "friends" were a quartet of stunning starlets--Diane McBain, Sherry Jackson, Melody Patterson and Sabrina Scharf.

DENTAL OFFICER GETS DSM

First dental officer since World War II to receive the Distinguished Service Medal--the Nation's highest non-combat award--is MG Joseph L. Bernier. He was presented the medal upon his retirement as Chief, Army Dental Corps.

ARMY PRIVATE AMATEUR GOLF CHAMP

PVT Bob Dickson, Fort Huachuca, Ariz., is winner of U.S. National Amateur Golf Championship. Also among the 80 titles PVT Dickson has won is the British Amateur Championship.

FORMER CAV CHIEF DIES

MG Guy V. Henry (Retired), well-known equestrian and former Chief of Cavalry (1939), has been buried in Arlington National Cemetery. An influential advocate of mechanization, which led to armored cavalry, he was 92 when he died.

ARMY MONEY WINNERS

Splitting \$1,000 are MAJ Dennis M. Boyle and MSG William A. Lilley from U.S. Army Aeronautical Depot Maintenance Center, Corpus Christi, Tex. The incentive award was for the fabrication of racks allowing the tailboom of UH-1B helicopters to be mounted piggyback style in C-133 transports. Suggestion allows five choppers to be stacked instead of previous three. Estimated savings for first year: \$1.3 million.



Medal of Honor Awards

SSG Charles B. Morris

Staff Sergeant (then Sergeant) Charles B. Morris of Galax, Virginia, was recently awarded the Medal of Honor for actions in the Republic of Vietnam on 29 June 1966, while serving as a leader of the point squad of a platoon of Company A, 2d Battalion, 503d Infantry, 173d Airborne Brigade.

While on a search and destroy mission with his unit, Sergeant Morris unknowingly crawled within 20 meters of an enemy machine gun. The gunner fired, wounding him in the chest. Sergeant Morris returned the fire and killed the gunner. He then hurled a grenade and killed the remainder of the enemy crew. Although in pain and bleeding profusely, Sergeant Morris continued his reconnaissance, returned to the platoon area, and reported the results to the platoon leader. As he spoke, the platoon came under heavy fire. Refusing medical attention for himself, he deployed his men in better firing positions . . . Then for eight



President Lyndon B. Johnson, General William C. Westmoreland and SGT Morris at the Medal of Honor presentation.

UPI Photo

hours the platoon engaged a numerically superior enemy force . . . Wounded again when an enemy grenade shattered his left hand, he personally took up the fight and threw several grenades which killed a number of enemy soldiers. Seeing that an enemy gun had maneuvered behind

his platoon and was delivering fire upon his men, Sergeant Morris and another man crawled toward the gun to knock it out. His comrade was killed and Sergeant Morris sustained another wound, but firing his rifle with one hand, he silenced the enemy gun. . .

1 LT James A. Gardner

LT James A. Gardner of Dyersburg, Tennessee, was posthumously awarded the Medal of Honor on 19 October 1967 for actions on 7 February 1966 near the village of My Canh, Vietnam. At the time, his platoon of the 1st Battalion (Airborne) 327th Infantry, 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division was advancing to relieve a company that had been pinned down by a numerically superior force.


Leading the assault and disregarding his own safety, LT Gardner charged through a withering hail of fire across an open rice paddy. On reaching the first bunker he destroyed it with a grenade and without hesitation dashed to the second bunker and eliminated it by tossing a grenade inside. Following the seizure of the main enemy position, he reorganized the platoon to continue the attack.

Advancing to the new assault position, the platoon was pinned down by an enemy machine gun emplaced in a bunker. Lieutenant Gardner immediately collected several grenades and charged the enemy position, firing his rifle as he advanced to neutralize the defenders. He dropped a grenade into the bunker and vaulted beyond. As the bunker blew up, he came under fire again. Rolling into a ditch to gain cover, he moved toward the new source of fire. Nearing the position, he leaped from the ditch and advanced with a grenade in one hand and firing his rifle with the other. He was gravely wounded just before he reached the bunker, but with a last valiant effort he staggered forward and destroyed the bunker and its defenders with a grenade.

CPT Joseph X. Grant

The Medal of Honor was awarded posthumously on 30 November 1967 to Captain Joseph X. Grant of Cambridge, Massachusetts, for action during Operation Paul Revere IV near Plei Djereng in the Republic of Vietnam on 13 November 1966.

Captain Grant, then a First Lieutenant, was leading a platoon of Company A, 1st Battalion, 14th Infantry, 25th Division, on a search and destroy mission when a fierce firefight began. After rescuing a wounded officer under enemy fire, Captain Grant was himself wounded. He charged an enemy machine gun, destroying the weapon and its crew, rescued another wounded soldier and later led a rescue party to save four other wounded. Captain Grant was then killed by an enemy mortar round.

In making the presentation, Secretary of the Army Stanley R. Resor said, "We can be proud that America has produced soldiers such as this, from whose acts we may draw inspiration and courage." 

So You're Headed for

COMBAT

How to Get Ready and What to Expect

As told to
Army Digest Staff by
Sergeant Major of the Army
William O. Wooldridge

SGM Wooldridge gets first hand information from SP4 Daniel V. Hudson, 4th Infantry Division, who has just come out of battle.



“Third platoon, let’s go.” The day may not be too far distant when most of you men will follow some such command into battle. Right now is the time to start thinking about what combat is like.

We have an Army for one reason—to fight. And we fight only to preserve the things we American people believe in. Because we never know when our enemies will force us to fight, we must always be ready. And to be ready means being trained.

That’s why all your training is aimed at making you ready to fight. Training has no other purpose than that. Training is tough because combat is tougher. Combat experience clearly shows that you must be physically tough, mentally alert, and skilled in the care and use of your weapons. These three qualities plus your eagerness to use them for the good of the team add up to what we call military discipline.

Even you men who have jobs “behind the lines” may have occasion to fight, if only to defend yourselves. The experience of our troops in Vietnam has reemphasized an old lesson—every soldier must be able to fight.

There is no way of knowing exactly what combat is like or how YOU will react. But a lot of men have been through combat and they’ve told us how battle seemed to them and how they felt. Chances are you’ll react to combat much the same way they did. Let’s take a look at combat, the thing you’re training for.

What Is Combat Like? One of the first things that will impress you when you get into your first fire fight will be what an experienced combat veteran has described as “ordered confusion.” A little thought will show why this is a good description.

Troops nearly always move into battle according to a well-thought-out plan. The plan takes into consideration such things as the job the unit is going to do, the ground the unit will fight over, weather conditions in the area, and enemy strength and dispositions.

We fire our weapons also according to a plan. This permits us to bring fire on the enemy quickly and effectively. Even movement to and from the battlefield is planned to take advantage of available landing zones and roads.

But many things happen in the heat of battle which do not go according to plan. In this respect a maneuver on the battlefield is something like a football game. If everything went exactly according to plan, the offensive team would score a touchdown on every play.



When something happens that really disrupts our plans, soldiers say that things are “snafu.” Nobody seems to know what’s going on up ahead or to the flanks. Communication with other units is out—or more likely hasn’t been established. The terrain doesn’t seem to match what is expected from a study of the map. A couple of landmarks may have been identified—but not where they’re supposed to be. If movement is made by truck, traffic may be snarled.

Frequently, a change in our plans causes this confusion. Sometimes the enemy forces us to change our plans (he’s pretty smart, too) but more often we change our plans to take advantage of a new situation. We do this to surprise the enemy or hit him where he is weakest. This ability to change our plans is one of our greatest strengths. We would be stupid to go into the battle with rigid plans that couldn’t be changed to meet changing situations.

You’ll see “snafu” in battle. In the excitement and confusion you’ll sometimes get the idea that nobody knows what the score is. Just remember that this confusion is a normal part of battle. It’s part and parcel of the business of warfare.



**“You Actually
See
Very
Little
In Battle”**

What Can You See in Battle? What happens in battle? Is it like shooting on the range where the targets are clearly visible? Is there an instructor at your elbow telling you when to shoot and what to shoot?

No, it’s not at all like that. You actually see very little in battle. Smoke and dust may obscure your vision. Often you’re on your belly and you know how hard it is to see then. Believe it or not, you may even fight a battle without ever seeing the enemy. The only reason you know he’s there is because small arms, artillery fire or mortar fire is falling on your position and our men are being hit.

This doesn’t mean we’re wasting our time on the range shooting at targets we can see. That’s the only way we can learn to shoot, and hit what we aim at. But in combat you usually shoot not at an enemy you can see but at an area where you think he is. You have a larger target but you must be able to shift your fire accurately to cover the area systematically. We’ll always need soldiers who can hit what they’re shooting at.

What About Noise? When you think of battle you think of deafening noise. This is natural because you have fired a variety of weapons, all of which make such a noise that your first reaction is to flinch or wince, even before the weapon goes off. A rifle, a machine gun, a mortar, or an artillery piece—all produce this effect. All of them firing at the same time make an almost unbearable noise.

Our ears adjust themselves quickly to unusual noise. You have probably noticed on the range that gradually your ears get used to the sound of firing. This works the same way in battle. In fact, men tired enough can sleep in the midst of a battle despite the noise.

Because there’s usually a lot of noise in battle, periods of silence can sometimes bother a man more than the sound of firing. Take the early stages of a night attack, for instance. Frequently when soldiers start a night attack the battlefield is relatively quiet. The faint sounds made by the feet of our advancing troops sound loud in the stillness.

Under these conditions, some veterans say, the period of silence seems longer than it actually is. Minutes seem like hours. It’s even welcome to hear the sound of weapons when they open up.

Waiting. If you think there's a lot of plain "waiting" in the Army when you're in training, wait until you get to the battle zone. Men there do a surprising amount of waiting. They wait for chow. They wait to move. They wait to resupply. They wait to let other units catch up. They wait to attack. They wait on the weather. They wait for a thousand reasons.

This may prove disconcerting to the new man. But the old soldier finds good use for this time. He cleans his weapon or his equipment, makes his position better, or just relaxes.

As we've said before, each battle is different. But of one thing you can be sure—only a small part of your time will actually be spent moving into position or waiting for the situation to develop. There's not much doubt you'll be doing a lot of waiting. Make the best of your time.

How Does Weather Affect You? One of the most disagreeable features of combat is the weather. This is particularly true in cases of extended combat when there is plenty of time for changes of weather.

You can almost count on it, the weather will be too hot, too cold, too dry, or too wet. In some places of the world, it can be all of these in a short span of time. By the time your training is completed, you will be used to operating in most kinds of weather.

Properly used, the weather can help us. Fog can provide a natural "smoke screen" for attacking troops—without benefit of artillery or mortar smoke shells.

We can't change the weather but we can make it work for us.

How You Feel. How do all these conditions of confusion, noise, waiting, and weather affect you as an individual? We can't tell you exactly, of course—but we do know how they have affected many men.

You'll Be Afraid. The most outstanding reaction is FEAR. Don't ever let anyone kid you about this. Every normal man has a fear of battle. Ernie Pyle, the famous World War II war correspondent, told the story of a sergeant who after a night of bombing and machine gunning made this remark: "I hear there's one man who says he was not scared last night. I want to meet that man and shake his hand. Then I'll knock him down for being a damned liar."

The first battle is the hardest for most men. There are few, if any, men who really relish combat. But in your first fire fight, you are likely to have mixed feelings. In a way you'd just as soon avoid the whole business. On the other hand you want to mix it up a bit and find out how good you are. You want to try out a little of that skill your training has given you.

Combat holds the answers to questions that have been forming in your mind for a long time. You wonder how you'll stack up with the other men in your unit. Will you do the right thing? Will you have the courage to carry through with the job?

Nearly every man who ever went into combat pondered these questions right up to the time he came under enemy fire. You're no different from millions of other soldiers in this respect. Chances are your reaction to battle will be the same as theirs. You're going to be scared—and you're going to have lots of company.

What Are the Signs of Fear? What are some of the physical signs of fright? You may experience all or any one of these or some we won't mention. Your throat and chest feel tight. Your mouth is dry. You try to swallow but you don't succeed very well. Your hands shake and perhaps your palms are sweaty. You repeat some meaningless act such as checking the time or patting the rounds in your magazine pouch.



"If you think there's a lot of plain 'waiting' in the Army when you're in training wait till you get to the battle zone"

The inexperienced soldier isn't the only one affected this way. No man ever adjusts himself perfectly to battle, regardless of how much combat he's seen. Veteran soldiers also experience these reactions caused by fear. The difference is that veterans have learned to control their fears better than green troops.

How Can Fear Help You? Fear is not altogether undesirable. It is nature's way of preparing your body for battle. As a consequence, the body automatically undergoes certain changes. You may temporarily lose a sense of fatigue, no matter how tired you are.

This happens for several reasons. Your heart pumps faster and sends more blood to your arms, legs, and brain. Your blood pressure goes up. You breathe faster. Your adrenal glands are stimulated and their strength-giving secretion is poured into your blood stream. More sugar, which is fuel for your body, is released into the blood. If you're wounded, your blood clots more easily to stop the bleeding.

Fear, in itself, is not a bad thing. It can stimulate your body, make you more alert, and prepare you for unusual physical effort. It can do all these things—learn to control it and make it work for you.



**“Fear is
Nature’s Way
Of Preparing
Your Body
for Battle”**

A Goal to Shoot At. The man who controls his fear and goes about his business despite it is a courageous man. There's no limit to what courage can accomplish on the battlefield.

Men with the courage of PFC Milton L. Olive, III, SGT Larry S. Pierce, SP5 Lawrence Joel, SP4 Daniel Fernandez, SGT David C. Dolby, SSG Jimmy G. Stewart and SSG Charles B. Morris don't come along every day. We don't expect all of you to be Medal of Honor winners. There are lesser degrees of recognition, however, which are just reason for pride. A worthy goal is to become a responsible, dependable soldier who doesn't let his fear stop him from doing his job.

How to Reach the Goal? What are some of the things that help you develop the will power to stick to the job, to see the battle through, and come back for more if necessary?

It has been said that “knowledge is power.” That certainly applies to the soldier in combat and to the soldier about to enter combat. Knowledge helps you overcome the fear of the unknown. Knowing your stuff helps give you the confidence you need to meet the enemy in battle.

When Do You Start? Right now in training is the time to learn how to shoot and care for your weapons, what to expect and not expect from your equipment, how to use a compass, how to read a map, how to take advantage of the terrain, how to give yourself and others first aid, and how to keep in top physical shape. These are just a few of the skills that are going to take you through combat, not just to combat. Learning these things will help you develop the confidence that overcomes fear in battle.

Will Action Help? To have the know-how and not use it is as bad as going into combat without learning all you can about it beforehand. You put your knowledge to work through action.

Surprisingly enough, action or “doing something” will also help you

overcome the initial paralyzing effect of fear in combat. This is especially true when you're waiting for battle and the suspense is bothering you. Put your fear aside by doing something—even if you have to make work for yourself.

One of the easiest things to do is to talk to someone. Talk is a convenient way to relieve your tension—and it also helps the men you're talking to. Talk helps before, during, and after the battle.

It has been said that the battlefield is the most lonesome place men share together. Talking with your buddies helps overcome this lonesomeness. It's a reminder that the rest of the team is with you. Your confidence goes up and your fear goes down when you think of the coming fight as a team job. You know the striking power of the team. Talking to soldiers near you emphasizes the fact you're not going into battle alone.

Why Fire? Another thing which helps you in combat is to fire your weapon with the rest of the team. Training gives you skill and practice in firing accurately to and with full regard to the safety of the other members of the team. The act of firing not only helps you overcome fear but it also helps defeat the enemy. This sounds, perhaps, like obvious advice. You'd be surprised how many men disregard it.

In World War II and Korea, for instance, we made some studies to find out why some units didn't do as well as they should have in battle. These studies showed that many men in combat fired their weapons not enough—or not at all.

In training you can get in the habit of firing correctly. Think of your target on the range as an enemy. Hit him cleanly and quickly and be comforted in the knowledge that there is one less enemy soldier shooting at you. Another good practice on the range is to establish the highest standards for yourself. Don't get the idea that you're shooting merely to please an instructor or to satisfy a requirement. Try to become the best marksman possible in the time you have.

Above all, don't forget that most of the time in combat you'll be on your own. There will be no instructor or anyone else to coach you in your shooting. You're not in battle to pass a requirement.

You're in battle to kill the enemy and the way you do that is to shoot your weapon. If you don't actually see him (and most of the time you won't), fire where you think he is. Training develops your judgment in this matter. We must be sure we're firing against the enemy and not at our own troops.

Is It Luck? We've talked about what combat is like, how you will feel, and what you can do to become an effective soldier as based on the experiences of combat veterans.

We could talk for days about the soldier in combat and still leave many things unsaid. But there is one thing for you to remember while you train: **SURVIVAL IN COMBAT IS NOT SOLELY A MATTER OF LUCK.** Doing things the right way is more important than luck in coming through a battle alive. And training teaches you to do things the right way.

Your training has a basis in experience. Many battle-wise soldiers instruct you, not only from the book but from what they have learned in combat. It's the best training American soldiers have ever received. It's training that defeats the enemy and saves lives. An infantry noncom has summed it up like this—

“The Lord helps those who help themselves. That should be the Infantryman's motto. Keep your eyes and ears open and you can avoid becoming a casualty. It's not a matter of your number coming up.”

AD



**“Most of
The Time
In Combat
You'll Be
On Your Own.”**

Shoot, Move, Communicate—
against whom? The ground
soldier in contact with the enemy is

Key Man on the Combat Intelligence Team

LTC Robert W. Brownlee, Training Division, ACSI

Massive firepower—airmobile capability that can whisk troops anywhere—all this is useless if the enemy cannot be found.

No wonder that the task of locating enemy units is the most critical problem facing intelligence personnel supporting U.S. combat troops in Vietnam.

Rugged terrain, dense jungle, the relative ease and freedom of movement at night—these are some of the reasons why the North Vietnamese Army and Viet Cong units are so difficult to locate.

While the location of enemy lines in World War II and Korea was fairly well known, in Vietnam “lines” as such do not exist. As a result, enemy forces, rather than terrain, are the objective in search and destroy operations.

Destruction of the enemy force is the target of most operations in Vietnam, and in this task the intelligence officer plays the pivotal role.

He must initially determine where the enemy force is or will be. Based on this determination, the operations officer makes an estimate of the situation and recommends to the commander how the operation should be launched.

Intelligence personnel and units of higher headquarters develop intelligence from the information received from a variety of sources—

- Prisoners of war, defectors and suspects.
- Imagery interpretation, including photo, infrared and electronic.
- Captured documents.
- Data furnished by allied forces of the Republic of Vietnam, Australia, New Zealand, Thailand, Korea, and the Philippines.

Aided by sophisticated equipment, trained intelligence specialists tackle the staggering task of absorbing and analyzing the vast amount of information fed into the system. Intelligence produced by higher



Interrogation of prisoners provides information and combat intelligence for 173d Airborne Brigade.



Key Man on the Combat Intelligence Team

headquarters assists commanders in making the decision to introduce a combat unit into a particular area. But only when our troops are actually "on the ground" can the intelligence be confirmed, developed, exploited.

Sound Plan. Let's trace the procedures followed by brigade intelligence personnel as they gather information upon which to base a sound tactical plan.

As a starter, to supplement existing maps for the area of operations, they request aerial photography and missions using infrared sensors.

Brigade intelligence personnel visit higher headquarters and the combat unit which last operated in the assigned area of operations to gain information that will give a better picture of the coming operation. Liaison may also be made with Army of the Republic of Vietnam (ARVN) and Special Forces units in the area.

Helicopters, organic or attached to the brigade, plus O-1 (Birddog) aircraft piloted by Forward Air Controllers, provide valuable information from visual reconnaissance flights. (See "Looking for Charlie," September ARMY DIGEST.)

Finally the brigade long range reconnaissance patrols move into the future area of operations to obtain the latest information on the enemy and terrain.

Once a brigade has been committed into the area, information that comes from physical contact

with the enemy becomes available to the intelligence personnel. Observations by patrols, actions of combat units, information obtained from prisoners, defectors, enemy dead, captured equipment and documents—all these provide the intelligence that leads to worthwhile results in combating the enemy who would prefer to pick his own time and place for combat.

Elusive Enemy. Here's an example of how intelligence is developed and used to track down the elusive enemy in Vietnam. In July 1966, intelligence developed by higher headquarters indicated the probability of a Viet Cong attack on the capital of Long Khanh Province. The 173d Airborne Brigade (Separate) was sent in to thwart enemy plans and track down Viet Cong units suspected of preparing for the assault. Immediately after the brigade moved into the area, long-range reconnaissance patrols were dropped into the northern and eastern edges of the area of operations by helicopter. One of the men found communication wire strung along a faint trail. The patrol started to follow the wire but was discovered by the Viet Cong and had to call for extraction. The wire was a sure indication that a major VC unit or units were in the area. The commander and his staff rapidly developed a plan that deployed a battalion into the area to seek out and destroy the VC.





A prisoner is rushed off for questioning, left, while above a patrol brings in captured equipment after successful attack resulting from analysis of timely combat intelligence. (Pacific Stars and Stripes photo.)

As a platoon of this battalion was cautiously seeking to locate a terminus of the wire, it was pinned down by heavy small arms and automatic weapons fire. The company commander quickly deployed another portion of his company and turned the flank of the VC position which proved to be a base camp. The VC withdrew quickly to keep from being surrounded and overrun,

leaving a large quantity of equipment and documents behind. The company immediately set up a perimeter to ward off any VC counter-attack. They took care of their wounded, and screened materiel left behind by the VC for items of intelligence value.

As the command, medical evacuation and resupply helicopters began to arrive in the area, tagged sacks

and bundles of documents and equipment were waiting for evacuation to brigade headquarters. As soon as they arrived, they were rapidly screened by the MI Detachment attached to the brigade.

Ambush Alert. The captured equipment made it obvious that the VC unit driven off was part of a Main Force VC unit rather than a local guerrilla band. Minutes later, the MI commander gave the S2 a prized document—a detailed overlay of a two-regiment VC ambush along a stretch of road connecting two towns within the brigade area of operations. The overlay showed the exact position of VC recoilless rifles and mortars with carefully plotted barrages for the mortars. But when was it to be put into action? The brigade had no plans to use this road.

The brigade intelligence sergeant then received information that gave meaning to the picture. An ARVN battalion in one of the towns joined by the road along which the ambush was planned, had been engaged and driven into their compound. The information was sketchy, but the situation looked precarious. The ARVN commander in the province capital decided to send an armored personnel carrier company and an infantry battalion to the relief of the beleaguered garrison.

When this picture developed further and became clearer it showed all the earmarks of a classic ambush—first, an attack against a weak post; then a relief column dispatched to relieve the hard pressed garrison over the only available route. The

VC had carefully prepared an ambush designed to destroy the relief column.

The S2 of the 173d Airborne Brigade set off with the overlay to intercept the ARVN column before it hit the ambush. The lead ARVN vehicle was halted just short of the plotted ambush area. The overlay was quickly analyzed by the ARVN commander and the American advisors. The ARVN deployed to sweep both sides of the road.

Enemy Thwarted. Doubts developed when the first VC regiment's ambush area was found to be deserted. Perhaps the overlay was a plan for a *future* VC operation. However, the ARVN relief column remained deployed. Then, while sweeping both sides of the road, it ran into the second VC regiment waiting in ambush as shown on the captured overlay.

A fierce battle raged for several hours with considerable losses on both sides. Artillery and air support pounded VC positions and withdrawal routes. Later in the day, the VC broke contact and withdrew, leaving many dead and quantities of weapons and documents. What had been a carefully planned ambush was thwarted by prompt, effective use of intelligence.

What led to this ARVN victory? Over an extended period of time, higher headquarters, with its sophisticated detection equipment and well organized facilities, had determined that a large VC effort would be made in Long Khanh Province—perhaps an assault on the province capital itself. To thwart this effort,

the 173d Airborne brigade was dispatched to spoil VC plans and destroy VC units in the area. It was now up to the combat unit on the ground to develop and exploit any worthwhile intelligence.

Another Ambush. Once in the area, the 173d performed with true professionalism. The introduction of long-range reconnaissance patrols was carefully planned. Their timely reporting of information was followed by rapid deployment of a battalion ready to fight. The company which overran the VC base camp did not pause to congratulate itself but moved speedily to screen and evacuate materiel which might be of immediate value to higher headquarters. In this case, the information proved to be a plan for a VC ambush. Quick recognition of the plan by brigade intelligence personnel and swift action by the commander averted an almost certain crushing defeat for the ARVN force.

Information analyzed later showed that the VC elements engaged by the 173d were from the VC regiment scheduled to occupy the first portion of the ambush position. They had been unable to man their assigned position due to the contact with and movement of the 173d. The second VC regiment attempted to spring the ambush alone but the ARVN, forewarned, was prepared for them. Instead of the ARVN unit falling into the trap that could have resulted in a stunning VC victory, they swept into the area prepared to fight. A long and carefully prepared VC operation was thus nullified by intelligence, which the commanders used to assist in decision-making.

Reinforced by sophisticated devices and techniques, experienced Army intelligence personnel at all echelons function as a team. But without the awareness and alertness of the soldier on the ground, there is no data to feed to the computers nor any other items which can complete the intelligence picture. That is why you—the soldier in contact with the enemy—are the key man on the Army intelligence team. **ADJ**

Intelligence Subspecialist Officer Program

Officers with experience and interest in the intelligence field who do not wish to change their basic branch to Military Intelligence are encouraged to apply for the Army Intelligence Subspecialist Officer Program. Among criteria for eligibility: Applicants must be in a branch other than Military Intelligence, Chaplains, Judge Advocate General's Corps, or Army Medical

Service. They must be serving in grade of captain through colonel and, within the 5-year period preceding application, they must have had formal intelligence training or been assigned to an intelligence position for no less than six months. The latter requirement may be waived, as spelled out in AR 614-41.

Low-level extraction proves itself in Vietnam
with delivery of one million pounds by

Pallet and Parachute

Rapid delivery of supplies by the Low Altitude Parachute Extraction System (LAPES) has come of age in Vietnam, where roads are often impassable because of enemy control, mines, mud or a combination of all three.

The Army, Air Force and Marine Corps have joined forces to deliver more than one million pounds of construction material to the Marine camp at Con Thien near the Demilitarized Zone. Material destined for the Marines was rigged on pallets by the U.S. Army 1st Logistical Command's 109th Quartermaster Air Delivery Company, and Air Force C-130 Hercules from the 315th Air Division lifted the material to its destination.

Two methods were used to deliver the cargo. LAPES was used to deliver steel matting. The planes skimmed low over the drop zone as close as three to five feet above the ground, an extraction parachute attached to the pallet opened and the load was pulled out.

The Container Delivery System (CDS) was utilized at higher altitudes to drop barrels of asphalt lashed together in fours. Layers of honeycombed corrugated cardboard fitted under the load absorbed the impact shock.

LAPES is also used to deliver supplies to forward combat areas in the central highlands. In a recent drop to the Army Special Forces camp near Bu Dop in Phuoc Long Province, the C-130's delivered 153 tons of supplies on 26 pallets weighing 7,000 and 14,000 pounds, each laden with emergency supplies of concrete, ammunition, barbed wire, lumber and metal pickets.

An advance Air Force combat control team landed at Bu Dop by helicopter to direct the operation from the ground. The team set up fluorescent boundary markers around the drop zone, set off smoke grenades to show wind direction and installed a radar homing beacon device and an ultra-high frequency ground-to-air radio to relay wind directions, approach patterns and clearances to the C-130's.

Control team members are qualified paratroopers, trained to handle aerial resupply missions in areas where air traffic control facilities are unavailable. The Air Force 8th Aerial Port Squadron and 834th Air Division, working in conjunction with the Army's 109th Quartermaster Air Delivery Company and the 1st Logistical Command, make possible these airdrop resupply missions. It's another example of interservice cooperation in Vietnam that helps get the job done. **ADP**



Pallet prepared by Quartermaster Air Delivery Company is dropped by Air Force C-130 Hercules . . .



. . . and is swiftly towed off by Marine tank as soldiers retrieve rigging and the parachute.



Round Two for the Ironclads

By ship and barge, riverine warfare is carried to the enemy.

Shades of Dave Farragut and U.S. Grant! Of gunboats at Vicksburg! Of Navy monitors hauling Army troops to assault land-based forts during the Civil War.

Today it's like an instant replay on your video screen, except that the locale has moved to the Mekong Delta instead of the Mississippi, the modern monitors mount rapid-firing weapons to back up the troops, and the 9th Infantry Division is armed with automatic weapons instead of muzzle loaders.

The combined Army-Navy units in Vietnam are called the Mobile Riverine Force (MRF).

This second riverine force in American history came into existence in September 1966 with the commissioning of the Navy's River Assault Flotilla One. After arriving in Vietnam, the river force soon linked up with the 9th Infantry Division's 2d Brigade to give the

infantrymen greater mobility and needed fire power.

In addition to this Infantry-Navy force searching for the enemy, the 9th has two batteries from the 3d Battalion, 34th Artillery, assigned to the river force.


While the actual operations today are very much the same as carried on originally during the Civil War, there is one other difference that affects the troops beside the marked difference in weaponry and firepower. After pushing through the muddy, steamy, swamps chasing an elusive enemy, the infantrymen can climb back into the barracks ship to rest up in relative comfort. On board the barracks ship there are hot showers, warm meals, clean bunks—even movies. That's something the soldier couldn't do a century ago—but the conditions they faced in the U.S. weren't quite the same as those in Vietnam, either.



Monitors on jungle rivers, left, and barge-mounted howitzers on canals, below, are typical of riverine operations that support the ground soldiers, above.





Armored troop carriers, above and top left, maneuver on canals in Mekong Delta; left center, Huey helicopter lands on tiny floating flight deck; below, USS Benewah acts as mother ship to a flotilla of monitors. 



BATTLE LORE



These combat tips by Vietnam returnees now stationed at Fort Lewis, Washington, were compiled by U.S. Continental Army Command.

Don't Let Them Top You

If you ever drive a truck with a canvas cover or see one coming into your area, check the top. One of the ways the Viet Cong infiltrate installations is by jumping onto the canvas canopy of trucks, and lying flat while it drives into the compound.—PFC Victor R. Greenwood

Practical and Popular

Something appreciated in parcels from home are the little wash pads that come in sealed envelopes and are sold by a number of commercial firms. By using one of these after a meal, you have a quick and easy way to clean hands and face. They're refreshing in hot weather, convenient to use and easy to carry.—ILT Charles D. Ulmer

Word To Remember

Perhaps the most important thing to learn and practice in Vietnam is P A T I E N C E.—SFC Ralph S. Utigard

Speak Up For Friendship

Learn to speak a little Vietnamese. It shows the village people you want to be friends. Local civilians warned me one day of a planned ambush assassination attempt. The police got the man before he could hurt anybody. In a small unit in a remote area, you must be welcome to survive. Find out about local customs. Learn some of the language. Make up your mind to do these things as if your life depended on it. It may—SP5 Charles R. Caldwell

Foresight and Water Supply

To make sure we'd have water in time of drought, our men were told to roll up the sides of their tents in the rainy season so that the rain water could run into containers placed to catch the flow. That way, water was available for washing during the dry season—SGM Paul R. Dillard

A Medic Speaks

As the adjutant of a medical battalion, I had plenty of opportunity to observe the Vietnamese people, to whom we administered a program of medical aid. Anything a soldier can do to help the people will be of benefit—teaching, helping to build wells, footbridges, anything. Showing exemplary character will also help the image of the USA.

For personal hygiene, men should



keep talcum powder handy to prevent heat irritation. Sleeves may be rolled up when insects aren't around, then rolled down when the insects are roaming. Above all, my advice is: keep your immunization shot record up-to-date.—*CPT Edward R. Leon*

Imagination Brings Light

Suppose your company or squad is in a forward position and you've called for air fire support. How do you identify your position? Smoke is the fast way, or a light; but if you haven't either of these handy, you can make use of a field expedient: take a C-ration can, put a little fuel in it and you've got a controlled signal light.—*CPT Robert M. Combs*



Leeches

In the Delta, or wherever there are waterways, ponds, lakes, leeches could be a problem. Use mosquito repellent on boot laces, the tops of boots, around your waist and around every opening in your clothing. If you do this regularly, the leeches won't get to your skin. Tie the pants legs down low on your boots and roll a blousing rubber up to the top of the boot.—*SFC Ralph S. Utigard, SP4 Peter M. Welsh and SP5 Roger A. Leeds*



Word to The Wise

On a trail, the sign that said: BEWARE OF BOOBY TRAPS was boobytrapped.—*SP4 Cordell Van Meeteren*

SOP: The Buttoned Lip

When you're among strangers, anywhere, don't talk about your unit or section; but do report anything unusual you see or hear. VC ears are everywhere in the villages and towns.—*SSG Bradley C. Bowers*



They've Got a Million of Them

All doors and doorways are boobytrap possibilities in strange country. Sometimes, the VC will bait a doorway to entice you into making contact. Once I saw a bamboo viper on the cross-beam of a doorway and was about to hit it with my rifle butt. Luckily, I held back. Moving closer, I saw that the snake was tied down. I got a long prod, touched the snake and the doorway went up in smoke. If I had touched that snake with the rifle butt, I'd have been a lot deader than he was.—*SP5 William P. Wedlake*



Coddle Your Feet

Rubbing your feet with alcohol helps keep them dry in wet country and weather. The alcohol in some brands of mouthwash will do, if you don't have any other source of supply. Some men rub cocoa butter on their feet to keep the skin from cracking and as a kind of waterproofing. If you can, take your boots off for a few hours in the afternoon each day, or as long as time permits, so that you can get the sun and air on your feet.—*SP4 Bruce W. Latsater, SP4 Jerry W. Didlot, and SP4 Jon Smith*

For Silent Communication

While on ambush patrol, the squad was broken down into two-man groups. When lying in a prone position, we kept one foot touching the other man's foot. By simply turning your ankle a bit, the man next to you knew you wanted his attention; and it was all done with a minimum of noise and movement. Hand motions and signals completed the silent process of communicating.—*SGT Charles C. Parker*




Friendly Insurance

The best insurance a man can have is a friend in his own outfit. It helps to have someone to talk to, good times and bad, and if he's an old-timer you gain from his experience.—*SP5 John L. Regret and SP4 Donald J. Selby*

Bugs and Other Critters

To protect against insects, pull your socks up over the tops of your boots. And don't leave sweets lying around; it attracts animals and insects. Keep your area clean. Bury or burn your trash.—*LTC Michael Citrak, SFC Herbert L. Cotton, and SP4 George Morales*

Speaking of "leaving sweets lying round"—one man found out about that the hard way, according to a report in *Pacific Stars and Stripes*. His finger was bitten by a rat while he was asleep. Seems that he had been eating a chocolate bar before he fell asleep and a passing rat couldn't resist the lure of that sweet smell and started nibbling. Advice of medics and pest eradication personnel in Vietnam—"be sure to wash hands before you hit the sack—especially if you've been eating candy." 

Big Lift by Flying Crane

LTC Norman P. Jacobs
Directorate of Army Aviation, ACSFOR



PEERING through powerful binoculars, the commander studied the valley in front of him. What was usually a small creek bed was now a wide and raging river. How to get his troops across, and all their heavy equipment without building an elaborate network of bridges—that was the question?

For Army ground commanders, the problem of crossing a major obstacle is surely not a new one but only in recent years has a quick and simple solution become available. That solution, especially for heavy equipment, is the helicopter.

During the 1950's, when small, light helicopters were demonstrating that the soldier's mobility could be vastly improved, it became evident that the mobility of the soldier's supplies would also have to keep pace. With aircraft such as the H-19 Chickasaw, H-21 Shawnee, H-34 Choctaw, and H-37 Mojave carrying an assortment of combat loads, there was no question about the role of the helicopter. But what about a larger helicopter

to lift the really heavy and odd size loads of the Army?

By 1958 the desired characteristics for such a vehicle, and the feasibility of building it, had been determined. With advances in gas turbine engines, the prospects for a really heavy lift helicopter grew brighter. In 1961 the Department of Army officially recognized the need. It ordered for evaluation a Sikorsky S-64—the only aircraft in the free world that could lift ten tons. Six more—designated CH-54A—were bought in 1963 for tests and further evaluation.

In air assault tests at Fort Benning, Georgia, the widest variety of tactical loads were lifted—dozers, road graders, bridging, artillery pieces, wheel and track vehicles, fuel containers, ammunition—even personnel, medical services and command posts in special pods.

Today, the CH-54 is still the free world's largest helicopter. It is nearly 30 yards long and has a main rotor diameter as great as the combined wing span of two O-1's parked side by side. The CH-54A, commonly



A giant CH-54 Flying Crane of 1st Air Cavalry Division hovers over Landing Zone Laramie, left. Above, troops load into pod fastened to one of the huge aircraft.

One of the Cranes shows its power by lifting heavy gun.



called the Flying Crane, can lift loads weighing up to 20,000 pounds. In addition to the standard pilot/co-pilot cockpit arrangement, it features a rear facing pilot to assist in hooking up and releasing loads. Its two huge Pratt and Whitney gas turbine engines permit airspeeds between 80 and 110 knots.

The CH-54's are organic to Aviation Companies (Heavy Helicopter), typical of which is the 478th which went to Vietnam in 1965 with the 1st Cavalry Division. The Unit consists of the company headquarters, flight operation platoon, maintenance platoon, and three heavy helicopter platoons, each operating three Flying Cranes with nine aviators and three enlisted flight engineers.

The aircraft can be assigned missions individually, as platoons or even as a company. The company headquarters is authorized two light observation helicopters, OH-6A's, which the commander uses to exercise operational control.

The type loads evaluated so carefully at Fort Benning in 1963-64 have become routine combat operations for the company in Vietnam. Lifting, moving, and emplacing the 1st Cavalry's 155mm howitzers, the crews hover with the 17,000 pound artillery piece one foot off the ground while the gun crew turns the tube to the correct firing azimuth. This modern form of artillery displacement has greatly expanded the artillery's flexibility, and extended its range.

Load Up. In Vietnam it is not uncommon to see front-end loaders, dump trucks, and road graders being airlifted to and from construction sites. The CH-54's also are delivering bulk fuel in loads of four rubberized fuel bags containing 500 gallons each. Even more unusual loads are the pods—fuselage-like containers which are attached snugly under the belly and between the main landing gear of the Flying Cranes. One type is a fully equipped surgical room; another is outfitted as an airmobile command post; and a third type is a uni-

versal cargo pod for any load that is not suitable for attachment to the aircraft as a sling load.

A vital service performed by heavy helicopters in Vietnam is the recovery of disabled aircraft. The CH-54's have recovered approximately 150 aircraft belonging to all services, including Hueys, Chinooks, A-1E's, OV-1's, Caribou, CH-46's, CH-34's, A4D's, C-47's, F4B's and even other CH-54's. The main cargo hoist, with its 100 feet of cable, is especially important when winching a damaged aircraft from gullies, ravines, mountain slopes and from heavy jungle growth.

While the CH-54's have sustained combat damage, only two have been destroyed—reaffirming the findings of the early tests and evaluations.

There is little doubt that the heavy lift helicopter of the future will be bigger and faster, but what will it be like? How much will it lift? Both of these questions are getting a great amount of study. To answer the first question, in all probability the next heavy lift helicopter will have the tall stance, the tall landing gear and a straight-line, long undercarriage to permit straddling loads. It may have a single rotor or two main rotors in tandem and will probably have internal compartment space to move personnel simultaneously with heavy sling loads. It will surely feature a rear facing pilot to ease the problem of positioning the aircraft over loads, and it probably will have somewhat more streamlined skin to permit higher speeds.

How much will it lift? That question can only be answered by asking more questions. Is it necessary to lift the main battle tank? Or the heaviest road building equipment? Or the largest self-propelled artillery? Or towed artillery? The answers will lead to the best judgment possible in determining the lift capability of the new helicopter. When that time comes, the Army will see its research and development effort yield an even more impressive heavy helicopter geared to the requirements of the future.

ADJ

Short, skinny and weather-wrinkled, Staff Sergeant Julius Mahaffey is an unlikely-looking platoon sergeant. But then, his "platoon" is an unlikely-looking bunch, too. They're 137 Vietnamese men and women affectionately known by other units at Long Binh Post in Vietnam as "the little people."

Officially they're the carpenter shop for B Company, 46th Engineer Battalion, 159th Engineer Group. Under the tutelage of Sergeant Mahaffey, they provide pre-fabricated parts for the gigantic troop billet-building program underway at Long Binh, where more than 40,000 troops are housed.

Following a pattern designed by Sergeant Mahaffey, the little people

hammer out some 400,000 feet of woodwork per month to provide prefab walls and panels for buildings ranging from 8x10 to 40x150 feet. Their biggest single achievement to date, notes Sergeant Mahaffey, has been the building in less than one week of prefab parts for three 500-man mess halls.

The Carpenter Shop also builds prefab shower and latrine kits. By following the instructions that come with each unit, troops find that putting up a two-story troop billet is easier than putting together a disassembled store-bought toy at Christmas-time.

Sergeant Mahaffey, a 14-year Army veteran with 20 years of car-

penry experience behind him, organized the shop on his first tour in Vietnam in 1965.

Pride of the shop is a 71-year-old Vietnamese cabinet-maker with 59-years of experience, who can do nearly any kind of carpentry using primitive tools. Like most Vietnamese workers, the old man refuses to use the "too-modern" American tools.

How would the company shape up compared to the same number of GI's doing the same job?

"My Vietnamese will beat any outfit," snaps Sergeant Mahaffey. "Let me put it this way. What GI has the patience to sit and pound nails all day?"—SSG Duke Richard

AD

The Little People

**In Vietnam,
Their Handiwork
Stands Tall**

SSG Mahaffey and assistant go over patterns for some new construction.





Riot Control Training

New emphasis to meet a new threat

SFC Carl Martin

In the wake of rioting that scarred Newark, Detroit, and other U.S. cities last summer, President Johnson declared: "The violence must be stopped quickly, finally and permanently." With that statement, the Army's role in providing assistance to civil law enforcement agencies took on increased emphasis.

As a result, the Army initiated a beefed-up riot control training program for the Army National Guard across the country. It also is reviewing active Army programs to insure peak readiness to assist and support municipal or state authorities in case of additional disturbances.

The Army, when directed by the Commander-in-Chief, is the Department of Defense agency responsible for providing assistance to civil authorities. To meet that responsibility, the Army issued instructions, through the United States Continental Army Command, to begin an expanded special training program in Civil Disturbance and Riot Control for Army National Guard troops. The program provides uniform training guidance with the objective of producing units capable of assisting civil authorities in quelling disturbances.

The program calls for 32 hours of intensive troop training, including subjects such as military leadership, responsibilities, and discipline; riot control formations and riot control agents and munitions. The program also includes 16 hours of instruction for commanders and staff officers on legal aspects involved, plan-

ning for riot control operations and the basics of the application of force in riot control. Both phases of the program stress practical exercises.

Techniques covered in class and field work include methods of detecting, neutralizing, or apprehending snipers, and procedures for handling suspected lawbreakers. Use of night illumination to detect looters and snipers is taught. Also covered is the use of area saturation patrols by civilian police and military forces to check looting and vandalism. Guardsmen are instructed in day and night reconnaissance and in the use of fire fighting equipment and techniques so that they may help civilian firemen if necessary.

Summer Training. Typical of the training conducted nationwide by the Army National Guard was that of units of the Pennsylvania Army National Guard in August 1967 at Indiantown Gap Military Reservation near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Elements of the 28th Infantry Division completed 32 hours of riot control training while on active duty summer training.

At Indiantown Gap units of the 28th set up a training area to simulate urban combat and riot control techniques. To add realism, certain troops were appointed to act as "rioters." Mock business establishments included a "Gun Store," "Liquor Store," and "Bar."

After many hours of classwork and drill in riot control formations, units of the 28th responded to a surprise alert and moved into the mock

city. Their first job was to isolate strategic objectives from the rioters. Bars, liquor stores, and gun shops were the first to be sealed off. The crack of blank ammunition simulated sniper fire and clouds of chemical agents made the operation even more realistic.

Currently the U.S. Continental Army Command—the agency responsible for implementing Department of the Army training directives—is studying the Active Army's training to control civil disturbances. Recommendations will be made upon completion of the study.

MG Carl C. Turner, Provost Marshal General and the Army's top soldier-policeman, describes the Army role in riot control this way: "The Army does not anticipate direct involvement in civil matters except under emergency conditions—rather, it is anticipated that state requirements for military forces will be satisfied by the National Guard of the state concerned."

In some situations, however, when rioters become too numerous and their activities too widespread for the Guard units available in the state to handle, it then becomes necessary to employ an additional force to help restore law and order. This, then, would be the job of selected Army units by direction of the President.

Circumstances under which Army troops may be used by the President in civil disturbances are clearly defined in statutes. Troops may be used to suppress insurrection against

a state. Federal troops used in this manner must first be requested by the legislature, or the governor if the state legislature is not in session.

Military forces also may be used to enforce Federal laws and processes of the Federal courts.

And, in implementation of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution, Federal forces may be used to put down interference with Federal laws, State laws, or both.

Whatever the situation, it is up to the President as the Commander-in-Chief to make the decision to use, or not to use, Federal troops. He alone can order Federal troops into action.

Steps Taken. When the decision is made to employ Federal forces to put down civil disturbances, certain top-level buttons must be pushed to put the machinery in motion. First, a Presidential Proclamation is required by law. This demands that all persons engaged in unlawful

obstructions of justice, cease and desist, disperse and retire peaceably. In simple terms, the proclamation means "clear the area," and serves to notify the public that the situation demands extraordinary measures.

Next, a Presidential Executive Order is issued if the proclamation is not obeyed. This authorizes the Secretary of Defense to intervene with Armed Forces of the United States, to call into active service necessary elements of the National Guard, and to delegate any of this authority to the Secretary of the Army, or Air Force, or both.

Following the Executive Order comes the Secretary of Defense's memorandum which in most cases delegates the authority contained in the Executive Order to the Secretary of the Army.

A directive from the Secretary of the Army designates the Army Chief of Staff as the commander of the

forces to be employed. The administrative process of issuing proclamations, orders, memorandums and directives would indicate a delay, but the opposite is true—the process and communication is almost instantaneous.

When the Chief of Staff receives his orders, he issues a directive which states the purpose, the concept of operations, size of force, and general requirements for the objective area. Special guidance pertaining to administration, logistics, and command and control is also given.

From this point, it is nuts-and-bolts of moving troops to the objective. How fast they move and how effectively they perform depends a great deal on the alert posture and readiness of the unit to be deployed. It is the Army man's job to remain ready and be able to respond quickly to execute the orders of the President as Commander-in-Chief of the Nation's Armed Forces. **AD**

Personnel Policy - 1812 Style

These Army Regulations were issued when the Nation was only thirty years old and engaged in another war against the British. The year was 1812. Despite the quaint phrasing, these 150-year-old regulations could be applicable today.

Instructions for the Commandant of a Regiment:

"The choice of non-commissioned officers is also an object of the greatest importance—nor can a sergeant or corporal be said to be qualified who does not write and read in a tolerable manner."

Instructions for the Captain: "His first object is to gain the love of his men, by treating them with every possible kindness and humanity; inquiring into their complaints . . . He should often visit those who are sick, speak tenderly to them, see that the public provisions, whether medicine or food, are truly administered, and procure them besides such comforts and conveniences as are in his power."

Instructions for the Adjutant: "On a march he will ride along the flanks of the regiment keeping to leeward if the roads are dusty, to see that regularity is observed; and will pay attention to the sergeant in the rear, that he brings up all stragglers."

Instructions for Sergeants and Corporals: "It

being on the non-commissioned officers that the discipline and order of a company in great measure depend; they cannot be too circumspect in their behavior towards the men, treating them with mildness, and at the same time obliging everyone to do his duty. By avoiding too great familiarity with the men, they will not only gain their love and confidence, but be treated with proper respect; whereas by contrary conduct they forfeit all regard, and their authority becomes despised."

Instructions for the Privates: "The recruit having received his necessaries will, in the first place, learn to dress himself with a soldier-like air; to place his effects properly in his knapsack, so as to carry them with convenience; to salute his officers when he meets them; to clean his arms, wash his linen, and cook his provisions. He should accustom himself to dress in the night and always have the effects in his knapsack placed where he can put his hand on them in a moment, that in case of an alarm, he may repair with the greatest alertness to the parade.

"When ordered to march he must not charge himself with any unnecessary baggage; he will march at his ease, without however leaving his rank or file, he should drink seldom, and never stop but when necessity obliges him; in which case he must ask leave of the commanding officer of the platoon, hand his arm to a comrade and run some distance forward." **AD**



Armor's Fiftieth



Tons of metal, hundreds of horsepower, devastating destruction delivered by heavy weapons—today's mighty armor units carry on yesteryear's traditions of speed and violence, whether operating singly in Vietnam as above . . .

ARMOR—the arm of speed and violence, of rapid maneuver and smashing shock action—marks its fiftieth anniversary in the annals of the U.S. Army this month.

In the half century since the infant Tank Corps, AEF was assembled on 26 January 1918—only 16 months after the development and use in battle of the first tank—armor has come a long way. Actually, however, armor roots extend back far beyond fifty years, for it is the direct descendant of the Cavalry and inherits the traditions, the dash, elan, esprit and missions of the original arm of speed and violence.

American armored men received their baptism of fire on 12 September 1918 during the St. Mihiel offensive, when a young lieutenant colonel who later would add lustre to the art of armored warfare commanded the 304th Tank Brigade—George S. Patton, Jr.

The decades between 1920 and 1940 were years of transition for armor. In 1920, the Tank Corps was assigned to the Chief of Infantry. Young, eager officers devoted time, thought, study to its employment—and

when the hour struck their thinking, planning, studying, writings paid off.

In World War I armor had been used by the Allies without its full potential ever being realized or fully understood. During World War II the United States fielded 16 full armored divisions which successfully applied the principles of movement, fire, shock action.

The history of United States armor in World War II is inscribed in large letters for all to see—from Africa to Italy to the European invasion, and in the Pacific islands as well. In the Korean War, where mountainous terrain limited the use of armor, U.S. tankers proved a match and more for Communist armor. Today in Vietnam, where the terrain was believed by many to be even more limiting, the men in tanks and armored personnel carriers are fulfilling armor's role as the inheritor of the cavalry tradition of speed, maneuver and shock action.

Following are pictorial highlights of Armor's first fifty years:

. . . or poised in leashed potential, demonstrating readiness for swift decisive action, as in this formal parade of an armored division in Germany.



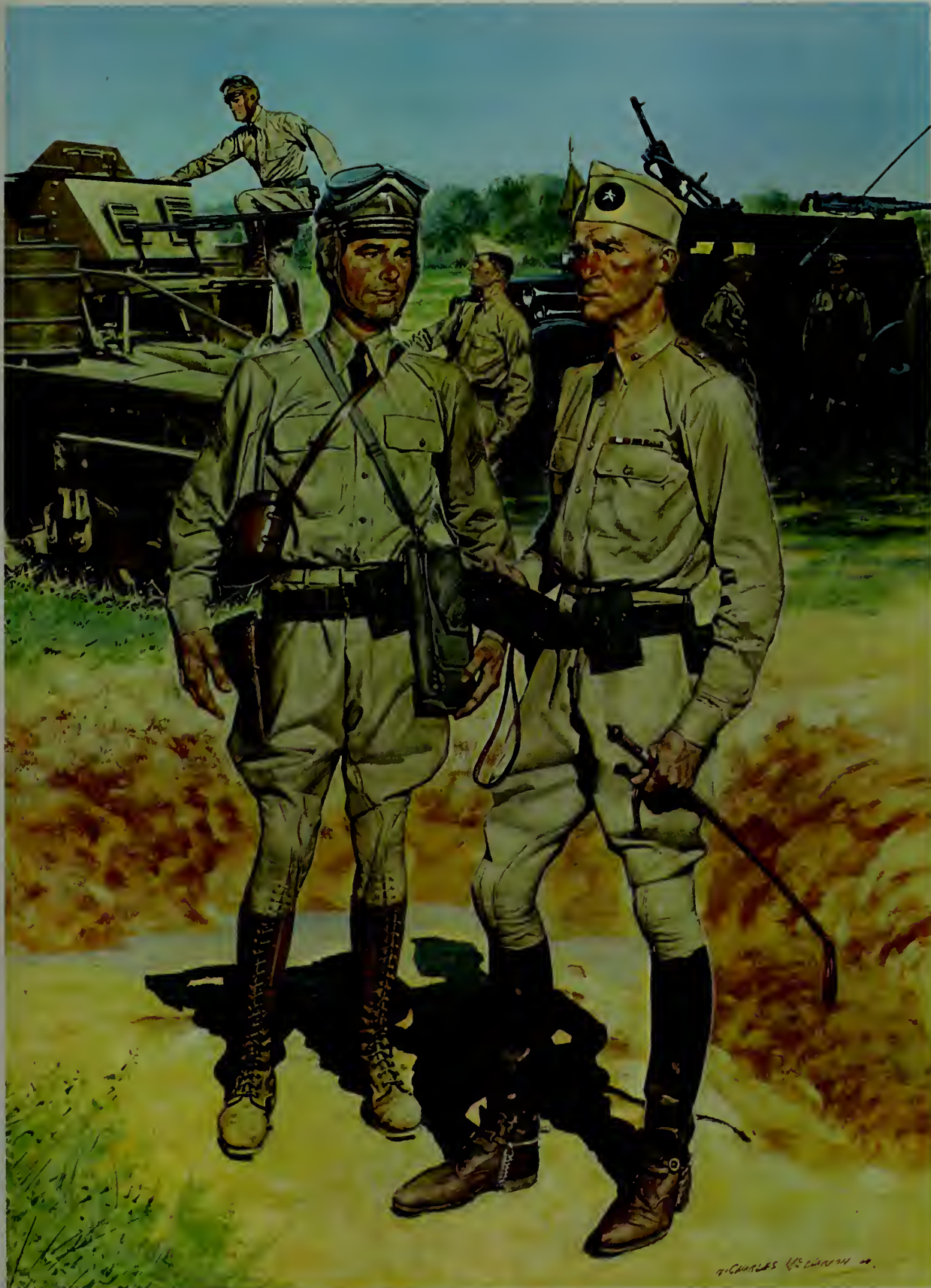
World War I

STALEMATE. As both sides in World War I tried to smash the enemy's entrenchments with artillery fire and suicidal infantry "pushes" across muddy fields into barbed wire behind which machine guns spat out destructive fire, the capabilities of maneuver all but disappeared. The British hoped the tank would be at once a mobile machine gun mount that would smash enemy defenses. But lacking sound doctrine for its use (was it an infantry support weapon or should it be supported by infantry, was it to replace cavalry, should it be a rapier or a bludgeon were long-debated questions) its full potential remained to be developed.



First U.S. troops in France were supported by British and French tanks and crews but soon trained their own units to operate the Allied tanks. Above, French light tank was manned by Americans in St. Mihiel offensive. Tanks push through no man's land in August 1918, below.





As war clouds gathered anew in Europe, interest in armor and its applications grew apace. Here H. Charles McBarron in his American Soldier Series Number 3 shows the "Beginnings of Mechanization at Fort Knox, Circa 1938". This series is still in preparation and unavailable for official distribution or sale.



Night firing lights the skies.



Tankers who fought through Huertgen Forest will long remember the stark land



This is why they called it the arm of speed and violence. Right, post World War II atomic tests of armor.



ing by Ogden Pleissner). Courtesy, Office Chief of Military History.

World War II

BLITZKRIEG. With the advent of World War II, Armor came of age. The “blitzkrieg” proved the value of the years of study of doctrines, tactics and weaponry. The United States Army soon was meeting and beating the experienced Nazi armored experts in Africa and leading the sweeps of allied armies through Europe. In just a few more years, armor again would be meeting the tests of a new war in Korea, but the equipment and weaponry had not changed greatly from World War II. On opposite pages, combat artists have caught the color and movement of armor during and just after World War II. Below is an armored unit in action in the hills of Korea.



Painting by then LTC Robert B. Rigg.



Armor Today

CHANGE—always present in wars—is more challenging than usual in Vietnam. But today armor is meeting these challenges and gaining valuable experience, as shown here in pictures and paintings.



Army "Dusters" support Marines along Demilitarized Zone.



A tank brings firepower to bear on enemy along the DMZ (Painting by SP4 Michael R. Crook).



Rice paddies are an obstacle to be overcome, as shown in painting by SP4 Felix R. Sanchez.



Sometimes two units can team up to push and pull each other over terrain obstacles.



Tank recovery vehicle doubles by digging emplacement for an armored track vehicle.



An M48 A3 tank moves through Viet Cong village during a search and secure action.

AJ

**New
Shoulder
Patches
and
Distinctive
Insignia**

Here are the newest items developed by The Institute of Heraldry, U. S. Army, now being worn on uniforms around the world.



Army Recruiting Command



22d Field Army Support Command



U. S. Army Support, Thailand



49th Infantry Brigade



7th Engineer Brigade



15th Support Brigade



6th Armored Cavalry Regiment



5th Transportation Command



7th Army Support Command



7th Transportation Command



411th Engineer Brigade



14th Transportation Battalion



68th Transportation Battalion



479th Transportation Battalion



329th Ordnance Battalion



93d Engineer Battalion



84th Ordnance Battalion



84th Engineer Battalion



15th Military Intelligence Battalion



30th Maintenance Battalion



69th Infantry Brigade



419th Quartermaster Battalion



6 PSY OPS Battalion



Army Map Service



1st Army NCO Academy



U. S. Military Academy Prep. School

Move, Shoot and Communicate

"These three essentials are like the legs of a tripod. If any one is weak or missing, the tripod will fall. Without firepower, we would be like a fighter in a ring who doesn't have a punch. How long would he last? Without mobility, how would we get to where we want to go, when we want to be there, and in sufficient strength to apply the firepower we have available? And without communications to command the forces and control their fires, how effective would they be?" — Major General Robert H. York

The following pictorial record shows how the many facets of Move, Shoot, Communicate are being applied by the U.S. soldier in combat in Vietnam.



Move....

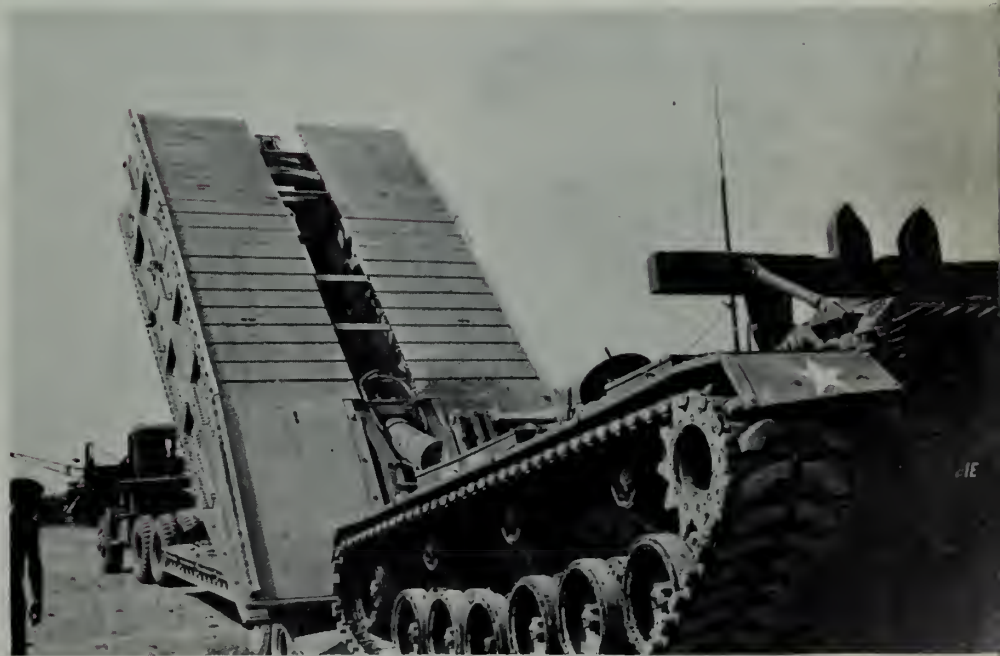


No matter how they move into the battle area, by helicopter or by truck, the soldiers move out on foot to meet the enemy.

Move....

When rivers or canals intervene, movement is by boat until the advancing infantryman can again take to the ground, as below.





They may move in from the air or take to the air as (top) soldiers climb a 100 foot ladder into helicopter—or they may carry their own bridges, above.

Move....



Movement may be in heavy armored convoys (top) or by amphibious landing craft, left above. Sometimes movement is held up by enemy mines, above. Medevac teams use every means to move out wounded swiftly, left.

Shoot....



Heavy guns, small arms
add to impact of Army firepower.



Communicate..

Platoon leader reporting to his company uses radio while artilleryman communicates with spotter as he sets howitzer for another round.

ADJ



On the Spot

Letters! The Pentagon staff gets lots of letters. Gripes, questions, problems, requests. Most are reasonable. Some are Way Out! The ARMY DIGEST is in a good spot to find out what's going on and give you a sampling of the types of letters received by the D/A staff—with the straight answers. Sorry, the DIGEST isn't staffed to answer individual letters.

Q. I'm in a bind financially. I need money because of an emergency which has come up and I need it fast. I can't afford to draw advance pay nor pay interest to a finance company. What can I do?

A. Probably the best place to start would be a visit to your commander. Chances are that he will refer you to the Army Emergency Relief Office. AER assistance may be in the form of loans without interest or outright grants. The latter are provided whenever repayment would cause undue hardship. Some situations in which emergency financial help has been given—loss of pay or personal funds; emergency medical, dental or hospital expenses; travel expenses during emergency leave, and emergency transportation of dependents including expenses involved in meeting port calls. Army Regulation 910-10, Army Emergency Relief, gives more details. The American Red Cross is another agency that might lend a hand. In either case, start with your commanding officer.

Q. After spending more than four years in the Army, I decided to get out. That was several months ago. Now I've had second thoughts, but I can't afford to lose a stripe (I was a corporal) and might be reclassified into another MOS. If I reenlist, will I lose my rank and MOS?

A. Soldiers with more than four years service for pay purposes who do not reenlist immediately at expiration of term of service are not authorized reenlistment in the grade held at the time of separation. They are, however, reenlisted in the military specialty (MOS) they held.

Q. How do Army depots, posts and other installations get their names?

A. Traditionally, the Army has named installations under the DA Memorialization Program, which honors individuals who have distinguished themselves in the Army—or by geographical area, such as the Sioux Army Depot.

Q. I was awarded the Bronze Star Medal while in Vietnam, and have since heard that I can have my name engraved on the back by the Army without cost to me. Is that so?

A. Yes. When awards of decorations are made, they are usually accompanied by ACS Form 1130. The form is to be filled out by the individual requesting the free

service. The form includes instructions for mailing. The engraving service is available for decorations only. Army decorations include the Medal of Honor, Distinguished Service Cross, Distinguished Service Medal, Silver Star, Legion of Merit, Distinguished Flying Cross, Soldier's Medal, Bronze Star Medal, Air Medal, Joint Service Commendation Medal, Army Commendation Medal, and Purple Heart. The Good Conduct Medal may be engraved at your own expense.

Q. Before going to Vietnam I wore a 3d Division patch on my right shoulder, authorized for my combat service in Korea. I'm now back in the states after serving with the 1st Division. Which shoulder patch do I wear?

A. You may wear either patch—it is up to you. How the patch is to be worn and who is authorized wear of an oversea wartime unit patch is spelled out in AR 670-5. If you are proud of your service with both units, maybe the solution is to wear one patch on one uniform, and the other patch on another uniform.

Q. I'm an E-8 with an administrative MOS and eligible for promotion to Sergeant Major. Am I eligible for the Command Sergeants Major Program?

A. When you are promoted, you will be eligible for the program. Your MOS has no bearing on your eligibility. You must, however, be nominated by your commander.

Q. Your answer in December Q&A concerning promotion of officers in the special career programs has me a little befuddled. Do officers in these programs really get promoted at a higher rate than the overall Army average?

A. Not *just* because they are in the special career programs. Promotion statistics are favorable for several reasons. Selection standards are high and only officers with better-than-average records get into the programs. As a group, therefore, they have a better chance of being promoted. Also, DA management of the programs insures that all members have well rounded careers in both their basic branch and specialty—again improving the chances for promotion.

AD





Pan-Am Games
at Winnipeg were a rousing

Warm-up For the Olympics

LT David L. Fortney

Since leading the U.S. gold rush on Pan-American medals last summer, Army athletes have packed away their prizes and started studying their mistakes. With the Winter Olympics scheduled 6-18 February in Grenoble, France, and the Summer Olympics coming up in Mexico, they hope to make another strike.

And prospects there appear golden, too—especially if the Fifth Pan-American Games is an accurate set of scales. Before the Olympic flame died last August in Winnipeg, Canada, U.S. Army participants had carted away 36 medals—24 gold, four silver, eight bronze. At the same time they topped or tied world records and helped the United States bring back its first PAG baseball title.

Finishing first in medals won in this contest-of-the-Americas is no new thing for the United States. Only once in Pan-Am history did the U.S. contingent finish as low as second, and U.S. athletes already held the 120 gold medal record which this year's efforts equalled. The notable quality about this year's lop-sided victory is its future significance—its meaning as a Western Hemisphere warm-up for the Olympics.

Impressive Impact. In that role Army athletes made far more impact than their numbers might imply. While the soldiers made up only about six percent of the 400 athletes representing the United States, they accounted for 20 percent of our country's gold medals.

The Army's strong Pan-Am showing this year can mold U.S. Olympic hopes for 1968, if only because of the competition's amateur nature. International prospects vary from year to year as proven performers turn professional or give up competition.

But turnover next year should be no problem—at least as far as the Army is concerned.

The Sports Branch in the Adjutant General's Office reports that only one soldier of their talented Pan-Am entries appears unable to represent the Army in Olympic tryouts next year. The rest of the prize-winners will still be in uniform, back again to bolster U.S. sports efforts.



Five events in five days, that's the Modern Pentathlon. LT Bill Brennan trains for horseback riding opener.



Then comes epee fencing. LT Bill Sickels and LT Stephen Cronenwett, USAF, work out with electric duelling swords.

The sole loss is SP5 Harlan Marbley, the fast-fisted flyweight who won a bronze medal in Canada. By Olympics-time he will have fulfilled his active service obligation. The two-time winner of both Interservice and CISM (International Military Sports Council) boxing championships is considering a professional ring career.

So the Army will continue to send its healthy share of athletes for the international event. Soldier-athletes have made up half the entire Armed Forces representation on U.S. teams in the past four Olympiads. But athletes from all walks of life will be vying for the honors.

From small beginnings in 1896 the modern Olympics grew, interrupted twice by World Wars, until membership includes some 110 nations. As grandfather to other worldwide sports, they served as a model for the newer Pan-American competition, first held in 1951. In both cases international sports federations standardize rules for the respective events.

Another Arena. Besides the Olympics and Pan-American Games there is a third major international sports arena in which the Army performs regularly. Less familiar to civilian audiences than the other

two athletic events, CISM (International Military Sports Council) nevertheless has special meaning to United States Armed Forces. This organization promotes athletic competition and cooperation among the military of member countries.

Founded in 1948, CISM moved beyond the realm of mere sports participation nine years later and launched an academy for studying and improving physical fitness in the military. Today, CISM's Documentary Library is one of the major athletic archives in the world, housing a wealth of information on sports medicine, coaching methods, and research on methods of improving physical fitness.

The theme running through all international athletic competition is universal—better understanding through sports—yet the three events have slightly different functions. CISM fosters cooperation among military groups. The Pan-Am Games make good neighbors and give New World athletes a dry run with international rules. And the Olympics bring together the world's best athletes, setting the stage for some top-caliber competition.

The Olympics also show democracy at work before a worldwide audience. The games serve as

athletic arenas where little nations can compete fairly with larger countries. Neither political power nor wealth of resources can put more than five players onto a basketball court at once.

Good Neighbors. International sports give the soldier-athletes yet another role—that of ambassadors in uniform. Since the United States first introduced the concept of Olympic villages in 1932, athletes from the competing nations have lived together in a neighborly atmosphere. This not only insures equal treatment, but it also gives them a place to mingle as just plain people.

This good-will function sparks the athletes in the States, too. While training, many soldiers conduct clinics for high schools, often on their own time. 2LT Arthur Ashe, a gold medal winner in Canada, went even farther. He came to Washington, D.C. to give a tennis clinic for the summer recreation program—and at his own expense.

The value of competitive sports has long been known to military leaders. Nearly everyone recalls the saying of the Duke of Wellington, speaking of his 1815 victory over Napoleon, that the Battle of Waterloo had been won on the playing fields of Eton.



Next it's down swords, up pistols. LT Sickels practices on small arms range.

Then it's the 300 meter swimming event. LT James H. Coots practices starts.

Finally, the cross country run. LT Brennan and PFC Freshley work out.

Shell Game. In the modern U.S. Army, recreational sports give soldiers an outlet for energy, but equipment hasn't always been so handy. During the mobilization period of World War II, for instance, soldiers in the Pacific theater were seen using coconut shells to play football. In the Philippine jungles one imaginative unit improvised a golf course, using targets and darts instead of conventional golfing gear.

Today, however, soldiers have little trouble finding sports equipment because it is available to them at small unit level almost everywhere. It is at this level that the process of picking our international winners often begins.

Local sports directors and Special Services personnel watch intramural leagues for prospective talent. Outstanding players are reported to the Sports Branch which investigates further. Sometimes talent is found at higher levels as winning teams advance through tourneys. Even athletes unable to enter formal competition can qualify, based on certified information concerning their past athletic records.

Try Out. All service people, except those who have played the sport professionally, are eligible to try out for international events, the

local military situation permitting. Each sport is governed separately by its Olympics Games Committee, which organizes and conducts training, and selects the U.S. teams.

A berth at one international event does not insure a place on another. New talent, capable of dethroning proved performers, is always welcome, but not too common. Most current Olympic prospects, for instance, also tried out for the Pan American Games.

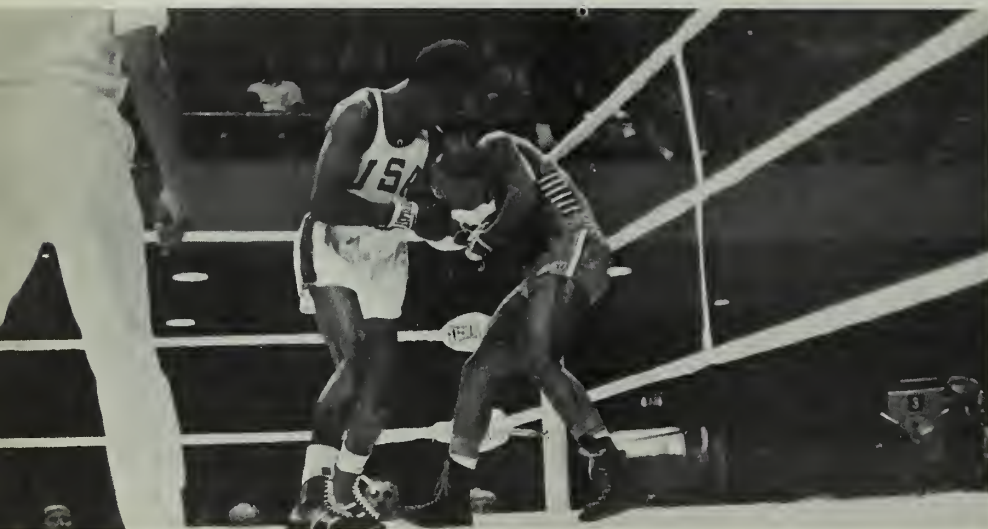
Sometimes an unknown appears on the athletic scene because he discovered the sport only after he was in the Army. Mel Pender, for instance, had never run competitively before entering the service. Encouraged to try his skill, he became an Olympian and 1964 interservice winner. This summer he took first place at the Interservice Track and Field Championship in Quantico, Virginia, running the 100 meter dash.

SP5 Jim Wallington, Jr. is another example. The soldier never wore a pair of boxing gloves until urged at Fort Benning's Airborne School. Since then he has boxed his way to AAU, Interservice and CISM championships and this summer won a gold medal in the Pan-Am light welterweight division.

Training athletes work out on their own time and initiative during off-season periods. As tryout time approaches they may be allowed extra time for training. Department of Defense regulations allows them



Contestant at Winnipeg displays form as he lifts more than 400 pounds.



LTC Mendenhall, OIC and SFC Kenneth Miura, coach of boxing team, look over SP5 Jim Wallington's opponent before he goes in against Cuban boxer. Right, 2LT Arthur R. Ashe, Jr., member of U.S. Davis Cup Team, works out.



to be transferred to a duty assignment which will provide adequate athletic training facilities. This is cheaper than putting them on temporary duty for the trials.

Once the athletes are picked at tryouts by the Olympics Games Committee, service athletes are made available by the respective U.S. sports committees. By being sponsored by the U.S. Olympics Committee, they participate in the Games at no cost to the services or U.S. government.

The U.S. Olympic Committee represents the United States on the International Olympics Committee, nucleus of Olympic Games. The IOC controls the Games, deciding also what events will make up the international contests. This can vary from year to year or from one international sports program to another.

Thus, in the Pan-American Games, baseball was a field for gold medal competition. Two Army lieutenants helped the U.S. upset defending champion Cuba in a best-of-three series that showed the Cubans that

frijoles aren't the only cause of heartburn. Righthander 2LT Barry DeBolt hurled his way to two victories with his pitching, and short-stop 2LT Kenneth W. Smith added some good batting and stolen bases. The baseball team brought home the States' first baseball championship. Regrettably, baseball (as popular in Mexico as in the U.S.) isn't among the sports scheduled at the Summer Olympics.

On the other hand, Olympics fans will see some events which were left out of the Canadian games. The Pentathlon, for instance, failed to materialize for the first time in recent Pan American Games competition. Yet it figures strongly in CISM and Olympic forecasts, with Army participation virtually guaranteed.

Five Events. The Pentathlon covers such a breadth of events that it nearly rates as "games" by itself. Divided into five parts, it takes as many days and covers fencing, pistol shooting, swimming, running and horseback riding.

Because its makeup comprises skills traditionally military, it often

is dominated by Armed Forces participants. Even its background is rooted in military tradition, supposedly stemming from Napoleonic days when military couriers had vital functions on the battlefield.

As the story goes, the courier had to be able to ride a strange horse over all obstacles, and when his charger was exhausted the soldier had to run. Any river in his path required swimming. Finally, if spotted by the enemy, he had to shoot his way through their ranks and hold off any other pursuers with a sword—all to assure that the message got through.

The complexity of the Pentathlon makes for tough training. Proficiency in one phase often requires qualities which might handicap another skill. For instance, fencing requires quick reflexes and agility. Those same traits, however, might prove undesirable in pistol shooting, a sport which requires steady nerves and powers of concentration.

Two Army officers already have earned berths on U.S. teams which

will enter CISM and world championship Pentathlon competitions this year. Captain Bill Matheson and 2LT Don Walheim topped other U.S. contenders in Pennsylvania last August to win the national title. They are prime contenders for the Olympics next year.

Results Count. A glimpse at results of the Pan American Games at Winnipeg in which 28 nations participated indicates a number of soldiers who should make it to Mexico for the bigger game.

In **Field Hockey**, PVT Richard Gainor could be an asset. The private from Fort Dix, New Jersey, helped the U.S. stickmen win third place and added a bronze medal to the Army's mineral collection.

Two California soldiers contributed to the U.S. romp in **Basketball** and brought back two more gold medals for the Army. 2LT Mike Silliman, stationed at Van Nuys, led U.S. scoring in two games and PFC John Clawson, Presidio of San Francisco, also broke into double figures. U.S. basketball teams have won every Olympic and Pan American championship, losing only one game out of 30 in Pan-Am contests over the past five Games. Their victory in the Canadian finals ended Mexico's 13 game winning streak in international competition.

Tennis fans saw unheralded PFC Herb Fitzgibbon II, unseeded nationally, but who instructs in the sport at West Point, bring back a silver medal after scoring a series of upsets to advance to singles finals. The winner, Brazil's Thomas Koch, called Fitzgibbon "the best I have ever played."

2LT Arthur R. Ashe, Jr of West Point, seeded tops in the Nation, came through about as expected and brought back two medals. He won third place in the singles event,

then teamed with Janie Albert to win gold in the mixed doubles play.

Soldiers took to the water with surprising effect in **Canoeing** events, winning three gold medals, two silver and four bronze. MAJ Paul J. Beachem of Fort Benning struck gold twice as part of the team winning 1000 and 10,000 meters pairs races and a silver medal in the 1000 meters four man team event. PFC John Glair, from Fort MacArthur, California, took first place in the 10,000 meter singles event and came in silver in the 1000 meter singles race. PVTs Michael and Steven Ansley, twin privates from Fort Belvoir, accounted for two bronze medals each in paired 1000 meter canoeing.

In **Boxing** both Army contenders scored victories in the ring while their manager, LTC Ralph Mendenhall, scored a diplomatic win when he suggested and arranged for a donation of used equipment to the Manitoba AAU to be used in their youth development program. Canadian newspapers applauded the goodwill gesture.

In the ring Army pugilists showed less generosity. Both SP5 Harlan (Bullet) Marbley and SP5 Jim Wallington scored knockout victories over some opponents between them and their medals. Marbley took third place in the flyweight division and Wallington beat all comers in the light welterweight class. Wallington, who had lost only one fight in 48 starts before entering the Pan-Am bouts, had something extra to shoot for during the Games. It was his twenty-fourth birthday, and he wanted a golden medal for his gift.


On Target. Despite the wide-ranging scope of their victories, Army participants made their most impressive appearance in the most soldierly of skills—marksmanship. In

Shooting, U.S. gunners knocked down one world record, tied another, bettered previous Games marks, and won 17 medals, 15 of them gold.

In pistol events, MSG William B. Blankenship, Jr. shouldered most of the load, winning three gold medals and one silver. If he shoots as effectively in the Olympics, there's a chance for gold in the pistol events, an area dominated by Finland in 1964. Other gold winners with pistols included SSG Herschel L. Anderson, with two medals. SFC Aubrey E. Smith and SGT Bonnie D. Harmon with one each. The free pistol team, which consisted of Anderson, Smith, Blankenship, set a Games record.

With rifles Army contestants took back seats only to other Army shooters, 2LT Gary L. Anderson, a gold medal winner in the last Olympics, teamed up with CPT Bruce A. Meredith, CPT David Ross and another U.S. entry to tally a world record of 2379 points for the four-man English match rifle team.


2LT Anderson won another gold medal in team shooting, but had to take a back seat to a WAC Lieutenant who broke his old Games record in three-position competition. 1LT Margaret L. Thompson won two gold medals and gave the men a few lessons with a small bore rifle as she set a new Games record and tied the world record in the kneeling position, a mark set by a Russian nearly ten years ago. Anderson took third place in the three-part event. With the three-phase team, Meredith won his second gold medal and 2LT John H. Writer added another.

The shooters may not have left much metal for the rest of the competition, but they did leave an impression. If U.S. teams make another gold haul at the Olympics, they've already got the guards to ride shotgun. 

In unexpected settings in the war zone,
you'll find antiair weapons

Poised to Kill

SSG Duke Richard



"This is the first time Hawks have
been deployed in a combat zone . . .
ready to react to any air attack on
South Vietnam."



Just off the coast of Nha Trang's two and a half miles of crystal-like white sand lies an island that is as near a natural paradise as one could hope to find. Surrounded by lavender-blue water and topped by puffy white clouds, the island of Hon Tre is a place where baboons, monkeys and panthers still roam as reminders of what was once a French wild animal refuge.

Characteristically, the seafaring U.S. Army men who navigate the ferry to the island call it "The Rock." Those familiar with Hawaii's famous landmark mountain liken it to Diamond Head.

A handful of Vietnamese in two tiny villages spread fishing nets to dry near a natural landing. A dusty road snakes up through the green jungle to the summit, from where you can see afar the resort city of Nha Trang, joining a peninsula that is part of Cam Ranh Bay.

Then, where the road spills over onto the top of the mountain, the



"Battle-proven twin 40s and quad 50s, veterans of World War II and Korea, . . . are used to defend base camp perimeters, for convoy security, in offensive operations to open roads, for reconnaissance by fire, prepping fire, in blocking movements, flank security, harassing and interdiction fire."

harshness of war appears. Slender and business-like, a semi-circle of missiles crowns the top of the island. Hawk—Homing All the Way Killer—weighing in at 1,295 pounds and 16½ feet long, point sharp noses toward the sky.

Elsewhere in Vietnam, you follow a twisting, potholed road through a mini-village somewhere north of Saigon to a U.S. military compound in a clearing. It is surrounded by concertina wire with tropical billets that 150 men call home. A horn blares through the early afternoon stillness. Four soldiers burst out of a sandbagged bunker, churn around a corner and head pell-mell for a Hawk launcher. Power is switched on to put three missiles in ready-to-launch order and telephone confirmation is made. Then on to another launcher, and another. Within minutes, two teams have six launchers—18 missiles—ready to go.

Fully qualified to dispose of any low-to-medium altitude, high-speed

aircraft, the Hawk has yet to be "fired in anger."

This is the first time Hawks have been deployed by U.S. Forces in a combat zone. They've been in Vietnam two years, under the wing of the 97th Artillery Group (Air Defense), one of three low-to-medium altitude air defense weapons ready to react to any air attack on South Vietnam.

Low-Level Action. While strategically-placed Hawk batteries guard Vietnam's skies from a possible enemy attack at 38,000 feet or lower, two other air defense weapons defend against low-level attack.

Battle-proven twin 40s and quad 50s, veterans of World War II and Korea, are holdovers from the "ack-ack" air defense era. With the lack of enemy action from the air over South Vietnam, the M42 40-millimeter guns and M55 .50 caliber machine guns are being used in ground support roles.

The versatile automatic weapons are used to defend base camp perimeters, for convoy security, in offensive operations to open roads, for reconnaissance by fire, prepping fire, in blocking movements, flank security, harassing and interdiction fire.

The twin 40-millimeter guns are mounted coaxially on an M41 tank chassis. The armored anti-aircraft unit reputedly gained its nickname "Duster" from the swirling sand and dust kicked up by the vehicles during training at Fort Bliss, Texas.

Effectiveness of the four .50 caliber machine gun unit is reflected in the nickname given the weapon by the Viet Cong—"Whispering Death." They are mounted on the M55 multiple machine gun trailer mount, which is normally towed by a jeep, or mounted on a 2½ ton truck.

Deployment of the Hawk, twin 40s and quad 50s in Vietnam serves as a deterrent to any enemy aircraft attack attempts from the north. **AD**

The attacker will become the target when today's ack-ack weapons are replaced with

Antiair Weapons on the Horizon

SSG Duke Richard

Every man in the patrol tenses. The mosquito-like droning grows louder.

The point man whirls: "enemy aircraft!"

"Hit it," roars the patrol leader, but already the squad has dived for cover. Dust spouts march down the trail the men have just vacated. The men cling to the ground as the enemy aircraft veers back for another strafing run.

Until now, this scene has not been enacted in South

Vietnam. Thus far the North Vietnamese have not committed any of their aircraft for strafing missions south of the DMZ.

But should this happen, the Army is poised and ready. And it will be even better prepared tomorrow.

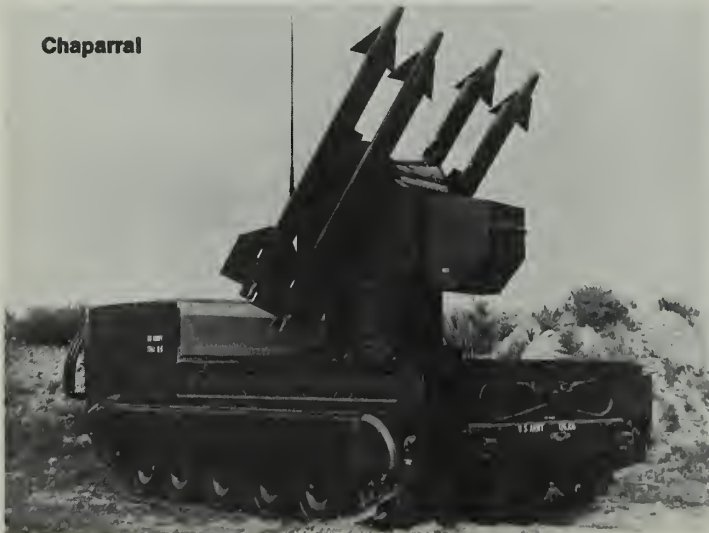
An awesome array of Army air defense weapons is on the horizon: Redeye is ready. The Vulcan/Chaparral Air Defense System is now in production. The Self-Propelled Hawk has completed engineering design tests, and SAM-D (Surface-to-Air-Missile Development) is in the advanced development stage.

With the air defense weapons currently deployed to Vietnam plus Redeye, which has not yet been employed there, the soldier on patrol need never be fearful of enemy aircraft making a second strafing run.

With Redeye, it may never get another chance. Designed for use by the infantryman in the forward battle area, the shoulder-fired 30-pound Redeye is one of the most powerful weapons of its size. It can be carried through underbrush and over rugged terrain where no other air defense weapon can go. Its portability, combined with its deadly accuracy, make Redeye an indispensable air defense weapon for foot soldiers.

The Redeye's infra-red homing system guides the missile by following the heat given off by the aircraft's engine. Once the gunner sees the target, he trains the acquisition sight on the aircraft and locks on. When the target comes into range, the gunner switches to the proper lead angle and super elevation sight and presses the firing trigger. Redeye does the rest. (See "Five Out of Five," June 1967 ARMY DIGEST.)

Chaparral



Other Weapons. Despite the effectiveness of the weapons currently being used in the Army's low-to-medium range air defense program, more sophisticated weapons are now in the mill.

Destined to replace the twin 40-millimeter Duster and the Quad 50s as combined air defense/ground support weapons are the Vulcan and Chaparral Air Defense System. Ironically, the time-tested 40-millimeter gun and .50 caliber machine guns are not being replaced by firepower "hot off the drawing board." The Vulcan's 20-millimeter gun has more than 20 years of experience and development, mostly with the Air Force as an aircraft gun. The Chaparral system uses the modified Navy-developed Sidewinder 1-C missile.

Chaparral will provide air defense in the forward battle zone, while the Vulcan, with its six-barreled M61 automatic gun spewing up to 3,000 rounds or more per minute, will give pin-point defense.

The Army will be using two Vulcan configurations; XM-163 self-propelled (on a modified M113A1 Armored Personnel Carrier) or the towed XM-167, also helicopter transportable. The Chaparral, with four heat-seeking missiles, will be mounted on a modified tracked M548 vehicle able to travel to 40 mph.

The Vulcan/Chaparral Air Defense System is expected to make its appearance in the field during 1968.

Self-Propelled Hawk. The Army's Homing-All-the-Way Killer solid propellant surface-to-air missile system is not due to be replaced in the near future. It will be supplemented, however, by the Self-Propelled Hawk, a more mobile Hawk system able to traverse rough ter-

rain and travel over roads at high speeds.

Heart of the SP Hawk battalion will be the independent firing section of the self-propelled platoon. Key to the mobile firing section will be the self-propelled launcher, basically a tracked vehicle with a Hawk missile launcher mounted on its bed. The radars common to Hawk and the new platoon command post will be towed by the self-propelled launchers.

The SP Hawk system combines the proven effectiveness of Hawk with the mobility necessary to keep pace with today's combat division. The SP Hawk has completed engineering design tests.

Now in advanced development is a system which will provide low-to-high range air defense against high performance aircraft and tactical ballistic missiles. The highly-mobile, all-weather SAM-D system is expected to replace the Nike-Hercules and Hawk missile system in both continental and battlefield defense.

Aided by high-speed computers, SAM-D will be able simultaneously to acquire, identify, track and destroy multiple air-supported targets. The multi-function phased array radar will perform all the work of several radars in other systems. Target date for SAM-D is sometime in the 1970s.

The wide array of Army antiair capability—from Redeye to SAM-D—assures that our soldiers will not have to reenact that opening scene. When the patrol leader in Vietnam sounds off with "Hit it," it will be the enemy aircraft—rather than the troops—that will be the target. **AD**



SP Hawk

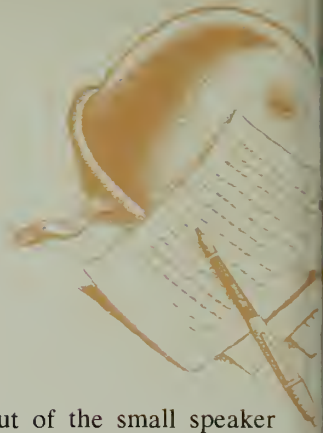


Vulcan

"An awesome array of air defense weapons is on the horizon: Redeye is ready; the Vulcan/Chaparral Air Defense System is in production; the self-propelled Hawk has completed engineering design tests and SAM-D is in advanced development stage."



Letters Home



It's not only the soldier who is shooting at the enemy who draws counterfire in this strangest of all wars in Vietnam. He may not be anywhere near the actual battlefield, yet still experience the sudden shock of coming under fire. This was the case described in a letter by PFC Raymond A. Ciescenski, Company B, 25th Aviation Battalion to his wife in Hamtramck, Michigan. Or he may be deep in the combat area with the men who are shooting, yet be armed with nothing more lethal than his own voice—as told in another letter to his wife, in Arlington, Virginia, by SSG Francis M. Meads, serving as an operations sergeant with the 245th PSYOPS Company. Both letters, written by soldiers with divergent duties, portray graphically and dramatically the emotions, hopes, fears, excitement, exhilaration, and let-downs that form a common bond that links the many individuals of an army in unity and comradeship.

—Editor

My Darling Wife,

“Operation Geronimo” is why you haven't heard from me lately . . . About 1100 hours, we got a call from the 101st Airborne Brigade requesting PsyWar support. Shortly, we were off on the first of four combat assault missions by chopper, broadcasting to the enemy. We flew at 150 feet or less. An hour like that seems forever. With hot lead flying all around, you wonder if it's your time, if this is really it.

I didn't sleep too well that night because we were surrounded only a few hundred meters away by NVA (North Vietnam Army) hard-core troops trained in North Vietnam and sent down south.

The paratrooper commander told PsyWar (1LT Cecil Holland and me) “We're going in with the ground troops and beat them out of the jungle.” We set down on a hilltop and followed the commander (LTC Frank Dietuck) through a thickly matted jungle, crawling at times, cutting bamboo, making a path.

Trying to get more range out of the small speaker set, I climbed a tree and began broadcasting an appeal to the NVA to give up, telling them how to surrender, that they were surrounded by the 101st and didn't have a chance. We told them they would be treated well if they came in and gave up.

The first one, an NVA officer, walked in ten minutes later, his weapon over his head. Then more came in. We cleared more of them of their weapons as they came in, then put them on broadcast to call out to their comrades by name, that they were being treated well, given food, medical care for their wounds, that the Americans were not lying to them. So they kept giving up, two and three at a time.

Then the colonel wanted us back up with him on the hill. He had a good vantage point with his M-16 and command radio controlling the action from there. C Company held the line.

“I Was Scared.” About noon a number of NVA tried to break through A Company's line. Ordered to join A Company, we slipped, fell, stayed low, crawled, slid on our bellies, came under intense enemy fire, crawled over dead VC. After reaching A Company line, we moved to the most forward element of it and set up to broadcast. I crawled about 20 meters forward of the forward-most position of Company A, and set up the loudspeakers, while the troops gave me cover with the machine guns and rifles. We stayed pinned down by sniper fire about two hours, making appeals to the NVA to give up. Then all shooting stopped. I got out my smokes and started to light up. My left hand was shaking badly. Then I realized I was shaking all over with cold bumps all over me. I realized for the first time that I was scared.

Then we heard a yell from C Company on our left flank. Six more of the NVA had just given up. So we started broadcasting again.

We heard movement behind us. It was the rest of A Company moving up, and leading the assault was the colonel, beating his way through the jungle.

Then we moved out with the front line troops, closing in on the center, giving the NVA no way out. We broadcast now and then while crawling through the jungle. Five or six more NVA gave up.

“One Helluva Day.” And then about 1700 and one helluva day, we cut our way out to the opening in the

Private Legg Goes Airborne!

SFC Carl Martin

After explaining some of the highlights and requirements, the “first shirt” of the Advanced Individual Training (AIT) company called for qualified volunteers for the Airborne Basic Course.

PVT G. I. Legg, due to graduate from AIT soon, felt a little cocky. He had basic infantry training behind him and was about to finish AIT. “I can use that extra 55 bucks a month,” he mused. “And only for three more weeks of training? I can do that standing on my head.”

He made his decision and stepped forward.

The first few minutes of the first day of airborne training convinced Legg that the next three weeks would not be “spent on his head.” The position might more aptly be described as the Front Leaning Rest Position. Instructors and cadre of the 4th Student Battalion (Airborne) of the Student Brigade, Airborne Department of the U.S. Army Infantry School were taking care of that.

The training was more of a push-up than a push-over. Catching his breath between exercises, Legg wondered when the physical conditioning would taper off. “These people have never heard of Quick-Time or just plain walking. It’s always double-time,” he thought as he chugged through PT routines.

Although PT is stressed during the first days of airborne training, student-jumpers are taught many other things. Legg learned the fundamentals of proper exit from an aircraft and body position, methods of parachute landing, and prejump procedures in the aircraft. Eight, nine, ten—the days rolled by. Legg was now getting tower training, and more PT. He was putting to use the things that he had learned during the first week. He felt that he was getting closer to paydirt—the actual jump.

And then BAM—Jump Week—the third and last. Legg was sure, by now, that he could handle whatever was in store physically. He felt hard as nails. But he was not so confident about jumping from an aircraft in flight. The tower was one thing—the canopy was already open when he was released and he just drifted to the ground. But an actual airborne jump—this was something else.

Some of the men with whom he had started the course had dropped out, but Legg was determined. He was going to make those five jumps and wear “Jump Wings.”

Next Step. After graduation, the proud young trooper’s thoughts turned to what might be coming up in the way of an assignment. He learned that the 101st Airborne (Screaming Eagles) Division was in Vietnam. He knew that the 173d Airborne Brigade was there—he had read about men of the 173d making the first combat jump since the Korean War. The 173d, he also read, was the first American unit to fight in War Zone D and the first





Students gain confidence in drills on Fort Benning tower, left and top above. Wind machine helps students learn to collapse chute even before they make a jump, above center; and even after they are experts, parachutists continue to train to improve skills, as above in Panama.



Hit the silk as part of your training . . . and then you have to know how to pick it up again and carefully fold it. But in combat you'd leave it lay.



U. S. unit to move into the Iron Triangle. Legg decided that the Sky Soldiers of the 173d must be crack troops, always in the thick of things.

Further reading revealed that the Screaming Eagles of the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division were every bit as professional. During Operation Geronimo I, the 1st Brigade used semi-guerilla tactics to defeat a tough unit of the North Vietnamese Army. The Eagles had also used a classic double envelopment maneuver in Operation Hawthorne, sealed off supply routes and pounded the enemy force.

The 82d Airborne Division was at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Legg learned. Those who had served with the 82d told him that it was also a top outfit. "If they say so, that is good enough for me," he thought.

Airborne Overseas. Legg preferred to go overseas so he continued asking questions. A talk with an instructor, a sergeant with a long string of hash-marks, added to the young trooper's growing knowledge of the airborne. There were also airborne units in Europe, Panama and Alaska, he learned. "Which is the best outfit?" Legg asked, and the old sarge assured the young trooper: "When you're Airborne, you know you're tops, and the top outfit is the one you're with."

Legg was told that the troopers in Panama, members of the 3d Battalion (Abn), 508th Infantry, 193d Infantry Brigade, were a quick reaction force to help defend the Panama Canal. Frequent alerts, operations and maneuvers keep the battalion at peak efficiency. Dense tropical jungle provides realistic training for a jumper due for a tour in Southeast Asia.

"How about Europe?" Legg asked

"We have the 1st Brigade of the 8th Infantry Division there," the sergeant informed his young listener. "They support military operations as either conventional or airborne infantry. The 8th is a mechanized division and it's unique that one of its brigades is airborne. The brigade is also equipped to fight as a mechanized infantry unit," he explained.

"What do we have going for us in Alaska?" probed the young jumper. "Two companies," replied Legg's instructor. "Their jobs are extra tough because of the weather and terrain. They have tailored their operations to fit the environment but it's still a demanding assignment, calling for special knowledge of Arctic clothing and field gear. Because of the sparsity of natural landmarks and man-made structures on maps and charts, you'll learn to appreciate the working relationship between the jumpmaster, Air Force loadmaster and the aircraft pilot. As before any jump, your well-being is in their hands. The responsibility is increased there because Mother Nature doesn't cooperate."

"Don't sweat it, Legg," he went on. "Wherever you go—whatever airborne unit—you can be sure that you will be in a 'Number One' outfit. That's why I joined the Army and went airborne. I wanted to be a professional soldier among professionals. I have confidence in myself because it's backed by good training and hard work, and I know I can trust my buddies in a tight spot because they have proven themselves. You'll see later. Like I said, don't sweat it."

But Legg was sweating a little—not because of the uncertainty of his next assignment, but because he was beginning to feel the sense of dedication and pride of the airborne. He remembered that part of the "Parachutist's Creed" which reads, "I belong to the finest unit in the Army. By my actions and deeds alone, I speak for my fighting ability." To measure up to the proud tradition of the airborne, Legg knew that he would have to give all he could in the years ahead.

And he knew that he would have an additional burden to carry—one not shared by other paratroopers. He would have to muster all the skill, discipline, training and self-control at his command when called by his last name.

That could prove to be the biggest job of all.





A Fiftieth For the Seventh

Organized 1 January 1918 at Camp Wheeler, Georgia, the 7th Infantry Division went overseas in August of that year in time to fight in the Lorraine campaign. Inactivated in 1921, it was activated on 1 July 1940. In April 1943 it went to the Aleutian Islands, then fought on Kwajalein, Leyte, and finally in the Ryukyus. Immediately after the war, the division occupied Korea, moving to Japan in late 1948. It returned to Korea in September 1950, where it fought through the Korean War and where it remains today. **ADJ**



Men of the 7th Infantry Division have been on the move for fifty years. World War I photo shows them crossing the Meuse River just before Armistice in November 1918. In Korean War, men of the division move up on a Korean town.

A Golden Anniversary for the "Golden Arrow"

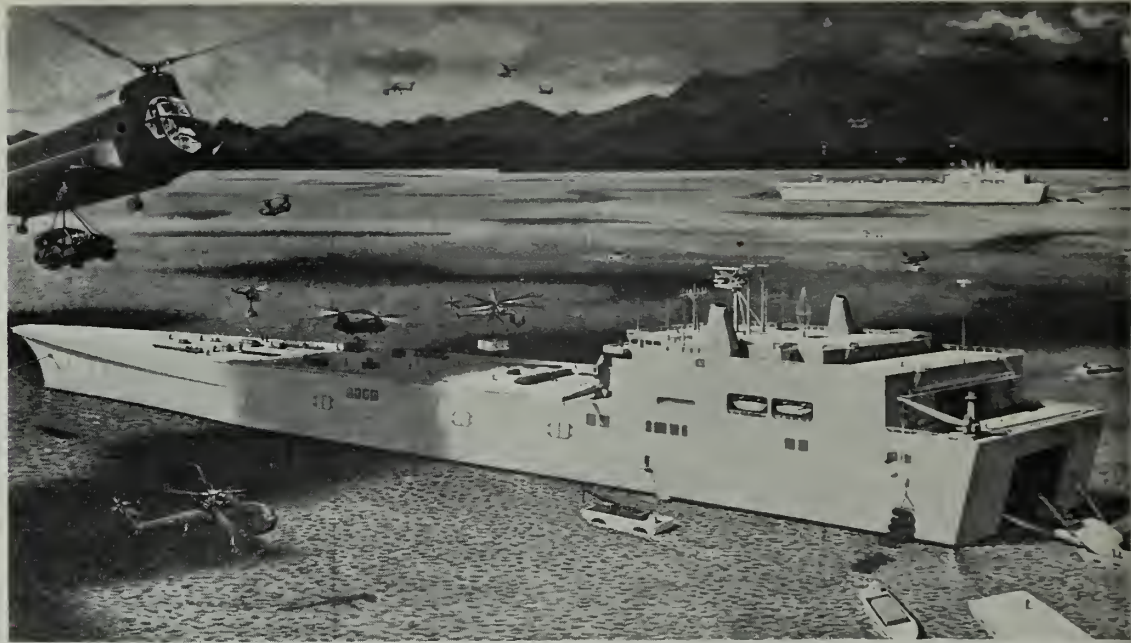


The 8th Infantry Division was organized in January 1918 at Camp Fremont, California. It arrived in France after the Armistice was signed. One of its units, the 8th Infantry Regiment, became part of the Army of Occupation. Demobilized in 1919, the Division was reconstituted an active unit in 1923. During World War II, it landed in France on 4 July 1944 and took part in four campaigns. Inactivated in 1945, it was activated again in 1950. It has been stationed in Germany since 1956. **ADJ**



Men of the 8th Infantry Division enter the French town of La Haye Du Puits during World War II.

Getting There Fast With the Most



Artist's concept of Fast Deployment Logistics Ship. Plans call for a vessel 855 feet long, with a beam of 104 feet—narrow enough to transit the Panama Canal.

The problem that has confronted military commanders for centuries—how to move men and equipment more quickly into a distant battle area—is today being tackled by land, sea and air. A double-barreled effort is underway to fulfill this need for rapid deployment of Army forces and equipment in an emergency.

When the huge C-5A aircraft is brought into the Military Airlift Command in the early 70s, it will provide the Army with the capability to deploy combat units, to include both troops and their associated equipment, with minimum reaction times. The C-5A will be capable of lifting approximately 110 short tons of cargo over a distance of 3,000 nautical miles at speeds of 440 knots (about 500 mph).

However, the C-5A aircraft will only partially solve the rapid deployment problem. There will be a need for fast sealift capable of deploying the equipment and supplies required to equip substantial fighting forces ranging from a brigade to a division—in short, a Fast Deployment Logistics Ship, commonly called the FDL Ship.


Joint Effort. Design of the FDL ship and the development of the operational concept has been a joint U.S. Army-Navy effort. When the FDL ships get off the drawing board and become a reality, they will be used in close coordination with airlift. Aircraft would be used to transport the troops; FDL ships would transport the equipment.

To provide the quickest possible reaction to support and assist U.S. or allied forces, FDL ships—fully loaded with land force equipment and supplies—could be deployed forward in the vicinity of an expected

trouble spot. There, they could either cruise off the coast of the country needing assistance or be moored at friendly neighboring ports. From here, fighting forces could be quickly closed once a decision is made to actually deploy these forces.

In other than emergency conditions, the FDL ships could be partially loaded with ammunition, fuel and supplies and kept in a ready status near U.S. ports. If a trouble spot develops, the vessels could be moved into the ports where additional equipment could be quickly loaded aboard and the FDL ships could then steam to the objective area. The ships could operate individually or be formed into convoys, or could be part of a Naval Task Force—depending on the type of protection deemed necessary.

Roll-On, Roll-Off. Features of the FDL ships will fulfill Army requirements. The FDL ships will have a speed of approximately 25 knots (nearly 30 mph)—about twice that of cargo ships now in use. They will have large, controlled humidity storage areas. Beside being designed for roll-on, roll-off loading and off-loading, they will have a lift-on and lift-off capability; stern ramp discharge for amphibious vehicles and beach lighter operations; and the capability to transfer materiel from ship to shore by helicopter.

The ships are designed for rapid loading and off-loading through established ports or in nonassault over-the-beach operations using small cargo watercraft and heavy lift helicopters. Once the equipment and supplies are off-loaded from the FDL ships, airlifted personnel would “marry up” with the equipment and proceed with their assigned mission.—SFC Carl Martin 



One of LARC amphibians flown in from Lake Charles moves down flooded road to aid stranded victims . . .



. . . while others are evacuated from various points to safe shelter via CH-47 Chinook helicopter . . .




. . . and brought to San Antonio Municipal Auditorium, above. At right, MG Richard G. Stilwell, Task Force Bravo Commander, consults with COL T. R. Raney on progress of rescue operations.

Bravo Brings Bravos

Beulah was the hurricane of the century. She struck the west coast of Texas and Mexico with devastating force. In her wake came flooding of the usually placid Rio Grande, endangering the lives of thousands of Americans and neighboring residents of Mexico.

Bravo was the Task Force organized in September by LTG Lawrence J. Lincoln, Commanding General, Fourth U.S. Army to aid refugees from the flood. As commanding general of 1st Armored Division, MG Richard G. Stilwell was named to head Task Force Bravo, so called because our Mexican neighbors call that river boundary "El Rio Bravo."

Initially, most of the assistance came from the 1st Armored, but in a matter of hours support was arriving from nearly every military installation in Texas, whether Army, Navy or Air Force. Aid also came from beyond the five-state Fourth Army Area—airlift assistance by C133s from as far off as Dover Air Force Base, Delaware; Army and Air Force aircraft of various types from a dozen other places; LARCs from Fort Story, Virginia, brought in by the C133s. The National Guard of Texas and the Civil Air Patrol threw men and equipment into the battle to save lives and property.

By the time the Task Force's work was completed early in October, more than 7,000 men, women and children had been brought to safety from the flood ravaged areas. More than 800,000 pounds of cargo had been hauled, much of it on behalf of the Mexican government. A dozen mess teams rushed into the flood zone, served more than 180,000 meals. Task force Bravo may well be said to have earned a heartfelt "Bravo" from all who served and were served. 



Home Is What You Make It

American soldiers have a knack for making do under the worst of conditions—and this applies to finding shelter in the field. In this war, they're called hootches, and they can be made out of a variety of things with the proper amount of Yankee ingenuity. Aircraft shells, packing cases, shelter halves, scrap lumber—you name it and they've used it. In any case, it's something to keep the monsoon and tropic rains away for a while. **ADJ**



"You shoulda been here when this BOQ really was a high flyer!"



"With this model, you plug into the cigaret lighter for juice."



"Anyway, there's no floor to sweep."



"A good place to curl up until this monsoon blows over."



"Hey Joe, put your gear under the bed next time!"



"These high rise apartments are spoiling the old neighborhood."



Record-setter Captain Margaret L. Thompson—the first woman to win a Gold Medal in Pan-American Games shooting competition.



First Gold Medal for U.S. shooters went to Staff Sergeant Herschel Anderson—Individual Free Pistol Champion.



Army National Guardsman First Lieutenant Gary Anderson—a strong contender for the title "World's Best Rifle Shot."

Shooting Stars Blast Records

A soldier-paced United States Army Shooting Team shattered one world record and seven Game records while capturing 15 Gold Medals for marksmanship during the 1967 Pan-American Games at Winnipeg, Canada.

Major contributors to U.S. domination of the shooting contest were seven rifle and pistol experts from the U.S. Army Marksmanship Training Unit at Fort Benning, Georgia. The Regular Army sharpshooters were backed up by a USAMTU-trained Army Reservist and National Guardsman.

The bullseye-hitting prowess of Army Captain Margaret L. Thompson was a highlight of the matches. Firing against a field of male marksmen, the petite WAC officer bested all contenders in the Smallbore

Three Position Rifle Match, setting a record score of 1152 out of a possible 1200. Her superb shooting led the U.S. team to a Gold Medal in the team event, and saw her tie the world record of 391 for firing from the kneeling position. Captain Thompson is the first woman to receive a Gold Medal in rifle competition at the Pan-American Games.

On the U.S. Three Position Rifle Team, Captain Thompson and three other Army shooters posted a new Pan-American record of 4571 out of 4800. Meanwhile, three Army men and an Air Force teammate bested the world record in the English Smallbore Rifle Match with a 2379 out of 2400.

In the Rapid Fire Pistol Match, two soldiers paced the U.S. team to a 2307 winning score, while an

Army duo was featured on the record-setting U.S. Free Pistol Team. Army National Guardsman Lieutenant Gary Anderson earned the Gold Medal for top honors in the Individual Free Pistol contest.

The U.S. Center Fire Pistol Team, led by the fine shooting of two Army pistoleers, copped a Gold Medal with their score of 2342—62 points ahead of their nearest rival.

Tying off the Army's contributions to a winning U.S. Pistol Team, veteran Army hand gunner Master Sergeant William Blankenship came from behind to earn a Silver Medal in the Center Fire Pistol Match.

With the 1967 Pan-American Games long gone, the Army shooters are now setting their sights on the 1968 Olympic tryouts slated in July.



Man on the Matterhorn

An adventurous Army captain has found "something different to do" during his overseas assignment as a dentist with VII Corps headquarters in Stuttgart, Germany. He climbed the Matterhorn.

Taking his cue from Sir Edmund Hillary of "because it was there" fame, Captain William K. Jenkins challenged the 14,690-foot alpine peak "just because it was something I wanted to do—something different."

The neophyte mountaineer and his Swiss guide spent the first night of their climb at the 10,000-foot level. At 0400 on the second day they were up and away on the classic Hornli Ridge—the route taken in 1865 by the first climbers to conquer the Matterhorn. They braved falling rocks and a lung-bursting pace to stay ahead of afternoon storms that can materialize in minutes.

Captain Jenkins reached the summit a few hours after he began his second day on the famous mountain. And after a quick look at the panorama of Italian, Austrian and Switzerland countrysides nearly 15,000 feet below, he headed downhill and home.

The new "Master of the Matterhorn" is back at his Army dentist's duties and reports he's really not planning any more mountain climbing gambits. "But there's a mountain in the Bavarian Alps called the Waltzman, and I've been thinking . . ." **AD**



Tony Conigliaro

Big Leaguers Tour Vietnam

Five prominent major league baseball figures recently returned from a tour of the Republic of Vietnam where they briefed baseball fans on the 1967 season and what's ahead for 1968. Headed by Joe DiMaggio, famed "Yankee Clipper" they included Jerry Coleman, Yankee TV and radio announcer and former star Yankee infielder; Pete Rose, outfielder for the Cincinnati Reds and an All-Star in the National League as an infielder and outfielder; Bob Fishel, vice president and public relations director for the New York Yankees; and Tony Conigliaro, slugging outfielder for the American League champion Boston Red Sox.

Tony, an Army Reservist, missed several games at the beginning of the 1967 season because of military service. A pitch from the Angels' Jack Hamilton fractured his cheekbone on 18 August and the subsequent vision impairment sidelined him for the balance of the season. Although lost to the Red Sox for the World Series, his 20 homers, 67 RBIs and .287 batting average gave the Red Sox a tremendous boost en route to the American League pennant.

He broke in with a bang in 1964, hitting a home run his first time at bat in Fenway Park, and he was selected on the All Rookie team that year. In 1966 he led the club in home runs and RBIs, and was named the Red Sox Most Valuable Player.

A popular rock and roll singer with the teenage set, Tony has cut several successful records. **AD**

HUMOR IN ARMY GREEN



I KNOW I'VE BUILT UP A GOOD PRACTICE IN "B" COMPANY... BUT IN BATTALION I'LL HAVE A CHANCE TO SPECIALIZE!!



DON'T ASK ME!.. ALL I KNOW IS.. **SOMEBODY** IN THIS OUTFIT CALLED FOR A MED-EVAC CHOPPER!!



"GOOD MORNING, SIR!"



NEVER MIND WHAT MULDOON TOLD YOU!.. THE MORTAR BATTERY IS 100 METERS DOWN THE ROAD!!



ARMY TRENDS

What's New in
Equipment, Weaponry

FAST FACTS

This month, 73 additional items of information will be added to computer tapes on each officer and warrant officer in the Army. Tapes already contain 110 bits of info. Additional data will help speed personnel management decisions by DA experts.

LEST THEY GET LOST

Army has designed a position locator to prevent troops from getting lost in terrain where they can't see reference points for land navigation. The 10-pound device gives a man his position in relation to his starting point.

CHEYENNE FLEXIBILITY

Army's Cheyenne will have a unique interchangeable weapons capability. Weapons will consist of 7.62 minigun, or 40mm automatic grenade launcher. Either may be mounted on the aircraft's nose. A belly-mounted, 30mm automatic gun can be used to beef-up the nose-turret weapons.

LIGHTWEIGHT ASSAULT BRIDGE

A new, lightweight assault bridge has been designed for use in terrain such as rice paddies and swamps in Vietnam. The bridge weighs 2700 pounds and is mounted on the M113 personnel carrier. Bridge can support 15-ton loads over a span of 33 feet.

LANCE

Lance, Army's newest surface-to-surface missile, has completed a series of tropical tests in Panama Canal Zone. Missile and major components were checked to see what effect tropical climate would have on the system. Tests included 3,000 miles of mobility runs through dense tropical forest, grass and swamp areas.

10,000-BARREL FUEL TANK TESTED

A huge, collapsible fuel storage tank is being tested in Vietnam. Tank holds 420,000 gallons when full. Empty, tank weighs about 2,300 pounds and requires about 200 man hours to install. New tank designed to replace same capacity steel tank which weighs 85,000 pounds and requires 2,000 manhours to erect.

LASER HELPS TRAIN ARMY TANK GUNNERS

Laser "guns" that simulate tank cannons are helping to train Army tank gunners faster. Laser light beam traces path a shell projectile would take. Army estimates new method will cut training time up to 20 percent. Device is now TOE for tank units.

NEW FOOT BRIDGE TESTED IN 'NAM

A new type footbridge has been tested by troops in Vietnam. Bridge sections--each weighing about 30 pounds--are 15 feet long, 7 feet wide and one-quarter inch thick. They can be joined quickly to span streams up to 50 feet wide.

WASH 'N WEAR UNIFORMS

A new wash-and-wear summer uniform will be tested this summer and could be available for optional purchase in PX and commercial outlets by summer 1969. If approved, uniform may be worn by both officers and EM.



LEGAL EAGLE

What's new in legislation,
regulations, publications, policy

VIETNAM BONUS ACT PASSED

Up to \$300 may be paid to military residents of Connecticut under the Vietnam Bonus Act recently passed by that state's legislature. Certain eligibility requirements must be met in determination of "legal residency." Payments are \$10 for each month of active duty in Vietnam after 1 Jan 64 up to maximum of 30 months. Information and application forms may be obtained from Office of the Treasurer, Vietnam Bonus Division, 15 Lewis Street, Hartford, Connecticut 06115.

AGREEMENTS!!! KNOW WHAT YOU'RE SIGNING

Soldiers' contract and lease problems are a growing concern of the Army. A major cause of such problems stems from men not understanding exactly what they are signing when making deals with commercial firms and finance companies.

THINGS TO KNOW

Before signing an agreement know--

- o Exactly what you are agreeing to buy, borrow, or lease.
- o Full purchase price of the merchandise, or the amount to be borrowed.
- o Period covered by the contract or lease.
- o Number of installments and the percent of interest covered by the agreement.
- o What is to be maintained, serviced, or replaced under the provisions of the agreement.
- o Under what circumstances you may terminate the lease without penalty to you.
- o Under what circumstances you may move your personal property out of the state where it was bought if a balance is owed on the item.

DON'T RUSH

Army officials advise against rushing into an agreement without fully understanding all of its provisions. If something is not clear, take the document to your legal assistance officer for an explanation.

SERVICE SURVIVORS

Except in time of war or national emergency as declared by Congress, a soldier, on his request, now will be deferred from assignment to Vietnam for a period of 12 months if a member of his family is killed or dies as a result of service in Vietnam. Former policy provided for a six month deferment. If soldier is already in Vietnam, he will be reassigned at his request, as soon as possible. Multiple requests will be honored.

AUTO REGISTRATIONS

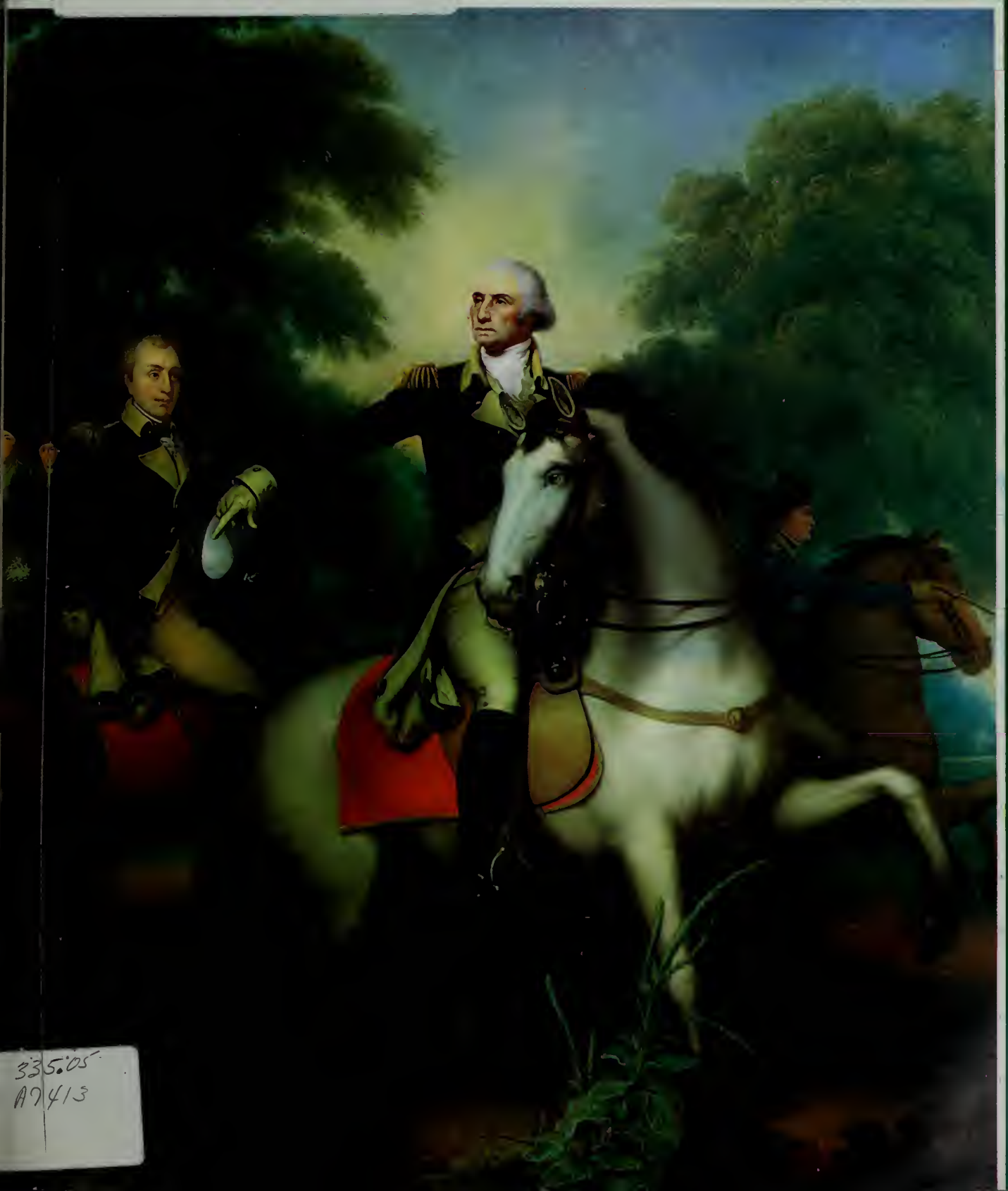
Many states require that automobile registration be renewed on, or shortly after 1 January. In addition to state registration, many local governments require city or county license tags. Each state has its own laws and regulations and they differ in some degree from state to state. Some states have auto inspection requirements. All states have some sort of financial responsibility act requiring liability insurance in some circumstances. For complete info on responsibilities of auto ownership, see your local vehicle registration authorities.

ARMY DIGEST

FEBRUARY 1968

Mr. Stephen C. O'Connell
President
226 Tigert Hall
Campus

CAMPUS MAIL



335.05
A9413

. . . the Honor and Success of the army, and the safety of our bleeding Country, depends upon harmony and good agreement with each other, . . . he will be the best Soldier and the best Patriot who contributes most to this glorious work, whatever his Station or from whatever part of the Continent, he may come: Let all distinctions of Nations, Countries, and Provinces, therefor, be lost in the generous contest, who shall behave with the most Courage against the enemy, and the most kindness and good humour to each other. . . .

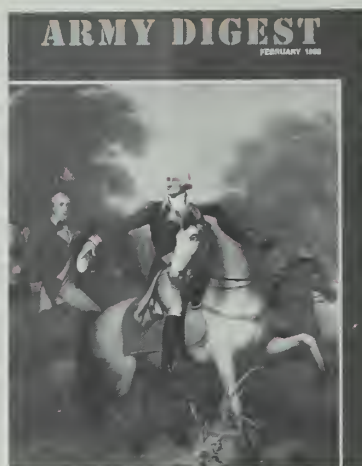
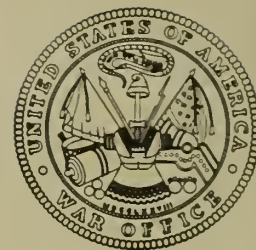
G. Washington

*in General Orders, Headquarters, New York
1 August 1776*

I have never had a feeling politically that did not spring from the Declaration of Independence. . . . I have often inquired of myself what great principle it was that kept this confederacy so long together. It was not the mere matter of the separation of the colonies from the mother land, but something in that declaration giving liberty, not alone to the people of this country, but hope for the world for all future time. It was that which gave promise that in due time the weights should be lifted from the shoulders of all men, and that all should have an equal chance. This is the sentiment embodied in the Declaration of Independence. . . .

A. Lincoln

*in an address at Independence Hall,
Philadelphia, on Washington's birthday, 1861*



*"Washington Before Yorktown"
by Rembrandt Peale in the
Corcoran Gallery of Art;
gift of Mount Vernon Ladies Association.*



*Painting by George P. A Healy,
Courtesy White House
Historical Association.*

BG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information
COL Charles R. Thomas
Chief, Command Information

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmitt
Executive Editor:
MAJ David L. Stanley
Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskind

Assistant Managing
Editor: **Owen J. Remington**
Associate Editors:
CPT A. F. Jones
MSG William W. Church
Philip R. Smith, Jr.

Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**
Tony Zidek

Staff:
SFC Carl Martin
SFC Anthony Evasoski
SSG Lou White
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

FEBRUARY 1968

VOLUME 23 NO. 2

Personal Affairs

Your Vote Counts—LT David L. Fortney	6
Your Right to Write—SFC Carl Martin	14
Hometown News Center—SGM Frank Sullivan	55

Vietnam

MPs in Vietnam—SSG Duke Richard	8
Vietnam-bound Nurse	27
People of Vietnam—SP6 Bill Dolan's Sketchbook	45
Battle Lore	48
Just Plain Relaxing	65

Heritage

Fife and Drum at Mt. Vernon—Philip R. Smith, Jr.	17
---	----

Adventurous Army Jobs

Army Diver	13
Floating Repair Shop	24
They Give 'em the Air	26
Battling Bugs is Their Business—SP4 Merrill Plaskow II	50

Safety

Caution—Radioactive Material—CPT Charles M. Lutz	29
--	----

Leadership

What Makes a Leader?	36
Army Drill Sergeant as Leader	41

Engineers in Action

Modern Maps for the Military—PFC William K. Blessington	42
Acres and Headachers—COL Max McCord	51

Military Medicine

Snake Bite Serum Developer—COL J. J. Caulfield	34
Artificial Eyes for Wounded—Karen Keough	59

Korea

United Nations Honor Guard—LT Kenneth Sawyer	63
--	----

Training

Stay Alert to Stay Alive—LT R. S. Babcock	20
Cool School for Hot Combat—COL George T. Adair	31

At Ease

Famous Forts—Quiz	68
Where In the Army Are You?	68

News and Views

What's New	2
Sergeant Major Message	5
Humor in Army Green	70
Trends and Developments	71
Legal Eagle	72





WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY

Putting the Personal Into Personnel

EM PROMOTIONS SPEED UP

New Army-wide promotion programs announced by DA call for faster EM hikes for about 167,000 outstanding soldiers during first half of 1968. Some promotions can be made without regard to time-in-grade or time-in-service, and can mean a direct jump from E-2 to E-4 for some highly qualified men. DA Msg 843548 gives full details for troops Stateside and in Vietnam.

MANY U.S. TROOPS TO LEAVE GERMANY

About 31,600 soldiers in Germany will start redeploying Stateside in April. Though CONUS-based, returning units will continue to be committed to NATO. Two 24th Infantry Division brigades and attached elements will be stationed at Fort Riley, Kan. The 3d Armored Cavalry Regiment is slated for Fort Lewis, Wash. The infantry brigades will rotate duty overseas and the entire division will stage annual training exercises in Germany. About 3,400 Air Force troops will also move to U.S.

ARTILLERY ADVANCE COURSE SPLITS

Separate Field and Air Defense Artillery officer advance courses will begin after 1 Jul. The FA course will be at Fort Sill, Okla., the ADA course at Fort Bliss, Tex. DA says separation will provide better response to dual missions of Artillery and to professional requirements of future weapons systems.

SENTINEL TRAINING

Army has established a Sentinel Central Training Facility at Fort Bliss. Facility will train officers, warrants and enlisted soldiers in artillery, ordnance and engineering skills for the first planned deployment of Sentinel Antiballistic Missile System. Ultimate size of agency is still in planning stage.

1968 VOLLEYBALL TRIALS

This year's 12-man Army volleyball team will be picked during trials at Fort Sheridan, Ill., 25 Mar through 21 Apr. Outstanding players in company level sport can be nominated by their units. Army team will vie in interservice contest, where the Armed Forces team is selected for AAU and USVBA championship play.

AIR MAINTENANCE NEEDS WARRANTS

Crew chiefs and technical inspectors are needed to fill non-rated warrant officer positions in Army aviation maintenance. Qualified EM can get direct appointment to warrant officer. AR 135-100 and DA Cir 601-13 detail program and qualifications.

CIVIL POSITIONS OPEN OVERSEAS

Challenging civilian positions are available in nine Army oversea commands: Germany, Canal Zone, Japan, Korea, Okinawa, Thailand, Vietnam, Hawaii and Alaska. Civilian Personnel Offices have data on positions, living and working conditions in each area.

FORT LEWIS ADDS ADVANCED TRAINING

Infantry replacements headed for Southeast Asia are now receiving advanced individual training at Fort Lewis, Wash., in addition to Forts Gordon, Jackson, McClellan and Polk. Fort Lewis began its first 9-week AIT program in January.

LINGUIST
ASSIGNMENTS

EM who are qualified linguists can now apply for assignment to linguist positions (04B, Translator-Interpreter) in specific geographic areas, regardless of current MOS. DA Msg 843197 outlines the program

CLOTHING
ALLOWANCE DROPS

Soldier paychecks have taken a 60-cent drop, with the subtraction showing in the clothing allowance section. Reason: reduced costs of some items in the clothing bag. Bag was \$283.65 before 1 Jan, but is now \$16.88 less. New clothing allowance is \$7.20 for EM with over three years of service.

ARADCOM PROGRAM
IN TOP TEN

U.S. Army Air Defense Command's "Operation Understanding" is one of 1967's top ten public relations programs, as selected by editors of Public Relations News. ARADCOM's program--aimed at winning community understanding and support--featured guided tours of Army Air Defense sites and live missile firings for community leaders of cities with Nike installations.

AIR TRAVELERS
TAKE NOTE

Nearly 1,000 soldiers a month are arriving at civilian airports without a Military Standby Authorization for Commercial Air Travel (DD Form 1580), according to CONARC survey at San Francisco and Seattle-Tacoma International Airports. Airline rules: no form, no reduced price seat!

PILOTS ADDED
TO MI BRANCH

Army Military Intelligence Branch is now authorized aviators--which means MI officers can apply for pilot training. Pilots in other branches can apply for branch transfer to fly for Army Security Agency or fill other MI flying jobs. See revised AR 611-110 for details.

PARCEL POST
PICKS UP PACE

A new fast-paced system for mailing packages to or from APOs began in January. Sender pays regular parcel post rates plus \$1, and gets air service all the way. Parcels are limited to 30 lbs., and 60 inches in combined length and girth. New system is cheaper, too. Example: ordinary air parcel post charge for a 15-lb. package from Vietnam to Chicago is \$12.08. Using new system, cost is \$4.30.

PIN-ON GRADE
OK IN VIETNAM

Troops in Vietnam may now wear subdued metal pin-on grade insignia instead of the sew-on type, according to DA Msg 845626. They will be worn on the collars of fatigues, tropical combat uniform, field jacket, white work uniform, and on field cap. Availability of metal insignia throughout RVN depends on funding and phase out of sew-on type.

USAR FORMS
NEW COMMANDS

Army Reserve has set up 18 new commands nationwide. Dubbed Army Reserve Commands (ARCOM), they are responsible for mobilization readiness of USAR units and command of Reserve schools in their areas. ARCOMs are now directly responsible for troop units, reinforcement training units and mobilization training detachments.



WHO'S NEWS

Personnel and
Personalities Around the Army

ARMY BOXERS MAKE AMATEUR BIG TIME

Three Army boxers have been picked for 1967 AAU All-American Boxing Team--an honor awarded annually to one outstanding fighter in each weight class. PFC Tyrone Hollins, currently in Vietnam, headed 1967's heavy-weight division; SP5 Jimmy Wallington, Fort Bragg, N.C., led light welterweight category; and former-SP5 Harlan Marbley aced the light flyweight division. Wallington has also been nominated by AAU for Sullivan Award, top U.S. amateur prize. Marbley, now a civilian, lives in Washington, D.C.

WAC TO ATTEND ARMY WAR COLLEGE

LTC Francis V. Chaffin will become first woman officer to attend Army War College when she reports to Carlisle Barracks, Pa., in August. The colonel is now advisor to the Womens Armed Forces Corps in Vietnam, where she extended her tour of duty until this summer.

MOH WINNER'S SONS WEAR ARMY GREEN

Two sons of Korean Medal of Honor winner CPT Edward C. Krzyowski--Raymond, 19, and Charles, 20--are completing advanced individual training at Fort Polk, La., this month.

USO ON THE GO

James MacArthur, movie, TV and stage star, winds up a 22-day tour of posts and outposts in Vietnam and Thailand this month. The young actor, son of actress Helen Hayes and the late newspaperman-playwright Charles MacArthur, is on a handshake tour sponsored by USO.

"CREOLE VARIETIES" HEAD NORTH

Troops in Greenland, Newfoundland, Iceland and Baffin Island are being entertained by 12 talented collegians from Southern University, Baton Rouge, La. Under direction of Al Sherman, the USO-sponsored troupe is presenting "Creole Varieties of 1968," featuring the girl-studded Riverbend Players.

CASH IDEA BRINGS AWARD

MAJ Billy J. Patterson, Fort Rucker, Ala., has earned \$1,000--with chances good he'll get another \$2,200--for a suggestion eliminating more than \$2 million from Army's annual aviation budget. His idea did away with three flight minimums for Army instructor pilots, saving 80 flying hours per year per pilot. Instructors are now rated for flight minimums while on-the-job. For his idea the major received highest suggestion award paid at Fort Rucker.

LONG GRAY LINE LESS 14

Fourteen West Point gridmen ended their cadet football careers with last year's final game. Lettermen slated to graduate USMA in June are: linebacker Jim Bevans; tackles Elwood Cobey, Bob Gora and Keith Harrelson; end Ollie Johnson; kicking ace Nick Kurilko; middle guard Pat Mente; guards Frank Nader and John Nerdahl; captain and end Bud Newsiacheny; halfback John Peduto; center Don Roberts; defensive back Hank Toczylowski; and halfback Carl Woessner.



A MEMORANDUM FROM THE SERGEANT MAJOR, U.S. ARMY

SUBJECT: Professionalism

All the training and seasoning a soldier receives in the Army is for but one purpose, and that purpose is to go to his nation's defense should the need arise.

In this day and age of fighting in Vietnam, we must stand up and be counted. We are soldiers and we should look forward to the opportunity to utilize all our training and experience under combat conditions. Otherwise, that training and experience is wasted.

Why do we have an Army--why do we have soldiers? A soldier cannot conceivably call himself a "professional" unless he is willing to serve at any time and any place under any conditions--that's what we're here for and that's what we're paid for.

I've seen some who prefer retirement over a tour in Vietnam, but their loss is no great loss. For those who drop out, we have many who would like to go.

I think most of us are "professionals" and realize our purpose and responsibility to our nation and Army. What about you?

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "William O. Wooldridge".

WILLIAM O. WOOLDRIDGE
Sergeant Major of the Army

Your Vote Counts

But Only If
You Cast It

The World-Wide
FPCA System Helps



Congress has tried to perfect it, soldiers have died to protect it, yet this year about half of you probably will neglect it. It's absentee voting—your chance to fight with ballots as well as bullets.

Soldiers haven't always had that right. Congress gave them the vote in the Civil War. Then during World War II Federal Post Card Applications (FPCA) were provided so they could vote back home while serving overseas.

Even so, in the last presidential election only 51 percent of qualified military voters bothered to mark a ballot. And in 1960 only 40 percent voted. Yet ballots are delivered personally to soldiers wanting them, even in frontline foxholes. More than one officer came under enemy fire while taking voting material to troops in 1944.

The desire to vote has to come from the soldier himself. He must see that he's registered, that his ballot is properly filled out, and that he is informed on the issues and candidates.

With the presidential election coming up 5 November, and some state primaries being held as early as April, the time to prepare yourself for voting is now.

Where is your home state? How do you register to vote there? What's the deadline? Which are the big issues back home, and how do the candidates stand

FILL OUT BOTH SIDES OF THE CARD

FREE OF U. S. POSTAGE
INCLUDING AIR MAIL

(NAME)

(UNIT, GOVT AGENCY, OR OFFICE)

(MIL. BASE, STATION, SHIP OR OFFICE)

(STREET NO., APO, OR FPO NO.)

(CITY, POSTAL ZONE, STATE)

OFFICIAL ELECTION BALLOTING MATERIAL—VIA AIR MAIL

To:

(TITLE OF ELECTION OFFICIAL)

(COUNTY OR TOWNSHIP)

(CITY OR TOWN, STATE)

Standard Form 76
Revised 1955
Issued under 5 U. S. C. A. 2184

on them?

Such questions are a starting point for intelligent voting. A careless choice may do more harm than good, so be informed. Let your ballot represent your best interests.

Scan the newspapers serving your home state. Ask your family to forward political columns, clippings of speeches. If you want more information, there are non-partisan organizations which provide it.

The League of Women Voters, for instance, can give you information based on the candidates' records and opinions expressed on pertinent issues. Just write to League headquarters at 1026 17th Street NW, Washington, D.C. 20036. Along with your return military address, be sure to include your voting address. Then the organization can provide factual data which involves your particular area.

Once you've made your choice, don't let carelessness void your ballot. Read all forms carefully and follow directions. Most states have both registration and voting deadlines, so begin registration procedure right away.

The first step is to determine your residence. All states have citizenship requirements, but the voting age varies from 18 to 21.

Generally, the state in which you are qualified to vote is the state from which you entered service, but

you can change this if you want. Military members can register in any state if they can fulfill the legal requirements and intend to reside there permanently after leaving the service.

Don't forget, though, that registering in one state voids your right to vote in another state's election. One enthusiastic GI recently tried to participate in two state elections at once. The result? Neither vote counted.

To cast your absentee ballot, get a FPCA (Standard Form 76) for yourself and any qualified dependents. Some states use this card as an application for registration and a ballot, while other states consider it as a request for their own application forms.

Print or type all required information clearly, include your complete home and military addresses, and sign it. The FPCA should be certified by a commissioned officer or, if the state allows, a warrant or noncommissioned officer. Mail it as soon as the state allows; it will be sent free.

When you get the actual ballot, read the instructions before opening the envelope. Some states require the ballot to be opened in the presence of a commissioned officer or some other authorized person.

If you're not sure when your primary elections are coming up, check this list.—*LT David L. Fortney* **AD**

TABLE OF 1968 ELECTIONS

General elections in all states, the District of Columbia, and territories will be held 5 November 1968.

STATE	PRIMARY	STATE	PRIMARY	STATE	PRIMARY
Alabama	May 7	Maine	June 17	Oregon	May 28 (Also presidential primary)
	Second or runoff—June 4	Maryland	September 10		
Alaska	August 27	Massachusetts	September 17	Pennsylvania	April 23 (Also presidential primary)
Arizona	September 10		(Presidential Primary—April 30)		
Arkansas	July 30	Michigan	August 6	Rhode Island	September 10
	Second or runoff—August 13	Minnesota	September 10	South Carolina	June 11
California	June 4	Mississippi	June 4	South Dakota	June 4
Colorado	September 10		Second or runoff—June 25		Second or runoff—June 25
	(May be held)	Missouri	August 4	Tennessee	August 1
Delaware	August 17	Montana	June 4	Texas	May 4
District of Columbia	May 7	Nebraska	May 14		Second or runoff—June 1
Florida	May 7	Nevada	September 3	Utah	September 10
	Second or runoff—May 28	New Hampshire	September 10	Vermont	September 10
Georgia	September 11		Presidential primary—March 12	Virginia	July 9
Hawaii	October 5	New Jersey	June 4		Second or runoff—August 13
Idaho	August 6	New Mexico	August 27	Washington	September 17
Illinois	June 11	New York	June 18	West Virginia	May 14
Indiana	May 7	North Carolina	May 4	Wisconsin	September 10
Iowa	September 3		Second or runoff—June 1	Wyoming	August 20
Kansas	August 6	North Dakota	September 3	Guam	None
Kentucky	May 28	Ohio	May 7	Puerto Rico	None
Louisiana	August 17	Oklahoma	August 27	Virgin Islands	September 10
	Second or runoff—September 28		Second or runoff—September 17		

MPs

in Vietnam--

The New Image

SSG Duke Richard

Photos by SSG Lou White



Gerry Anderson will never be the same civilian now that he was before the Army trained him as an MP at Fort Hood, Texas, and shipped him to Vietnam with the 720th MP Battalion.

Being an MP in Vietnam saw to that.

Vietnam and the MP Corps are changing men like Gerry Anderson, but not as much as men like Gerry Anderson in Vietnam are changing the MP Corps.

Traditionally, the popular portrait of the typical Army MP has been that of a big, burly soldier who would just as soon use his brawn as his brain.

Vietnam is changing that image.

The MP in Vietnam is not so big, not so brawny. (At 5-11, 170 pounds, Anderson jokes, "Smaller men like myself have to talk our way out of things.")

The MP in Vietnam has a formidable job to do and he's doing it well. He's an MP in a combat zone with more responsibility on his shoulders than his World War II and Korean War counterpart.

His Commanding General respects him, the guy in the next bunker respects him, and the PFC on pass respects him.

BG Harley L. Moore, Jr., former Vietnam Provost Marshal, tells of a reporter who conducted a man-on-the-street interview in downtown Saigon. "His question was 'What do you think of the MPs?' He talked to several soldiers and he came back and said 'We can't run the article.

They all said the same thing! Would you believe it—they all said the MPs were the greatest kids they'd ever seen.' And that's from an impartial observer."

Says the general, "I do think that Vietnam has changed the picture of the MPs. I don't like the idea of a hard-nosed MP. Their job is to get the kids off the street and keep them out of trouble."

Keeping off-duty soldiers out of trouble is just one minor facet for MPs in the cities of Vietnam. The main problem is the nerve-rattling one of security. It's the MPs biggest job in the war zone, as well as in Vietnam's biggest city—Saigon.

Security of Saigon is handled by the men of the 716th MP Battalion, an element of the 18th MP Brigade. They guard the billets, the embassy, General Westmoreland's quarters, the vast new Military Assistance Command, Vietnam (MACV) headquarters, VIPs and anything or anyone that requires guarding. They patrol the streets, ready to respond to any type of terrorist activity.

How the MPs perform these tasks is reflected in the unabashed praise of the battalion operations sergeant, MSG George H. Smith: "I've been in this business for 20 years. These guys are top drawer. I think by now everyone knows that the job the MP is doing in Vietnam is the best in the history of the Corps." And MSG Smith, the professional military police sergeant, is not the type that hands out praise.

Nerve-wracking. Another MP task is that of guarding the docks and ports against pilferage or possible sabotage. A dark dock on a lonely night can make the cold steel of an M16 rifle feel surprisingly warm and comforting. Men of the 92d MP Battalion guard Saigon port and Newport, as well as some of the river approaches to the country's capital. Says their CO, LTC Bruce Young, "I'm continually amazed how willingly and well they do what many times is a boring job."

The area in and around Saigon is just one portion of the beat of the 18th MP Brigade in Vietnam, a beat which covers some 468 miles and all four of the corps areas.

Duties of officers and men of the 18th Brigade are similar to those of division. They include traffic safety, convoy security and combat support. The 18th MP Brigade continually has at least 220 men committed to combat support operations. How do these MPs perform in combat? The brigade alone had ten Silver Star winners in its first eight months in Vietnam.



18th Military Police Brigade



Top left, MPs work with counterparts manning a checkpoint—Vietnamese National Policeman, a Vietnamese Army MP and Australian Army MP. Left, investigating accidents involves working with Vietnamese MPs. Above, gate security duty means checking identification of local national workers at military installations.

Whether wearing the green and yellow patch of the 18th MP Brigade or the patch of one of the fighting divisions, MPs in Vietnam are molding a distinctive image. The image under the MP helmet is that of an alert, intelligent, conscientious, hard-working American.

As an MP, Gerry Anderson, a draftee who was promoted to sergeant in 17 months, fitted that image. Now he is fitting another, that of an alert, intelligent, con-

scientious, hard-working American citizen. As a civilian he plans to go to school nights and earn the 48 hours needed for a bachelor's degree in Liberal Arts, go into the computer field and stay in the airline business.

Drafted at 24, married, owner of a house and car, Gerry Anderson was probably pretty well settled in the community when Uncle Sam called. But that is not necessarily true of all MPs, says BG Moore.

"Many of our MPs were long-haired kids a couple of years ago who were protesting in the States. They come in the Army and all of a sudden they take a different attitude. All of these kids with experience here in Vietnam are going to have a lot of influence when they get back to the States. What changes them is association with other damn good young men. It's as simple as 'I won't let Roy down and he won't let Bill down and Bill won't let me



Guarding by land or by water—top, convoy security is one of the tasks of MPs in Vietnam. Above and right, men of 95th MP Battalion guard the rivers south of Saigon, insuring ships are safe from attack.

down'. They identify with the unit. They belong, and they can see what they're doing. When you can get on a job and see what happens because of it, that does a lot for a man."

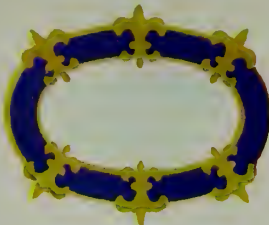
But like any job, the MP in Vietnam has his problems. The biggest, glumly admits Anderson, can be the occasional belligerent off-duty GI—the fractional one percent who

make it tough on you because you're an MP. "You're serving under the same conditions, away from your home and family, yet they sometimes challenge you to use physical force on them. On a combat operation, it's different. You're all doing the same job and working together to get the job done."

The most satisfying part of MP duty in Vietnam, thoughtfully notes Anderson, is "that it doesn't matter whether you're an MP, infantryman, tanker or what. Just to know that you've got a specific job to do and that you're doing your share for the Army and for your country, was to me the most self-satisfying part of the job." **ADJ**

MP

Units Around the World



2d MP Company



9th MP Company



208th MP Company



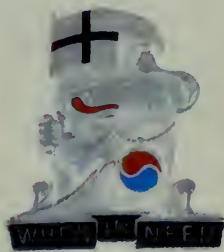
30th MP Battalion



92d MP Battalion



93d MP Battalion



94th MP Battalion



95th MP Battalion



96th MP Battalion



97th MP Battalion



340th MP Battalion



382d MP Battalion



385th MP Battalion



503d MP Battalion



504th MP Battalion



508th MP Battalion



519th MP Battalion



525th MP Battalion



709th MP Battalion



716th MP Battalion



793d MP Battalion



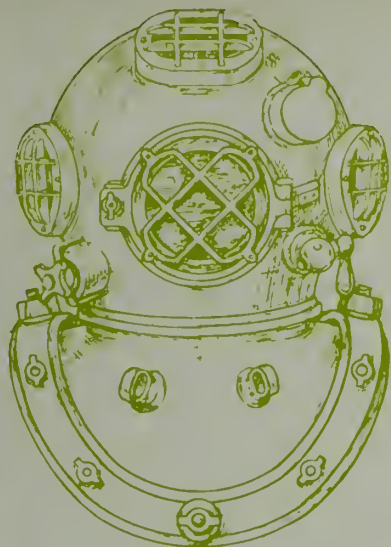
U. S. Army MP School



Get ready, Get set, Go! SP4 James P. Mulvihill gets help with diving gear, then helmet is set and into the diving tank he goes with a splash.

(Photos by SSG. L. D. Coy.)





Army Diver



They have faith in the buddy system at the Fort Eustis, Virginia 73d Transportation Company's diving section. They have to—because their lives depend on it.

They train regardless of the weather because the environment is relatively changeless as they work several fathoms under water. Volunteers from the 77th Engineer Company, Fort Belvoir, Virginia, are being trained by the diving section during a 12-week course to become proficient deep-sea salvage, shallow water and scuba divers.

The company is called upon to perform many underwater assignments during training exercises in the diving tank and in the James River, including underwater welding, cutting, demolition and other forms of salvage work.

Never alone. Team members keep a constant check on him over the intercom. In addition, he is watched through portholes in the bottom of the tank.

Although the students use complete deep-sea diving equipment, leaks in the suit may allow freezing water to seep in. To cope with an environment that is uncomfortable and sometimes hazardous, each applicant must be in top physical condition and able to pass a rigid physical examination. A pressure test determines whether he can equalize water pressure on his

ear drums and sinus passages. The applicant does this by swallowing, yawning or by closing mouth and nostrils and then blowing moderately through the nose. If he cannot relieve the pressure, he doesn't pass the physical.

Another major test is for claustrophobia. It disqualifies any person unable to wear the deep-sea diving helmet, let alone work in close quarters or in situations where visibility is extremely limited.

In addition to supporting military diving teams from all over the nation, the diving section has the primary mission of hull repair work at the Fort Eustis dock area. They also perform rescue work for local police departments. A nine-man team from the unit assisted in the search for and raising of a barge loaded with liquid chlorine sunk during the great Louisiana hurricane of 1965.

The diving section is made up of 10 enlisted men and a diving officer. Although the men are dedicated to their work, the extra pay is an additional incentive to stay with it. A qualified salvage diver receives \$65 extra per month. This is increased to \$80 when he becomes a first class diver and to \$100 as a master diver.

As the men say when they are on the ocean floor, in this specialty there is nowhere to go but up. **AD**

Your Right to Write

SFC Carl Martin



**Letters?
Correspondence?
DA gets its share.
About 4.2 million pieces
of mail a month
is the current average.**

Next time you lick the flap of an envelope to send a letter home, ponder the postal problems of the Department of the Army.

Letters? Correspondence? The DA gets its share. About 4.2 million pieces of mail a month is the current average.

The majority is official mail that deals with Army business from units and individuals in the field. Some are not strictly official, nor can they be categorized as unofficial. They may be informal letters that require an official reply from a DA staff agency. Nearly all of these "unofficial-official" letters are from men who are seeking answers to personal problems or information about policy at their unit.

The DA experts who prepare replies to this type mail agree that a soldier is entitled to an answer to a question or help with a personal problem. They also agree that solutions to most men's problems can be found at the individual's unit or local command. Indeed, the local level is often the place where DA experts themselves must go to find the answer.

DA officials describe a typical situation like this: PVT Doe of Company X feels he has a problem. It might be real or imagined. In either event he wants advice on how to solve his problem. Instead of checking at the local command, he takes the path so well worn by soldiers over the years—he writes his Congressman. It's a soldier's right to communicate with his elected government representative, as most men are aware. What they don't realize is that very few individuals—whether civilian employees, government officials or others—are familiar enough with the nuts-and-bolts of a military establishment to answer specific questions on its operation.

PVT Doe writes, "Why doesn't the Army issue raincoats to the troops in Vietnam?" The question implies that the Army does not provide gear for protection against wet weather. The Congressman has no answer to "why" but he knows that the Army should supply protective clothing for its troops. There is only one place to go for an accurate answer—the Department of the Army.

DA experts can readily explain that protective clothing and gear is issued to all Army members and is of the best design to help troops do their job. But DA must go a step further. DA must find out why PVT Doe doesn't have a raincoat. Is Doe authorized a raincoat? Or should he have a poncho? The answer to these questions must come from Doe's own unit, where he could have had the answer much more quickly in the first place.

Answering Inquiries. When a Congressional inquiry to DA is based on a soldier's complaint, the case is researched to determine if the complaint is valid and an appropriate reply is made to the Congressman's office. He in turn forwards the information to his constituent. The same procedure applies to all inquiries received from government officials—unless the letter is addressed to the President.

Soldier correspondence addressed to the President is referred to the DA staff agency concerned with the subject of the letter. A reply is developed in the staff agency, and the chief of the activity, or his deputy, generally replies to the individual on behalf of the President. The reply is made directly to the man who writes the White House.

Obviously, all letters referred to DA for reply cannot be answered immediately with a positive solution to a problem or answer to a question. If the case needs research and investigation, an interim reply is made to the soldier advising him that efforts are being made to find the information he wants. If the query concerns policy, a reply is made immediately using information available at the fingertips of the DA experts. More often than not, however, letters ask specific questions or present problems to which DA has no quick answer. In these situations, DA must contact the soldier's unit or organization to find the answer.

If the man writes to DA asking why his supply room does not have a certain item for issue to the troops, DA must contact the commander of the unit to find out why there is a shortage of the item. In many cases, it is found that there is no shortage—or, if so, it is only temporary. By the time a soldier writes DA; DA contacts the unit concerned; the unit replies to DA; and DA answers the soldier's question, the problem has resolved itself.

My Eyes Don't Match. Not all questions put to the Army specialists are answered by regulations or at the unit level. Consider this one. "I want to join the Army but my eyes are not the same color. One is blue and the other is brown. Can I join up? If not, why does the Army discriminate against men like me?" DA informed the man that the color of his eyes would not prevent him from enlisting in the Army.

Then there was the young soldier who asked to be deferred from overseas shipment. He explained that he had "been married for about three years and I'm still not a father." His letter stated that a few months of stateside duty would be appreciated so he and his wife could pursue their goal of parenthood. DA's answer—the needs of the military service come first.

The mail queries received at DA run the gamut from "why wasn't I promoted to PFC?" to "where can I buy a surplus Army tank?" All are answered. And they are answered personally by the experts.

DA officials determine what agency must prepare a reply. Often local commands or units are requested to provide the information.

Much of DCSLOG's mail follows this line: "Where are my household goods? I have been at my new duty station for 45 days now, and I'm still waiting. What happened?" The request for assistance is passed on to the appropriate office and the individual is advised that a tracer has been sent out to find his belongings. Transportation experts say the same thing can be accomplished by the soldier at his new duty station. And it can be done faster.

No Boots. Many letters channeled to DCSLOG pose questions about supply. They ask about everything from "why don't we have more typewriter ribbons?" to "my outfit needs more 2½-ton trucks. Why don't we have them?" One young man wrote, "I have just been drafted. I've been in the Army for almost two weeks and still have no boots or shoes. With all the money the government spends on equipment, why doesn't the Army have enough boots for issue to recruits?" DCSLOG checked into the man's problem and found that boots and shoes were being ordered for the soldier. He had failed to mention that his size was 18EEE. Since footgear of this size is not regularly stocked in the Army's normal inventory, it is placed on a high-priority requisition when needed. It takes several weeks before the item can be issued to the man needing the equipment.

Another agency that gets a considerable amount of mail is the Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel (DCSPER). The lion's share of mail received by DCSPER from men in the field falls into three categories—promotions, assignments, and separations.

Letters concerning promotions usually deal with specific situations rather than policy. Typical is the man who writes: "I am a clerk-typist and appeared before the promotion board in my unit. I came out on top of the recommended promotion list among my contemporaries, but I didn't get the stripe. Why?" Experts at DCSPER have no way of knowing why an individual in a unit in the field is, or is not, promoted. They must go back to the man's unit for an answer. More often than not, DCSPER finds that the man did not describe his situation accurately and could have readily obtained the answer had he asked his commander.

Men requesting special assignments upon return from overseas, present a problem when writing to DCSPER. Most men seem unaware that, whenever possible and as a matter of routine, assignments are made to the area of preference the man indicated long before his date for rotation to the States. Extra effort is made to place Vietnam returnees in the Army area they choose.

Usually, a letter to DA asking for a specific assignment area will result in little more than an explanation of the Army's assignment policy and personnel placement system. If the request is made because of compassionate reasons, research is done to determine if the man's problems warrant a compassionate reassignment. Rarely can DCSPER do anything about a compassionate reassignment that cannot be done at the local level and through proper channels.

Whether the mail goes to TAGO, DCSPER, DCSLOG, or any of the other numerous DA staff agencies for reply, it deserves and gets a prompt answer. A colonel, whose office processes thousands of inquiries a week, put it this way: "We are in the business of providing a service for the men in the field when they have no other place to go for advice or help. When a man does all he can at the local level to solve his problems, and cannot get results, it is satisfying if we can be of service to him. We go to the source of the problem and establish the level of responsibility for corrective action. The trouble is," he went on, "most of the letter writers seem to have forgotten one of the first things they learned in the Army."

He was referring, of course, to the necessity for following established channels in the chain of command.

AD



IF YOU HAPPEN to have been born on 29 February, you celebrate your birthday on 1 March, and usually think little more about it. But in the realm of the military, the fact that three out of four years have no 29 February has varying effects on personnel actions relating to those who were born on Leap Year Day. As one example—an officer being retired for age, whose birthday is 29 February, would be retired on 28 February during the three years in which the date does not occur. This is because the law requires retirement on the last day of the month in which he reaches the retirement age. However, when age is a factor for consideration upon appointment in the Regular Army, for promotion purposes an officer is assigned a basic date of 1 March, regardless whether the 29th of February occurs in the year the

action is taken.

EVER HEAR OF FORT BLUNDER? Far from being a figment of somebody's imagination, a U.S. Army fort actually was called that facetiously for quite a while. Seems that when Fort Montgomery was being built back in 1812 or thereabouts, it was discovered to be on Canadian soil. Located at Rouse's Point in Clinton County, New York, on the bank of Lake Champlain, "Fort Blunder" finally was transferred to U.S. territory through the provisions of the Webster-Ashburton Treaty of 1842. This granted to Britain a portion of Aroostook County, Maine, while the strip of Canada in which the fort was located was moved to the north.—*Contributed by Charles O. Perrin, Information Officer, The Adjutant General's Office.*

AD

George Washington had a tin ear. He himself admitted, "I can neither sing one of the songs nor raise a single note on any instrument to convince the unbelieving."

Despite his lack of musical ability he would have had little trouble recognizing the music played each year on his birthday at Mount Vernon by the Fife and Drum Corps of the Honor Guard Company, 3d Infantry, (The Old Guard) Fort Myer, Virginia.

Dressed in exact replica of the fife and drum corpsmen of the Revolutionary era, the corps wears the black tricorne hats, white wigs, waistcoats, breeches and stockings and red greatcoats typical of those worn in Washington's Continental Army. The drum major wears a large fur and leather helmet, the Light Infantry Cap as

his badge of distinction. He carries an espontoon, an infantry weapon once carried by commissioned officers. With it he conveys commands to the musicians.

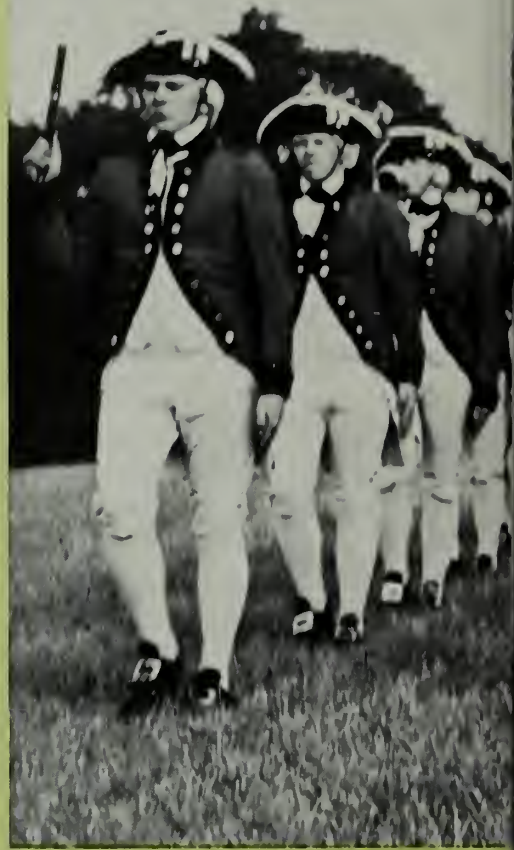
The Corps uses six-hole wooden fifes, handmade, rope-tensioned drums and bugles, replicas of those used in Revolutionary times. The bugles were also used by buglers of the light infantry to summon men to battle.

Among the music played by the Corps are such tunes as: "The World Turned Upside Down," played by the British as they surrendered to Washington at Yorktown; "Yankee Doodle," "The Downfall of Paris," composed in honor of the fall of the Bastille during the French Revolution; "White Cockade," supposedly played by a wounded fifer at Concord, and other Revo-

Philip R. Smith, Jr.

Fife & Drum at Mount Vernon





Member of Fife and Drum Corps gets help with his makeup before joining unit, top, as musicians march through gates of Mt. Vernon to mark Washington's Birthday. Top right, Corps marches behind drum major wielding espontoon, an old infantry weapon. Right, bugles also are used as well as fifes to furnish martial airs.



lutionary airs. All of the music was thoroughly researched before it was added to the repertoire of the Corps.

Stately March. Although the Army of today marches at a cadence of 120 steps per minute, the Fife and Drum Corps marches at the old cadence of 90 steps a minute, as well as the slow stately cadence of 60 steps a minute when trooping the line in salute to a reviewing party.

It has appeared at many events in Washington, across the nation and worldwide.

When the Corps marched in the 1961 Inaugural Parade, it was the first time an authentic Army fife and drum corps participated in one since the capital was moved to Washington, D.C. in 1800. Two years later

drummers from the Corps beat on their black-draped, muffled drums the somber cadence for the funeral procession that carried President Kennedy's body to rest in Arlington National Cemetery. It also marched in the 1965 Inaugural Parade and has appeared several times on national television broadcasts. The Corps has made several White House appearances, and has performed at such events as the 76th Anniversary of the Statue of Liberty, the Memorial Day services at Gettysburg, the Independence Day Show in Philadelphia and military pageants at Mount Vernon, traditionally held on Washington's birthday.

It annually participates in the "Prelude to Taps" during the Cherry Blossom Festival and the summer "Torchtlight Tattoo" pageants of Washington, D.C. **AJD**

Stay Alert

To Stay Alive

LT R. S. Babcock
4th Logistical Command

They stood waiting. In small groups four rows deep, most of the 217 officers and enlisted men, fully battle-equipped, stared ahead or smoked a cigarette. An upcoming four-hour block of instruction on how to stay alive would be the closest these men would come to actual battle conditions in Vietnam and Southeast Asia while stationed stateside.

This unique training and demonstration complex, located on Range 6 at Fort Lee, Virginia, was built late in 1966 by the 4th Logistical Command for a 16-hour specialized training course given to those from Fort Lee who would be deploying to Southeast Asia.

Twelve hours consists of classroom instruction—lectures, video tapes, movies and discussions on the history, geography, religion, and customs of the people. A realistic demonstration area is the scene of the remaining four hours of instruction. Taught by Vietnam veterans, the classes are authentic, invaluable. Already, more than 15,000 have taken the training.

Five Areas. Tactical training consists of instruction in five areas—the enclave, ambush orientation, an ambush, a booby-trapped trail, and field sanitation.

As the company-size group quietly breaks into smaller segments—one for each area—LT Joseph Podgorski, a training officer, issues a loud reminder, "Each of these areas is crucial to survival in Southeast Asia!" There are no questions.

The enclave complex, located in a flat, wet field, features a command bunker, a machine gun bunker, two-man foxholes, a network of interconnecting trenches, rows of concertina wire enclosing two sides of the enclave, a double-apron barbed-wire fence on the outer perimeter, tangle-foot wire, and punji sticks.

While one group contemplates perimeter defense at the enclave area, across a small dirt road and 200 yards away another group receives an orientation in ambush tactics, as they watch MAJ Robert E. Guyton and his crew demonstrate the techniques of staying

alive during an ambush.

A 4th Logistical Command patrol, led by a Vietnam veteran, demonstrates both the right and wrong ways of countering ambushes from mounted and dismounted defensive positions. Black pajama tops and coolie hats add realism to the camouflaged "enemy." Grenade and artillery simulators create the noise and smoke of battle.

"If you take nothing else with you, take this," MAJ Guyton yells through the microphone as the demonstrating crew jumps off a truck and eloses with the hidden enemy. "ALERT equals LIFE."

Piling into trucks, the troops move out. Rounding a bend, the truck brakes to a halt as a grenade lands on the left. Ambush! The men pour over the side, firing rounds at the invisible enemy. The orientation lecture becomes reality.





Instructor at Fort Lee demonstrates, top left, how punji trap, like that at left, can immobilize a soldier. Above, another type of booby trap found in Vietnam.

Booby Traps. With their reactions to rifle fire, smoke, and surprise thus tested, the soldiers move down the road where they encounter a booby-trapped trail—a series of expertly laid casualty-makers covered with fallen leaves, branches and bamboo sticks.

The traps are designed to inflict as many casualties as possible on unsuspecting forces. They include the spider hole, bear trap, Malayan gate, crossbow, punji sticks, tree-hanging snakes, grenades and home-made bombs with trip wires.

During the demonstration, the soldiers no longer walk side-by-side. Without a command, they follow the man in front. The traps are well hidden.

A former "tunnel-rat" in Vietnam explains the dangers. His descriptions omit no details. The casualties to his friends had been too numerous and costly.

A young Private First Class, tongue in cheek,

quietly tells his buddy, "Sounds great." His friend looks back, nods, and says, "Yeh."

Less awesome but equally as important to the soldier is the last area of training—the field sanitation complex. Different kinds of showers, latrines, laundries, hand and face washers, and garbage pits are shown. The instruction here is designed to acquaint the men with the importance of proper sanitation and ways of achieving it.

As one field grade officer wrote from Vietnam: "You cannot stress personal hygiene and field sanitation enough. If a man does not take care of himself, he has had it."

The stress of battle severely tests the Army, the enemy, the soldier's training, and himself. At Fort Lee the 4th Logistical Command deals with the first three tests. The last is a private affair. **AD**

VIETNAM

Village

Vietnamese villages complete with straw huts, pig pens and hay stacks are springing up on Army posts across the Nation. They are being built to assure adequate training for soldiers who may find themselves fighting an unconventional war in the Republic of Vietnam. Duplicating as closely as possible the real McCoy in Vietnam, they are usually constructed with materials from woods and hayfields. The demonstration villages familiarize enlisted men and officers with problems of attack and defense in the bitter war now being fought in jungle and highlands of Vietnam. **AD**



In typical "Viet Cong village" set up at Fort Bragg, pajama clad soldiers dash for hidden exits. One who didn't get away at the Fort Gordon village is searched after he was found in a tunnel.





Squad sets up defensive line at one of three villages at Fort Polk's Tiger Ridge where Advanced Individual Training companies take a week of training to acquaint them with Vietnam conditions.



Typical Vietnam village is set up at Fort Gordon to familiarize trainees with what to expect in actual combat.



Repair Shop Afloat

Photos by
SFC James Stuhler

It started life as a Navy seaplane tender, so the transformation wasn't really too difficult when the U.S. Army acquired her and turned her into FAMF—Floating Aircraft Maintenance Facility.

The title accurately describes the life now led by the United States Naval Ship *Corpus Christi Bay*, which started as the USS *Albemarle*, was decommissioned and re-commissioned, decommissioned again, stricken from the Navy list and then loaned to the Army by the Maritime Commission for conversion to her present status.

Today the ship is run by a civilian crew and manned by career soldiers of the 1st Transportation Corps Battalion (A/C Maintenance

Depot) (Seaborne). This unit of about 400 men keeps many aircraft flying in Vietnam that otherwise would be redlined while waiting for arrival of spare parts. Besides performing limited airframe repair, they overhaul, repair and test engines and various other components, provide laboratory support, calibrate instruments—and even have a limited manufacturing ability to make some parts that may be beyond repair.

The work is done in a wide variety of shops aboard ship—sheet metal, welding, chemical cleaning, paint, plastics, fabric, hydraulic, electrical, bearing, armament, avionics, chemical and metallurgical lab, engine repair and others. A para-



X marks spots on ship deck, far left above and bottom, where helicopters land to pick up repaired parts. Left center above fine instruments are used in calibration shop and left center below technician works on a transmission. Left, incoming parts are sent from main hangar deck to various shops such as the sheet metal shop, below. Bottom of page, heavy loads are handled by cranes.



chute repair facility also is maintained. A technical data library provides means for research and reference. Copies of any document on microfilm — engineering drawings, Federal and military specifications — are quickly furnished to any of the working units that may need them. A feature of the library is a closed circuit television system that permits display of drawings, forms, pages of data as required.

The USNS *Corpus Christi Bay*, known to the Army as FAMF, is a combination of men, facilities, technical competence and teamwork that keeps the rotors whirling in the relentless war to drive back the aggressor in the Vietnam War.

ADJ

They Give 'em the Air

Try asking for the 518th Engineer Detachment (Gas Generating) when you enter sprawling Long Binh Post just north of Saigon, Vietnam, and you're sure to draw a blank look. Further explain that they're a portion of the 277th Supply and Service Battalion under 1st Logistical Command and you may get a shrug—or wrong directions.

But tell someone you want to get some acetylene from the 1st Log Gassers and no sweat. "Follow this road until it curves around a hill, then take a right."

There amidst the dust are three compressors, a shed that serves as an office, one jeep, hundreds of yellow-painted cylinders and about a dozen grimy, sweating soldiers.

These are the 1st Log Gassers, one of many little-known units in Vietnam that provides a vital link to the war effort in Southeast Asia.

The Gassers—26 men who work in 12-hour shifts around the clock—supply acetylene and oxygen for industrial welding and 99 percent pure oxygen for all hospitals in the III and IV Tactical Corps areas.

Before the 518th and two other

gas generating units arrived in Vietnam from Fort Belvoir, Virginia, in late 1966, acetylene and oxygen had to be shipped from Okinawa— at nearly ten times the cost.

When the members of the 518th arrived in-country, they began their work from below ground level by building a well (which supplies 15 to 20,000 gallons of water per day), laying concrete pads and erecting sheds to house equipment. They constructed their own billets, latrines and showers.

The MOS held by the men of the 518th is 53B20, Oxygen-Nitrogen Products Specialist, but by necessity they are also carpenters, plumbers, mechanics—and scroungers.

Within 90 days of their arrival at Long Binh, a stream of vehicles was picking up its wares. In its first half-year of operations, the 1st Log Gassers averaged 900 cylinders of acetylene per month and 3,500 tubes of oxygen.

1LT Larry J. Clark, who trained with the unit at Fort Belvoir and came overseas with it, is the first to admit that much of the success of the unit depends on its two NCOs, SSG Johnnie M. Campbell and SGT Ronald W. Keller. LT Clark, who holds a Master of Science degree from the South Dakota School of Mining and Technology, has had to double as adjutant of the 277th Supply and Service Battalion.

Like most units that do their job and do it well, the 518th was taken for granted by the people they supplied—until one of their compressors broke down. Because their production was reduced by one-third, the output of acetylene and oxygen had to be rationed.

Boasts SGT Keller: "You could hear the crying all over Vietnam."

—AD Staff **AD**



Small unit of 26 men work in 12-hour shifts to supply acetylene and oxygen for welding and hospital use.



Vietnam-Bound Nurse



Tear Gas Flavors Her C Rations

PFC Sal Passarella

A funny thing happened to this Army nurse on her way to Vietnam. She was tear-gassed, found she almost liked C rations, and experienced an ambush as she pushed along on foot with 200 men.

It was all part of a day's indoctrination program for Lieutenant Marie Kozma who volunteered to take the training given at Fort Gordon, Georgia, to men about to leave for Vietnam.

The training is given in three phases at Fort Gordon. First comes bleacher instruction on the hazards of ambushes and booby traps; this is followed by a simulated attack

Ambush was simulated but tear gas was real and so were tears shed by Army Nurse as she went through indoctrination for Vietnam . . .

on a truck convoy; then comes an ambush of a foot patrol. A "bomb" exploded in the midst of the trucks, and 200 men scrambled into the woods to seek the ambushers. Lieutenant Kozma didn't move swiftly enough and found herself immersed in a cloud of acrid tear gas.

After clearing her eyes, she con-

tinued with the rest of the day's program. At noon she ate C rations along with the men. A helpful sergeant showed her how to open the tins.

Lieutenant Kozma, a native of South Portland, Maine, attended a nursing school in Boston before entering the Army nursing program.

She was assigned to the orthopedic ward of the U.S. Army Hospital Specialized Treatment Center at Fort Gordon. There she met and married Lieutenant William Kozma, now in Vietnam. She volunteered for Vietnam duty and arrived there in November, hoping for a reunion with her husband. **AD**



She was part of group of 200 men who learned about combat dangers, left, then learned how to open C rations . . .



She hikes along an "ambushed" jungle trail, left, and finds rear view mirror handy aid in maintaining morale.

CAUTION—

Radioactive Material

CPT Charles M. Lutz, Chief, Health Physics,
U.S. Army Chemical Center and School,
Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland

WITH more than 50 nuclear reactors in operation or under construction in this country, use of radioactive materials has thoroughly permeated industry and the Armed Forces. Today radioactive materials can be found in a variety of Army equipment, in Army depots and maintenance facilities, even in the unit supply room.

While the Army is well trained in employment and effects of nuclear weapons, and in minimizing the effects of the hazards inherent in nuclear weapon accidents, the average soldier knows little of the radiological safety problems associated with the shipping, handling, surveillance, and storage of relatively small quantities of radioactive materials. And as more radiation producing machines and new uses for radioisotopes are developed, the problem will be magnified. The solution lies in a better understanding of radiation and radioactivity.

Nuclear physicists talk about radiation in highly technical and complex terms, but the basic concepts are fairly simple. A radioactive substance is one which possesses more energy than it can contain. To gain stability, the nucleus of the atom must release this excess energy, and this released energy is "nuclear

radiation."

A nucleus can lower its energy by giving off pure energy which is highly penetrating gamma radiation; by reducing its mass, which occurs when the nucleus emits an alpha or beta particle; or by some combination of these. A clear distinction must be made between the radioactive material and the radiation which it emits.

Three Types. Gamma radiation presents the most significant hazard if the source is outside the body.

Beta radiation is a limited external hazard because it can produce beta burns on the bare skin.

Alpha radiation cannot penetrate even the outermost layers of bare skin and presents no external hazard—but if the source is taken into the body by swallowing, inhaling, or through breaks in the skin, the situation is reversed.

Alpha radiation emitted from an internal source is the most hazardous because it gives up all of its energy within a few layers of tissue, destroying everything in its path. Beta radiation is the next most hazardous radiation from an internal source. Gamma radiation is equally dangerous, whether the radioactive material is external or internal to the body.

Damage to the body by radiation is dependent on a variety of factors, the most important being the energy absorbed by the body and the location of such energy absorption.

Normally, neither alpha nor beta radiation can penetrate the protective layer of outer skin to reach vital organs. However, once the radioactive material is taken internally, the vital organs are exposed, and since most internal organs have no protective layer of tissue, destruction of the first few layers renders the organ non-functioning. Alpha and beta particles concentrate all their energy in these first few layers, destroying the cells and the organ's ability to repair the damage. Gamma radiation, on the other hand, deposits its energy throughout the body and some energy is not even absorbed. Therefore, alpha radiation is the most dangerous internally, followed by beta radiation.

Controls. Except for nuclear weapons, radioactive materials used by the Army are controlled by the Atomic Energy Commission and Department of the Army. Basic radiation protection standards for radiation exposures are established by Congress and are contained in Title 10, Code of Federal Regulations. The Federal Regulations are implemented by Army Regulations 40-14. These maximum permissible exposure levels are extremely low as compared to expected operational levels in nuclear warfare. This

...the problem of establishing "safe" levels...

often leads to confusion when people discuss how much radiation is dangerous. In the Army, 300 rad, total whole body dose, has been established as the maximum permissible level. In actuality, the lethal dose begins somewhere between 450-650 rad.

As a further safeguard, Army regulations outline a formula—based on the individual's age—to determine the maximum permissible peacetime exposure level. This level allows military personnel to work with radioactive materials without producing detectable radiation damage to the body. Very few members of the military receive a fraction of this exposure in the courses of their military duties.

What Is "Safe"? Establishment of a "safe" radiation exposure level is one of the most debated topics in the scientific community today. A good general rule of thumb is that all radiation exposures are potentially hazardous and should be avoided—a situation that is neither possible nor practical. The earth was born in radiation and it has only been in fairly recent times (the last ten or twenty million years) that life as we know it has been able to exist. Even now, every living being is subject to a natural radiation background emanating from the earth itself and from outer space, a level that gives everyone an exposure of from 5 to 15 rad during a given 30 year period.

To complicate the problem of


establishing "safe" levels, radiation has not been studied long enough to give concrete answers on the long-range effects of massive radiation exposures. Scientists generally know the effects of massive radiation exposures, and the effects of extremely low radiation exposures are being studied.

Three major problems contribute to the uncertainty in defining safe radiation. Since everyone is subject to background radiation, there is no control group free from all radiation exposure which can be studied in order to determine background radiation effects. Second, only a small number of individuals have been exposed to low levels of radiation. Insufficient time has elapsed to allow for a statistically meaningful study of the long range effects. And finally, radiation damage is not distinctive, because body damage most often attributed to radiation may also be caused by genetic defects and normal diseases. Use of radioactive material must be tempered with a knowledge of the possible hazards weighed carefully against the benefits to be derived from its use.

Reactors. Excluding nuclear weapons, nuclear reactors are the largest man-made source of radiation. Reactors are being used by the Army for power in remote installations throughout the world. Recently, the Army commissioned a shipboard reactor designed to be used as a power source in disaster areas. The use of radiation in Army hospitals has spread beyond the now familiar X-ray machines. Radioactivated materials, such as cobalt, cesium, iodine, gold, and radium, are being used for treatment

of a variety of diseases. One of the newest medical tools is the Laser which produces a high intensity, single energy, radiation beam. Radioactive isotopes are used in medical diagnosis, and to locate possible flaws in industrial products. Depots and maintenance facilities make extensive use of radiation for calibration, quality control and analysis, tracer work, and radiography. Army members are generally aware of the radioactive materials contained in luminous dials of watches, compasses, night sights, and vehicles. But few soldiers are aware that many electronic tubes contain radioactive materials. Other electronic devices, such as the Klystron tubes in radar sets, are also sources of radiation.

All of the radioactive materials and radiation discussed here are based on peacetime standards. They can be handled safely by following the appropriate manual and pertinent regulations, and by having a basic understanding of radioactivity and the effects of radiation.

Man has always been faced with new dangers and new challenges. Fire, gunpowder, and electricity all possess inherent dangers. Yet properly used, they have been major steps in the development of civilization. Radioactive materials, and the radiation which they emit, fall into this same category. Properly used, and treated with respect, radioactivity will provide more impetus to our technological progress. 



Cool School for Hot Combat

**It Makes Sourdoughs
Out of Tenderfeet**

COL George T. Adair
Commanding Officer, U.S. Army Northern Warfare
Training Center, Fort Greely, Alaska



Surviving in snowy cold, moving through swamp and muskeg, crossing mountains and glaciers, and inland waterways—that's what the U.S. Army Northern Warfare Training Center teaches to make sourdoughs out of tenderfeet.

Home for this school is Fort Greely, 100 miles southeast of Fairbanks, in the picturesque Tanana Valley within the Alaskan Range. Located near the junction of the Alaska and Richardson Highways, Fort Greely boasts some of the worst weather in the world. Temperatures may vary from a high of 90 degrees in summer to 75 below zero in the winter.

Terrain varies from high peaks, glaciers and sheer cliffs to dense forest and rolling tundra. Its 740,000 acres of snowfields and mountains of the Alaskan Range provide valuable training grounds for cold weather operations. The Tanana River, 15 miles to the northwest, is a swift, treacherous stream whose deep channel and shallow sloughs are ideal for inland waterways operations.

Hitting the trail on skis is part of cool school training—and so is learning the ropes of getting up and down rocks.



Students also learn art of boating on treacherous northern streams . . .

Winter comes early here. By November the freeze-up is complete. When someone says that the weather is improving, he doesn't imply that it's warmer—he means it's getting colder or that snow is expected.

Fundamentals Stressed. Most of the course is devoted to training designed to overcome the adverse effects of the extreme cold on both men and equipment, plus the difficulty of moving through deep snow. Special attention is given to clothing, and how to wear it to prevent cold injury while moving and working when the bottom drops out of the thermometer. Highlighting the outdoor activity are sessions on fundamentals of snowshoeing and military skiing.

The Northern Warfare Training Center staff has some of the most talented, proficient instructors in the world. Typical is Peter Gabriel, a civilian specialist in northern operations, who has been with the Center more than fifteen years. He is considered one of the country's foremost experts on skiing, snowshoeing and mountain operations.

Despite the potentially hazardous nature of the training, very few serious accidents occur. A class is usually divided into groups of 10, and the instructor assigned to each group remains with it throughout the course.

Over Hill, Over Snow. Formal classroom sessions emphasize care and maintenance of specialized equipment—skis, snowshoes, and *ahkios* (sleds without runners). Then students are oriented to the temperature ranges, transportation over snow, ice and water, and the capabilities and advantages of skis and snowshoes. Effects of arctic conditions on air and track vehicle movement in cross-country operation also are considered.



. . . and rappeling on steep rock is another art.



Sun may be up but it's night and time to camp



A three-day exercise climaxes classroom sessions. Here the value of instructions in first aid and how to identify and prevent cold injuries, is forcibly impressed upon the student.

With classroom work and basic cross-country skiing techniques completed, the class moves to the Black Rapids Training Site, 35 miles south. Training here begins with fundamentals of military downhill skiing, then is broadened to include ski fighting techniques and methods of maneuvering while adapting to high winds, blowing snow and poor visibility.

Summer training begins in June. After basic classroom instruction, the group goes to the Black Rapids Training Site, where men are instructed in basic rock climbing, knot tying, and various rope installations. These are the vertical hauling line; suspension traverse; and the one- two- and three-rope bridges. Highlight of this training is rappelling on the 60 foot cliffs. While many of the students have airborne training, it often takes a bit of convincing that backing off a steep cliff with the aid of a rope is safe.

One More River. After rope work, students go on to the Tanana River. Cross-country vehicular movement is extremely difficult during the warmer months—swamps and muskeg bogs plus the scarcity of roads mean that travel by air or water is easiest. A fleet of river boats gives the student training in inland waterways operations. A cross-country navigation exercise poses problems involved in movements over this type terrain.

On river trips the men learn about “sleepers” and “sweepers”—trees that have fallen into the water but are still attached to the bank. Those hidden under water are the sleepers; those on the surface are the

sweepers. Many an early explorer, hunter, and prospector has been swept from his boat or raft by these hazards. Operation of riverboats and outboard motors, and the “reading” of the stream currents and the water disturbances that indicate hidden threats are part of the instruction.

Next, the students move to Gulkana Glacier, 65 miles south of Fort Greely. Here they learn about glaciers, crevasse rescue, and use of special equipment and techniques when working on ice fields.

Activity is heaviest in winter, especially just prior to the maneuvers that usually occur in January and February. Reserve forces units from “the lower 48” states make good use of the Center, some in winter, some in summer. Graduates of the NCO School, U.S. Army Alaska, attend NWTC courses, and officers assigned to Alaska attend the week-long winter orientation session. Students know it as “the Cool School.”

The history of nations has been shaped and changed by the ability or lack of ability of armies to fight in the cold. The classic examples of Napoleon’s invading army in Russia, of the U.S. Army’s ordeal during North Russia fighting in 1918, and the German-Russian-Finnish campaigns of World War II demonstrate the importance of cold weather operations in northern regions. The number of cold injuries sustained by American forces in World War II and Korea also pinpointed the need for special training.

Soldiers trained to live and fight effectively under the extreme conditions presented in the U.S. Army, Alaska’s school will be capable of operating with confidence anywhere in the world. The motto of the U.S. Army Northern Warfare Training Center—“We Battle Cold and Conquer Mountains”—is no idle boast. **AD**

The Vet Strikes Back

COL J. J. Caulfield



Deadly fer-de-lance shows its fangs as MAJ Flowers prepares to extract venom.

In the research reported here the investigators adhered to the "Principles of Laboratory Animal Care" as established by the National Academy of Science National Research Council.

For the first time, the *campesinos* of Costa Rica face a future which need not be cut short by a snakebite, thanks to the work directed by MAJ Hershel H. Flowers who has 150 snakes in his home near San Jose, Costa Rica, and handles thousands more each year.

MAJ Flowers is technical director of a serum program that will save the lives of thousands of people in Costa Rica and Central America. He is the first man to develop a serum that is polyvalent, that is, potent against all poisonous snakes found in Central America except for the coral snake. And for that, too, he has developed a cure.

Before availability of the serum, an estimated 200-300 persons annually have died of snake bites. Some survivors have lost a foot, leg, hand or arm, and have had to spend weeks in a hospital and receive countless skin grafts.

With the assistance of the U.S. Agency for International Development, and the University of Costa Rica, the 33-year old veterinarian officer plans to produce this year over 10,000 bottles of anti-venom serum for distribution to every hospital, school, police station and pueblo in the country. Every Costa Rican will be close enough to the serum to reach it in time to be saved.

At least once a week MAJ Flowers is called to treat snakebite. The Guardia Civil brings him to the

airport where a Cessna from the Ministry of Internal Security flies him to the airstrip nearest the victim. If not too many hours have elapsed, MAJ Flowers can save him. However, it is often more than distance that prevents a victim from reaching help in time. Many superstitious folk believe that once a person is snakebitten he cannot touch water. Hence if he reaches a brook, he will either give up or walk miles to a bridge, thus losing precious time. Some also believe that if a snakebitten person sees a pregnant woman, he will die regardless of help.

Snakes Needed. As he dispels these myths and counsels them on snakebite treatment, the major also tells the *campesinos* that he needs

snakes for research, that his organization is willing to pay for them. In the depressed pueblo of Peshurst over 1,000 snakes were caught last year. The \$3,000 paid for the snakes represented a lot of money which supported many families.

"Helping these people is a vital job that must be done," MAJ Flowers states, "and handling snakes is just a part of it. It is not even dangerous if you know what you're doing."

The doctor adds that he "is not in love with snakes or is not some kind of weirdo snake-charmer." He does respect snakes though, because one wrong or slow move could be disastrous. After handling several thousand snakes, he has been bitten only once, by a cobra. "Only once is one too many," he says. "In this business, Zero Defects really counts."

Production of the serum has now entered the clinical evaluation stage. The first 1,000 ampules have been distributed. Producing the antitoxin is an elaborate process requiring the cooperation and resources of many. It is made from the venom of fer de lance, bushmaster and rattlesnake families.

The Major extracts the venom from what he believes is the world's largest collection of bushmasters, the biggest venomous snake in the Western Hemisphere.

Serum Made. The collected venom is then injected in horses in



Venom is injected through top of cloth-covered jar—one milking yields about 100 drops, three of which are all that are needed to kill a man.

small doses until they are immune to the poison of the three poisonous snake families. Two horses are reserved for coral snake serum. The horses are then “bled” two gallons at a time, the blood is separated into plasma and red blood cells, and the cells are returned intravenously to the horse. The plasma is chemically treated, filtered, fractionized and precipitated at the School of Microbiology, University of Costa Rica, to produce the anti-venom

serum. After testing for potency and sterility, the serum is bottled in ampules and is ready for distribution.

As the technical director of the overall program, MAJ Flowers has the assistance of ten Costa Ricans who handle the snakes and the horses and help produce the serum. Countless others act as snake collection agents; still others contribute and assist where and when needed.

MAJ Flowers began working seri-

ously with venomous snakes shortly after he was called to active duty in 1961. As a farm boy, he had been exposed to snakes all his life. He became more scientifically involved with snakes at Clemson A and M, and the University of Georgia where he earned his doctorate of veterinarian medicine in 1956.

He first made contact with Costa Rica and its snakes in 1964 when as a scientist from the Fort Knox Medical Research Center, he visited the country to study the snakebite problem and to test possible antidotes.

In November 1964, the Army sent MAJ Flowers to Costa Rica under an agreement with the Ministry of Health. Last year the program was transferred from the Army to the U.S. Agency for International Development. The Major serves with the U.S. Military Group in San Jose.

When his tour ends in another year, the Major can leave assured that he has saved many lives and made many friends for the U.S. Army and for his country. His work is a reminder that military pioneering is being performed with test tube and Bunsen burner as well as with rifle and bulldozer to contribute to the mission of the U.S. armed forces.

AD

Sorry About That, Chips

For three months during World War II, a dog named Chips rated a Silver Star for heroism—until the precedent was expunged from Army records. General Orders No. 79, issued by Headquarters, 3d Infantry Division, Reinforced, APO 3, dated 24 October 1943, carried this citation:

“I—AWARD OF THE SILVER STAR. Under the provisions of Army Regulations, 600-45, as amended, a Silver Star is awarded to the following named individuals:

* * *

“CHIPS”, 11-A, U.S. Army Dog,

Company “I”, * * * Infantry. For gallantry in action. After landing on Beach Blue east of * * *, * * *, at about 0420 the morning of * * * July, 1943, “CHIPS” and his handler advanced about 300 yards inland under a flurry of flares and tracer bullets. After maneuvering through machine gun fire they approached what appeared to be a native grass hut. Suddenly, a hidden enemy machine gun began firing from the hut on troops on the beach. Unhesitatingly, “CHIPS” wrenched his leash from his handler’s hand, dashed into the hut, teeth bared, and vigorously attacked the enemy gun crew. After a few seconds, the gun ceased firing, loud yelling could be heard and out of the hut one of the crew came running, “CHIPS” tearing at his neck. The second crew-

man soon followed, his hands raised high in surrender. American soldiers quickly took charge of the prisoners. “CHIPS” courageous act, single-handedly eliminating a dangerous machine gun nest and causing surrender of its crew, reflects the highest credit on himself and the military service. Entered the service from Front Royal, Virginia.”

On 3 February 1944, the same headquarters by General Orders 17 amended General Orders 79 as follows:

“V—AMENDMENT OF GENERAL ORDERS #79, 1943. So much of Section I, General Orders Number 79, this headquarters, dated 24 October 1943, as pertains to the Award of the Silver Star to Chips, 11-A, U. S. Army Dog, Company “I”, * * * Infantry, is revoked.” **AD**

**The ultimate
test—
when the
going gets rough**

**AD
Staff
Report**



What Makes A Leader?

One of the soldier's most important responsibilities is to prepare himself to lead others. Whether or not you wear the stripes of a noncommissioned officer, you may at any time be given a leadership job. The job

might be to command a full squad, or what's left of a squad, section, or platoon. That often happens in combat. Or you may be put in charge of a fairly simple work detail. Whatever the occasion, whatever



the unit, you will succeed as a leader only if you have prepared yourself for the job. Small unit leadership is a tough job, and a most important one, but it's one that you can learn and practice like

any other skill.

A good leader is always trying to improve the teamwork of his unit. He knows that a smoothly functioning team demands constant attention to keep it that way. He knows

he cannot select a detail of men and simply turn them loose on a job. He checks on their progress, and changes the working arrangements when necessary. When he develops a good squad team, he doesn't sit back and expect the squad to take care of itself—and of him.

Many successful team leaders often say that their team runs itself—but they are talking about the surface appearance. A good unit often seems to be running itself. But the truth is that in such a unit you will find its leader always in the center of things, guiding, advising, supervising, and taking care of his men.

Whatever job is assigned, the leader must do it with the men who happen to be in his unit. Some of them may not like their assignments. Some of them may not even like to be in the Army. But the one, two, seven, or twenty men available for a particular mission must all carry their full share of the load, regardless of how they feel about the job. The leader must be able to get the maximum effort from the reluctant as well as the willing soldier, and the real test of his ability as a leader is to change reluctant soldiers into willing ones.

Army leadership is more than giving orders—anyone can do that. Effective leadership usually calls for a lot of follow up and carrying through on a job. In most cases it will mean supervision—supervision in the true sense, not needless harassment and worrying of the men.

Results Count. Leadership is measured by the results of the orders given and the leader's follow-up and supervision. Leaders are judged by what the command does as a whole, not on the quality of the individual leader's orders, his



own hard work or knowledge, or the brilliant exploits of a few members of his command.

The average American soldier will do his share, and do it well, provided he is given the leadership he expects.

Just what do soldiers expect of their leaders? First they expect small unit leaders to know their jobs thoroughly. They want them to be able to teach quickly and effectively all the things they must know about being soldiers.

Often that means teaching others as well as leading them. Knowing our job means the ability to picture in our minds each separate requirement of the job, to explain each step to others, and to know and be able to explain clearly just why each step is necessary. For example, we may be able to do the manual of arms to perfection, but to be a successful leader we must be able to explain each movement easily and understandably.

The manner in which we explain and demonstrate such things—our attitude while doing so—is also very important. A good leader is a good instructor, and to be a good instructor means to be genuinely interested both in the subject and in the men we are teaching.

Stimulate Action. How the leader gives orders largely determines the results of those orders.

His manner and voice must stimulate action. His job is to get action—to start things moving. His commands must be vigorous, but that does not mean he should nag or bully the men. American soldiers respond poorly to such treatment. They like to be led—not driven.

Gaining men's confidence and cooperation is largely a matter of approach—how the leader takes and holds command.

The leader's first task is to get his authority accepted without calling undue attention to the fact that he may be new in the business of commanding others. The order to take charge of other men is no different than any other responsible order—it's simply a duty to be done, without question, and without embarrassment or an apologetic manner toward the men.

Once the leader attains command, he stays in command by acting as the spokesman for the group as well as the leader of it. If a group member is unfamiliar with the job to be done, he does whatever explaining is necessary. Once he is accepted as the leader, he must from then on be the leader in every sense of the word. That's what men expect of their leaders from the moment they say "Let's Go!"

This doesn't mean the leader can't ask opinions from those un-

der his command. He can and should do so. In fact, one of the marks of a really good leader is his ability to convince his subordinates that their worthwhile opinions are wanted.

One Man Leadership. But listening to the opinions of others does not mean that leadership is a "committee" job. The decisions based on such opinions must always be our decisions—not what one or two members of our command have "talked us into doing." Leadership of a military unit is strictly a one-man affair.

Men need and expect—and admire—forceful leadership. They like to follow leaders who obviously know what they're doing and where they're going. They don't expect the leader to be perfect. They do expect him to be competent.

Leaders sometimes overdo the forceful aspect of leadership. When rank goes to the head, forcefulness becomes merely arrogance. But lack of forcefulness is equally bad. Indifferent or half-hearted efforts at command will fail as surely as bullying and overbearing abuse of command authority.

There are no hard and fast rules which everyone can apply in becoming a good leader. What works for one man, won't necessarily work for another. We are all different and have different ways of influenc-

ing men. Accordingly, there are many ways of leading men effectively. The big, robust man is likely to lead his unit physically in everything the unit does. The smaller, more studious leader may be just as effective with an entirely different approach, inspiring his men by his quiet air of determination to do a good job. Regardless of method, enthusiasm and setting an example go a long way in leading men.

Though no two men lead a unit in exactly the same way, all successful leaders observe several common principles of leadership.

They are consistent. In any matter of importance, a leader can't be strict at one time and easy going at another. Sudden changes in a leader's behavior will undermine men's confidence in him. This doesn't mean he can't crack down when he has to. It's how a leader cracks down that really counts.

They are honest. Men need to know about their failures and shortcomings and they want to know the truth about things that affect them. They will take and profit from criticism by their leaders if the criticism is properly given. They will accept unpleasant truths if they have reason to know that their leaders have their welfare at heart.

They are serious. No command responsibility can be treated indifferently. If, by his attitude, a leader indicates that he doesn't think much of being in command, it's a sure bet those under him won't respond properly to his authority.

They are considerate. Soldiers are human beings and will not be led successfully by anyone who forgets that basic fact. The leader must know how to get the best response from many different kinds of men. No two men are alike. The kind of treatment that is effective with one man, may be entirely lost on another.

Leaders should go more than half way in maintaining friendly relations with their men. At the same time they should remember that a leader must avoid any appearance of favoritism. He must be able to demonstrate that, as far as official

business is concerned, all his men get the same degree of consideration.

When a leader must speak sharply to a man for some failure, he must make sure the man understands that no personal feelings are involved—that it's the failure, not the man, that the leader dislikes.

They set the example. The leader's tools are his word and his example. His words transmit commands, instructions, suggestions, warnings, and inspiration. But if his actions are not suited to his words, he will fail. The team leader is still very much a part of the team. When he leads in drill, he keeps in step. When he wants to improve the dress and bearing of his team, he starts by making sure that his own dress and bearing are up to standard. He sets the example in everything.

In time of stress, example is particularly important. Men tend to copy their leaders in almost everything they do. For this reason leaders cannot get excited at trifles, gripe publicly about any situation, or display any other confidence-destroying reaction to events. Their job is to get orders translated into action—and the very best test of their efficiency comes when the going is roughest.

Another view. Looking at the other side of the coin, what can the small-unit leader expect from the men he commands?

The first thing, of course, is

obedience. Every team member must do the job assigned. If he doesn't, the whole team is weakened. Years of experience have taught us that in an army, in battle or out, instant unquestioned obedience to orders is essential to success.

In battle, there are usually several possible ways of conducting the fighting effectively. But none will succeed if a unit tries them all at once, or one after another without any real plan of action. The commander must decide which plan is best under the circumstances. His decision is translated into orders which give everyone a specific job to do in carrying out the plan. The commander must be able to rely upon everyone to do exactly as ordered. Obedience to orders in battle is absolutely essential. It helps to win battles, and very often it saves lives.

Leaders expect the loyalty of their men. Loyalty is primarily an attitude or state of mind. It includes obedience to orders, but also has a much deeper meaning. Real loyalty consists of supporting the leader wholeheartedly. The soldier who does less than his best is less than loyal to his commander and to his unit.

Leaders are entitled to respect for their authority. Regardless of what we may think privately of the man who exercises command over us, his authority to exercise that



command must be recognized. It is part of a system necessary for the defense of the United States. Command authority, no matter who voices it, must be protected and upheld. When we show respect for our leaders, we are really showing respect for the laws and the form of government from which the command authority of those leaders comes. That's why there is nothing servile or degrading about an American soldier's observance of the customs and courtesies that are the outward signs of respect for authority.

Finally, leaders must have the confidence of their men. It's pretty much up to the leader to inspire confidence. He does this primarily by demonstrating in every way that he is fit to be the leader. His men, for their part, can help by avoiding snap judgments about their leader's abilities. A new leader should be given a fair chance to prove himself. If he seems to make a few mistakes at first, that's natural—no one is perfect. Many who have gotten off to a shaky start have later become outstanding because their men continued to have confidence in them.

Leadership—a duty. We can help improve our own leadership qualities by seeing our leaders as soldiers who have been given a job to do. Leading men, at best, is a tough job. It has its rewards, but it also demands a lot from those who must lead. Maybe we have never thought about it this way, but in taking command a man places his reputation—and sometimes his life—in our hands. He risks as much in taking responsibility for us as we do in following his orders. His duty to lead us well is as important and exacting as our duty to follow his leadership.

Army leadership is good and getting better. But the demand for good leaders will always be greater than the supply. In war and times of emergency, experienced leaders become casualties in battle; others are drafted to form cadres for new

units, or are lost to their units in other ways. That's why the Army is constantly trying to find new leaders.

When we are called upon to try our hand at leading others, each of us has a clear duty to do the best he can, so that the Army will have one more tested leader it can rely upon. The soldier who has the ability to be a leader cannot rightfully choose to avoid making use of that ability. If we have the stuff to be leaders, we are duty-bound to make use of it.

Sooner or later, every soldier gets the task of leading other soldiers. It may be as leader of a simple work detail, as a temporary noncom, or as a full-fledged noncommissioned officer. All soldiers, therefore, should know something about small-unit leadership.

What they need to know is this: It's a duty. At the same time, it's a job in which we create and maintain teamwork and translate orders of officers into action by soldiers.

American soldiers can be counted on to do a good job, provided they get what they expect in the way of leadership, which is this—knowledge of the job and knowledge of men. A leader must know how to gain command and keep command—how to give orders that inspire action and not resentment.

Five points that will help men be better leaders are these: Be consistent; be honest; be considerate; be serious; set the example to be followed.

In return for the many things leaders owe their men, and do for them, men owe their leaders obedience, loyalty, respect for authority, and confidence. Men try always to do what they think their leader wants done. They act in his absence as they would in his presence.

Viewed from any angle, leadership is a tough but necessary job—and a vital one. We help ourselves, our Army and our Nation when we do everything we can to insure the success of our leaders as leaders.





Army Drill Sergeant

Basically a Leader

The Army Drill Sergeant carries a big responsibility—that of turning out the world's best fighting men.

But before he can teach others, the Army Drill Sergeant must master the art of soldiering himself. He must have confidence in himself and instill that confidence in his men. That confidence comes from a thorough knowledge of his job and a strong belief in what he is doing. He knows his actions will be mirrored by the young men he helps to train. He must be "tops" in his job, for the men he trains today must be prepared to meet any enemy's challenge tomorrow.

The Army Drill Sergeant stands tall. He is the soldier's soldier. **ADP**



Drill Sergeant SSG Jerry N. Poucher coaches basic combat trainee on firing line at Fort Jackson.



At Army Medical Training Center, Platoon Sergeant Eversole drills trainees.



SGT Ralph L. Wald gets into the field along with basic trainees at Fort Jackson to illustrate proper techniques in hand-to-hand combat.

Modern Maps for the Military

PFC William K. Blessington

A forward observer somewhere in Vietnam reaches for a radio: "Batman this is Robin, fire mission, over."

An answering call from division: "Robin this is Batman, fire mission out."

In the semi-darkness of an observation post a map is consulted. "Grid 82266982, direction 5567. Squad of Cong in the open, adjust fire, over."

The order goes out from division: "Battalion, two rounds, target LK 151269, over."

The big guns of an artillery unit on a hilltop miles away open up and bracket the enemy with high explosives and shrapnel. Artillery—the King of Battle—has spoken.

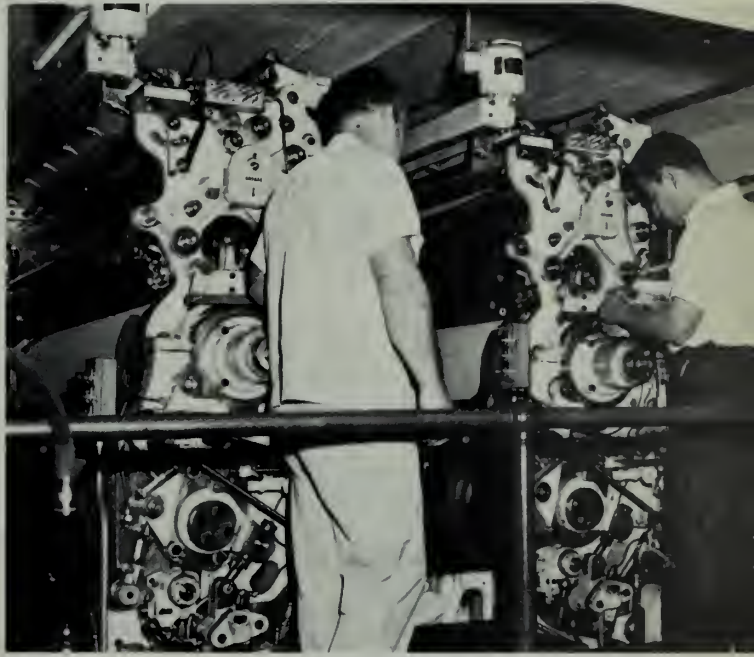
When that forward observer spots a target to be destroyed or a commander in the field comes under attack and calls in an air strike to relieve his men, he must be able to transmit the location quickly and flawlessly to an airfield or artillery unit miles away. He must do it with maps—and those maps must be accurate.

The Army Map Service, an element of the Corps of Engineers, is responsible for making those maps and furnishing them to the American fighting man. Headquarters and main plant of the Army Map Service are located in the Nation's Capital, with field offices in Louisville, Kansas City, Providence, and Fort Sam Houston.

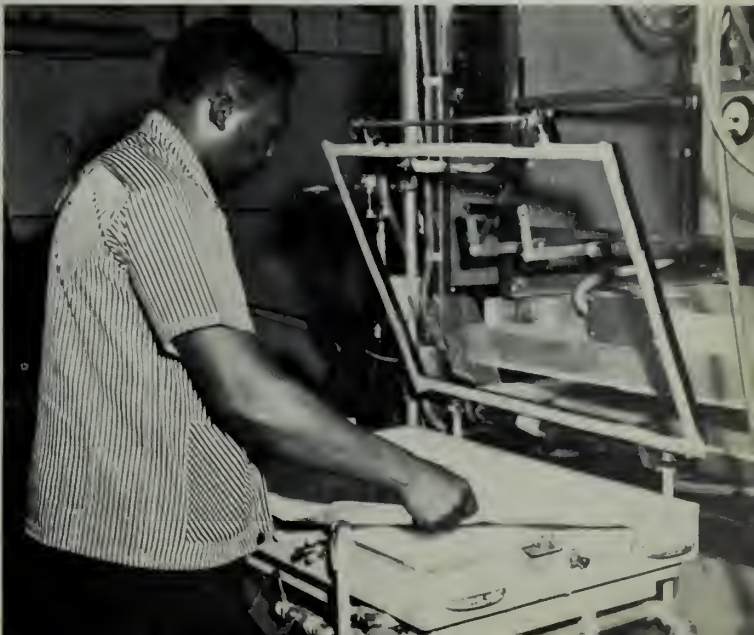




Magnifying glasses, special tools, are required in scribing process in making maps—here coast line is being detailed on special transparency film.



Giant presses, above, apply color schemes to maps in separate stages. Below, finished relief map of portion of western U. S. is lifted from special machine.



Each field office is equipped to perform major functions of map making. With the increasing need for maps in the Southeast Asian area, all are sharing in the production of these critically needed maps.

Army Map Service can trace its work back to the Revolutionary War when Captain Robert Erskine drew maps for General George Washington. Need for more accurate maps was pointed up during World War II when the old Engineer Reproduction Plant in Washington was expanded and renamed the Army Map Service.

Since the war, the Nation's ever-increasing international aid program has greatly affected its map producing agencies. Today the Army Map Service works with similar mapping agencies in 57 foreign nations.

Army Map Service Base Plant and Field Offices train most of their own personnel in the use of the precise, complex, electronic-optical equipment now required to produce maps. Employees of foreign mapping agencies are also trained in these methods.

How It's Done. Map making usually starts high in the air on a photographic mission. Aerial photographs, so taken that every portion of the earth is photographed from at least two camera stations, form the basis for all new mapping. The process used to transform this "stereoscopic" photography into maps is known as "photogrammetry."

Photogrammetry can be compared with binocular vision—seeing with two eyes. Each eye gets a slightly different spaced picture of the object. The mind combines these into a three-dimensional image to provide depth perception. In photogrammetry, stereoscopic pairs of photos are placed in the same attitude they had at the time of exposure to reconstruct a three-dimensional image. Map detail is extracted from these pairs of photos with the aid of precise plotting

equipment. Cartographers draw on every bit of information they can, and use whatever intelligence information is available to make the map as complete and accurate as humanly possible.

Maps in Color. The compilation process is the major step in making a modern map, but additional work is necessary to get the map to look like the one the fighting man gets. By a process called color separation engraving, cartographers selectively scribe, on a piece of coated plastic, all features which will appear in a particular color. The coating is a thin layer of orange material which is removed by drawing a phonograph needle, in a specially designed holder, across the surface. Images of the rough compilation are photographed on as many pieces of this coated plastic as there will be colors on the final map.

One cartographer may scribe the rivers, lakes, canals, and other water features which will be printed in blue. Another may scribe buildings, roads and other man-made features which will be printed in black. Other pieces of similar materials are required to print area features such as trees or swamps, and the very important names which appear on all maps. As many as 25 pieces of material are combined in the plate-making process to print the map, which usually has five principal colors.

Besides the flat map on paper, the Army Map Service also produces a plastic three-dimensional map. A "model" of a portion of the earth's surface is meticulously made by a tedious, time consuming process. Copies of this model are made in seconds by applying heat and pressure on a piece of thermoplastic material, placed above the sculptured model.

Recently the Army Map Service designed and produced a new kind of map, the Pictomap. This is essentially a carefully made mosaic of a number of photos covering an


area of interest. Through a process of color and image enhancement, it shows ground features in a much easier to read form. This type has proved to be very useful and popular in Vietnam, since lines cannot portray the terrain as clearly as photographs.

Army Map Service is constantly on the alert for new ways of providing map information. Another recent development is numerical mapping which puts relief or terrain information on magnetic tape so that large computers can be used to solve engineering and logistic problems.

Still another innovation is the UNAMACE—Universal Automatic Map Compilation Equipment that produces topographical maps from aerial photographs. (See "Automated Maps To Order," November, 1967 Digest.)

Moon and Beyond. Besides designing new products and looking for new, faster, easier ways to make them, the Army Map Service is expanding to the moon and the planets. Lunar exploration will be aided by maps produced by the same equipment and methods used in mapping the earth. The Army has assisted the National Aeronautics and Space Administration by making maps of the moon. AMS also produced a map of Mars and is currently making a more detailed one.

In one year, more than 80 million maps were shipped from Army Map Service warehouses to satisfy military needs. AMS also provides maps to friendly nations to be used, in many instances, to aid in the economic development of those countries.

Without question, that piece of paper—the map—is essential in the pursuit of many peaceful activities. With its constant improvements in methods and equipment and ever-expanding horizons, the Army Map Service will continue to provide more accurate and complete maps faster than ever before. 

People of Vietnam

Well might SP6 William J. Dolan say "I am a Camera" as he puts down on paper the varied faces of Vietnam. But a discerning artist's eye is more than a camera lens; it must be able to look behind the faces to bring out in a few strokes of pen or brush the pathos, the tragedy, the fear that war can bring to a simple people. SP6 Dolan, now assigned to U.S. Army Command Information Unit, has captured the moods of many different people in the war-torn country. His "Up-Country" cartoons also appear in Army Digest.

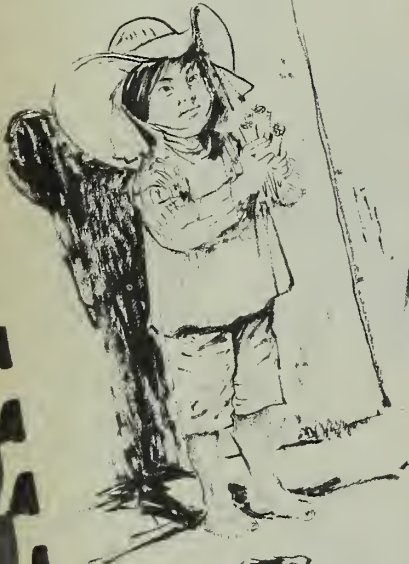
SP6 Bill Dolan

Vietnam Sketch Book



Vietnam Sketch Book

Peanut Vendor —
An Khe



Old Montagnard woman
with the ever present
pipe — Pleiku



Saigon cyclo —
Cong le st.

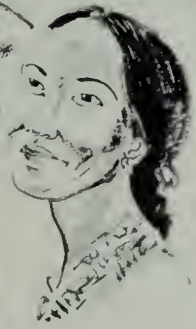


Saigon

8 Company 1st Sgt.
(Rhade) Montagnard Strike Force (CIDG)

Vietnam Sketch Book

Women of Saigon



Rhade' girls
(Montagnards)
Ban Me Thout



you buy me one "Saigon tee"
I love you too much -
Saigon bar girl (Tudo St.)
SAIGON

ARVN soldier

S.P.C.
Bill Law
AD

BATTLE LORE



Dig It— And Come Clean

You can make a tub for washing by digging a hole in the ground, lining it with a poncho, staking it down, and filling the hole with water. Wash when and where you can, even if you haven't any soap
—SSG Billy J. Montgomery

Eight-Point Survival Program

1. Stay low.
2. Shoot low.
3. Don't stay in one fighting position too long, to avoid being zeroed in on.
4. Do not move unnecessarily at night.
5. If you carry extra weight, make it ammo and food in that order.
6. Always use the buddy system.
7. Don't drink stream water until treated.
8. Let your weapon do the work. Shells are cheaper than lives.
—SSG Orville B. Thomas

The Come-On

Here's a trick the VC sometimes use. A small group of VC will show up in the distance, waiting for you to close in on them fast. It could well be a trap. You may pursue them into hilly country where they've got a large force dug in, ready to get you. One way to beat

this is to call in the artillery when you first spot the decoys.—SGT Dale Erickson

Light Discipline

At night, after base camp is set up, make sure tents are tightly closed so that no light escapes. This makes it a little harder for the VC to zero in on you, if he's planning to send in some mortar rounds.—PFC Robert Girard.

Dangerous Dust

During the dry season, keep the proper interval between trucks when driving in convoy. Don't allow gaps between vehicles to become too great, because the Cong have been known to plant mines in the road, between trucks, under cover of clouds of dust.—SP5 Thomas J. Colatosti

Staying Healthy

When you think of malaria you think of mosquitoes; but there is also the possibility of disease from animals. My outfit had a comprehensive program of prevention. We took periodic plague shots, kept rodent poison distributed throughout the camp area, and disposed of all dead rats and rodents as soon as possible. We kept no pets in camp. The area was regularly sprayed with chemicals. We made sure all eating utensils were clean and sanitary.
—SGT Walter W. Konys

These combat tips, compiled by U.S. Continental Army Command, were provided by recent returnees now stationed at Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri, and Fort Ord, California.

Double Dealing

If you're checking a village for hidden caches of food or other stores, remember that the VC sometimes use the space between double walls to hide supplies. Thump the walls for hollow sounds, after you make sure the area isn't booby-trapped. If you do find anything, handle with special care. As you've probably heard often enough, the VC booby-trap the supplies they hide.—SSG Bobby L. Lewis

Kids as Decoys

In our area, we learned to distinguish between a feint attack and the real thing by checking out the ages of the attackers. The feint was usually made up of kids between 10 and 15 years of age.—SP5 Jerry R. Wentland

We Learned

As an advisor, my job was to establish an excellent working relationship between the men in my detachment and the ARVN company we were advising. Our interpreter was the source of much general knowledge about the Vietnamese country and people. In addition, my advice would be to treat the Vietnamese as equals. Keep in

mind that you are in *their* country. Keep an alert, open mind and maintain an understanding attitude. Don't expect too much at first, and finally your patience will be rewarded. After rapport is established, your mission becomes much easier to accomplish.—CPT Al T. Burrs

Quick Relief from Bugs

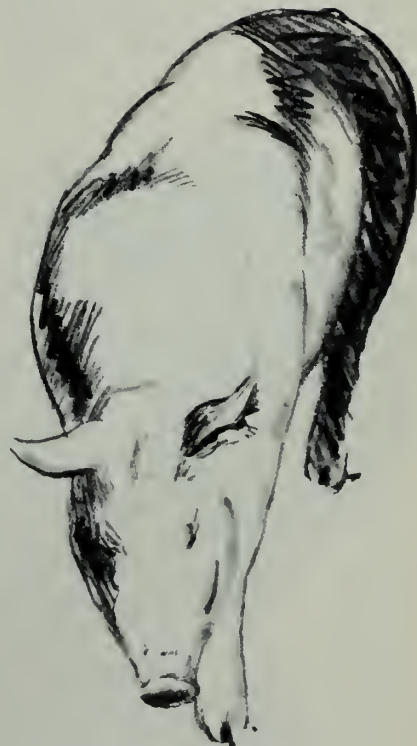
When you're out of insect repellent, use tobacco juice.—SP4 Leonard J. Wondergem

End of the Trail

If you're in the air over a suspected area, look for trails and paths that come to a sudden stop. This may indicate a hidden bunker or a tunnel.—SP4 Richard D. Jones

Pigs Pave the Way

One trick the VC use to locate U.S. positions is to send water buffalo or pigs in the general direction of the U.S. base. The animals trip the flares, the soldiers open fire and thus reveal their location and weapon strength.—SSG Fred R. Trujillo



Battling Bugs Is Their Business

SP4 Merrill Plaskow, II

Bugs, lice, rats, mice and other pests that man has been trying to exterminate since the dawn of history are just some of the problems that Seventh Army Support Command's 485th Preventive Medicine Unit deals with in Germany.

As they displayed in field training exercises, the 485th's mission extends far beyond that of killing insects and rodents. By removing lice and parasites from rodents captured alive, the entomologists of the Preventive Medicine Unit can determine what diseases are prevalent in the area. Thus a swollen or enlarged spleen of a rodent would alert the specialists to the possibility of bubonic or black plague which ravaged Europe during medieval times.

The 485th removes bugs from people too, and rapidly. According to MAJ Robert J. Otis, Commanding Officer of the 485th, his men



Portable dispenser cranks out cloud of powdered insecticide to get at larva in undergrowth, left, while portable delouser is used to rid clothing of vermin.

can delouse 600 people an hour with a portable 10 powder-gun compressor. This is demonstrated in the "powder-puff" treatment, in which underarms, helmets, all parts of the body are sprayed with the lice-chasing powder.

The 485th has been tested in action throughout Europe and the Middle East. A control and survey section from the 485th helped in the Moroccan flood relief in 1963. A 485th Detachment aided the 8th Evacuation Hospital in the Yugo-

slavian earthquake disaster that same year. Frequently a control detachment is sent out to various Army posts and housing areas to spray insecticides for pest control. In addition, the unit provides preventive medicine support in Seventh Army field training exercises.

ADJ

Technician takes sampling of blood from rat to test for diseases that might be transmitted to humans.



Acres and Headachers

Both Are Involved in Acquiring Real Estate for the Army

COL Max McCord
Office, Chief of Engineers

"I'll shoot the first man who sets foot on my land," drawled John Prather, then in his early 80's, leaning back in a rocker on his front porch, a shotgun across his knees.

His land began and ended, in the late 1950's, smack in the middle of a large tract needed to expand the Army's missile range in New Mexico. But Prather had lived for many years in the New Mexico range land, and his cattle grazed over thousands of acres of public domain land which he leased. He wouldn't sell his own property, or move his cattle off the leased land. When the government obtained a ruling in Federal court condemning his property, Prather hitched up his galluses and took a firmer grip on his weapon. So one elderly, obdurate cattle raiser was able to create a king-size headache for the Corps of Engineers, the agency charged with acquiring real property for the Army.

The case was finally settled by compromise, permitting him to live in his house on 20 acres of land until he died. Meanwhile, Army test missiles screamed over his property, while Prather, oblivious to it all, went about his daily chores.

While such cases are not daily occurrences in the Corps real estate operations, they are not untypi-

cal of the belligerency which some land owners display when negotiators for the Corps attempt to acquire acreage needed for a military reservation or for a water resources development project.

After trying to convince a group of hill people that the government was not encroaching on their land, one negotiator in the Nashville District Engineer Office remarked:



Rules and regulations become mighty flexible when you're looking into the business end of a shotgun.

"Rules and regulations become mighty flexible when you're looking into the business end of a shotgun."

Cash Payments, Generally, the procedures in acquiring real estate for an Army base, dam, reservoir, or park are peacefully handled through negotiations similar to those followed in the sale and purchase of real estate between private individuals. Professional appraisers estimate the fair market value, District Engineer representatives negotiate on a price, a sales contract is executed, the title is examined, and final payment is made in cash.

There are, however, essential differences between sales transactions with the Government and those involving private parties. The public need for private property for public use is paramount; the landowner does not have a choice in the proposed acquisition of his property. While the owner is free to negotiate—and indeed is encouraged to do so—the Government is not obligated to pay the owner's asking price. If the asking price is considered to be too high, the Attorney General may institute condemnation action in Federal District Court, which determines a fair value of the land. Although condemnation procedures are sometimes inevitable, the Corps

Acres and Headachers



Don't need no deed—we traded even.

acquires about 87 percent of 17,000 to 18,000 tracts of land each year by direct purchase.

It is in the other cases that the real headaches occur, and they are not always caused by disagreement on price. Sometimes the owner's title to land is clouded, especially in isolated areas. One gave the Corps an option on a piece of land for which, his wife explained, "We traded a white faced calf for that piece of property."

"Where's the deed?" the Corps representative asked.

"Don't need no deed," said the

housewife. "We traded even."

Even when a deed exists, it may not describe the property because of Mother Nature's caprices, such as a creek getting out of its original bed and cutting a new channel between the owner's land and his neighbor's property. In such cases, condemnation is usually required.

Run! Reaction of the land owner isn't always predictable. An old real estate hand in the Little Rock, Arkansas, District Engineer's office tells about a landowner who complained strenuously when, partly because of his opposition, additional studies of the site were made, and the District Engineer decided to build the dam at a better site about a mile upstream.

When the Engineers went to tell him the "good news," his response was in a different vein. "You mean you're not going to build this dam on my property? This is awful! Now I'll be sitting down at the bottom of this cottonpickin' thing the rest of my life, always wondering what's going to happen. Suppose that dam should break? What do I do?"

"If I were in that position, I'd run like hell," the Engineer told him.

Although the Army Corps of Engineers is probably best known to the public as the largest engineering and construction agency in the Federal Government, it is also the largest real estate organization in the Government, if not in the world.

The Corps acquires and disposes of land and interests in land; it manages the vast real estate holdings controlled by the Army in the United States, and it has staff supervision over the Army's extensive foreign real estate operations. In the United States, the responsibilities relate not only to military functions

but to the water resource development projects constructed under the supervision of the Secretary of the Army. Other Government departments utilize the Corps as their real estate agent, including the Air Force, Atomic Energy Commission, National Aeronautics and Space Administration, National Science Foundation and others.

To conduct this vast operation, about 100 real estate experts are employed in Real Estate Directorate in the Chief of Engineers headquarters in Washington, while approximately 2,500 others are engaged full-time in acquiring, managing and disposing of real property in the various Division and District offices. Cost of this program ranges from \$125 to \$150 million a year.

World-wide Activity. Army Engineers' real estate support to the troops is world-wide and frequently little understood. When U.S. forces moved into the Dominican Republic, few people realized that a real estate operation would be essential to support the troops. The Army didn't forget, however. The U.S. Continental Army Command called on the Army Chief of Engineers for help, and a team of real estate experts was quickly mobilized to arrange for use of hundreds of Dominican Government and privately-owned properties in support of the military operations. Schools, hotels and office buildings were leased; records were kept of properties occupied and vacated by troops before leases could be consummated and as properties were released by the troops, the real estate team cancelled leases and paid off claims for rent and property damages.

When need for facilities for U.S. forces became acute in Vietnam,

real estate experts established procedures for acquiring and disposing of privately owned real property, and reimbursing owners for use and damages to their property.

During World War II, the War Department acquired millions of acres of real property costing many millions of dollars. Following the war, real property and the construction placed on the land—representing an investment of billions of dollars—was sold by the Government as excess to its needs.

Commencing with the Korean War, vast land acquisition requirements developed to support the Army, Air Force, AEC and NASA missions. Included were the land requirements for the Nike missile complexes; the Air Force Atlas, Titan and Minuteman ICBM sites; and the NASA projects at Cape Kennedy, Florida, in Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas and elsewhere. Six Minuteman complexes alone involved acquisition of title to over 36,000 tracts making up 160,000 acres with total land payments exceeding \$10 million. The NASA Cape Kennedy and Mississippi projects included 7,600 tracts totalling 230,000 acres. Recently, 114,000 acres of land in Kansas and Colorado were acquired for expansion of Fort Riley and Fort Carson.

Other Problems. Not all problems are caused by outright purchase. Military maneuvers and exercises involve millions of acres of privately owned land in the United States. Maneuver rights must be obtained, and owners must be compensated for damages. These big jobs sometimes require extraordinary means of accomplishment.

Last year, when "Major Juan Mal Hombre" and his "guerrilla

forces" invaded "Lando de Lagos" (Steward County, Tennessee) in an Army exercise, a resourceful Mobile District real estate officer enlisted the Future Farmers of America in Stewart County to solicit permits from land owners for the free movement of both "enemy" forces and "friendly" liberation troops from Fort Campbell, Kentucky. The youths obtained permits from thousands of residents and owners in a 300,000 acre area of "Lando de Lagos."

The Corps often leases land and buildings for temporary use, a common practice during World War II when entire hotels were leased and equipped with GI furniture. Later a puzzling mystery developed over one such contract. It seems that when inspectors were looking over a big Chicago hotel that was to be restored to original condition before being returned to its owners, they found footprints on the ceilings of almost every room. While this posed no real problem in renovation, since they could easily be painted out, everybody was mystified as to how they got there. Finally it was learned that men occupying the top level in the tripletiered bunks had pressed their bare feet against the ceiling. They never knew how much official head scratching their foot doodling would cause.

In a recent economy move, when the Secretary of Defense determined that some 4,000 recruiting stations and detachments—mostly in privately owned buildings—were to be consolidated in certain areas, the Chief of Engineers was given the job of locating these stations. The real estate staff is working at terminating leases and making new ones for the combined forces re-

cruiting offices scattered over 50 states.

With the recent decision to deploy the Sentinel anti-ballistic missile system, the Corps faces a new challenge to acquire the necessary sites. Additionally, the annual billion dollar water resources development programs will continue to require the acquisition of thousands of acres each year as the Congress authorizes new projects.

All of these activities affect the lives of people. Owners or tenants displaced because of acquisition by the Corps can be reimbursed for



"If I were in that position I'd run like hell."

Acres and Headachers



They found footprints on the ceiling of almost every room.

moving. Applications for relief must be made within certain time limits and reimbursement for moving expenses may not exceed 25 percent of value of the property acquired as determined by the Corps.

One of the most controversial acquisitions in recent years also brought about one of the most generous settlements, payment of \$16,000,000 to the Seneca Indians in New York for their tribal reservation which was taken for a flood control dam on the Allegheny River. The Seneca are now living in new ranch type houses built for them by the Federal Government on three-acre tracts at Jimmerstown and Cold Springs relocation communities.

Property Manager. More than 30 million acres in the United States are managed by the Corps which is responsible for insuring that these real property holdings are utilized to the economic advantage of the Government. Inspections insure that land and all types of occupied buildings are properly utilized. Such property as is not required for immediate Army use, although required for future needs, is made available for Government use, or may be leased to private interests to produce income to the Government and conserve Army funds that otherwise would be required to maintain the property.

Government-owned land is leased for agricultural and grazing purposes, for schools, industries and

recreational developments on reservoirs. Name the type of tenant, and the Army probably is the landlord in some part of the country.

Property excess to the Army is screened by other DOD agencies and the Coast Guard. If it isn't needed, other Federal agencies take a look to see if they have a requirement for it. If all turn thumbs down, the Corps declares it excess and reports it to the General Services Administration for disposal.

In addition to its many other real estate responsibilities, the Chief of Engineers is the office of record of all real estate transactions for the Army and the customer agencies. As such, it also maintains a worldwide inventory of Army real property.

Engineer representatives and negotiators must be diplomatic, polite, personable, reasonable. Take the case of a Corps negotiator in the Sacramento, California, District who was seeking to obtain a lease from an owner whom he finally caught up with in a bar. The owner was having a cocktail, and insisted on buying him one. "I'll have a soda instead," said the Corps agent.

Seven martinis later, the lease was signed. The Corps representatives stayed right with him, drink for drink. He downed seven bottles of orange soda.

No man can be asked to do more.

AD



Spreading the Word

SGM Frank Sullivan

A soldier in Vietnam is awarded a medal—

A basic trainee at Fort Dix talks about his impressions of Army life—

A soldier on border patrol in Germany or at the DMZ in Korea is filmed by a traveling Signal Corps motion picture team—

In less than a week, their hometown relatives and friends will be reading about them or hearing or even seeing them on radio, news reels, or television. Sometimes they may be recorded

by all these media.

All these stories are the product of the labors of a trained crew of soldier newsmen at the Army Home Town News Center in Kansas City, Missouri. In the 15 years of its existence, the unit has mailed more than 32 million written releases, a million and a half still photos, 175,000 taped interviews and 40,000 motion picture film clips to 15,000 newspapers, radio and TV stations, university and fraternal pub-

From information that flows in to Center, news releases are prepared. Photographs of soldiers in hometown news stories are copied, center. Film footage is edited into clips for release to TV stations, right.



lications and commercial house organs in the United States, Guam, the Virgin Islands and the Canal Zone.

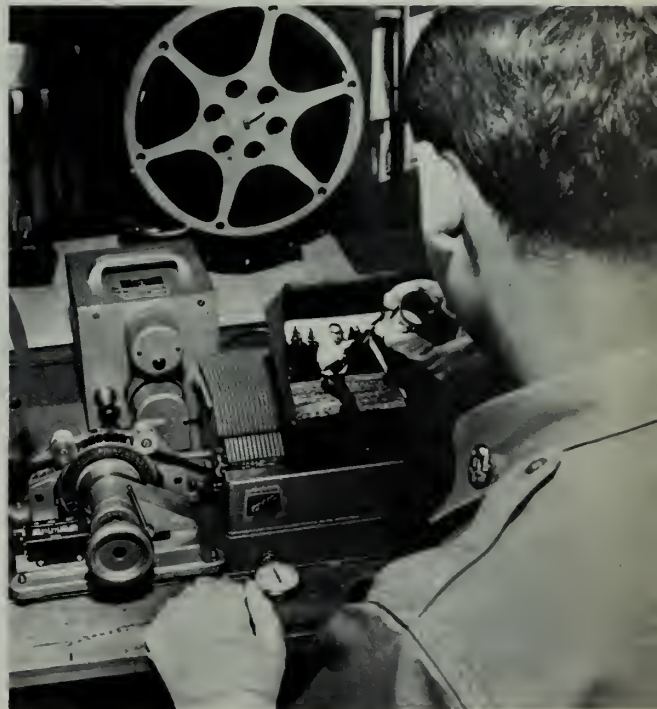
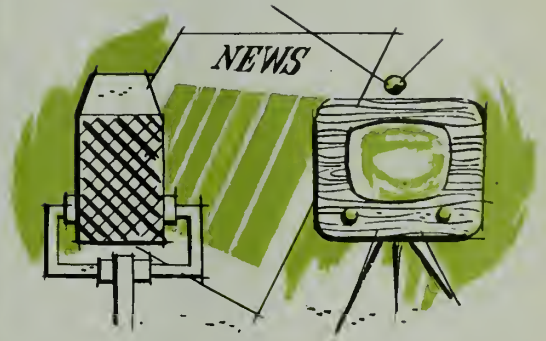
The program—the first organized effort to gain public recognition for the individual's achievements—had its beginnings in 1951.

Many soldiers, it is true, gained public recognition during World War II through the efforts of civilian correspondents and local Public Information people. But many more served, fought and died unsung.

With the reduction in Army strength after World War II, public interest in the soldier waned and the efforts of civilian correspondents were reduced—until 25 June 1950, when North Korean Communists poured south

across the 38th parallel to invade South Korea and precipitated the U.S. Army soldier again into the news limelight. The names had changed—instead of Kasserine Pass and the Siegfried Line, it was the Naktong River, Inchon and the Pusan perimeter—but the soldier's mission hadn't changed. Neither had the news reporting until the establishment of the Army Home Town News Center in July 1951. From that day onward each individual soldier, from private to general, has had the Center working for him.

Focus on Far East. Today the spotlight focuses on the soldier in Vietnam. About 30 percent of the 2,600 stories received at the Center daily arrive by airmail.



from Saigon. Actually what arrives is an Army form (DA Form 1526), signed by the soldier, which contains complete biographical data and information about the event in which he was involved. Supplemental information is attached to the form and often a picture or negative is included. Staff writers at the Center put the pieces together and write a complete story. This is then sent on to an average of eight news media serving the soldier's home community.

Over 530,000 stories from Vietnam, involving civic actions, combat operations, awards and decorations, promotions, human interest, have been handled during the past year.

For the other services, the U.S. Air Force conducts a similar activity at Tinker Air Force Base, Oklahoma, while the U.S. Navy Center is located at the Great Lakes Naval Training Station, Illinois.

While attention continues to focus on Vietnam, the activities and achievements of soldiers in other parts of the world are not being neglected by the Center. Thousands of "hometowners" detailing their activities go out to newspapers, radio and television stations.

Whether they fight, are training to fight, or are in support roles, all who serve can know that the hometown news program is the Army's way of insuring recognition for their achievements.

ADJ

On the Spot

Letters! The Pentagon staff gets lots of letters. Gripes, questions, problems, requests. Most are reasonable. Some are Way Out! The ARMY DIGEST is in a good spot to find out what's going on and give you a sampling of the types of letters received by the D/A staff—with the straight answers. Sorry, the DIGEST isn't staffed to answer individual letters.

Q. I understand that infantry battalions in Vietnam have been reorganized. I'm headed there soon as a heavy weapons man. What battalion organization will I find?

A. Infantry battalions in Vietnam have been revamped to meet combat needs. They now have four rifle companies (instead of three), a headquarters company and a combat support company. Each rifle company has a weapons platoon, three rifle platoons and a headquarters section. Heavy weapons include three 81mm mortars and three 90mm recoilless rifles per company, with the combat support company sporting four mortars. The combat support company was molded from organic elements to give Vietnam-based infantry battalions greater flexibility and more firepower.

Q. Information received in the field indicates the new overcoat AG 44 is to be worn without chevrons or insignia. AR 670-5 says chevrons will be worn on the AG 44 overcoat when it's part of the uniform, but without chevrons when worn with civilian clothes. Do we or don't we wear the chevrons?

A. Not on the new AG 44 overcoat. Read AR 670-5 again. Para 13-11 says that the overcoat "may be worn with civilian clothing when insignia of grade is removed," but it says nothing about "chevrons." It's referring to the pin-on grade insignia worn by officers and warrant officers. Para 14-9 states, "Chevrons will not be worn on the overcoat Army Green shade 44. . . ."

Q. My wife has me stumped. One day while driving around post, she asked me why some of the older barracks were built off the ground. What's the answer?

A. During World War II, it was necessary to put up a great number of buildings fast. Building on stilts eliminated one phase of construction—that of pouring a concrete foundation and floor. Putting them on pilings also made it possible to get by with minimum land excavation.



Q. I'm interested in going to the U.S. Army Military Academy and have heard of a West Point Prep School for enlisted men. Can you give me a run-down on what's required to get into the school?

A. It would take more space than we have here to really go into the requirements. DA Pam 350-3 will answer most of your questions. If you want more information, suggest you write to Commandant, US-MAPS, Fort Belvoir, Va. 22060.

Q. I'm an NCO and my son is due to graduate from high school this year. He's a sharp boy, has been a good student and wants to go on to college. Is there any place in the Army where he can get financial help?

A. Yes. Dependents who qualify under the Army's Educational Assistance Program can be considered for a scholarship or for an assistance loan. For more information, check DA Pam 608-3, "Educational Scholarships, Loans, and Financial Aids."

Q. In the December Army Digest, a "What's New" item said APOs were having problems because people leave off the "five-digit Zip Code." What gives? I thought ZIPs were for stateside-only mail.

A. You're right, APOs in San Francisco, Seattle and New York are having a problem, but it's with five digit APO numbers being omitted—not Zip Code. We can clear up another point, too: in the same item, we said packages often had to be rewrapped at APOs. Make that Postal Concentration Centers in the U.S. APOs are located only overseas.

Q. As a lieutenant now, I'm looking forward to a career in the Army. I know we have many advanced schools in the U.S. for officers—Army War College, National War College, Industrial College of the Armed Forces, and more—but aren't there some schools of other nations which U.S. Army officers attend? What are they?

A. Yes: Inter-American Defense College, British Imperial Defense College, Canadian National Defense, and the French Ecole Supérieure de Guerre. Pam 600-3, "Career Planning for Army Commissioned Officers," gives a detailed look at the five "Ws" and "How" of these and other level schools—breaking them down by career branch for you.

Q. My buddy says there are no women chaplains in the Army. I say there must be. Who wins?

A. You lose.

Put A Glean In It

There's Art
In Artificial Eyes



The Egyptians started it thousands of years ago. The artificial eyes they made may have been more artistic and certainly more expensive than today's models because they simulated the iris by inserting incandescent semi-precious stones into alabaster spheres.

But the plastic artificial eye, such as those made today by Gene A. Stewart at Walter Reed General Hospital, certainly is more realistic—and doubtless easier to wear.

Stewart, a dental laboratory technician drafted into the Army in 1943, is now retired SP7 Stewart. While he was in the Army he was trained to make plastic eyes. At one time he was the only active duty soldier practicing the art.

Prior to World War II, only the glass eye, first developed in Germany in 1835, was available. German craftsmen held a monopoly on its manufacture and on the special glass required for its produc-

Karen Keough
Walter Reed
Army Medical Center
Photos by SFC Anthony Evanoski

tion. The few stateside technicians who fabricated glass eyes depended on Germany for their raw materials.

When World War II cut off the supply of finished eyes and raw glass, it became necessary to find substitutes. Development of the plastic eye cannot be credited to one person. Foremost in the work was Captain Stanley F. Erpf who, while serving with the 30th General Hospital in England, produced a satisfactory acrylic eye made from clear synthetic resin used in making artificial dentures. It is strong, well tolerated by human tissues, and readily formed into irregular shapes.

Early in 1944, Erpf and several technicians moved to Valley Forge

General Hospital where they worked to develop a standard technique.

The Dental Corps officers who devised the original models then taught the process to technicians in twelve general hospitals nationwide. By late 1945, laboratories operating in 32 general hospitals in the United States had supplied some 7,500 casualties with artificial plastic eyes.

Progress in Plastic. The new, unbreakable plastic eye rendered the older glass eye obsolete. It lasts at least eight years; salty tears do not etch the plastic; and scratches can be polished off. The plastic type may be worn 24 hours a day, and can even be enlarged to keep pace with the growth of children.

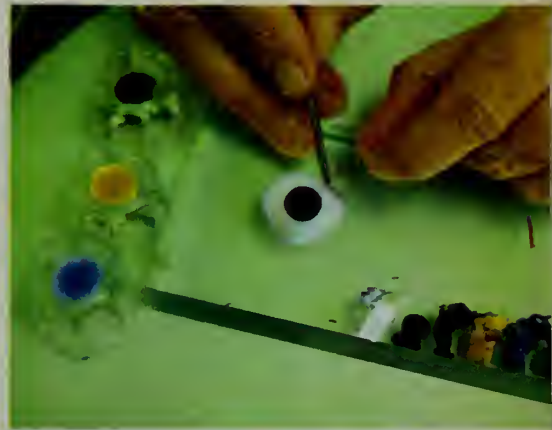
Plastic eyes now are made in stock and custom types. As its names implies the stock type is selected from an assortment of ready made eyes. It can be matched for general color and shape, then ground and adjusted to fit.

Correct measurements, right, are necessary to insure good fit of the new eye. Below, polishing the artificial eye makes it look natural. Below right, patient gets first view of the eye in place. Below left, he becomes accustomed to it.





Some of the eyes are custom made, left, while others are taken from stocks that provide a wide range in colors to match the patient's natural eye.



The custom eye is manufactured step by step with each detail designed to match the wearer's eye.

An ocular implant—a sphere covered with mesh, developed at Valley Forge General Hospital—is implanted in the socket to give the eye 40 to 60 percent side-to-side and up-and-down movement.

Next the iris is painted on a thin plastic disc which has a pupil fused on the back.

Some craftsmen prefer to use water colors on a paper disc. The iris is then dried in an oven for twelve hours to eliminate the oil. The iris, ranging in diameter from 11 millimeters to 13 millimeters, is made to look natural indoors. It is impossible to match conditions of lighting effects in all environments.

Stewart copies the characteristics of the good eye on the iris. He

matches up powder burns and damaged irises as well as color and depth. Next he carves and shapes a mould of wax to fit the socket. The painted button is imbedded into this mould, and its position adjusted until it matches the other eye perfectly. From this model, Stewart can correct defects before they are incorporated in the finished eye. He then pours a plaster impression of the mould and casts the white part of the eye with the colored iris fused in it.

On the white surface, Stewart adds the tiny capillary veins by shredding individual fibers of common red string. For thicker veins, he twists several fibers together.

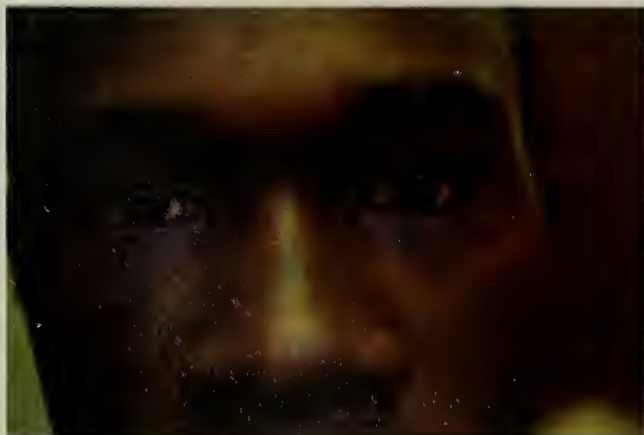
The final work consists of covering the entire eye with a thin coat of plastic which smoothly seals in the veins and gives the appearance of

the corneal dome found in a human eye. After the plastic is cured, the eye is polished to a smooth lustre, and the final fitting is made. Three weeks after his operation, the patient is ready to be fitted for the plastic eye. It takes five visits to complete the process. Patients are so pleased with the results that the comment is common: "If I'd known you were going to make it so real, I'd have had you put a gleam in it!"

The war in Vietnam has added to Stewart's work. Although surgeons are saving more eyes today, battle casualties have produced many challenging projects for Stewart. Thanks to the modern eyemaker's skill, the one-eyed soldier is not considered handicapped in today's Army. No restrictions are placed on him, and he is eligible for overseas duty. **ADJ**



Patient gets a fitting, right, and then, below, examines the new eye and far right, smiles his approval.



They Thrive on Pride

The United Nations Honor Guard

LT Kenneth Sawyer
Commanding Officer, UNC Honor Guard
Photos by SSG Lou White

Spit-and-polish soldiers like you've never seen—that's what I heard about the United Nations Command Honor Guard, long before I received orders to be its company commander. From the First Sergeant I learned more about the company. Its 178 soldiers, sailors, airmen and marines from South Korea, Britain, Turkey, Thailand and the United States are the security guards for the United Nations Command headquarters in Seoul, Korea. That keeps 'em hopping. But the unit is perhaps best known for its performance in honor ceremonies.

Even when speaking in his West Virginia drawl, the platoon leader of the United States platoon, Staff Sergeant Gerald Dillon, can't hide the pride in his tone.

Pride, that's the secret of this outfit. Pride is everywhere; the crisper



crease that slices through the air when marching—the neatly aligned helmet six feet above gleaming boots—boots that hurl rays back to the sun—the whomp of glove-muted hands demanding obedience from bayonet-topped weapons.

Pride pushes the men through the 0600 to 2300 hour day—a day that includes three hours of drill, the

nightly security guard at UN headquarters, the self-disciplined physical conditioning, the response to the command to "Pass in review."

Pride is the unwritten prerequisite for assignment to this unit, along with a six-foot frame, a 110 GT score, a perfect military record.

Pride bursts from the First Sergeant, with 17 years of duty in In-

"Pride is everywhere; the crisper crease the neatly aligned helmet, boots that reflect the sun. The whomp of hands demanding obedience from bayonet-topped weapons."



fantry units, when he says these are "the best men I ever worked with."

Pride is reflected in the unit's extension record—an average of six months each by 95 percent of the troops.

Pride is the unspoken command that starts feet shuffling and sets the tone for the day's detail. For every man involved, the instinctive order of the day is "Square it away."

In such an outfit with the best NCO's going, esprit constantly renews and regenerates itself. Here is one outfit that thrives on pride, and I am proud to be a part of it. **AJ**



Just Plain Relaxing

Although the war in the Republic of Vietnam is a grim twenty-four hour a day job, the men involved find various ways to relax. Some of the simple and ingenious pleasures of life in the field—



PVTs Andrew E. Hahto and David M. Peterson, members of the 226th Army Band, pipe and tootle away.



Whistling as he waits to be picked up by helicopter, SGT Robert C. Ruic, 1st Infantry Division, presents picture of complete relaxation after an active operation.

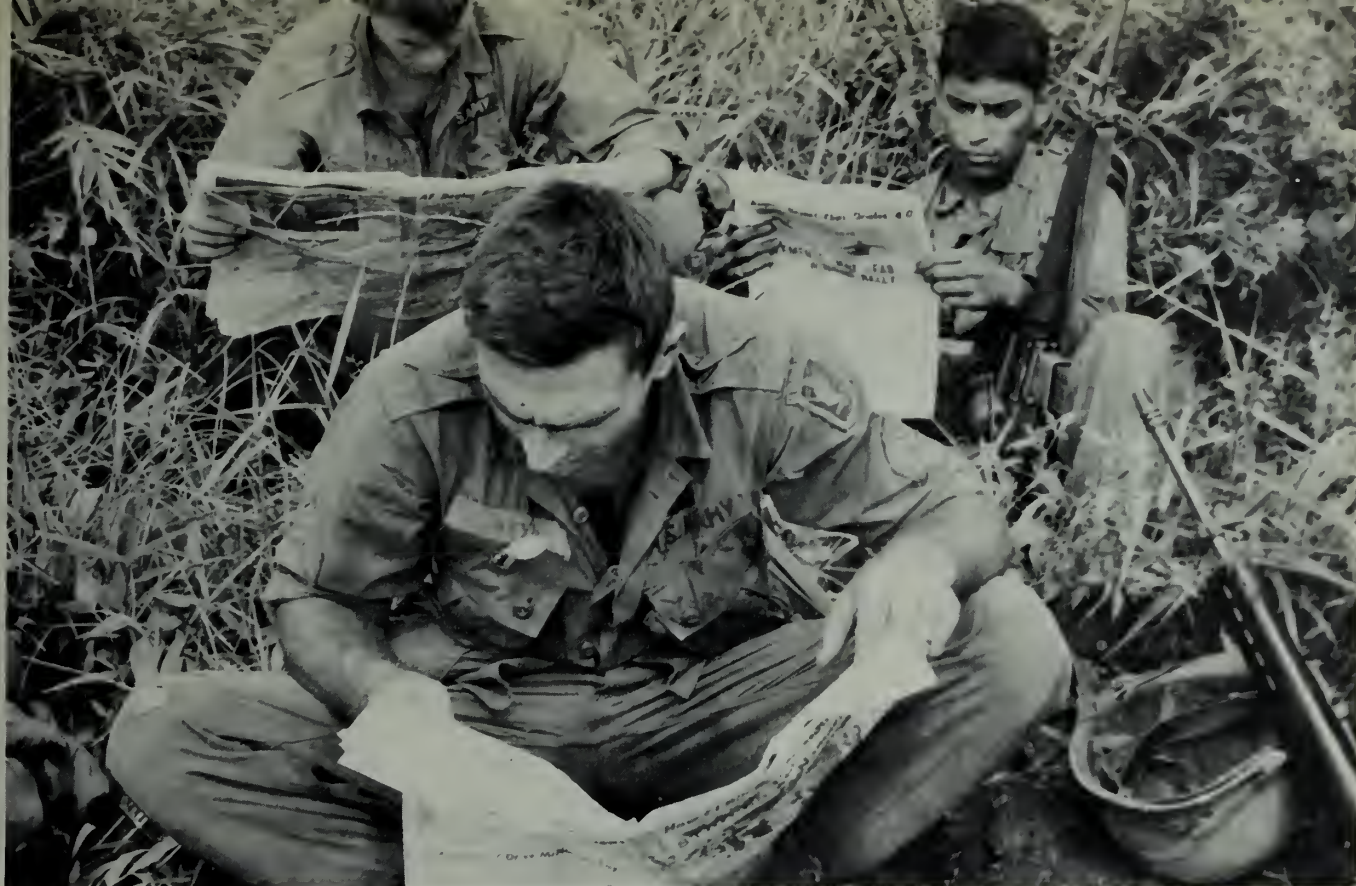


Big Red One soldiers keep refreshed, relaxed in portable hammock beds.

Sewing machine found in VC tunnel proves useful for PFC George Nagel, 173d Airborne Brigade



Foxhole makes an outdoor office for PFC George Curley, clerk with 173d Airborne Brigade.

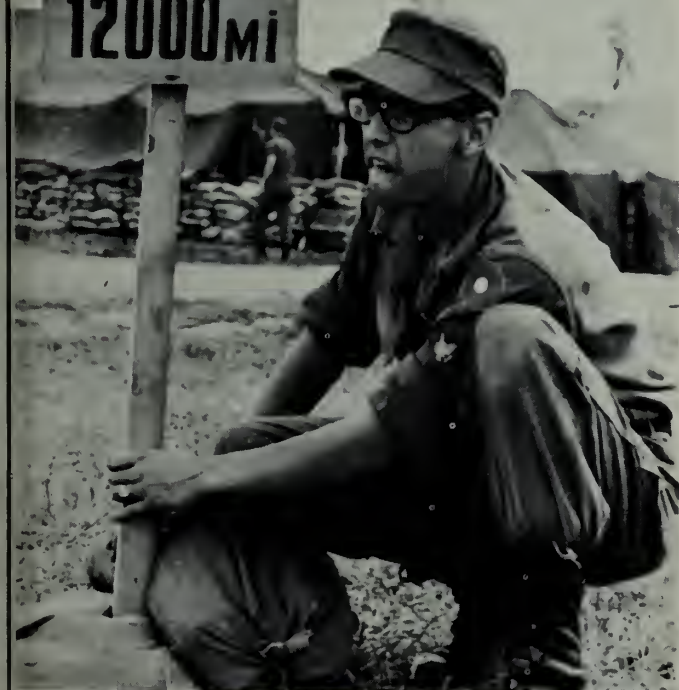


After two days on patrol in War Zone D, 173d Airborne Brigade troopers find plenty to interest them in papers that bring news of home.

PFC Robert A. Scanlon, 173d Airborne Brigade radioman, gives like a stave with Vietnamese souvenirs. **AD**

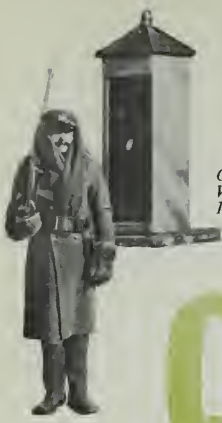
ENTON N.J.

12000Mi



Painting signs is relaxing hobby for SP4 George McCormick —and brings smiles to men of 9th Infantry Division.





*On Guard,
Washington Barracks
1903*

Famous Forts For You To Fathom

QUIZ

Although forts are a thing of the past in this day of atomic weapons and space travel, many Army activities are based at famous forts. By putting the right names in their proper places you'll get the name of a fort that's really jumping.

An Arkansas fort that was named after the first chief of armor.

The Continental Army Command has set up shop within its moats.

Home base of First U.S. Army

Picturesque fort of our island state.

You'll find the engineers here.

U.S. Army Transportation Center is located here.

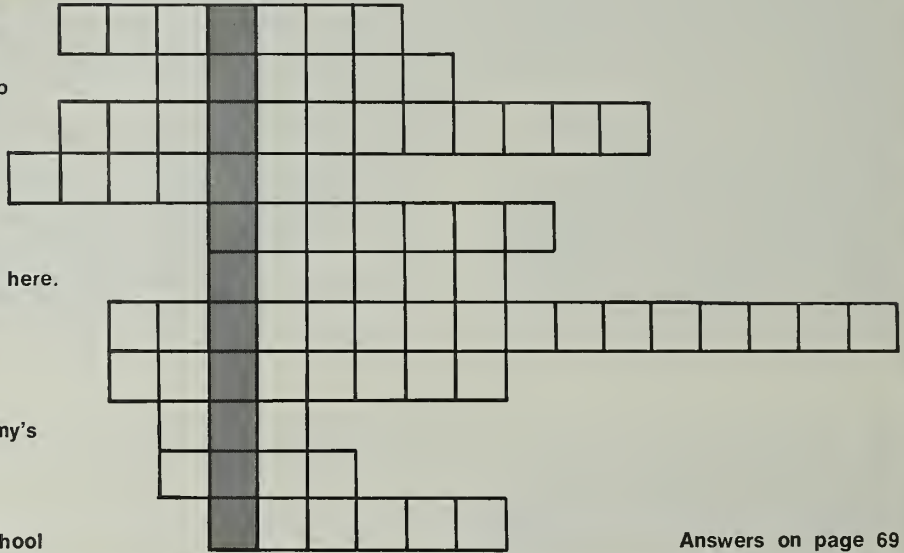
Here Army Finance School teaches wise use of Army dollars.

Home of the Signal Corps.

A New Jersey fort that became one the Army's largest World War I training centers.

"Home of Armor"

Home of the Provost Marshal General's School



Answers on page 69



Where in The Army Are You?



This bucolic scene dating from 1885 is a post whose name is an Apache Indian word meaning mountains with water. If you're not an Apache, you'll need a few more clues to identify it. During the 1880s the post was part of a heliograph network extending from peak to peak across the entire southwest. In 1886 troops from the post played a major role in finally rounding up Geronimo, the Apache leader, and his band of Indians.

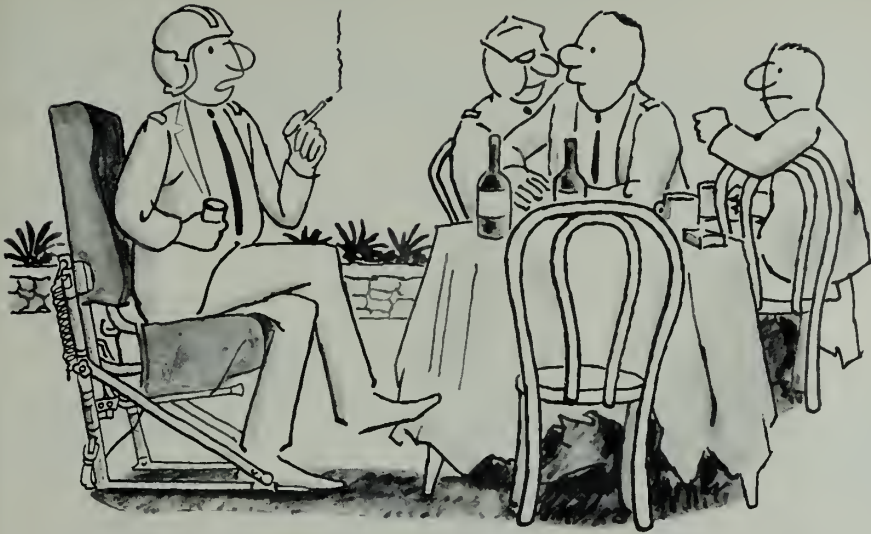
From 1910-16 troops from the post were involved in protecting U.S. residents on the Mexican border.

After the 92d and 93d Divisions left in 1944, the post's Indian scouts had their last parade as a scout unit, after 66 year as members of the garrison.

The post was used for National Guard training and as a wild life sanctuary until it was reactivated in 1950 to train Army engineers. For several years the National Guard on summer training and herds of buffalo, antelope, and deer shared the post. After the Korean War, the post was again closed until it was reactivated in 1954 as the Army Electronic Proving Ground. See answer below.

Answer: Fort Huachuca, Arizona

War Story Seat



back at their base camp.

An actual pilot's seat from a CH-54 chopper, the Vietnam "War Story Seat" is set up on a patio outside the An Khe officers club for 478th pilots. Anyone with a story to tell about his ship sits in the chair.

Corny? Pilots of the 478th Helicopter Company don't think so!

They have a "seat of the pants" approach to the high flying art of war storytelling—where the chopper jockey tromps on pedals, jiggles levers and squirms out of harm's way as he tantalizes fellow pilots with his true or tall tale of the day.

AD

The Flying Crane pilot's voice cracks with excitement; "Charlie's all over the place!" His hands and feet work by reflex as he snakes the heavy helicopter up and away from the enemy gunfire.

"We're going to. . . ." But he

never finished.

The club was closing and he had to vacate the "War Story Seat"—the seat that all story-telling Crane pilots with the 478th Aviation Company (1st Air Cav Division) have to use when spinning flying tales

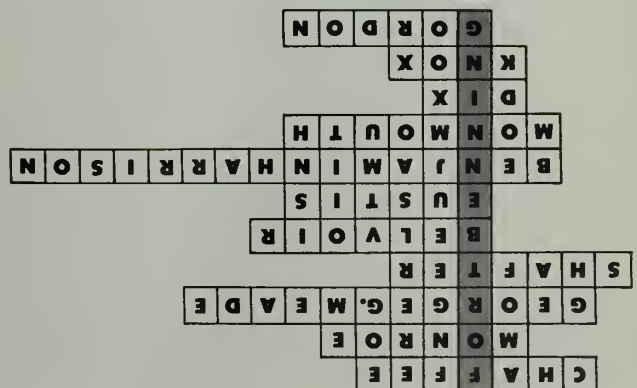
Teddy Bear Trooper



"Sunny" the Sun Bear and his pal pause at Pleiku and pose pleasantly for passing picture takers. "Sunny" is the one with his tongue sticking out, according to 1st Aviation Brigade shutterbug CW4 Don Joyce, who shares the shot with AD readers. The Sun Bear cub is a mascot of 4th Infantry Division soldiers in Vietnam. But from the look of things, it just might be that "Sunny" has found his own "Ivy" Division mascot.

AD

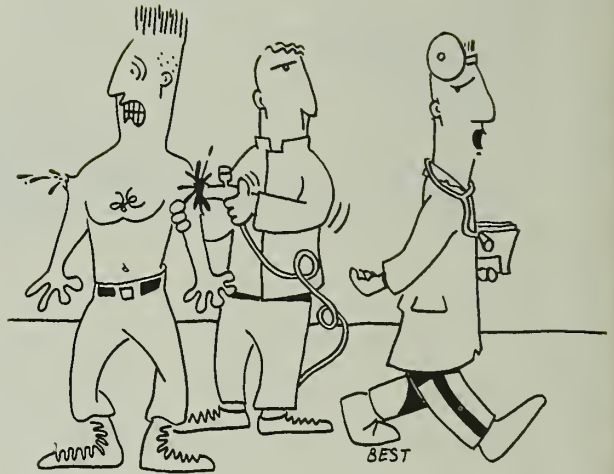
Answers To Quiz



HUMOR IN ARMY GREEN



"I think that should be worth three points!!"



"Little less pressure there, Patterson!"



"Dimwitty . . . That's not the John I meant to scrub down"



"Heaven knows, I don't like to criticize, but . . ."



ARMY TRENDS

What's New in
Equipment, Weaponry

ARMY BUYS CHEYENNE

Army began buying the AH-56A Cheyenne helicopter early in January. Award of \$21.4 million to the manufacturer provided for preproduction planning and engineering, and purchase of long lead-time materiel.

First production units of Army's new XM129, high-speed grenade launcher were delivered in mid-December to the Army Weapons Command. XM129 fires 450, 40mm grenades per minute. Launcher, only 26 1/2 inches long, is smaller and lighter than its predecessor. It is electrically driven, cam operated, belt fed. XM129 will be part of the beefed-up armament systems on the Army's high performance combat helicopters due soon.

NEW XM129

KEEP YOUR POWDER DRY

Aluminum firing platforms are being used by some artillery units in Mekong Delta in Vietnam. The air-transportable platforms are used where soft ground or marshy area would hamper accurate artillery fire.

ARMY BUGS MOSQUITOES

Army Medical Service, with Air Force help, has developed helicopter-mounted insecticide dispenser for use in Vietnam. Tests show sprayer to be effective in controlling mosquitoes in areas where malaria has been a problem. Dispenser is scheduled to be in supply channels by end of June.

TRIPLE-THREAT VEHICLE

Army began a second series of tests last month on strange looking vehicle called TerraStar. Unusual type running gear permits machine to operate conventionally on hard surface roads, as an amphibian in water, and "walk" through mud or swampland. Its running gear consists of four major wheels, each of which is made up of three minor wheels. When going gets tough in mud, major wheels turn as vehicle "walks" on its minor wheels.

SHIPS COLLIDE-- ON RADAR SCOPES

Army Transportation School at Fort Eustis, Va., now has six radar simulators to help train Army navigators. The digital computer training device can simulate a coastline, river or harbor in same way a navigator would see radar picture if he were actually aboard ship.

EXPLORER I ANNIVERSARY

Tenth anniversary of Army's launching of Explorer I, first U.S. scientific earth satellite, was 2248 hours, 31 Jan. Launch was made on a Jupiter C missile--a modified version of the Army's Redstone missile.

NAMETAPE CHANGE EXTENDED

Army-wide change to subdued nametapes and "US Army" insignia on fatigue and field uniforms has been extended to 1 Jan 69. Supply difficulties at most commands made extension necessary. Commanders told to make change when supplies become available.



LEGAL EAGLE

What's new in legislation,
regulations, publications, policy

NEW MILITARY BENEFITS

President Lyndon B. Johnson has signed into law six bills concerning military services. The Acts, passed during the final week of the 1st Session of Congress:

- o Permit servicemen with 120 days or more in a hostile fire area to accumulate up to 90 days leave, instead of current 60.

- o Extend until 31 Dec 69 the time in which servicemen in combat areas are authorized duty free entry of gifts to the United States (up to a value of \$50).

- o Increase from 51 cents to 74 cents a mile the money the Government will pay for commercial shipment of house trailers in conjunction with Permanent Change of Station.

- o Permit storage of household goods to a year or longer for servicemen in a missing, captured or interned status.

- o Authorize the Secretary of Defense to establish a system to allow more promotions--up to Colonel--for Medical and Dental Corps officers.

- o Provide that if the President determines national defense so requires, he may, if Congress is not in session, authorize the Secretary of Defense to extend enlistments, periods of active duty, or other military status in any component of the Armed Forces. Extensions would expire at the end of six months or at end of 60 days after Congress next convenes, whichever is sooner.

MORE ON CONNECTICUT TAX

A U.S. District Court in Connecticut ruled that collection of sales and use taxes from servicemen who are not residents of the state is in contradiction with Section 514 of Soldiers' and Sailors' Civil Relief Act. Following that ruling, U.S. Department of Justice asked for an injunction to stop Connecticut from collecting the taxes, pending appeal of the case. The Court has now denied the Justice Department's motion for injunction, allowing Connecticut to continue collecting the taxes until final determination of the matter.

GI LOAN LIABILITY

Active duty soldiers and veterans who sell home, bought with a GI loan are still legally liable for the loan, according to the Veterans Administration. Only way seller can be released from personal liability for loan is to have it paid in connection with the sale, or get written release from VA for all future liability. People selling a home purchased with GI loan are urged by VA to contact the office guaranteeing the loan and get current data on how to be released from liability to VA. The release must be obtained before sale contract is signed.

PO

ARMY DIGEST

MARCH 1968

Y OF FLORIDA



55.05
7413
0842

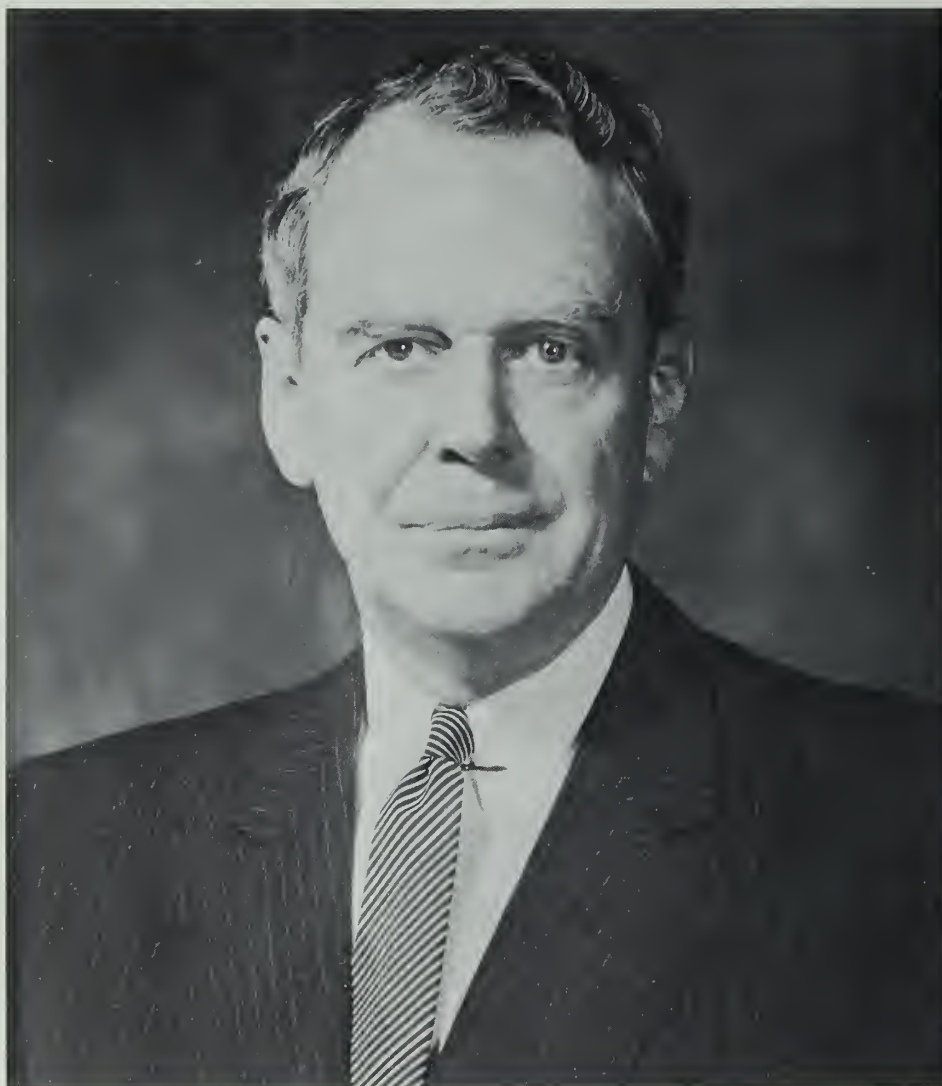


MG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information
COL Charles R. Thomas
Chief, Command Information

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmitt
Executive Editor:
MAJ David L. Stanley
Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskind
Assistant Managing
Editor: **Owen J. Remington**
Associate Editors:
CPT A. F. Jones
MSG William W. Church
Philip R. Smith, Jr.
Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**
Tony Zidek

Staff:
SFC Carl Martin
SFC Anthony Evanoski
SSG Lou White
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.



Fabian Bachrach

CLARK M. CLIFFORD
Secretary of Defense

Clark M. Clifford, long-time Presidential adviser and noted attorney active in defense and diplomacy, has been named Secretary of Defense to succeed Robert S. McNamara, who is slated to become president of the World Bank.

As Chairman of the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board and member of the Foreign Relations Advisory Board, Mr. Clifford made three fact-finding trips to Vietnam during the past three years. He was adviser to President Johnson at the 1966 Manila Conference and, together with GEN Maxwell D. Taylor, visited Asian and Pacific countries last year as emissary for the President.

Born in Fort Scott, Kansas, on 25 December 1906, Mr. Clifford is a 1928 graduate of Washington University Law School in St. Louis. He was commissioned Lieutenant (j.g.) in the Navy in 1944, and became Naval Aide to the President in 1946. As Special Counsel to President Truman from 1946 to 1950, he conducted studies on unification of the armed forces leading to enactment of the National Security Act of 1947 and its Amendments of 1949.

Since leaving government service in 1950, Mr. Clifford has practiced law in Washington, D.C. In 1960 he was member of a task force studying Defense Department administration, organization and management. In 1961, President Kennedy appointed him to the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board, and in April 1963 he became its Chairman.

Married to the former Margery Pepperell Kimball, the Cliffords have three married daughters, Margery, Joyce, and Randall.

ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
MARCH 1968 VOLUME 23 NO. 3

Leadership

Wanted: Skilled NCO's	16
Roll Out the Leaders—PFC Frank J. Kaufman	17

Training

Army-Style TV—Coast to Coast—MAJ David L. Stanley	22
Photographers at Work	47

Personal Affairs

Army Green to Payroll Green—MSG Bill Church	27
Service to the Serviceman	54
On the Spot	67

Personnel Management

OER Spells Your Future—CPT A. F. Jones	44
--	----

Entertainment

Spotlight on "The Green Berets"—PFC J. G. Ligon	51
R&R Down Under	58
At Ease	68

Vietnam

Handling Prisoners of War	5
Hill 882	8
Battle Lore	13
101st Airlifted to Vietnam	20
Intelligence Sparks the Machine—LTC David H. Hackworth	31
Rogers Rangers Standing Orders	36
Battle Without Bullets—SP5 Steve Wilson	41
Day on the Rock—SP5 Herbert A. Cole IV	52
Faces of Combat	56

Code of Conduct

Keeping Up the Fight	30
----------------------------	----

Chaplaincy

Soldiers of God	63
Chaplains in the Field	65

Korea

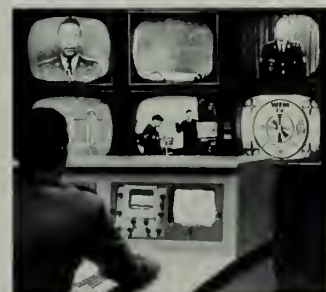
Action Zone—Korea—SSG Duke Richard	20
Dead End for Infiltrators	21

Heritage

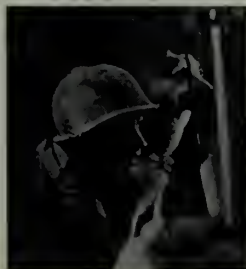
Bird of Patriots—Philip R. Smith, Jr.	34
--	----

What's New For You And The Army

News Notes	2
Sergeant Major's Message	26
Trends	71
Legal Eagle	72



ARMY DIGEST



COVER: Scout dog "Satan" and his handler pause in the thick jungle growth of Hill 882 near Dak Tc. The 173d Airborne Brigade soldier and his K-9 scout spotted the enemy's ambush before it could be sprung—turning a possible defeat into victory for the paratroopers. Army photographer SP5 Gordon W. Gahan records the fight for Hill 882 in this issue.

BACK COVER: Part of the "Soldiers of God" exhibit, "The Chaplain in World War I" was painted by Tom Lovell. Other scenes on pages 63-64 were painted by William W. Smith, Ken Riley, Stanley Meltzoff and Mr. Lovell.



WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY

Putting the Personal Into Personnel

VIETNAM MPC CONTROL

Beginning 1 Mar, a \$200 per month limit exists in Vietnam on Military Payment Certificates (MPC) that can be converted to U.S. currency, Postal Money Orders, Treasury Checks, Travelers Checks or deposited to bank accounts or the Army Savings Deposit Program. This does not impose a \$200 conversion limitation on individuals who are departing on R&R, leave, or PCS. For exceptions to the \$200 limit, individuals must obtain a certificate that MPC in excess of \$200 was legitimately acquired. The monthly limit is not on how much pay an individual can draw in-country. If individual has his Finance Officer send pay to a bank, or receives pay by check and deposits it to bank account, \$200 limitation is not applicable. Similar controls are placed on items sold at Exchanges such as: cameras, TV sets, tape recorders, amplifiers, refrigerators, radios, and air line tickets. Currency control is aimed at curbing black market operations involving PX goods and cash transactions.

OVERSEA ASSIGNMENT POLICY CHANGES

Soldiers with 6 months remaining in-service are eligible for oversea assignments or inter-theater transfer, according to DA Msg 848395. Men with units deploying to Vietnam can go if they have 90 days left to serve. Date to ETS is determined by date EM leaves States or reports to port of embarkation.

JUNIOR COLLEGES OK FOR EARLY OUT

Two-year (junior) colleges have been added to DOD approved list for soldier-student early outs. Colleges must give "associate degree" or higher. EM must have 21 months active duty and meet other requirements outlined in DOD Inst 1332.15. AR will be published soon.

NEW ENLISTED EVALUATION REPORT

New Enlisted Evaluation Report (revision of the Commanders Evaluation Report) that distinguishes between NCOs and other EM will go into Armywide use in April. EER will contain 8 rating factors applying to all EM. In addition, privates and specialists will be rated on acceptability, application and participation, while only NCOs will be rated on adaptability, responsibility and leadership. DA Cir 611-30 gives details.

KOREA TOUR EXTENDED FOR SOME

Troops with critical skills in Korea are being extended one month--to 14 months instead of normal 13-month tour. Reason: men with critical skills or with MOS that is in short supply are needed to insure job continuity, DA says. Tour will not extend enlistments.

REGULAR ARMY WARRANT OFFICERS

Beginning 1 July, qualified warrant officers can apply on their own for Regular Army appointment. This is first time since 1949 they will be able to do so, according to DA. AR 601-101 and DA Cir 601-25, due to field soon, give complete data on qualifications and how to apply.

ARMY SERGEANT WINS
MEDAL OF HONOR

Medal of Honor has been awarded posthumously to SGT Donald R. Long, who saved lives of 8 fellow 1st Div- men on 30 Jun 1966, while he was a member of divi- sion's 1st Squadron, 4th Cav. SGT Long repeatedly ex- posed himself to enemy fire during a VC attack, pro- viding needed supplies and carrying wounded men to safety. When enemy grenade landed on an APC, he shouted warning to crewmen, then threw himself on the grenade when he realized men could not get clear. Secretary of the Army Resor presented the Medal to SGT Long's sister in Pentagon ceremony.

COMMAND SGMs
SELECTED

First increment of top EM for Command Sergeants Major Program--192 SGMs--have been selected. DA Cir 611-31 tells who. All but a few will be awarded PMOS 00Z50. Those drawing Pro Pay (Specialty) retain their PMOS and hold 00Z50 as secondary. Two more selection in- crements are slated--in March and July.

FAMILY FLAG AND
LAPEL BUTTON OKd

Service Flag and Service Lapel Button now authorized for display and wear by immediate family of servicemen, according to DOD. Emblems are similar to "Blue Star" device on homefront during WWII. Flags and buttons are available only commercially. AR on this due soon.

RE-UP OPTION

Reenlistment option for Drill Sergeant duty offers 18- month stabilized tour at one of 3 training centers of choice for men who request it and meet requirements. E-4s through E-7s can apply. DA Msg 844135 gives data.

NEW OFFICER MOS
IN THE WORKS

MOS 8700 and prefix "H" will be used for officers in field of Operations Research/Systems Analysis, DA an- nounced. Officers interested in this Special Career Program see AR 614-139.

INFO OFFICERS
WANTED

Army is growing short of experienced Information Officers. Eight week Info Officer Basic Course at Defense Information School, Fort Benjamin Harrison, Ind., is open to qualified officers. Check AR 614-140.

ARMY 4th ESTATERS
PUBLISH WINNERS

Six Stateside Army newspapers have earned CONARC awards for excellence in 1967. Best Offset: The USATC Defend- er, Fort Campbell, Ky.; Letterpress: The Star & Missile, Fort MacArthur, Calif.; Multilith: The Range Scope, Fort Bliss, Texas; Mimeograph: The Patriot, Fort Lewis, Wash. Awards were in Authorized Newspaper category. Honors for Civilian Enterprise papers went to The Fort Wolters (Texas) Trumpet, with Fort Sheridan (Ill.) Tower cited for best single issue.

PASSES FOR
AMATEUR RECRUITERS

Help recruit a volunteer for the Army and you'll qual- ify for 3-day pass or 5-day leave extension under soon-to-be-revised AR 601-275. Current AR says only men on leave qualify for Volunteer Recruiters Program. Change will open it to all but those in Recruiting Command.



WHO'S NEWS

Personnel and
Personalities Around the Army

FREEDOMS FOUNDATION WINNERS. A soldier's letter to his parents wins the 1967 Freedoms Foundation's highest award, earning \$1,000 and the Defender of Freedom Award for SP4 Mark A. White, 68th Artillery, Germany. Writing of "Freedom--My Heritage, My Responsibility," he said:

"...I must explain this war to you so maybe you can understand why I'm here. I know I'm young, too young even to vote for my ultimate commander-in-chief, but Mom, how old must a guy be before he can realize the importance of freedom, patriotism, and trust? It's not an Army of youth-blinded teenagers over here, but rather a body of men, striving for what we believe in and wish to perpetuate for our future wives and children.

"When you are faced with the hunger-dulled eyes and pencil-thin limbs of mere babies, enslaved to a life predestined to submediocrity under dictatorship and strife, suddenly your eyes are opened and you can really appreciate your own childhood. Along with the broad tree-lined avenues, the glittering blinking lights of towns of home, there's a basic core on which our American society is founded and rises high among the nations of the world. Freedom, opportunity, trust, and yes, even love for our fellow men makes our United States truly united. Through the now-riot torn sections of towns flows a demand for change and improvement which will follow, for ours is an ever progressing society, striving towards a more complete union.

"I'll stand up and speak my mind and vote as a true adult when the time arrives. And I can thank the Lord for giving me the opportunity to learn this lesson while I'm young enough to do something about retaining our way of life."

OTHER WINNERS. MSG John D. Adkins, Fort Sill, Okla., and SP4 James E. Bohannon, 199th Light Infantry Brigade, Vietnam, each earned \$100 and George Washington Medals for their letters.

MSG Adkins, a veteran of three wars, wrote in part: "I am no better than any other American citizen or peace loving person...I'll stand up and be counted as a backer of my government, any time, any place, or on any occasion. If the order of the day is battle, then I fight; If (it) is to stop fighting then I stop, because I trust the decisions of my government leaders and the President of our Nation... I swear to you of this generation and all generations to come that I will support our aims for peace and continued freedom, and I will continue to accept my responsibilities as long as I live, so help me God."

SP4 Bohannon said: "My school years drilled me in the fact that freedom was my heritage, but Vietnam has shown me, even forced on me, the truth that freedom is my responsibility. Because freedom is what this war is all about, and don't let anyone tell you otherwise. Just a few weeks ago...for the first time in history, free elections were held in Vietnam. Without my presence and a half-million others, those free elections would never have taken place. That's why I'm here. I'm here so that (South Vietnamese) children can grow up with the delicious dignity of shaping their own destiny. Beauty is rare in war, but I see a touch of beauty: another people have earned the right to say, 'Freedom--My Heritage, My Responsibility.'"

Nearly 135 additional Freedoms Foundation awards and honor certificates were won by soldiers.

PW-

How the Army Handles Prisoners of War In Vietnam

The night was suddenly bright with illumination flares. The 1st Air Cavalry Division infantrymen surrounding the village in enemy territory detected a scurrying in the shadows. A figure emerged from one of the hooches, stealthily headed away from the village. Rifle shots over the man's head didn't stop him. The soldiers lowered their aim.

At daybreak, two helicopter loads of Vietnamese National Police Field Forces landed near the village, then moved in as the three platoons of 1st Cav soldiers tightened the perimeter. On a path lay the body of the man who had attempted to flee. Unit records and other papers identified him as a North Vietnamese Army regular.

Meanwhile the villagers were assembled, briefed and interrogated. Then a group of Chieu Hoi returnees addressed the villagers. Using loudspeakers and leaflets, they urged the people to persuade any of their sons or husbands who might be serving with the Viet Cong to return under the Chieu Hoi program. Two Viet Cong defectors came forward to present safe-conduct leaflets.

As the villagers were being addressed, one youth led the National Police, their American adviser and two U.S. Military Intelligence men to a network of tunnels on the outskirts of the village. The rat-holes were empty.



Another villager was interrogated when empty U.S. Army ammunition boxes were discovered behind the hut where he lived. Under the ammo boxes was a Viet Cong flag.

Further probing brought to light two suspects hiding with a cache of weapons under a hut, and a draft-age youth lacking proper papers.

As the cordon and search operation came to a close late that morning, the two suspects were taken to the infantry unit's brigade headquarters. There, the "detainees" would be classified in one of four categories:

- 1) Innocent civilians, 2) returnees under the Chieu Hoi program, 3) civilian defendants—suspected spies, saboteurs, terrorists or common criminals not necessarily connected with the Viet Cong or North Vietnamese, or 4) prisoners of war, who may be North Vietnamese regulars, Main Force Viet Cong, or other Viet Cong depending on the circumstances.

Classification of detainees is based upon circumstances surrounding apprehension, interrogation and further questioning at the brigade headquarters. These first questioning sessions are primarily for tactical intelligence, which might affect the immediate situation.

More thorough interrogation is done at a division collection point, the next stop for detainees. Here final determination on their status is made by U.S. authorities after they are interrogated in their native tongue by U.S. and South Vietnamese Army intelligence.

A typical U.S. Army division collection point is maintained by the 9th Infantry Division at Bear Cat. Detainees here have a peaceful, healthy and wholesome existence. In fact, some of the detainees probably never had it so good.

Upon arrival at the 9th Division collection point, detainees are logged in, issued blankets and personal health and comfort items. They are briefed by an interpreter on the rules, and placed in one of six 20 x



Villagers are rounded up for questioning, above, while top right Vietnamese investigator and U. S. soldier analyze reports. Right, detainees receive food and clothing at a collection point.

Photos by SSG Lou White



This typical U.S. Army division collection point for detainees is maintained at Bear Cat.

30-foot compounds, each with its own shower, latrine and lister bag of fresh water.

During the 12 to 48 hours spent in the division collection compound, the detainees receive three meals a day (complete C-rations kits including cigarettes) and a shower. They receive plenty of fresh water, sleep in tents and have a recreation area. They may volunteer for light work details to spruce up their compound, or play "rock checkers" for hours at a time.

If the detainees come to the collection point with badly worn or torn clothes, replacements are usually found. Fatigue pants are cut off at the knees, since Vietnamese villagers don't normally wear long pants.

The detainees are questioned in greater depth here, but there is no coercion, intimidation, or other mistreatment. Says CPT Charles G. Wadas, operations officer in charge

of all 9th Division prisoners of war: "I believe that, once captured, there's certainly no place for coercion of any kind. We enforce all facets of the Geneva Convention."


The 1949 Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War governs behavior toward captured enemy personnel, and spells out the rights, privileges and obligations of prisoners of war. It insures such things as segregation of men and women, and enlisted men and officers.

How do detainees react to American treatment? Perhaps the best indicator is the fact that there never has been one escape attempt from the 9th Division Collection Point.

What happens to the detainees who pass through the collection point? Those classified as innocent civilians are returned to the point of apprehension if this would not unduly endanger them. Civilian defendants are turned over to Viet-

namese government authorities. Those classified as prisoners of war are escorted by 18th Military Police Brigade security guards from the division collection point to PW camps operated by the Republic of Vietnam Armed Forces.

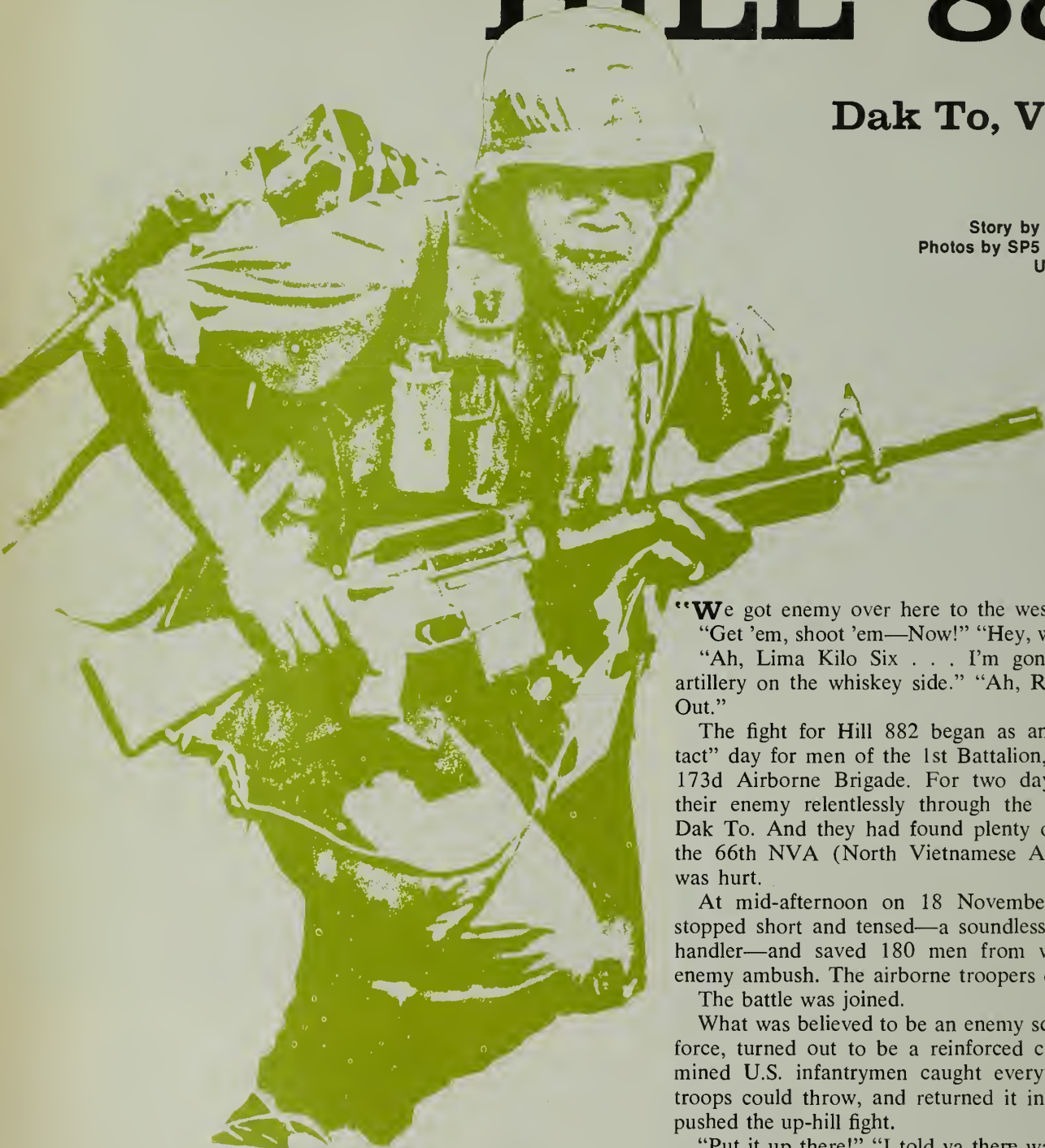
A U.S. Army Military Police Advisory Team is on duty in each of these PW camps to assist the Vietnamese camp commanders and to insure that PWs continue to be treated as required by the Geneva Convention.

Prisoner of War camps operated by the South Vietnamese government are regularly inspected by representatives of the International Committee of the Red Cross to verify that treatment is in accordance with the Geneva Convention. The Committee has been uniformly satisfied with the treatment accorded PWs in the South Vietnam camps. Most of the prisoners of war, they find, actually gain weight and improve in general health. 

HILL 882

Dak To, Vietnam

Story by SP5 Robert Craig
Photos by SP5 Gordon W. Gahan
U.S. Army Vietnam



The accompanying bottle scenes photographed by SP5 Gohan are backed by actual sounds of fighting and shouts of soldiers who fought for Hill 882. Machinegun roar, the whine of snipers' bullets zipping by and the shouts of men in combat were tape recorded by SP5 Craig. Excerpts from that recording form the text of this story.—Editor

"We got enemy over here to the west."

"Get 'em, shoot 'em—Now!" "Hey, we got that. . . ."

"Ah, Lima Kilo Six . . . I'm gonna start puttin' artillery on the whiskey side." "Ah, Roger, Mike Six. Out."

The fight for Hill 882 began as another "no contact" day for men of the 1st Battalion, 503d Infantry, 173d Airborne Brigade. For two days they tracked their enemy relentlessly through the mountains near Dak To. And they had found plenty of evidence that the 66th NVA (North Vietnamese Army) Regiment was hurt.

At mid-afternoon on 18 November, a scout dog stopped short and tensed—a soundless warning to his handler—and saved 180 men from walking into an enemy ambush. The airborne troopers dug in.

The battle was joined.

What was believed to be an enemy squad, a delaying force, turned out to be a reinforced company. Determined U.S. infantrymen caught everything the NVA troops could throw, and returned it in spades as they pushed the up-hill fight.

"Put it up there!" "I told ya there was one up there. . . . Hell you. . . ."

"Maybe he's the last, man." "Don't say that." "There they are!" "No luck, baby." "There they are—Go!"

"We're in a helluva place. . . . We got a sniper overinna tree." "Hey, they worked right in behind us, back to our side, to the right—right flank." "Hey, Top. . . ."

"Get 'em—get 'em—get 'em!!!"

The battle ended three hours later. Airborne infantrymen had reached the top of Hill 882.



"We gotta sniper overinna tree."



Airborne trooper hunts enemy with 00 buckshot.



"Ah, Lima Kilo Six"—a call for artillery support.

A lull in the up-hill fight, but still alert.



Mortarmen "lay in" their tube.



"Medic! Medic! Buddy's been hit!"





Hill 882 was not taken cheaply.



A captured machinegun—NVA are on the run.



Smoke marks the LZ—"Bring in the chopper!"



A "dust off" team takes out the wounded.



The hill is ours—tomorrow's another day, another hill. **AD**

BATTLE LORE



Combat tips by recent returnees from Vietnam
compiled by U.S. Continental Army Command.

Jungle Traces

In the villages, take note of the ankles and feet of the young men. If they're covered with scratches, watch out. VC moving in the jungle at night often cut their feet pretty badly in the underbrush.—*SP4 Gallen W. Nerland*

Sign Of the Snake

On search and destroy operations, we always went on the assumption that all rice caches were mined or boobytrapped. One mined cache which we found near the southern coast was marked with a warning to other VC. In one corner of the door to a rice bin we found a crudely sketched symbol—a coiled snake.—*CPT LeRoy Bartlett, III*

Tip for Pistol-Packers

To avoid detection on patrol we would always wear a subdued insignia, never say "sir," or salute,

and the radio operator would do his best to conceal his equipment. Those who wear pistols, we noticed, are often the targets of sniper fire, so if you use a pistol, carry it out of sight.—*SGT Gilbert J. Binkley*

Keep That Antenna Down

A radio operator would want to keep his whip antenna bent over for several reasons—so the VC wouldn't be able to tell what his job was, and to avoid tripping the detonation wires of boobytraps placed in trees.—*SP4 James C. Thanos*

Passing the Word

When you have to maintain silence and there's still plenty of light, one way to pass a message along a column of men is to have the first man write it on the ground. Then each person can read it on his way past, and the last man wipes it out.—*SGT Charles D. Barley*

Hints From The Late Show

Here's a trick from the old cowboy movies. When a sniper is firing at you and you can't find him, have a friend move his steel pot up and down at the end of a stick. If Charlie takes the bait and fires, you might be able to see a muzzle flash or some moving leaves and repay him in kind.—*SP4 Paul D. Burfield*

Here's another hint from the late show: Remember when the Indians would spot the cavalry because the soldiers were riding along the ridge? Take a tip from Colonel Custer and stay off the skyline if you don't want to give the VC a good target.—*SGT Bobby Cowen*

Trap Trash

Sometimes when the VC set out punji stakes in a hurry, they kick the trash to the side of the path. Learn to look for bamboo cuttings and scraps of wood by the trail, and then walk with extra care.—*SSG Kenneth B. Yeisley*

Time To Watch Out

While riding along roads that might be mined, be alert for sticks or other objects that look as if they might have been put there deliberately. The VC use these sticks to line up a moving vehicle so they'll know when to activate a time-detonated mine.—*MAJ Alfred C. Munz*

Dirt Is Where You Find It

The Viet Cong may "hide" the dirt left over from digging tunnels in plain sight—disguised as termite hills. There are lots of genuine termite hills around, so they're often overlooked.—*SP4 Ronald Childs*

A Word About Words

If you think you hear something moving in the brush, don't be shy about indicating it to your buddy or NCO. It could mean the lives of all of you.—*SGT David M. Burnor*

Man Trap for the Unwary

The Viet Cong operating in the 25th Infantry Division area use two pieces of bamboo, a nail, a cartridge, and a rock to put a man out of action. They drive a nail through the bottom of a piece of bamboo at the joint, then make a hole in the ground and drop in a rock or a small amount of cement. A smaller section of bamboo with a cartridge is slipped into the larger one with the nail, and the whole contraption goes into the hole, which is then covered with patted dirt.

When a soldier steps on the bamboo stub, he drives the nail into the cartridge, which in turn sends the bullet into the victim's foot.

How to avoid this trap? Note unusually small stubs of bamboo which stick up 1 to 2½ inches above

Hit The Ground

Too many men kneel or squat when receiving or returning sniper fire. Remember to hit the ground, crawl when maneuvering, and when you get into a good position don't delay in laying down a good base of fire.—*1SG John J. Potter*

Mine Matters

In clearing mines from roads, we found that the most difficult mine to remove was the command-detonated mine made of material other than metal. An effective solution, we found, is to run a road grader down the side of the road as if cutting a "V" type drainage ditch. The grader blade cuts the wires attached to the mine, and then we could trace the wires and deactivate the mine.

Another point: When a buddy is wounded by a mine or boobytrap, a soldier must resist the temptation to rush in and help. Usually the VC plant several mines or boobytraps in the same area in order to catch someone rushing in to help.—*LT Dennis I. Kriegel*

A Way To Say "Thanks"

While I was in an engineer battalion, we saved boxes, wrapping materials and scrap lumber and delivered them to neighboring Montagnard villages. In appreciation, they made all my drivers tribe members and presented them with bracelets.—*CPT Lynn A. Wall*

Operation Etiquette


One of the most important individuals in a South Vietnamese village is the chief. Learn the formalities of addressing him, and the people living in that town will have a lot more respect for you.—*LT Joseph A. Miezels*

In the rural areas, the young people instinctively turn to their elders for advice and guidance. Learn to speak politely to all Vietnamese, but especially to the old people. Their friendship can mean the friendship of their children, too.—*SFC Juan R. Galvan*

ground in freshly-cut bamboo areas. Also, watch out for bamboo with horizontal cuts; bamboo is normally cut on a slant.

Grenade traps are the most common. But the VC are not above boobytrapping their own boobytraps. The VC are wise to the U.S. soldier's habit of poking around at random in a rice cache, so they often boobytrap there.

Another American habit is often used to VC advantage. A rifleman will often destroy a grenade trap from a distance, not realizing he may well trigger a whole series of hidden traps, some of which could lie under his own feet.

Everyone must be alert for boobytraps and boobytrapped areas. If sighted, they should be marked. Nothing stands out in a green jungle like a long stretch of white paper.—*SP5 Wayne Brendt.* 

101st Airlifted to Vietnam



Sentry stands guard during loading of air cargo . . .

In Longest and Largest Aerial Troop Deployment of the War

In a record-setting aerial troop deployment, the remaining two brigades of the 101st Airborne Division have joined the division's 1st Brigade at Bien Hoa, Republic of Vietnam. The 1st Brigade, used primarily as a strike force, has seen action in numerous operations since its arrival in Vietnam on 29 July 1965.

The two brigades were flown from Fort Campbell, Kentucky, to Vietnam in the largest and longest troop airlift of the Vietnam War. Called Eagle Thrust, the airlift began 1 December and continued through 18 December. More than 50 percent of the airlifted officers and non-commissioned officers were returning to Vietnam for the second time.

The movement brought Army troop strength in Vietnam to the equivalent of eight and one-third divisions, in units ranging in size from two-man well-drilling detachments to full divisions. Primarily responsible for coordinating and controlling the complex deployment was the Operations Directorate, Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Military Operations. Working from offices in the Pentagon, the Directorate's Unit Movement Branch monitored the progress of each unit from date of selection to arrival in Vietnam.

Military Airlift Command C-141 Starlifters and C-133 Cargomasters carried more than 10,000 troops and some 5,500 short tons of vehicles and cargo plus the division's full complement of 105mm cannon and 37 partially dismantled helicopters over a distance of 8,500 miles.

GEN William C. Westmoreland, Commander, U.S. Military Assistance Command, Vietnam and himself a former 101st commander, met

the incoming troops. MG O. M. Barsanti, Division commander, presented the unit colors in a planeside ceremony.

The division's heavy equipment and non-combat items used for maintenance and base support—amounting to some 20,000 tons—were transported to the war zone by Military Sea Transportation Service ships of the U.S. Navy. **AD**



. . . while LTG Robert H. York, XVIII Airborne Corps commander, and MG O. M. Barsanti, 101st Airborne Division commander, inspect troops ready for flight to Vietnam.

Vietnam is not a senior commander's war covering large expanses of terrain. It is a junior leader's war—the war of the platoon sergeant, the squad leader, the patrol leader, even the fire team leader. Attrition of combat, the 12-month tour in Vietnam and the 25-month stabilized tour in the rotation base all combine to reduce the flow of qualified replacements.

The Army is faced with the unpleasant alternatives of sending career men back sooner or of filling NCO requisitions with unqualified lower-rank personnel. The most imaginative solution to this vexing problem, and the one which will have the most far-reaching results, is the decision to establish Noncommissioned Officer Candidate Schools where selected individuals are trained to lead others in battle.

*MAJOR GENERAL MELVIN ZAIS
Director of Individual Training
Office, Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel*



Wanted: Skilled NCOs

Wanted: skilled Army noncommissioned officers for critical assignments. The Army has positions for qualified combat team leaders and skilled technicians.

The need exists—in Europe, Alaska, Continental United States, everywhere the Army has troops—but mostly in Vietnam.

It is in "Nam"—as the vets call it—that a turnover of 200 combat sergeants occurs each week. There's a similar turnover in Vietnam-based personnel holding skilled Military Occupational Specialties (MOS).

Add another factor: many of these men—plus lots of E4's—are "one tour" enlistees or inductees ticketed for rotation back to the states and early separation.

So, do the positions get filled with privates and PFCs? Yes—by necessity. But is it the best answer? Can greater effectiveness be achieved by giving outstanding men in basic and advanced individual training further training as combat leaders and as skilled technicians?

In an effort to keep our forces in Vietnam (and other units worldwide) supplied with quality leaders, the Army is recognizing especially capable personnel by speeding promotions for those completing special

schooling. Programs take two forms:

- Combat NCO Candidate courses, similar to Officer Candidate School.

- Increased MOS skill level development courses in critical military occupations.

Combat arms NCO Candidate courses are under way at Fort Benning, Georgia, for infantry (*see page 17*), and Fort Knox, Kentucky, for armor. Training also is planned at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, for artillery NCO candidates.

Promotions Planned. For the combat leader courses, the Army has announced the following policy:

- Upon entry into the course, all candidates are promoted to E4.

- Upon graduation from the formal 12-week portion of the course, students are promoted to E5.

In addition, 5 percent of the students may be promoted to E6 upon completion of the 12-week course, and another 6 percent may be promoted to E6 during a 9-week on-the-job training phase.

The first five courses to expand the numbers of specialists began in November 1967. More are being established each month—with some



Candidates work out problems in one of the Leadership Reaction Courses at Fort Benning.

Roll Out the Leaders

New Model NCOs Take to the Field

PFC Frank J. Kaufman

The Infantry Center, Fort Benning, Georgia

Taking a page from lessons learned in World War II, the Army today is training men to become squad and fire team leaders in a newly established Infantry Noncommissioned Officers Candidate Course at Fort Benning, Georgia.

Graduates of the first class are even now taking up duties in Vietnam as sergeants and staff sergeants. Some of the class—as many as five percent—may be advanced to E-6 after a nine-week course of on-the-job training apprenticeship in an Army Training Center.

The training is oriented toward Vietnam where, at the small-unit level, the NCO is the cornerstone of Infantry leaders. Candidates come from the top enlisted men throughout the Army.

Supervising, counseling, and evaluating the candidates' leadership abilities are the platoon advisers. These "tactical NCOs" add a valuable ingredient to the training—the insight based on practical experience in the field.

The course stresses the subjects an NCO needs to prepare his men for combat and to guide them in battle. Most of the time is spent in the field, undergoing practical exercises and one-third is conducted at night.

First phase of the program concentrates on the subjects important to pre-tactical training such as map reading, physical training, drill, weapons employment, communications and leadership techniques

needed to put the skills into use.

"Quick Kill." The future NCO learns the Army's new marksmanship technique—instinct firing, better known as "Quick Kill." Using BB guns with taped sights, candidates gain confidence that they can hit targets at close range without the carefully aimed shots needed for longer ranges. The lessons taught here are re-emphasized later during the course and on the battlefield.

Weapons instruction gives them a chance to fire each of the Infantryman's weapons, from M16 to 4.2-inch mortar. Emphasis is placed on fire control and fire distribution in daylight and darkness.

What Infantry class would be complete without PT? The Rangers get into the act, demonstrating various forms of close-in fighting, both hand-to-hand and bayonet. Three forced marches, of increasing length, harden the candidates.

The second phase emphasizes the tactics employed at squad and platoon level, backed by instruction in camouflage, demolitions, and counter-guerrilla operations.

Take Charge. Strictly Vietnam-oriented is the third phase which is spent on a two-week patrolling problem with Benning's Ranger Training Command. The NCO-to-be learns how to conduct a patrol, and then is placed in charge of a seven-day field exercise. He gains experience in ambushes, search and clear operations, establishment of friendly clandestine security bases,

70 MOS involved.

The Army's newly announced training policy for those attending skill level courses provides that:

- Candidates who have completed a minimum of 16 weeks training will be promoted to E4. Those with less than 16 weeks may be promoted upon completion of that period.

- Promotion to E5 is authorized upon graduation from a formal course of 12 weeks or more. For those attending courses of less than 12 weeks, promotion to E5 is authorized following 12 weeks of total training after promotion to E4.

As an example, a soldier completes 16 weeks training and enters a course. He is then promoted to E4. The formal course is eight weeks long. He graduates as an E4, but upon completion of four weeks on-the-job training he may be promoted to E5. These and other enlisted promotion policies approved by the Chief of Staff are spelled out in DA Message 843548.

Training of NCO candidates and development of soldier skills in critical MOSs are designed to strengthen the vital "backbone of the Army"—the tough, skilled, qualified NCO. AD

Instruction deals with techniques required to provide mobility, firepower and security to the patrol.



Using BB guns with taped sights, candidates learn to hit targets without carefully aimed shots. At right, they go on to hand-to-hand and other close combat training . . .



adjustment of live artillery, and land-navigation.

Before the candidate arrives for his initial Ranger instruction he receives advance information on patrol composition and the tactical situation.

On the first day, the candidates put together a patrol order, including plans for all the equipment, duties, and chain of command. That night they go on patrol, with the lane instructor guiding them and showing the proper way. With each succeeding patrol, the members take increasing responsibility for the group's success or failure.

During the first week of the program there is additional instruction new to The Infantry School, and prepared especially for the NCO candidates. This instruction deals

with techniques required to provide mobility, firepower and security to the patrol. The students adjust live artillery fire, bringing the rounds in as close as 300 yards from their own position. They learn to rappel from helicopters, to land even when the copter can't. They direct helicopter landings and an air drop of supplies to a landing zone or drop zone they have secured from the enemy.

Realistic. The most realistic part of the new training is the "jungle firing lane," bringing into play the instinct shooting techniques learned earlier on the Quick Kill range. Using protective clothing that makes the student look like a beekeeper, and armed with pellet guns, the candidates advance down lanes abounding with hidden snipers and ambushes. As one instructor re-

ports: "The student learns that the first man to fire and hit is the winner—it's a lesson that is crucial in Vietnam."

To better understand the problems of leadership, students rotate in command positions, each serving from student first sergeant to fire team leader. Each leader is rated by the Tac NCO and by his fellow leaders.

The cadre's most important duty is rating the student's leadership performance—to recommend who will—and who won't—make the grade. This involves picking the men who are outstanding enough to merit promotion to staff sergeant at the end of the course, and eliminating those who have not demonstrated the motivation or the skill needed to merit the NCOs slot.



... they then go on forced marches, keeping alert for ambushes, learning how to patrol and how to lead others.

What does it take to get into the course?

The applicant must be an enlisted man with Infantry MOS of 11B, 11C, or 11H at skill level 1, 2 or 3. He needs a confidential security clearance, a minimum of 100 in aptitude area 1N, and be a high school graduate or equivalent based upon a GT score of 90 or higher. His commander must recommend him for his leadership ability and, finally, he must have at least 13 months left to serve on active duty after completing the apprenticeship period.

The Infantry NCO Candidate takes his proud place in the Infantry Hall alongside members of the Airborne, the Ranger, and the Officer Candidate programs, all striving to fulfill the Student Brigade's motto, "To Soldier Better."





Action Zone-Korea

Korea can be a frightening experience, especially if you've just come from Vietnam. Once the wheels of the plane leave South Vietnam soil, you sigh with relief—and if you're a God-fearing man, maybe you say thanks.

Then on to Korea—"Land of the Morning Calm"—to be lulled into a warm sense of security by the bustling capital city of Seoul. A two-day trip to the southern coastal city of Pusan for a then-and-now story confirms it. Tranquility, peace, security.

But it's soon shattered. "There was a major incident at the DMZ last night," the admin sergeant in the United Nations Command/U.S. Forces Korea/Eighth Army Information Office says. "Three killed, 26 wounded. A press bus leaves for there in 10 minutes. You guys interested?"

Minutes later we were bouncing north of Seoul with more than 50 Korean correspondents, en route to that portion of the Demilitarized Zone manned by the 2d U.S. Infantry Division.

Once into "Indian country," the press bus was picked up by armed escort jeeps. Less than 1,000 meters from the DMZ the bus bumped to a halt. Officially the area was the compound of Company C, 76th Engineer Battalion (Construction), within the boundaries of the United Nations Command Advance Camp of the Joint Security Area.

Unofficially, it was a mess.

Under an agreement with the Military Armistice commission, Company C had been staying in a temporary compound to work on the road to the neutral truce village near Panmunjom, about 2,300 yards to the north.

SSG Duke Richard

The night before our arrival the compound came under attack. Men had been lined up outside the mess tent for evening chow when, from a hill overlooking the area, an estimated squad of infiltrators from the north opened up with machine gun fire.

Tables in the mess tent were upside down, unserved food still in the containers, eating utensils strewn about. In the attack, termed "the most serious" in Korean armistice history, two South Korean women were among those gunned down.

SP4 Elmer Swain, a combat veteran of Vietnam who saw the wounded being evacuated, observed, "It was the worst I've seen an outfit shot up."

With a serious hole now made in our tranquility, we decided to return to the DMZ the following day, as guest of the frontline 3d Brigade.

Our tranquility gap widened to the size of the Grand Canyon when the First Sergeant who was to show us around began ordering steel helmets and flak jackets, and armed himself with an M14 and an armed escort jeep.

"The days are gone when you could ride out to the DMZ with just a driver, wearing a soft cap," noted SGT Robert Robinson, who was riding shotgun in the escort jeep.

With those final words of encouragement, we warily moved out. The jeeps eased along narrow muddy roads, stopping at various observation points and landmarks.

Some rags dangled from barbed

wire south of the DMZ. They were all that remained of a party of infiltrators from the north.

"Yea," said 1SG Edward Balbi, "I think men north of the Imjin river should get combat pay, and if you get shot at you become convinced. What convinced me was when four bullets kicked up dirt at my feet."

We began the climb up the twisting road to the 2d Division's Observation Post Dort, the highest point in the area. The First Sergeant insisted on checking the road for mines, while a patrol covered us from a nearby hill.

The long-handled mine detector got a reaction over a mud puddle. The First Sergeant, down on his knees, probed with a knife.

"There's something there," he said. "It's round and I can't get my knife through it, so we'd better go around it."

We swerved around the harmless-looking puddle, as my photographer companion remarked, "What if that was a mine and he didn't check?"

"Yea, huh-huh . . . nice to be out of Vietnam, isn't it?" was the reply.

Next day we made a last minute check with the United Nations Command/U.S. Forces, Korea/Eighth Army headquarters before catching a plane for the states.

"Oh, 2d Division called and said to be sure and tell you guys that there was a mine in the mud puddle. They detonated it last night," were the parting words of the admin sarge.

Once the wheels of the plane leave South Korean soil, you sigh with relief—and if you're a God-fearing man, maybe you say thanks.

AD



Dead End For Infiltrators

There's a New Alarm System Along the Korean DMZ

During 1967 there were 566 significant intrusions and attacks by North Koreans, 445 of them occurring along the Demilitarized Zone. Sixteen Americans were killed and 51 wounded as a result of attacks or mines laid by infiltrators from the north.


Some 160 manned positions and coils of waist-high concertina wire along the 2d Division DMZ positions have not been sufficient to deter infiltrators from their lethal harassment over the past 15 years.

In response, the United States Army has begun "the DMZ test." An anti-infiltration system using chain link fence, saplings, and barbed wire has been constructed south of the Republic of Korea side of the DMZ along the area guarded by the 2d Infantry Division. The system will be tested about a year to deter-

mine the most effective type.

The 35 guard towers built just behind the fence are designed so that the view from any two towers will overlap. Thus no portion of the fence is hidden from the sight of 2d Division guards manning machine guns in the towers.

Construction of the system took about three months for the 59 miles of road, 41 helicopter landing sites and the clearing of a 120-meter strip along the fence. Thousands of mines have been laid in the strip.

The Republic of Korea has announced that it is considering building a similar system along the part of the DMZ patrolled by its forces. Linkup of the 2d Division and ROK segments will provide a warning zone that spells Dead End for Infiltrators. 

Army Style TV— Coast To Coast

MAJ David L. Stanley, Army Digest,
in collaboration with PFC Charles E.
Rignall, Fort Monroe, Virginia, and
Karen Keough, Walter Reed Army Medi-
cal Center, Washington, D.C.

The countdown clock showed 30 seconds. He wet his lips, brushed an imagined wisp of hair from his forehead and wondered if his notes were really in order.

Fifteen seconds said the countdown clock.

If all went well, he wouldn't have to push the bright orange panic button visible only to him.

Five . . . four . . .

"Stand by, it's a take," came the voice through an intercom speaker. Overhead lights blazed with overpowering brightness and heat. The let-up message read: "On the Air."

The red eye of a television camera winked on and he spoke:

"If you think the Viet Cong and North Vietnamese soldiers are going to give you a fair chance along a steaming jungle trail or mountain ridge-line, consider this," he began.

The light on the camera blinks out. His picture on a television monitor fades away, to be replaced by a grouping of sharpened bamboo stakes in high grass. The camera zooms in.

"He may use punji sticks—primitive, but effective," the sergeant continues.



Fifty minutes later, the lights dim. He relaxes.

"The videotape looks pretty good, Bill," comes the director's voice from the intercom. "But . . ."

That "but" means more work—a scene to be replayed perhaps because of a bobble in reading the script. But the end product is a tape suitable for training Vietnam-bound soldiers—illustrating proper methods of entering Viet Cong villages, avoiding booby traps, searching prisoners.

It's all part of "Project Save" at the U.S. Army Infantry Center, Fort Benning, Georgia. Tapes recording the experiences of Vietnam veterans provide troops with live drama and first-hand battle lore. What's more, they can be replayed many times, freeing instructors to perform other important tasks.

Training Network. Though perhaps the most timely, the Vietnam-oriented use of educational television at Fort Benning is not necessarily the most spectacular. It is simply one phase of a program to build up a TV network at 11 Army Training Centers. Since 1965, almost \$5.4 million has been spent on a network of 24 educational television stations which come under

supervision of the U.S. Continental Army Command.

Goal of the current investment is to provide expanded facilities at 11 training centers: Forts Dix, New Jersey; Leonard Wood, Missouri; Sill, Oklahoma; Knox, Kentucky; Bliss, Texas; Gordon, Georgia; Jackson, South Carolina; Ord, California; Polk, Louisiana; Sam Houston, Texas, and the Women's Army Corps Center at Fort McClellan, Alabama.

Impact of the expansion of the Army's TV training network is already evident. From August through October 1967, about 1.2 million viewers observed TV presentations at six installations which then had one TV channel operation, and one activity which had three channels operating. By mid-1968, each of the above-mentioned posts is scheduled to have six TV channels in operation, except Sam Houston and McClellan, which will have three. That represents 60 channels as compared to 9 in the fall of 1967.

In addition, the expansion will make available to trainees nearly 2,000 videotapes as well as Army films suitable for closed circuit viewing. *(Continued)*



Close-up of an operation is carried over instructional TV screen.



Master control for the multi-channel WFM-TV closed circuit system.

Close-Up. Now, to take a trick from television, let's dissolve from the training offered by Project Save to another . . .

A team of physicians huddles over an operating table in the cardiology catheterization laboratory where a tube inserted into a patient's arm is being manipulated to reach his heart.

One doctor taps a foot pedal and, as the group watches, a full view of the catheter entering the heart is recorded by a camera hooked up to an X-ray machine. Again the doctor taps the pedal. Instant replay.

There's drama elsewhere in Walter Reed General Hospital where William E. Schettler and a staff of 16 in the television section aid in making more accurate diagnosis. The speed of their equipment allows more tests to be made in shorter time. The patient benefits by reduced exposure to X-rays.

Closed Circuit Network. As hub of the Inter-Medical Television Network, WRAMC-TV broadcasts—via closed circuits—to Fort Belvoir, Virginia; Fort Meade, Maryland; the National Navy Medical Center, and the National Institutes of Health. Sometimes these TV efforts border on the spectacular. A two-day conference of 250 members of the American Dental Association in downtown Washington, D.C. watched a pair of 5 x 7 foot screens showing, live and in color, direct

from the WRAMC studio, examples of Army contributions to oral health progress.

Other presentations feature visiting medical specialists from Sweden, Mexico, Russia. Subjects range from plastic surgery, speech therapy and medical electronics to dental identification in mass disaster.

In still another use of TV as a medical training aid, the electronic screen picks up a picture of a combat-garbed soldier. The shattering blast of a hand grenade breaks the quiet, and the trooper falls, gripping his leg.

The screen splits, and suddenly students see an unbandaged "wound" on one side, a bandaged "wound" on the other. The narrator explains what type of wounds occurred, and the correct bandaging. Then he takes the students step-by-step through proper bandaging procedures until the two frames on the television match.

The students don't just watch, they practice. Some of the exercises are tape recorded by mobile television units, and played back in an Army version of "Candid Camera." Everyone benefits from the resulting critique.

Diversified Role. Television is useful in projecting almost any topic. At Fort Lee, about 20 videotape records have been prepared for use with Project 100,000—the Army-wide effort to reclaim previously non-qualified manpower for the services. The tapes



News program goes on the air, left. Above, mobile van makes remote pickups for instruction and entertainment.

present a "slice of life" situation, illustrating techniques the student has read or heard about. This allows him to analyze what his own behavior should be in similar circumstances.

"We know that people learn best by seeing plus hearing," says Thomas J. Dolan, Jr., director of educational television for U.S. Continental Army Command. "By reinforcing particular areas with television tape, we get a beneficial return. Young people are used to television today. Often our Army recruit says 'show me—' and the best way to do that is on television. If the equipment to be demonstrated is small, we can make the camera magnify it. If it is a hard-to-get-at item, TV can show it to many students at once."

Other training applications of this "classroom visual aid" include automotive and engine maintenance at Fort Eustis, missile components at the Air Defense Center at Fort Bliss, quartermaster techniques at Fort Lee.

It works. How effective is TV as a training aid? Kenneth Jones, an instructor at Fort Eustis, points out some indicators. "Computer-scored tests show a high percentage of correct answers to questions covered on televised material," he said. "Spot quizzes confirm this verdict."

Privates Colin Helms and Edward Powell, students

at the Transportation School, agree that TV helps. "Television can show more of what goes on," and "Greater variety helps in interest and concentration," they say.

Television technicians, including cameramen, audio-visual controllers and repairmen, are trained at the Signal School and Center at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey. Some 15,000 officer and enlisted members, including allied forces, will be trained this year.

Instructors are taught TV techniques at each of the installations or schools offering TV training. Courses for TV managers and supervisors are conducted monthly at Army Munitions School, Redstone Arsenal, Alabama.

Generally, Army closed circuit television systems are used either to provide a complete course, or as a training aid. TV can even be used in programmed instruction in which the student establishes his own pace. Additionally, it is used in orientations, briefings, training films and information programs.

"In its many applications and adaptations, TV is like a worm," observes Mr. Dolan. "We've cut it in many pieces and it all wiggles, but it's all the same worm. Our various stations can provide their locally produced tape recordings to any other station—and expect similar help from them."

Development of TV as a training aid is having an impact Army-wide. It allows the Army to train more soldiers more quickly and more effectively, with the best instructors providing the highest quality instruction to an ever-expanding audience.

AD



MEMORANDUM FROM THE SERGEANT MAJOR OF THE ARMY

SUBJECT: Building the Army Image

Whether we like to admit it or not, we are a kind of unofficial "Public Relations" agent for the Army. As such, we have an individual responsibility to ourselves, our comrades, and the Army. It's a responsibility not to be taken lightly.

Since being appointed as the Sergeant Major of the Army in July 1966, I have had the opportunity to travel extensively in Continental United States and overseas. During this travel, I've had the chance to observe young soldiers in uniform in transportation terminals throughout the Nation and I feel they are to be commended. It takes extra effort to keep a neat military appearance while traveling from place to place.

Perhaps you've never thought of yourself as a public relations man. But what you say and do has an influence on what people think about the Army. You are a walking advertisement. Your uniform puts you in the spotlight.

In fact, to many people you are the Army. They form their opinion of the entire Army based on your actions and words. They will react favorably or unfavorably to good or bad behavior.

And, if you are an NCO, you have an additional responsibility--that of insuring that junior soldiers conduct themselves properly, maintain a neat appearance, and sharp military bearing. When a soldier is in uniform he should know that he is going to be "inspected" by the public. The image you present to the public--good or bad--will be the image of the United States Army.

Let's make sure the image is a good one.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "William O. Wooldridge".

WILLIAM O. WOOLDRIDGE
Sergeant Major of the Army

"We are now moving toward the goal that no man who honorably completes his military service should have to face unemployment because he does not have a marketable civilian skill. Project Transition can point the way to assuring for these men that their time in military service will be not a detour in their lives, but rather, as President Johnson phrased it, 'a path to productive careers.'"—

*Honorable Stanley R. Resor
Secretary of the Army*

The platoon sergeant is talking—he's making the transition from combat trooper to civilian mechanic:

"I received 90 days of training on all sorts of equip-

ment—from a chainsaw to a D-8 caterpillar. I'd always done my own work on my cars, but I was strictly amateur. Now I can walk into a garage and get a job as a mechanic's helper. With the three months' training under my belt and two months on the job, I'll be drawing full-fledged mechanic's wages."

A SP5 at Fort Knox, Kentucky, is getting his high school credits through GED (General Educational Development). "With my high school diploma, I'll be able to get my journeyman electrician's card when I get out. That and two years' apprenticeship, and I'll be getting electrician's pay."

At Walter Reed General Hospital a sergeant who was too close to a mortar explosion in Vietnam is getting ready for a job with the Post Office Department.

From Army Green To Payroll Green

MSG Bill Church

Photos by Gerald Spanyer

SP5 Victor W. Kolacki, left, gets on-job training for career in carpentry from Paul C. Puckett, carpenter at Fort Knox.





He's a graduate of the 40-hour Postal Service Orientation for disabled vets conducted at the hospital.

These three men have three things in common—they are soldiers, they're planning for their future, and they polished their civilian skills as Project Transition volunteers.

Through July, about 40,000 of the nearly 84,000 Stateside soldiers returning to civilian life will request the Transition "path to productive careers," a program aimed at almost every man leaving military service, and geared to send him back to the home-front with dollar-earning power.

President's Plan. Project Transition was born out of the President's April 1967 Manpower Report to Congress, in which he noted that military training does not always produce civilian-related skills for military specialists. "I have asked the Secretary of Defense to make available, to the maximum extent possible, in-service training and educational opportunities which will increase chances for employment in civilian life."

Anyone with up to six months left in the service is a Transition target. Top priority goes to those with a combat disability.

A pilot program was centralized at Walter Reed General Hospital. This was the Postal Service Orientation and it worked well, according to project officials. Fourteen patients took the two-week training course.



Preparing for job in electronics, SP4 Richard E. Sobra works on electric motor, lower left; SGT Bertil Carlson, Jr., gets practical experience, left top, on electronic accounting machine while, left, SP4 Timothy R. Strcmer learns how to adjust carburetor on bulldozer.

Two of them moved right into postal positions when they were released from active duty. The others have certificates of completion and a better-than-even chance for jobs when they leave the service.

Are the patients enthusiastic about Project Transition? At Walter Reed they are. Of 172 wounded soldiers interviewed as of mid-November, 124 said they wanted training. As one patient put it, "We're not about to sit around here undergoing treatment and feeling sorry for ourselves. We want to go to work just like the rest of you when we get out."

High priority in the program goes to men who put on Army Green before they learned a civilian skill, and who didn't acquire one while soldiering; and to troopers who have spent most of their Army time in combat specialties. In descending order of emphasis, other Transition targets are men who

- Acquired civilian related skill from their Army service, but require additional training.
- Have limited civilian skill that needs upgrading.
- Desire a new skill based on developing civilian job opportunities.

First Step. In the Army's overall pilot program that ended at Fort Knox in December, 4,339 eligible soldiers were interviewed. More than half (2,525) asked to take the training. By early December, 612 men had

completed 11 courses ranging from postal work and automatic data processing systems (ADPS) machine operation, to on-duty high school and pre-high school studies. Nearly 225 men were still "on the job" in courses that ranged from fish and wildlife management to advance classes in data processing.

Project programs were started at major stateside Army installations in January. More than \$4 million is expected to go into the Army-wide Transition training by 30 June.

Open Door. About 450,000 Army troops will be released from active duty in Fiscal Year 1968. An estimated half of them may ask for academic or vocational training in Project Transition. The program is still growing, and the doors are wide open for soldiers willing to work hard for a better chance at a good job on the civilian market.

List 'em off—welding, heavy equipment maintenance, small appliance repair, drafting, auto mechanics, merchandising, engineering, bookkeeping, typing, aviation mechanics, automatic data processing, mail handling, carpentry. Now add your own. Transition probably has a place for it.

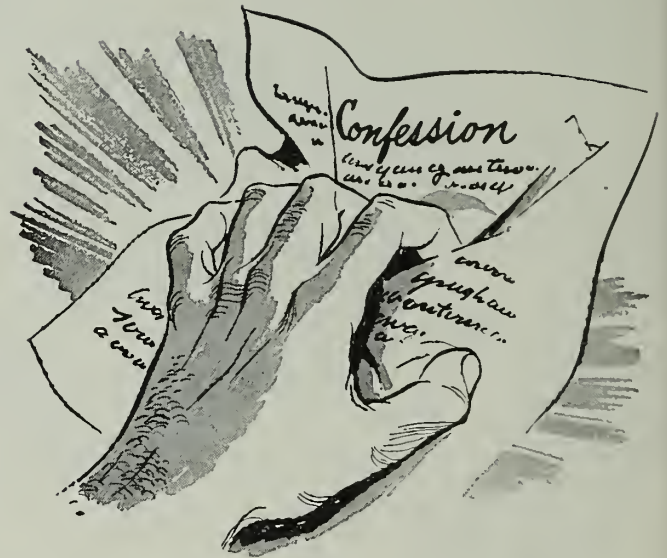
The Army, government agencies at all levels, business and industry—all are paving the path to productive careers for soldiers in Transition.

AD

Keeping Up the Fight

Every American fighting man must face the fact that he might be captured, even if he does his best to avoid it. For the relatively few Americans who are captured, the Code of Conduct is of vital importance. It is a weapon the fighting man takes into captivity with him—the one weapon the enemy cannot strip from him. The Code is the PW's lifeline to his dignity, his sanity, and his country.

The Communist foe is not a superman with mystic power and unique methods by which he can accomplish the impossible. He can be defeated on the battlefield and in the PW compound as well. Following are some do's and don'ts for those who fall into enemy hands, as set forth in DA Pam 360-522:



- Don't be pressured into "confessing" anything, verbally or in writing. A false confession of guilt can brand you as a "war criminal" and cost you your PW status; this would deny you the protection of the Geneva Convention and could prevent your repatriation when the war ends.

- Don't sign petitions and other documents that could be used against you or the United States. Even a blank sheet of paper with signature can be filled in and used by the enemy. (This does not apply, of course, to authorized forms notifying your family and proper authorities of your capture, address, and state of health.)

- Don't make oral statements, publicly or privately, that could be of aid to the enemy.

- Don't be drawn into conversations with the enemy. One slip of the tongue could be deadly.

- Don't pose for photographs other than official identification photograph. Photographs can be used as "proof" of almost anything the enemy wants to prove.

- Don't invent big lies when interrogated. It is better to reply "I don't know" than to lie.

- Don't accept parole or favors from the enemy. You can be sure that such "favors" would place you under an obligation to the enemy.

- Do be firm but polite in your contacts with enemy. Don't yield

to that impulse to take a sock at the interrogator.

- Do use good judgment in planning to escape, even if this means a long wait for the right opportunity. On the other hand, seize any opportunity that has a reasonable chance of success.

- Do take command if you are senior. If you can't do it openly, do it covertly.

- Do bear in mind at all times that discipline and unity are powerful weapons in the PW camp.

- Do retain hope. Don't yield to despair or indulge in self-pity.



Intelligence Sparks the Machine

LTC David H. Hackworth
Office, Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel

Perhaps the biggest problem facing front-line commanders in Vietnam is how to come to grips with the highly mobile, elusive guerrillas who religiously follow the tactical doctrine of Communist leaders—"to fight only when it is to our advantage."

Recognizing that the key to successful operations against such an opponent is timely and accurate tactical intelligence, the U.S. Army in Vietnam has established an extremely sophisticated and effective intelligence system.

It begins with the raw data provided by the foot-slogging infantryman as he moves into enemy territory. This information, together with thousands of other scraps of data from a myriad of sources, is swiftly moved by skilled hands into data processing machines where it is stored, collated and analyzed in seconds.

Vital Facts. Today's combat soldier has been impressed with the importance of reporting every piece of information. He realizes that the spent cartridges found in a sniper's nest, the scrap of paper in the pocket of a dead VC, or the grains of rice in a warm cooking pan, by themselves may be of little or no tactical importance, but when pieced together with other information, can form a mosaic that may well point to the guerrilla's hiding place.

How is a typical intelligence operation conducted? Once a commander defines his future Area of Operations (AO), the intelligence officer takes over. The S2 establishes rigid control of all aircraft.

Helicopter reconns are taboo; only fixed wing "Bird-dogs" are allowed to overfly the future battlefield, and even they take care not to break the recon pattern established in previous months.

Units are sealed in staging areas where civilians are excluded. Maps are issued only to key personnel. Tactical briefings also are held—but only for those who must know. Security dominates all preparations.

A Cover and Deception plan is developed and word is "leaked" about an "impending operation." By that night a local bar girl will have passed this information to her agent handler. Such a plan is a must because it is virtually impossible for a tactical unit to hide all the "hustle and bustle" that precedes an operation.

The S2—the most important staff member at all levels in counterinsurgency operations—develops the unit collection plan. Liaison personnel, who have stripped off their unit patches and sewn on MACV or Special Forces insignia, are dispatched to installations within the AO as "newly assigned members." They get busy working with the old hands in the area, plotting past enemy activities, known base camps and communications routes. Every item of known information about the enemy is collected. This procedure is followed with every possible source of information in the area—Popular Forces and Regional Force units, National Police units, local Vietnamese Army units and Special Forces controlled units.

Some U.S. units leave a liaison

officer or NCO at these activities on a full-time basis to insure a constant exchange of intelligence information once the operation commences. Because of this procedure and the many other tasks which fall to the S2 in Vietnam, the S2 shop is frequently expanded with added personnel and equipment.

Contact is made with other units who have operated in the area and information is exchanged. During this collection phase one point is emphasized—pick everyone's mind clean. Locations of trails and known water sources are superimposed on operational maps, for experience has shown that Charlie camps close to both.

Every possible piece of information about the AO and the enemy is assembled. During the Tou Morong campaign, for example, a Popular Forces soldier who had been in the area for over two years was asked: "Where do you think the enemy is?" The Montagnard pointed to the west and said: "Whenever we patrol around that village we find NVA." Based on this scrap of information a patrol was dispatched. Soon a battle was raging. The engagement cost the enemy a regiment—all because a little wrinkled brown man in a uniform twice his size was asked a question.

Build-Up. While the S2 is tracking down intelligence, his commander visits all Vietnamese commanders in the AO's area of influence, from province headquarters down to the small district National Police station. The commander, like the

**A spent cartridge
in a sniper's nest...
a scrap of paper
in the pocket
of a dead VC...
grains of rice in a
warm cooking pan...
when pieced together
with other information
can complete
the mosaic that
points to the
guerrilla's hiding
place.**

S2 liaison officers, shields his identity, perhaps in the guise of a supply coordination visit.

During these visits, arrangements are made to augment the U.S. units with platoons, companies and sometimes battalions of local troops. National Police pair off with rifle companies and interpreters are attached down to the lowest level possible. Arrangements are made to beef up U.S. platoons and squads with local scouts and guides, to exchange liaison personnel with all units from battalion up, and to establish a Joint Operation Center to facilitate command and control. Senior commanders agree on operational objectives, free fire areas, population control measures, and a time is set for daily coordination meetings of key commanders. Besides blending units as a combined force and capitalizing on the indigenous force's knowledge of the countryside, U.S. troops take on the additional function of training local forces.

Meanwhile, photographs are studied by interpretation experts. All trails and water sources are highlighted, possible landing zones are marked for future verification, and all areas which appear to be cultivated get priority attention. Once the operation kicks off, these photos will be distributed to the lowest possible level.

Now the gray area phase begins. This is the twilight zone before the operation hits the headlines. During this transition period, Long Range Reconnaissance Patrols, Ambush Patrols, Trail Watchers and indigenous agents enter the area. Their mission: Find the enemy without tipping off the operation.

Like silent, probing fingers, they spread across the AO, searching

and reporting but avoiding contact. As many as one-third of the commander's total force may be employed in this intelligence collection role. The balance of the force stays in readiness, prepared to pounce whenever a worthwhile target is developed.

Up to this moment, no patterns have been broken, no additional activity has occurred within the AO. There has been no evidence of sudden increase in recon aircraft or supporting artillery and air fires. Everything has remained the same, so far as the enemy can observe. The curtain is now ready to rise on the next phase.

Act Two. Once the enemy has been found, commanders boldly mass their units with great decisiveness. They strike fast and violently. To delay one hour may allow the enemy to escape. Maneuver units are placed on top of and immediately around the enemy. Here is where detailed before-hand knowledge of all landing zones pays off.

Things happen fast: "1st Battalion, move into LZ Red and Blue, and form a tight ring around Charley. 2d Battalion, drop into LZ's Bat and Ball and establish a loose screen to block the enemy's escape. 3d Battalion, prepare to conduct an airmobile assault into LZ's Axe and Saw and block Charley's withdrawal routes across the border."

Prisoners are given top billing. "I want a PW" could well be remembered as the popular saying of the Vietnam war. Soldiers are urged to capture prisoners and to treat them with kindness.

A battalion commander reports that "gentle treatment of prisoners has paid off in over a dozen incidents. As soon as we take a



prisoner, an aid-man treats him, he's given cigarettes, water, and something to eat. We stress to him that he is not going to get roughed up or shot as he has been preconditioned to believe by his political officer. I've found that once he's relaxed and is assured that he's not going down the drain, he becomes most cooperative."

Another leader in Vietnam states: "I've had prisoners ask to use the bullhorns which each platoon carries, so they can call out to members of their unit telling them how fairly and well they are being treated, and beseeching them to give up. I've had other prisoners lead my elements into their base camps by secret, hidden trails. In one case an NVA sergeant led one of my companies to the rear of his battalion as it lurked in ambush. Our surprise attack was completely successful. We routed the enemy, killing 108 NVA regulars with only slight losses."

The prisoner remains at the lowest possible tactical level until he is milked dry of tactical intelligence, mainly because the average NVA soldier cannot read a map and once he is removed from the battle area his tactical value is zero.

For this reason, too, it is important to have Vietnamese local forces down to the fighting level so they can assist as interpreters and as guides. They can tell in a minute if your enemy is a local guy or an NVA regular.

Captured documents, in the main, are of little immediate tactical value. They are marked as to capturing unit, time and location, and evacuated on a priority basis. When a large headquarters is uncovered, it is standard procedure to provide



local security and request an Intelligence Exploitation Team.

Once the cloak of secrecy is lifted and the AO becomes active, experienced commanders assign specific areas for search operations. Reports a commander, "I put a rifle company in a small AO which is clearly bounded by streams or other easy-to-recognize terrain feature and give them all the time they need to search it out. The worst thing you can do over here is to rush a unit. Haste means waste—sometimes it takes the form of a VC ambush. If given sufficient time, and if Charley's in there, we will find him—or at least his abandoned camp."

During this stage, dozens of ambushes are seeded across the battlefield and along all trails, stream beds and other routes of communication. All this is designed to impede the enemy's movement and to capture prisoners—the all-important life blood of combat intelligence.

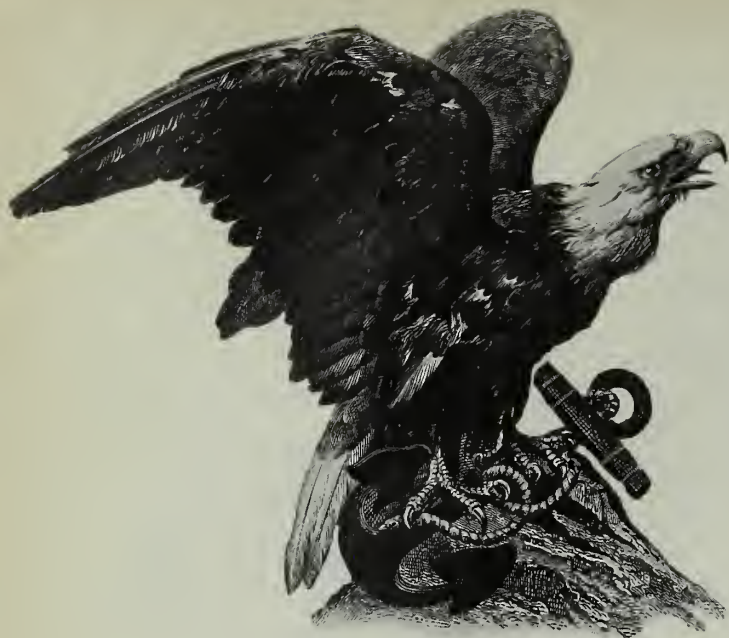
Post Operations. Once the operation is over, the troops are extracted and the battlefield becomes just another patch of jungle. Then the post-operation intelligence phase commences.

A file containing all intelligence information about the area is constructed, complete with overlays of

enemy positions, the trail network, and all landing zone locations marked to indicate aircraft capacity. Copies of all major unit intelligence summaries are placed in the file together with a copy of each prisoner interrogation report.

Copies of all aerial photos also are placed in the file. Each subordinate unit down to company level records their experience and lessons learned. By means of the Post Combat Interview, each unit is sucked dry of its knowledge of the operation and written reports are placed in the file. When completed, the file represents a dynamic intelligence document which is ready to serve the next unit maneuvering on this same battleground.

U.S. intelligence operations in Vietnam provide another example of the giant steps made by our Army since World War II. Concerning Intelligence activities in that war, GEN Omar N. Bradley once said: "The American Army's long neglect of Intelligence training was soon reflected by the ineptness of our initial undertakings." No such assertion will be made about our Army's intelligence efforts in Vietnam. For there our Army knows and acts upon the principle that Intelligence is the spark that runs the machine. **AD**



Bird of Patriots

Philip R. Smith, Jr.

the eagle into all of the changes to the Army version of the medal. Other Army medals featuring the eagle in their designs include the Distinguished Service Cross, Distinguished Service Medal, Soldier's Medal and the Air Medal. The eagle design ornaments every Army and Air Force officer's service cap and decorates the buttons on the American soldier's uniform.

The noble, high soaring bird has appeared on United States currency, coins and stamps and is also featured in the designs of the seals of many state and Federal government agencies. The Great Seal of the United States, featuring the eagle, appears on the one dollar bills now in circulation. The Resolution of Congress of 20 June 1782 that created the seal culminated six years of work in devising a seal for the new nation.

The coat of arms, seal and flag of the President of the United States have borrowed the figure of the bird from the Great Seal. Curiously, the eagle on the arms and seal, adopted during the administration of President Rutherford B. Hayes in 1880, faced to the left, while the eagle in the Great Seal faced to its right. To conform to heraldic custom, this was corrected during



Use of the American Bald Eagle as our national symbol began shortly after the American colonies won their independence from Great Britain. The Society of Cincinnati, founded by Major General Henry Knox just after the American Revolution, adopted the eagle as its symbol.

Military units founded in the early days of the Republic featured the eagle on their uniforms, in their flags and other insignia. Prows of the ships of the new navy were decorated with eagle figureheads.

Newspapers proclaiming the declaration of war against Great Britain in 1812 capped their announcements with prints of the American eagle.

The eagle is also featured in the designs of several of the Nation's military awards. The Medal of Honor, the Nation's highest award for valor, has incorporated

The Presidential Seal



Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal



Special Medal for Heroism





The First Seal (1782)



The Second Seal (1841)



The Great Seal (1902)

the administration of President Harry S. Truman, so that the eagle now faces to its right, the direction of honor, and also to the olive branches of peace which it holds in its right talon.

Long Tradition. Influence of the American eagle has also extended to politics. Soon after the Republican Party was organized in the mid-1850's, it was adopted as the party emblem. With this emblem printed at the top of the party ticket, the party faithfuls were told to vote for the "bird on the dollar."

The symbol of the eagle took on new significance during the Civil War. The Eighth Wisconsin Volunteers chose "Old Abe," an eagle, for their mascot. Old Abe was ten pounds of feathered majesty with a 6½-foot wingspan. He was the living standard of the regiment borne before it as it advanced into battle, and often soared screaming over the field. Carried on a shield-adorned perch, he came to be known to the Confederates as the "Yankee Buzzard."

There were others who shared the disgruntled southerner's distaste for the eagle, but for different reasons. Benjamin Franklin would have made the turkey the

national bird. He probably echoed the sentiments of the great Dutch writer and theologian, Erasmus, who wrote: "Of all the birds the eagle alone has seemed to wise men a bird neither beautiful nor musical, nor good for food, but murderous, greedy, hateful to all, the curse of all, and with its great powers of doing harm only surpassed by its desire to do it."

Even the critics of the eagle as our national symbol—few as they are—would join with the bird's admirers in lamenting its passing from the wild life scene, and rightly so, considering its influence on American life.

Today the eagle is displayed in one form or another above the entrance of American embassies throughout the world. It is also displayed prominently upon U.S. Army heraldic items such as distinctive insignia, shoulder patches, and regimental flags. Facing in the direction of the olive branches that it clutches in its right talon, it symbolizes America's determination to preserve the peace. The arrows in its left talon represent America's determination to use its might, if necessary, to maintain that peace. **AD**

Medal of Honor



Ranger Standing Orders



Rogers' Homespun Tactics of the 1750s Speak Volumes to Jungle Fighters in Vietnam

Soldiers arriving in Vietnam today are issued a pocket version of Rogers Rangers Standing Orders—a document dating from the 1750's, phrased in homespun style reminiscent of woodsmen of the wild frontier.

Despite the quaint and archaic phrasing, Rogers Rules, as they were originally known, provide a thoroughly profound study and treatise on tactics for a ranger type unit. The guidance is as pertinent today as it was back in the time of the French and Indian War.

The following pictorial section illustrates how Rogers' Standing Orders apply to present operations in Vietnam:



1. DON'T FORGET NOTHING.



2. HAVE YOUR MUSKET CLEAN AS A WHISTLE, HATCHET SCoured, SIXTY ROUNDS POWDER AND BALL, AND BE READY TO MARCH AT A MINUTE'S WARNING.



3. WHEN YOU'RE ON THE MARCH, ACT THE WAY YOU WOULD IF YOU WAS SNEAKING UP ON A DEER. SEE THE ENEMY FIRST.



5. DON'T NEVER TAKE A CHANCE YOU DON'T HAVE TO.



4. TELL THE TRUTH ABOUT WHAT YOU SEE AND WHAT YOU DO. THERE IS AN ARMY DEPENDING ON US FOR CORRECT INFORMATION. YOU CAN LIE ALL YOU PLEASE WHEN YOU TELL OTHER FOLKS ABOUT THE RANGERS, BUT DON'T NEVER LIE TO A RANGER OR OFFICER.



6. WHEN WE'RE ON THE MARCH WE MARCH SINGLE FILE, FAR ENOUGH APART SO ONE SHOT CAN'T GO THROUGH TWO MEN.



7. IF WE STRIKE SWAMPS, OR SOFT GROUND, WE SPREAD OUT ABREAST, SO IT'S HARD TO TRACK US.



Rogers Rangers

The famed Rogers Rangers—known then as Robert Rogers Own Company—was made up of men experienced in hunting and tracking—frontiersmen inured to long marches, capable of feats of endurance and courage. They were subject to the military discipline and articles of war of the British Army, of which they were a part. Robert Rogers, a Massachusetts native who had moved to New Hampshire, raised the company in New Hampshire for Major Fry's battalion of Shirley's Massachusetts Regiment. The company served continuously from January 1755 to January 1761.

Volunteers were plentiful. The officers were promised almost the same pay as those in the British Army while privates were to get twice the pay of provincial troops. And besides, for every French or Indian prisoner, a Ranger was to get five pounds sterling. In fact, the bounty was paid out for scalps, which were easier to transport than a prisoner through the wilderness.

The present Standing Orders have been reduced in number and the wording has been condensed but the meanings are the same as those promulgated by Major Rogers.

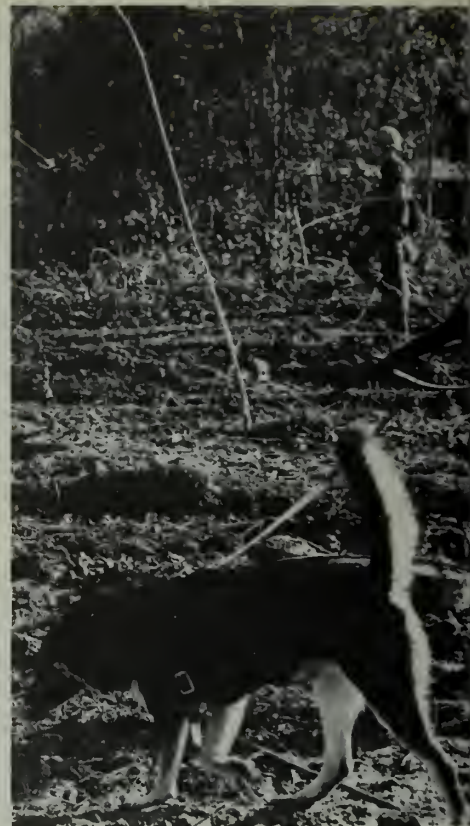
Take the one reading "Don't Forget Nothing". The original went like this—"All Rangers are to be subject to the rules and articles of war; to appear at roll-call every evening on their own parade, equipped each with a fire-lock, sixty rounds of powder and ball and a hatchet, at which time an officer from each company is to inspect the same, to see that they are in order, so as to be ready on any emergency to march at a minute's warning; and before they are dismissed the necessary guards are to be draughted, and scouts for the next day appointed."

The other abridged rules are all based on similar regulations laid down by Rogers. Today the climate, weapons and enemy might be different but if one of the original Rangers who waded through the swamps to help take Fort William Henry were to find himself transplanted to the swamps of Vietnam, he would have little trouble finding his bearings—or the enemy. And he'd find that the woods lore and combat skills acquired through absorbing and observing those original rules for irregular warfare would still be very much in use today.

After the French and Indian War, Rogers was sent by General Amherst to take possession of the northwestern posts, including Detroit. He took part in the campaigns against Pontiac in 1763, then went to England to write several books on frontier warfare, as well as a novel and stage play.

Rogers tried to interest the king in sending him on an exploring trip into the country west of the Mississippi River. Had he succeeded, he would have been there long before the Lewis and Clark Expedition. The king didn't care to spend money on such exploration, however, and sent Rogers back to Michigan. Rogers dispatched the first English expedition to explore the upper Mississippi valley and the Great Lakes. Not fully realizing the extent of the land mass of North America, he hoped to reach the Pacific and discover the long-sought "Northwest Passage".

Rogers later served in the British Army during the Revolution, commanding an organization he called the Queen's Rangers, and later another known as the King's Rangers. He died in obscurity in London in 1795.



8. WHEN WE MARCH, WE KEEP MOVING TILL DARK, SO AS TO GIVE THE ENEMY THE LEAST POSSIBLE CHANCE AT US.



9. WHEN WE CAMP, HALF THE PARTY STAYS AWAKE WHILE THE OTHER HALF SLEEPS.



10. IF WE TAKE PRISONERS, WE KEEP 'EM SEPARATE TILL WE HAVE HAD TIME TO EXAMINE THEM, SO THEY CAN'T COOK UP A STORY BETWEEN 'EM.



11. NO MATTER WHETHER WE TRAVEL IN BIG PARTIES OR LITTLE ONES, EACH PARTY HAS TO KEEP A SCOUT TWENTY YARDS AHEAD, TWENTY YARDS ON EACH FLANK AND TWENTY YARDS IN THE REAR SO THE MAIN BODY CAN'T BE SURPRISED AND WIPED OUT.



12. DON'T EVER MARCH HOME THE SAME WAY. TAKE A DIFFERENT ROUTE SO YOU WON'T BE AMBUSHED.



13. EVERY NIGHT YOU'LL BE TOLD WHERE TO MEET IF SURROUNDED BY A SUPERIOR FORCE.



14. DON'T SIT DOWN TO EAT WITHOUT POSTING SENTRIES.



15. DON'T SLEEP BEYOND DAWN. DAWN IS WHEN THE FRENCH AND INDIANS ATTACK.




16. DON'T CROSS A RIVER BY A REGULAR FORD.



17. IF SOMEBODY TRAILS YOU, MAKE A CIRCLE, COME BACK ONTO YOUR OWN TRACKS AND AMBUSH THE FOLKS THAT AIM TO AMBUSH YOU.



18. DON'T STAND UP WHEN THE ENEMY'S COMING AGAINST YOU. KNEEL DOWN, LIE DOWN, HIDE BEHIND A TREE.

19. LET THE ENEMY COME TILL HE'S ALMOST CLOSE ENOUGH TO TOUCH. THEN LET HIM HAVE IT. 





Battle Without Bullets

**That's How Civic Action
Binds Friendship,
Denies Local Aid
To "Charlie"**

SP5 Steve Wilson, USARV

So you'll be coming to Vietnam soon, prepared to fulfill your role as the traditional fighting soldier, trained and ready to defeat the enemy and reduce his will to fight.

Well, that's one way of fighting here, but there's also another kind of warfare and it's every bit as important as the battlefield mission. Using a few "unconventional" weapons, you'll be helping Vietnam join the society of modern democratic nations.

You may find yourself fighting this battle with a hammer and saw, helping the Vietnamese to help themselves in constructing new schools, churches, hospitals, and homes for refugees. This battle may take you to the farms where your advice may help produce better

crops and better breeds of animals. Your help in MEDCAP (Medical Civic Action Program) will contribute to improved health and sanitary conditions and even save the lives of many Vietnamese.

You've heard of Civic Action in connection with such activities, but this really is more than just civic action. The entire program known as Civil Operations and Revolutionary Development Support (CORDS), U.S. Army Vietnam, combines and consolidates civic action, revolutionary development support and nation-building programs under one director. Created in May 1967 and directed by Ambassador Robert Komer, USARV CORDS monitors all civic action programs. COL R. H. Renwanz, assistant chief of staff

for CORDS, states the objectives of this modern warfare thus—to get the people to support their government and to isolate the Viet Cong from the villagers.

Under various projects civic action officials hope to aid in the economic and social betterment of the Vietnamese people. In the revolutionary development programs, administered through military, political, economic, social, and psychological programs, they are liberating the people from VC control, restoring local government, maintaining public security and winning the support of the people to the government.

Cementing Relations. To understand the program, let's look at some typical action. Take the case of the



three hamlets of Phu Hoi, Ben San and Long Tan near Saigon in Nhon Trach District. The area selected for the program had just recently been restored to government control after more than ten years of VC domination. At the time the project was launched, no U.S. forces were operating in the area.

Initially the local population was wary of a civic action team of soldiers of the 56th Artillery. It was difficult to enlist civilian cooperation. The conduct and discipline of each team member, coupled with evident concern for the welfare of the people and respect for their customs, soon overcame that distrust. By June 1967, U.S. soldiers, Vietnamese civic leaders and civilians were working side by side—relations were outstanding. Among other activities, the combined Viet-

namese-American group repaired a well, cleared numerous ambush sites, constructed over 20 foot-bridges, 25 vehicle bridges, three culverts and assisted in the construction of several miles of road. The soldiers also distributed large quantities of construction supplies for self-help projects.

A MEDCAP team consisting of a battalion surgeon and two 93d Evacuation Hospital dentists, working with the civic action team, treated scores of people daily. While the tangible achievements were impressive, perhaps the most accurate indicator of the team's effectiveness was the new attitude of the Vietnamese toward the Americans—an attitude that has persisted despite two VC terrorist attacks during which ten persons were killed.

Feed the Hungry. An Army civic action team was dispatched last July following a fire in the village of Phu Tai. Within hours, 2,500 pounds of food—imported through the U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID)—was being distributed in the area. Next day, a detailed survey was conducted and arrangements were made for materials to rebuild the area. One U.S. Army officer and two enlisted men were assigned to help Vietnamese government officials supervise issuance of supplies and to aid local civilians in the reconstruction.

Twelve days after the fire, some 80 buildings were in various stages of construction. The civic action team continued to help in the reconstruction effort until village life returned to normal.



Fatter hogs, better roads and bridges to get products to market are the prime concerns of villagers in Vietnam. Working at this grass roots level, U. S. Army civic action teams are winning the support of the people of Vietnam.



Other Activities. These are typical examples of the many activities—our civic action work in Vietnam won't be limited to these alone. For instance, English classes sponsored by Army units have done much to improve relations between the U.S. and Vietnamese. Soldiers donate much of their time to teaching at Vietnamese schools. This not only helps to overcome the language barrier, but affords the students a chance to learn about life in America.

According to COL Renwanz, one of the biggest problems in the civic action program in Vietnam is "over enthusiasm" by our soldiers. "We have to be careful that the Vietnamese don't become spectators," the colonel says. "We want them to help themselves."

Soldier interest is reflected by the more than \$100,000 donated from January to September 1967 in support of various projects. The money donated by USARV troops has been used to buy lumber, nails, door hinges and other hard-to-get items needed in construction projects, as well as to provide scholarships to further the education of Vietnamese youths.

During the first nine months of 1967, CORDS was responsible for the resettlement of 18,697 Vietnamese families who were refugees from VC-controlled areas in the II and III Corps Tactical Zones. More than 9,450 dwellings were constructed, and other construction projects during the same period numbered 19,862.

Some measures of success of the program are: what once used to be

VC strongholds now house Vietnamese who inform officials on the whereabouts of the enemy, preventing possible attacks and providing vital military intelligence.

Improved Vietnamese civilian—U.S. military relations have resulted in increased civilian participation in self-help projects. In explaining the self-help phase of the programs, COL Renwanz said, "We want to show them they can lead a better life by making their own decisions instead of accepting VC ideology."

Winning the war on the political, social and economic front is an essential part of the overall victory the United States seeks for the Vietnamese in their fight against Communist aggression. Our soldiers in Vietnam are winning—not only in their combat roles, but as teachers and builders for civic action. **AD**

OER Spells Your Future

“The very dregs of the earth, unfit for anything under heaven. God only knows how the poor thing got an appointment.”

The officer who received this rating in the 27th Regiment in 1813 had little recourse. But if a similar rating is given after 1 April 1968, the rated officer can “talk back.”

A feature of the latest revision to the Officer Efficiency Report (DA Form 67-6) requires that reports reflecting adversely on character must be provided the rated individual for comment.

The new regulation, AR 623-105, and the revised DA Form 67-6—the seventh OER form since the 1920s—take other actions as well. But essentially the objective is to provide selection boards and assignment officers more accurate information concerning true performance.

To do this the form requires specific evaluations of such factors as performance of duty, promotion, schooling, assignment potential, and overall value to the service. Major procedural changes include:


- Elimination of letter report.
- Minimum rated period for field and general grade officers will be 90 days. Company grade officers minimum rating periods remain 60 days.
- Raters will deal with several new elements including a “Not Observed” entry.
- No reference to Article 15 action will be made in the efficiency report at any time.

More Protection. Another protective device for those being rated precludes a rater from completing an efficiency report on subordinates if the rater is relieved for inefficiency or misconduct. Thus, in the admittedly far-fetched and fictional case of a company commander who pilfers silverware from the local club, drives home in the unit’s armored personnel carrier while drunk, and smashes through the general’s vegetable garden on the way, his subordinate officers can breathe a bit easier. Should—or perhaps when—the commander is relieved, the official who would normally indorse that CO’s subordinate officers would become the rater, but only for the period during which he (the indorser turned rater) was qualified to indorse the report.

The administrative portions of the new form are the same as corresponding parts of the old form, although the authentication (Part III) now appears on the front of the new form. “Duty Assignment For Rated Period” (Part V), on the back of the new form, is essentially identical to the comparable section of the old form. A means of indicating and evaluating 24 personal qualities is provided in “Personal Qualities” (Part IV). Each of these, when developed to a high degree, is generally accepted as a leadership attribute. Five new personal qualities have been added. The quality “expression” in Part IV of the old form has been moved to Part VI of the new form and divided into “written” and “oral expression.”

“Performance of Duty Factors” (Part VI) describes how the rated officer does his job. The 14 factors fit commanders and staff officers equally, and will reduce the requirement for subjective narratives describing the officer’s performance. Thus, an officer’s performance will be described similarly by all raters. This reduces the possibility that the accuracy of the description can be influenced by the relative writing ability of the rater.

“Demonstrated Performance of Present Duty” (Part VII) represents a significant change from the old form. Evaluation in this section is limited to six categorical ratings based on standards of effectiveness—not on the



The New Officer Efficiency Report Serves as DA’s Crystal Ball

CPT A. F. Jones

PART IV - PERSONAL QUALITIES (Read Paragraph AR 623-103)

GRADE	TOP	SECOND	MIDDLE	FOURTH	BOTTOM*	NOT OBSERVED
INDORSER	1	2	3	4	5	N/O
a. ADAPTABILITY (Adjusts to new or changing situations)						
b. AMBITION (Seeks and welcomes, within bounds of military propriety, additional and more important responsibilities)						
c. APPEARANCE (Possesses military bearing and is neat, smart, and well-groomed)						
d. COOPERATION (Works in harmony with others as a team member)						
e. DECISIVENESS (Ability to reach conclusions promptly and decide a definite course of action)						
f. DEPENDABILITY (Consistently accomplishes desired actions with minimum supervision)						
g. ENTHUSIASM (Motivates others by his own interest and personal participation)						
h. FORCE (Executes actions vigorously)						
i. INGENUITY (Creative ability in devising means to solve problems)						
j. INITIATIVE (Takes necessary and appropriate action on his own)						
k. INTEGRITY (Adherence to principles of honesty and moral courage)						
l. INTELLIGENCE (Acquires knowledge and grasps concepts readily)						
m. JUDGMENT (Thinks logically and makes practical decisions)						
n. LOYALTY (Faithful and willing support to superiors and subordinates)						
o. MORAL COURAGE (Intellectual honesty, willingness to stand up and be counted)						
p. NON-DUTY CONDUCT (Keeps his personal affairs in order)						
q. SELF-DISCIPLINE (Conducts himself in accordance with the highest standards)						
r. SELF-IMPROVEMENT (Takes action to improve himself)						
s. SELFLESSNESS (Subordinates his personal welfare to that of the organization)						
t. SOCIABILITY (Participates freely and easily in social and community activities)						
u. STAMINA (Performs successfully under protracted physical and mental stress)						
v. TACT (Says or does what is appropriate without giving unnecessary offense)						
w. TENACITY (The will to persevere in face of obstacles)						
x. UNDERSTANDING (Appreciation for the needs and viewpoints of others)						

Evaluating the 24 personal qualities in Part IV indicates degree to which rated officer possesses leadership attributes ranging from "adaptability" to "understanding."

Two-part section (below) gives an appraisal of the rated officer's total service value; it also provides a measure of the rater and the indorser.

PART XII - OVER-ALL VALUE TO THE SERVICE (Read paragraph AR 623-105)

OFFICERS OF THIS GRADE FORMING SIMILAR POSITIONS I CURRENTLY RATE OR INDORSE	TOTAL	PLACEMENT OF OFFICERS (Enter * in appropriate group)					RANKING WITHIN OVER-ALL GROUP
		BOTTOM 5TH	FOURTH	MIDDLE	SECOND	TOP	
		RATER					
INDORSER							

PLACEMENT OF THIS OFFICER IN COMPARISON WITH ALL ARMY OFFICERS OF THIS GRADE AND BRANCH I KNOW WELL ENOUGH TO RATE

RATER											
%	0	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100
INDORSER											

rater's ability to think of descriptive adjectives. Rating officials will compare the officer with the highest degree of attainment possible and check the appropriate block.

Separate sections are provided for evaluation of an officer's potential for promotion, schooling, and future assignment based upon his performance. Under "Schooling Potential" (Part IX), the personnel officer records the highest military school completed.

The "Comments" section, similar to the narrative portion of the old form, provides space for brief narrative comments on matters not covered elsewhere or to amplify other parts of the report.

The space may also be used to justify an exceptionally high or low rating, or to comment on the general officer potential of a colonel or lieutenant colonel. Normally, the narrative should be completed within the space provided.

Total Value. A significant addition to the form, "Overall Value to the Service" (Part XII), requires the rater to appraise the officer's total value to the service. It also gives a general indication of the quality of the officers serving with the rated officer and provides a measure of the rater and indorser.

The section is divided into two parts. The first part requires that the rated officer be compared with officers of his grade who perform similar functions regardless of branch. Here for example, a commander will be compared with other commanders, a staff officer with other staff officers, and an advisor with other advisors. In this section, the rating official positions all the officers he rates in appropriate percentage groups and indicates the standing of the rated officer within a sub-group and in the overall group.

The second part requires that the rated officer be compared with all officers of the same grade and branch that the rating officials know well enough to rate. He is given a percentile rating based upon his standing within this group. Combined, these two evaluations provide a comprehensive appraisal of the rated officer's overall value to the service.

Rating Scores. You might comment, "I always do well on the narrative section but sometimes the numerical sections don't seem to add up so well." The new rating system does not provide for a composite score, although numbers are used in the "Personal Qualities," "Performance of Duty Factors," and "Assignment Potential" sections. In these sections a "1" represents a standing in the top 20 percent of the officer's contemporaries and a "5" represents a position in the low 20 percent.

"That's great," you say, "but I'm a one-man section. I delegate authority to myself and give myself the closest supervision." A "Not Observed" (N/O) entry is now permitted in these sections when appropriate. For example, officers in some positions do not have an opportunity to delegate authority or to supervise. The N/O entries are only to be used under unusual circumstances, and reviewers are required to assure that they are not used to evade rating a difficult area.

Items on the efficiency report form that do not apply to warrant officers will be administratively deleted or modified to make the report suitable for warrant officer evaluation. These modifications to DA Form 67-6 will be made by the unit personnel officer before forwarding the form to the rater.

The current OER form (DA Form 67-5) became effective 30 September 1961. Changes in it are evolutionary, not revolutionary. In its new style, Form 67-6 de-emphasizes numerical scores. This, along with new specific evaluations, is designed to identify more readily the truly outstanding officer.

The new officer efficiency reporting system is considered a decided improvement by Army personnel experts. However, if it is to be a valid and useful management tool, the rater and indorser must carefully consider every aspect of the rated officer's performance, potential, and overall value to the service.

AD

Army Photographers At Work

They Train Under Realistic Conditions for the Real Show in Combat

Probably no war has been so well recorded for posterity as the fighting in Vietnam. Within hours after almost any action, pictures are appearing in the press, and movies are being shown on television screens. Pictures are flashed on Pentagon screens to illustrate briefings. They are used in training to show fledgling soldiers how to act—and also often how not to act, as in avoiding booby traps—and they are used to study effects of weaponry and other new equipment.

The Audio-Visual Division of Fort Monmouth Signal Center, New Jersey, last year graduated almost a thousand men. There they learned the fine points not only of still and motion picture photography but also the laboratory techniques which often can turn a mediocre print into a prize winner. Realism is continually emphasized, even in classroom work. In advanced courses, students go into the field with troops from nearby posts for a foretaste of what they will be called to do in actual combat.

Results of the training are daily demonstrated in the dramatic photography that comes back from Vietnam—and also from areas where the Army operates under more ordinary conditions as in the Caribbean, Alaska, Korea, Europe, and at training centers in the United States.



Future photographers learn the skills that will record combat action as riflemen learn the skills that will be pictured later.



Student cameraman follows infantryman, left. At right, SP5 Allan K. Holm takes to static line to film activities at Vietnamese Army Jump School.



(Photo by SFC James K. F. Dung)

As members of 1st Brigade, 25th Infantry Division sweep area in search and destroy mission, cameraman records action.



(Photo by PFC Hans P. Nohr)

SGT Lawrence S. Windon shoots aerial views for civic action film during photographic mission.



(Photos by SSG Howard C. Breedlove)

It used to be "keep your powder dry." Now it's "keep your film dry" as SSG Thomas C. Wade, above, pulls himself through a swamp. Left, SP5 Martin Steinbis reloads camera while recording action in Vietnam.

When in Thailand, do as the Thais do—use an elephant. Here SSG Thomas O. Wade records operation of Foreign Assistance Program in Thailand.



Shooting a Better Picture



Writing in "The Journalist," publication of the Defense Information School at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indiana, MAJ Donald P. Blake, instructor in photojournalism at the School, offers these suggestions of value to any photographer:

Get In Close. The subject may be emphasized, or made to stand out, in many ways. Depending on the situation, one or a combination of methods may be used.

Changing the camera position or shooting angle can guard against distracting backgrounds. The wise photographer will consider his subject from all sides to determine the best view.

Proper use of selective focus will direct attention to the desired point, throwing the remainder of the picture area out of focus. An out-of-focus background often helps tell the story, but in sharp focus it could detract from the principal subject.

Experienced photographers understand the technique of controlling depth of field. However, too few realize what an effective technique it can be in composing a picture.

Moving in close to the subject will emphasize the main action and eliminate unnecessary surrounding areas. It is better to fill the entire

negative area with a close-up view instead of planning to use the enlarger to bring it out. Perhaps the criticism most often heard from editors is, "Why didn't you get in closer?"

Simplicity Essential. Each picture must concentrate on a single idea. The reader must not be confused by objects or action in the picture that do not help tell the story. Every square inch of the picture area must be made to contribute to the meaning.

Too often the photographer becomes so involved in the action that he allows unwanted objects to intrude on the main scene.

Edward Fisher, professor of Communication Arts at the University of Notre Dame, says, "In the best pictures, nothing can be added and nothing can be taken away." The modern reader is busy, and can not or will not take time to decipher extraneous meanings in a news picture.

The reader quickly loses interest in the obviously posed, inanimate picture. Too many pictures show people "putting on an act" for the camera instead of being part of a natural "happening."

Make It Believable. As one successful photojournalist said, "Always

show people doing what they do naturally, and where they usually do it." A feeling of informality is easier to express with people shown in their own surroundings, and the viewer senses that natural mood in a picture.

A picture of a man dressed in overalls, working on a project in his workshop is believable and interesting to the reader. A picture of the same man in coat and tie seated at a desk he has built will hardly rate a second glance. Both pictures could be used, and perhaps others, in a series of pictures or a picture story. The single picture, however, must be the one that tells the story.

It helps, too, to picture people with effective "props"—usually the tools of their trade. A hammer or saw quickly identifies a carpenter. A baseball player is easily recognizable in uniform, holding a bat or glove. An artist at his easel, with brush in hand, feels more at ease—and so do those who view a picture of him.

There is much more to be considered, but attention to these suggestions will go a long way in helping to produce better news pictures.

AD



Spotlight on "The Green Berets"

PFC J. G. Ligon
U.S. Army Infantry Center

Standing beside a huge kleig light, Mervin Leroy yells for the hundredth time, "Everyone quiet, very quiet please.

"Ok, Stanley, roll 'em.
"Action."

Hundreds of men in camouflage fatigues begin peppering the "Viet Cong" with blanks from their M-16s. Machine guns belch out more sounds, and mortar blasts shake the set. In the distance a tree blazes up, flames licking at the dark sky.

Director Leroy thus set in motion another scene, starring John Wayne, David Janssen and over 500 extras from Fort Benning and neighboring communities, for his newest motion picture, "The Green Berets," in filming at Fort Benning, Georgia.

The shooting, which went on nearly 14 weeks, began with Green Beret training. A Special Forces team from Fort Bragg flew down to put on a demonstration of uncon-

ventional warfare.

More footage was taken of airborne training at Eubanks Field. Clean-shaven heads of the trainees bobbed around the mile and a quarter PT track. As the perspiring soldiers puffed by the cameras, The Duke bellowed, "Who are you?"


"Airborne, Sir," each man yelled, "Airborne, all the way."

The steel jump towers soaring 250 feet above the cameras released novice jumpers, their parachutes billowing.

On one range, crews constructed a Special Forces "A" camp complete with tea house and Buddhist temple. Shots were made of Rangers, officer candidate classes on field problems, activities at Lawson Airfield, and airborne training.

The movie is taken, in name at least, from the best-selling novel by Robin Moore. The author plays a bit part in the movie as a grizzled, veteran Green Beret sergeant who receives a battlefield commission.

John Wayne, who plays Colonel Kirby in the movie, believes that the movie will help improve the United States image. He spent some time in Vietnam observing the Green Berets, and visited many soldiers on a month-long tour in 1967. "I spent most of my time in 'A' camps," Wayne says. "I found them to be a more dedicated bunch of men than any I've met in any war."

Wayne, now 60, believes strongly in the cause in Southeast Asia. On the set, he still holds the spotlight. His booming voice, his 6' 4" stature backed by his years of film experience cut an impressive figure. The Wayne legend is documented by over 200 films in which he has made his mark over the past 37 years. 



Scenes for "The Green Berets" were filmed at Fort Benning. John Wayne at right.

A Day On the Rock

SP5 Herbert A. Cole IV, USARV
Photos by Eddie W. Barth

The Rock overlooks Highway 20. It's an important bit of real estate—hold it and you protect the flow of farm products from the gardens of Da Lat to the markets of Saigon, lose it and the flow of vital food to the city will be cut off.

Holding the Rock is a group of Army of Vietnam soldiers plus Regional Force troops. Their job is to keep the Viet Cong from cutting the vital road while five troopers of the U.S. 11th Armored Cavalry Regiment act as a volunteer Mobile Advisory Team (MAT) for the ARVN soldiers.

Advisers they may be, but that doesn't mean they sit around in the shade proffering bits of sage wisdom when and if asked. Theirs is a many-sided job. Here's what the team does on a typical day while holding the Rock.

Medical Aid. On this particular morning, SSG Homer L. Pittman, light weapons expert, and SP6 John M. Lemaster gather medical supplies and go down to the hamlet of Nam Sao Trang to set up shop with a Filipino Medical Civic Action Program team that arrived by helicopter from the hospital at Xuan Loc. SP6 Lemaster, a medic, is called "Doc" by others in the group.

On this day the team treats 196 patients—mostly tuberculosis, upper respiratory infection, malaria. The temporary aid station is set up in the hamlet's meeting hut. Patients come from nearby hamlets. But one young Montagnard girl—wounded by a VC mine—is still unable to leave her thatched house. So Doc and Pittman go out on a house call. Soon she hopes to be well enough to hobble down to the meeting hut for treatment. By dusk, Pittman and Lemaster return to the outpost and get ready for another day's activity tomorrow.

They train. SSG Larry W. Clodfelter is a heavy weapons expert. On this day he hefts his rifle, walks down the hill to the 984th RF camp for another day's work in training mortar crews. Several of the RF officers watch as Clodfelter goes over some fine points



Doc Lemaster and SSG Pittman minister to the sick, above, while, right, SSG Clodfelter instructs in handling mortars.

of the 81mm mortar with the sergeant in charge of the RF team. SSG Clodfelter has found that the Vietnamese are exceptionally good with indirect fire. He is striving daily to make his group even better.

PVT Ernest L. Bigelow, driver and radio operator, on this day stays behind at the Rock to pull maintenance on one of the vehicles under his care. He tunes the jeep motor—and then carefully inspects all the radio equipment.

They patrol. LT Charles N. Lundy, team leader, goes out with Captain Ngu Ven Van Tot, ARVN area commander, and First Lieutenant Ngu Yen Hong Son to inspect a new hilltop outpost four kilometers to the north, right in the middle of Banana Pass which is infested with Viet Cong. They find the Regional Forces spreading concertina wire and constructing dirt and bamboo bunkers.

Suddenly one of the soldiers shouts, points to highway 20 below. A VC tax collecting team has begun to stop traffic. Word comes crackling over the radio from PFC Bigelow that two VC companies are approaching the



PFC Bigelow keeps his radio tuned, above, while LT Lundy helps locate tax collection point on map with his Vietnamese counterpart.

outpost. LT Lundy fires his M79 grenade launcher in an effort to drive the tax collectors off—but they leave reluctantly only after an RF squad charges down on them. Support fire comes in from SGT Clodfelter's trainees on the Rock. Lundy rushes back there to prepare against an attack. Clodfelter joins him. Bigelow is still there working his radio. The medical team still is in the village, not aware of what is happening back on the Rock.

Lundy and Clodfelter inspect perimeter defenses, check bunkers, inspect the claymore circuits and other weapons, take a hard look at the concertina wire. It is now 1600 hours and the MEDCAP team has returned to the outpost. The five U.S. advisers are now reunited, and the threatened attack appears to have evaporated. Perhaps the VC that had been sighted were merely part of the tax collecting group—or they may have decided it was too difficult to cut Highway 20.

But the day isn't ended. A Montagnard cadreman comes into the compound to report three people have surrendered at his village under the Chieu Hoi (Open

Arms) program. LT Lundy, two ARVN officers and an interpreter load into a jeep with the cadreman and return to his village. Huddled in the midst of a crowd are a man, his wife, a child. They are trembling, unsure of the treatment they will receive. The interpreter assures them that they are safe, then gets their story.

The little family had been taken as slaves to work in a VC labor camp, they recount. They were forced to fell trees, make timbers. They saw leaflets telling of the Open Arms program, decided to try to escape, and finally made their way to the Montagnard village. LT Lundy and the Vietnamese officers assure them that the Montagnard cadreman will take them to another village where they will be fed and sheltered.

Back on the Rock, together again, the American advisers and the ARVN soldiers eat chow, check the perimeter defenses again, prepare to settle down for the night. The five advisory team men discuss the events of the day, consider it to have been rather uneventful—just routine—but you never know when tomorrow may bring some real excitement. **AD**



Service to the Serviceman

In Vietnam, the American Red Cross Has Many Jobs

Keeping pace with increasing U.S. military strength in Vietnam, services performed by the American Red Cross have taken a sharp upturn in number and variety during the past year. Individual services to military personnel, both able-bodied and hospitalized, topped 1,400,000 in 1966-67.

Currently, more than 350 Red Cross staff members are on duty in Vietnam. The 180 Red Cross field directors and their assistants handle approximately 22,000 requests for aid each month. These requests come from servicemen in Vietnam or from their families back home. Some 750 emergency messages are transmitted daily between Red Cross field directors and State-side chapters to help solve pressing personal and family problems.

Twenty Red Cross recreation center and clubmobile units in Vietnam are staffed by 110 young ladies who travel nearly 28,000 miles monthly to reach the troops with entertainment and audience participation programs.


Fifty-five Red Cross workers conduct welfare and recreation pro-

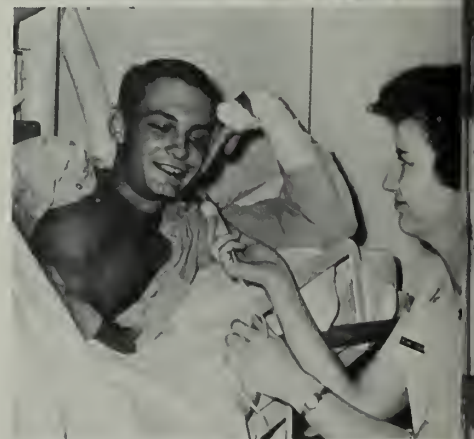


Happy Birthday To You, sing Red Cross recreation worker and other patients aboard USS Sanctuary. Ship's baker prepares cake and Red Cross supplies presents for such special occasions.

grams at major field and evacuation hospitals. They also serve aboard the hospital ships *Repose* and *Sanctuary*, where they supply patients with recreation materials donated through the Red Cross.

Red Cross aid to refugees in the war zone takes many forms. At present, the American Red Cross operates 40 camps for more than 56,000 refugees. A staff of 12 American and 22 South Vietnamese Red Cross workers, supported by the U.S. Agency for International Development, provide assistance in sanitation, nutrition and vocational training to prepare refugees for resettlement.

Meanwhile, the International Committee of the Red Cross continues attempts to open lines of communication to American servicemen held as prisoners by the North Vietnamese and the Viet Cong. Thus far, neither group has permitted the ICRC to inspect prisoner facilities in the North, as provided under the Geneva Conventions. In South Vietnam, the Committee inspects prison camps and insures fulfillment of the Geneva Conventions. 



Instant snapshots taken aboard hospital ship are always popular. So are recordings that can be sent to the home folks.



Shipboard "horse races" provide thrills for patients aboard the Sanctuary, above, while right, Red Cross clubmobile takes entertainment into the field in Vietnam.



Magazines and records collected by a Stateside chapter of Red Cross are distributed to troops. Above, field director visits soldier on a camp perimeter.

FACES OF COMBAT



A 2½ ton truck belonging to Company C, 725th Maintenance Battalion of the 25th Division, has been equipped with 1500 pounds of armor plating. Used to convoy troops to and from Saigon, it is virtually impenetrable to small arms fire. Riding "shotgun" is a gunner armed with M79 grenade launcher.

Minigun Chops 'em Up

The Viet Cong is on the receiving end of the Army's Minigun-equipped UH-1 helicopter. The 173d Assault Helicopter Company used it in action south of Ben Cat. It has six barrels firing up to 6000 rounds of 7.62 ammo per minute—that's three times the firepower of two M60 machineguns. One burst silenced a VC automatic weapon.—*MACV Reporter.*

Close Call

Men of the Recondos, a long-range unit of the 4th Division's 1st Brigade, can recount many close calls. A recent routine reconnoiter mission nearly became a disaster when the unit landed almost in the center of a large NVA campsite.

A hurried evacuation was called for, and three helicopters responded. Since it was dark, the Recondos



How Now Armored Cow

There was the dangdest "round-up" southwest of Pleiku. The "cowboys" were from the "2-Bar-4 spread"—the 2d Brigade of the 4th Infantry. The "critters" were long-horn Montagnard water buffalo, and

the "horses" were armored personnel carriers.

The roundup took place after several Montagnard villages had been moved in a resettlement program, leaving the buffalo behind. The week-long operation was highlighted by several stampedes.

had to guide the helicopters in by strobe light. As the last chopper was about to land, its rotor hit a tree, shearing part of the blade. But the daring pilot made it. The trip back, sheared blade and all, was a rough but safe one.

TV in RVN

Army troopers returning from combat patrols can hear about their exploits on the 1830 News Headlines which Armed Forces Television broadcasts on Channel 11 in Vietnam. TV is on the air weekdays from 1830 to 2315 hours, Saturdays from 1230 to 2315 hours, and Sundays from 1230 to 2315 hours. Programs run the gamut from Voyage to the Bottom of the Sea to Lost in Space.—*MACV Observer.*

Safety in Numbers

Men of the Saigon Support Command's Explosive Ordnance Disposal (EOD) unit do their work by

the numbers. "Too many short cuts and you're dead wrong," as one officer puts it.

Their job is to make safe any explosive—from a dud grenade to a 500-pound bomb. In addition to their own de-arming work, they also train field troops down to platoon level.

All EOD men attend the 19-week interservice ordnance disposal school at Indianhead, Maryland. They receive hazardous duty pay, and each man is rotated every few weeks to a new area within the section's zone of responsibility.

Propwash Backblast

Booby traps and mines set out along roads are fairly common—but when it comes to booby trapping a helicopter, it sounds somewhat more exotic. Yet the Viet Cong have lately taken to setting up mined traps in potential helicopter landing zones, which makes flying into such zones hazardous. The VC use captured or stolen Claymores and

their own DH-10 Viet Cong mines. And if neither is handy, they use hand grenades. Usually the mines are arranged so that propwash of the helicopter knocks over loose stakes which in turn trigger pull-type firing devices. Sometimes the mines are detonated by hand after the helicopter lands. The VC also have been using improvised rocket launchers against helicopters. The rockets are set off remotely by electric firing devices. Captured U.S. 3.5-inch rockets and improvised firing tubes have had success, according to reports from Vietnam.

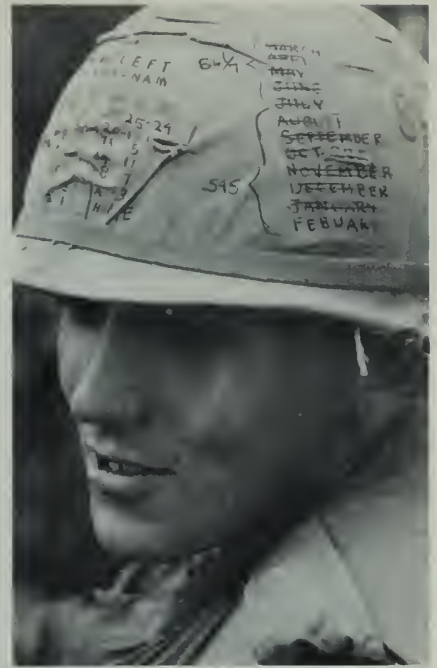


Spider Stingers

They call them spider holes—and sometimes when a spider is located in one he proves he has a sting. That's what happened during a three-day battle west of Tam Ky when the Americal Division's 196th Light Infantry Brigade counted 130 North Vietnamese dead. One platoon of Company B, 4th Battalion, 31st Infantry found a typical spider-hole, dropped a grenade down it. One man pulled an enemy body out of the hole and reached in for his weapon, only to be met with a burst of fire from an enemy soldier hidden behind the body. A medic pulled the wounded American back, but squad members couldn't get near enough to the hole to get the hidden enemy. Finally LT James Dickey figured out a solution—eight pounds of TNT tied to a long piece of bamboo with attached blasting cap. The lethal pole was pushed into the hole from a safe vantage point, the TNT exploded, and that did the trick.

Another spider hole incident during the same battle almost cost the lives of a medic, the wounded man he was treating, and a nearby observer. PFC Melvin W. Nelson, Alexandria, Virginia, was the observer. He and other Charger soldiers overran an enemy fox-hole, killing one enemy and capturing his AK-47 rifle. Shortly after, Nelson was wounded and was waiting for a dust-off back to the brigade aid station. He noticed the battalion surgeon, CPT Michael J. Scotti, Jr., of Kingsport, Tennessee, examining another wounded man whose M16 rifle had been placed against a nearby tree. Suddenly an enemy soldier popped up from a spider hole, grabbed the rifle and dived back into the hole as other surprised soldiers fired at him.

Grenades tossed into the hole finished off the VC rifle thief before he had a chance to use it against the original owners. Nelson was soon on his way to the aid station, and returned to his unit a few days later.



Count Down

A "sky trooper" from the 1st Cav Division keeps track of the time he has left as a short termer by marking the days and months on his helmet. Photo by SP5 Frank Moffitt was taken near Bong Son.



Book By Mail

During a lull in War Zone D action, this paratrooper from the 173d Brigade catches up on his reading. He got the book through the mail from the 1st Logistical Command's Special Services Library. Whenever

a soldier cannot get to one of the Log's 14 libraries, all he has to do is send a request to the main library, and his reading material will reach him at a future mail call.

AD

R & R Down





Ron Davis gets tour ticket from Australian/American Association, left, and plans his stay in Sydney with aid of heap of travel literature, right.

Australians affectionately call it "that great damn coathanger." And this is how the R&R men from South Vietnam have also come to regard the Sydney Harbor Bridge—as a homely symbol of a place to discard the khaki and lose themselves in the warmth of an Aussie welcome.

For those arriving in Sydney, Australia is the closest thing to home—not in miles but in people.

The arrival briefing is short and somewhat jovial. The keynote is Welcome to Sydney—and the people they meet are not likely to let them forget it.

LT Ronald E. Davis of the 524th Quartermaster Company of the 1st Logistical Command arrived in Sydney on 23 November. At that time he had just over a month in DTG (Days to Go) and for him the mystic East had lost much of its mystery. What he wanted was to see people walking, talking, living without a military background. He wanted to drink a beer, meet a girl, wine, dine, dance and enjoy just being Ron Davis from Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

At the briefing, Ron started to unwind. Sydney, he was told, has 2½ million people and covers an area greater than London. It has

miles of good surfing beaches liberally sprinkled with tanned female limbs vaguely covered by bikinis.

As the sun goes down, and girls move from the beaches, mini-skirts blossom. Nightclubs and discotheques turn on their lights (or lack of lights) and the R&R men begin to scan their briefing notes to find the clubs where they have been specially invited, maybe just to drink free for a few hours because they are U.S. servicemen, or maybe to dance till dawn.

But Ron Davis wasn't going to wait for the sun to go down. He checked into the Wentworth Hotel with his buddy, Air Force Sergeant Paul Galloway, and together they planned their campaign.

Although the R&R headquarters in the Chevron Hotel has an excellent set-up for hiring civilian clothes, Paul Galloway was intent on buying himself a suit. He would call the hotel to find out what tours were on, then check back to the hotel before hitting the town.

Ron, on the other hand, thought a quiet walk might just help him get his bearings. It did.

She was just around the corner from his hotel, wandering through the park. Her name was Jan Taylor; she came from Brisbane, 600 miles

north of Sydney and, like Ron, she was having a look at Sydney.

A high school track athlete, Ron was not slow off the mark. Why not, he suggested, let me show both of us round this town.

Perhaps because she twigged that the photographer and writer in the background would also chaperone her date, Jan agreed.

It seemed that among many of Ron Davis' ambitions was an urge to hold a kangaroo. It was quickly explained that these sometimes grew taller than six feet but in vogue with things "mini," the zoo may have something just the right size.

Luck held and so did Ron Davis—grimly, onto a small but lively kangaroo. Jan, however, was after something a little more cuddly (sorry Ron) and braved the sharp claws of an otherwise cuddlesome koala bear.

Cuddling koalas and catching kangaroos and escorting a girl, who he had just learned was a former Miss Australia, soon had the bold Vietnam veteran in a bit of a tizz.

Lunch time was fast approaching and, using Jan's car, it was decided that Jonah's Restaurant up the road at Whale Beach could adequately provide what was necessary in the way of a cool drink, a swim and a salad. Why not? This is the way an Aussie would cool off.

Heading back to the inner city,


there had to be time to stop off to look at that "great damn coat-hanger" and just ponder on the ships and ferries, the soaring sails of the Opera House and the yachts, each clamoring for photographic attention on the harbor.

Ron recalled that 23 November was not just his first day in Australia. It was also Thanksgiving—and for the first time it seemed he would be missing Thanksgiving dinner.

But he reckoned without the family of Mr. James Truitt, an Ohioan resettled in Australia, who had already entertained a number of R&R men in his home.

Ron and his buddy, Paul Galloway, were told by R&R organizers at the hotel that the Truitts would like to have them for Thanksgiving dinner, and if Ron had Jan with him that would be all right too.

With such organizations as the Australian/American Association and other hospitality organizations, R&R men may find themselves welcomed into Australian homes not just for one meal but perhaps for a week.

Unless he is talking about the number of times Penn State has beaten Texas at football, Ron Davis is not a verbose type. So when he said at the end of his first day's R&R, "Man this place has me wrapped," he could have had something there worth pondering. 

Slinging the Language Sydney-way

A Yank down under in Australia has to become used to a whole new vocabulary. As a reader service, Army Digest presents here enough of this local slang to enable the R&R-er to make himself understood in Sydney.

Argument—a blue

Excellent—beaut

Girl—sheila

Good performer—bottler

Guy—bloke

Honest information—dinkum oil

Hurrah—whacko

Idiot—galah nong or grongo

In a quandary—up a gum tree

Incorrect—onkus

Large glass of beer—schooner

Loafing—spine bashing

Medium glass of beer—middy

Notable—cracker

Pay for drinks—shout

Pay any tab—hit the kick

Physical work—yacker

Slacks—strides

So long—hooroo

Swinging party—ding

Try it—give it a burl

Very good—grouse

Instant Briefing For Australia-Bound R&R-ers

Australia was added to the list of R&R areas on 3 October 1967. Since then 2,000 troops a month have been making the 4,500 mile flight from Vietnam to the land down under—and loving it. As soon as R&R-ers from Vietnam touch down at Mascot Aerodrome, they are whisked to downtown Sydney where they receive a briefing on what to expect in Australia at R&R headquarters in the Chevron Hilton Hotel.

Here they are briefed on Australian ways and customs. Among other details, they are informed that they are forbidden to drive any motor vehicle, even motor scooters, during their stay. The reason: Australia's drive-to-the-left traffic rules. Tipping is not obligatory. Waiters generally expect 10 to 15 percent of the tab but taxi drivers are usually content with the change to the nearest ten cents.

Visitors also are required to change into civilian clothes for their stay in Australia—certainly no hardship. The Aussies, never ones to stand on ceremony, require coats and ties only in the tonier restaurants. A two-piece suit can be rented for \$10 plus a \$20 deposit, and the clothier tosses in the loan of two shirts and a tie. The more casual can outfit themselves in rented sports coat for \$4 to go with an inexpensive pair of slacks.

Aside from bars and other attractions, Sydney boasts an ultra-futuristic opera house that will be several years in the building. Catholic and Anglican cathedrals, five universities and colleges, a National Art Gallery and the Australian Museum.

The Australian/American Association and a half a dozen other similar groups, along with a colony of Americans who have emigrated to the down-under continent, see to it that the visiting R&R-ers have a good time. One off-beat diversion: punching cattle at an Australian ranch—which incidentally is called a station—as guest of the owners.

Whether the R&R-er punches cattle or pounds the pavement, he will find one factor constant—the friendliness, of the Aussies.



Sea food, sea air, sea view—the food is good, the air clear and the view, well look for yourself, left, and judge for yourself.





Ron and his friend, Jan, former Miss Australia, look at famed bridge, play with native animals, have Thanksgiving dinner with former Ohio couple.





Soldiers Of God

From Bunker Hill
To Hill 882—



They have served the troops, these chaplains of the U. S. Army, walking even into the jaws of death "so that soldiers shall not march alone." Presented here is part of a collection of paintings prepared for the Army Exhibit Unit's new display soon to be carrying to the Nation the story of the gallant men of the chaplaincy. The paintings also will be presented in an information film, "The Bridge," on the Chaplain Corps. At top, a chaplain is depicted at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Left, sorrowing chaplains in blue and gray seek out wounded after Gettysburg. After the Civil War, the thinning ranks of Chaplains served an Army spread out in forts along a harsh frontier. *(Continued.)*



Above, the chaplains often “rode circuit” during the Indian Wars. They were with the troops in Cuba and the Philippines, in the trenches in World War I, on the infamous Bataan Death March in World War II, and in the lines and even the prison camps in Korea. Today, much as on the western frontier, many of them “ride circuit”—but by helicopter rather than on horseback. For views of Chaplain Corps activities today the following scenes take you to Vietnam.



Chaplains In the Field

Although they may travel by helicopter or jeep or truck to reach the troops, still in the same fashion as those who served in earlier wars, the chaplains walk in the valley of the shadow alongside their "parishioners." They bring the solace of his faith to the individual soldier—in jungle, in rice paddy, atop a barren windswept mountain, in blinding monsoon rains or through the dusty fields—and like their predecessors, many have given their lives in service to God and Country in a far away land.





Grove of trees provides outdoor cathedral setting, left, for Protestant service. Below, Catholic Mass is celebrated on portable altar in a dusty forward command post in Chu Fong mountain range.



Like frontiersman of early times who carried gun to church, 1st Air Cav soldier leans on rifle as he reads New Testament.



It's a far cry from the Jordan, but a handy water tank set up near 25th Infantry Division base camp at Cu Chi serves also for baptismal services conducted by chaplains.

437

On the Spot

Letters! The Pentagon staff gets lots of letters. Gripes, questions, problems, requests. Most are reasonable. Some are Way Out! The ARMY DIGEST is in a good spot to find out what's going on and give you a sampling of the types of letters received by the D/A staff—with the straight answers. Sorry, the DIGEST isn't staffed to answer individual letters.

Q. I'm on orders to go overseas. Among the many abbreviations on my orders was one that nobody in my outfit can explain. It's MWBAS. What does it mean?

A. MWBAS is short for Mail Will Be Addressed to Show. Following the abbreviation should be a unit designation where your mail may be addressed while you are in transient status. It may or may not be your new duty station. If it is other than your new duty station, such as a replacement station, your mail will be forwarded to you.

Q. Must I pay personal property tax before I can vote in a state election?

A. In many states, people must show proof of domicile (legal residence) at the time they register to vote in state elections. One evidence of legal residence is a personal property tax receipt indicating that tax has been paid to the state in which you wish to vote. For complete information on your state voting laws, contact local government officials or your unit voting officer.

Q. I am on my way overseas and have been assigned to a job in my secondary MOS. Is this often done?

A. It depends on the MOS and the specific situation. In all cases where such assignments are made, the best criteria available is applied to fill the mandatory requirement. If your secondary is a critical MOS, you might be assigned to work in that specialty.

Q. I'm looking for a good investment to salt away a little money each month while I'm overseas. Any suggestions?

A. Maybe the most obvious is the most difficult to see. Put your money into the Overseas Savings Program for the highest return. It is available only while you are overseas, but it pays 10 percent interest, compounded quarterly. It will continue to draw interest for 90 days after you return to the States. U.S. Savings Bonds also pay an excellent return. They pay 4.15 percent at maturity, which is now seven years. If you buy Series E bonds through the payroll deduction system, you're eligible to purchase U.S. Savings Notes,

commonly called "Freedom Shares." These pay 4.74 percent at maturity, in four and one-half years.

Q. If I extend my tour in Vietnam and take the 30-day nonchargeable leave, does the leave apply to my DEROS (Date Eligible for Return from Overseas)?

A. It applies to your DEROS in that the leave plus travel time to and from leave destination are not counted as part of your normal tour. DA Cir 630-2 has more details.

Q. I'm stationed in Korea and have some leave coming up. I'd like to go to Vietnam (preferably Saigon) for about three weeks. Can I do it?

A. Probably not. Vietnam is hardly a place to go larking around on leave. Permission to enter the country on ordinary leave must be obtained through CGUSARV from COMUSMACV. Usually, permission is not granted for ordinary leave travel to Vietnam.

Q. Has Bill Cosby, the comedian, ever been in the Army?

A. We thought you'd never ask. His publicity agent said William Henry Cosby, Jr., was in the Navy from 1954 to 1956.

Q. Is it necessary to be a Vietnam vet to draw a bonus under the Connecticut Vietnam Bonus Act? And do any other states pay a similar bonus to servicemen?

A. If you meet all the requirements of Connecticut Public Act 422, which you refer to as the Vietnam Bonus Act, you may be paid \$10 per month for each month of active duty service after 1 Jan 64, up to \$300. The Act does not state that you must have served in Vietnam. As for other states, Illinois and Louisiana also pay a bonus to servicemen who have served in connection with the Vietnam conflict. Complete information from the respective states may be obtained from (1) State of Connecticut, Office of the Treasurer—Vietnam Bonus Division, 15 Lewis St., Hartford, Connecticut 06115. (2) Illinois Veterans Commission, 221 West Jefferson St., Springfield, Illinois 62705. (3) Department of Veterans Affairs, Vietnam Bonus Division, Old State Capitol, Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70801.



SNOOPY

Queen of the Quadrangle

Snoopy is a three-year-old, bottle-fed cutie who reigns as Queen of the Quadrangle at Fourth U.S. Army headquarters, Fort Sam Houston, Texas.

Other deer, assorted water fowl and various small-sized land rovers also make the quadrangle their home. But Queen Snoopy rules the roost alone. She prefers man company. Secretaries share their lunches with her, and Class A-clad soldiers crossing the area are frequent targets for the young lady's affection. Her favorite is the trooper in fatigues. "It's the father image," experts say, "because that's what the soldier wore who bottle-fed her when she was a fawn."

The doe's parents are also well known at the Texas post, though odds-makers have it better than even money that Snoopy has a skeleton in her ancestral closet. She looks like a deer, but eats like a goat—paper in trash cans, the corner of a soldier's jacket or a piece of a company guidon, all are mouth-

watering tidbits to Snoopy. She's even been known to infiltrate an office in search of a tasty typewriter ribbon for dessert.

The Quadrangle Queen is at her best on parade days.

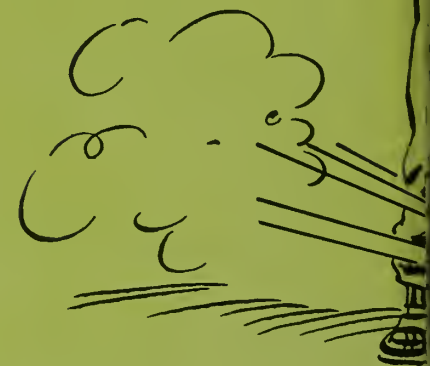
When the troops step out, so does Snoopy, smack in the middle of the front rank. Her parade ground prowess is sharp enough to please a basic training platoon sergeant, but she's been known to botch the cadence when countermarch commands are called.

For a refreshing pause from parade drill, the thirsty young lady heads for the soft drink bottle rack, where she sips the last drop from almost empty bottles—then leaves the "MT's" for police-call pick-up.

The Queen of the Quadrangle is married, but her prince charming has taken a trial separation. Rumor has it he'll return when Snoopy stops running with the people group and becomes a dear deer housewife again. **ADJ**

Ya Gotta Know the Language For Soor, GI.

Army Sweeps Navy



A Navy chief raises bos'n pipe to lips and lets loose with the call, "Sweepers man your brooms!"—and five soldiers lean into their work for a "clean sweep down fore and aft."

It all started when soldiers at Da Nang Sub Area Command thought Army would win the 1967 Army-Navy gridiron clash. Sailors at the nearby Naval Support Activity disagreed.

"We'll sweep you off the field," said the soldiers.

"Not so," said the sailors.

A trooper brand new to Vietnam was in a hurry to visit one of the villages and talk with the people.

"How bad's the language barrier?" he asked a buddy who had been in-country several months.

"There isn't a language barrier," he was told. "We communicate perfectly."

The new GI and his buddy visited a local village and went into a small shop to look around. The girl who

ran the shop knew the second soldier.

"Allo, Joe," she greeted him. "I go Saigon. You gimme go, okay?"

"Sorry 'bout that, no can do, coe," said the soldier.

"Papasan have bike. He no here. You gimme go."

"No. Same-same me," replied the GI. "Jeep for honcho bac-si!"

"No sweat, GI," she coaxed him.

"Ah, no—bookoo sweat. Now you

souvenir me cigarette, okay."

"Neva hoppen. You numba ten, bookoo dinky dow."

"I no dinky dow. I numba one soldier. Look. I deedee now, come back later."

"Okay, you numba one GI. You come back, okay?"

As the two soldiers left the shop the amazed newcomer asked his buddy, "Man, where'd you ever learn to speak Vietnamese?" **AD**

UFO's at Redstone Arsenal?



The air is full of flying objects at a radar site of the Missile and Munitions Center and School at Redstone Arsenal, Alabama. But the objects are not missiles or unidentified—they're bees.

Chief Warrant Officer Victor H. Napier keeps 15 hives full of honey bees as a hobby-business when not on duty as technical officer of Redstone's Nike Missile Division.

"We have very tasty honey here," said the Huntsville honey beekeeper. "I get as much as 50 pounds of honey a year from each hive and sell it at a dollar a quart."

Before he goes near the hives, CWO Napier uses a hand-held smoker to pacify the swarm. "The bees eat honey when they sense smoke," he explained, "then they get heavy and drowsy. They must think it's a forest fire coming and load up with honey to take out of the hive with them."

A member of the Alabama Beekeeper Association since 1950, when he was first stationed at Redstone Arsenal, the Nike missile expert lists "holy honey" as his favorite.

"That's the honey I get from two swarms of bees I took from a church in the area," he said.

But "holy honey" or the regular kind, CWO Napier is known around Redstone Arsenal as the man who keeps things humming. **AD**



CWO Napier sets out to rob a hive.



"Bet" said the soldiers.

"Done," said the sailors.

Score: Army 14—Navy 19.

To the tune of 200 Navy hands clapping, the Army sweepers swept away their debt at DaNang. And as they set a snappy broom cadence around the Navy unit's courtyard, signs on five fatigued backs read:

"JUST" "WAIT" "TILL" "NEXT" "YEAR"

"We can still say we cleaned up Navy in '67," said a soldier.

"Sweep!" said a sailor. **AD**

HUMOR IN ARMY GREEN

"Up Country" with SP6 Bill Dolan



WHY NOT?...THE CAP'N SAID THIS MORNING THAT "B" COMPANY NEEDS AN INTERPETER!



DON'T FORGET WHEN THE SHOOTIN' STARTS...STAY ON MY LEFT...CAUSE THAT'S MY BEST SIDE !!



...AND JUST AS WE WERE ABOUT TO GRAB HIM...HE RAN INTO THE CHAPEL YELLING "SANCTUARY" !!



HEY MULDOON! DID YOU KNOW THAT THE NEW RED CROSS GAL HAS A BLACK BELT FOR JUDO?



ARMY TRENDS

What's New in
Equipment, Weaponry

IMR AMMO FOR M16 DISCONTINUED

Army has suspended manufacture of M16's 5.56mm ammunition loaded with Improved Military Rifle (IMR) powder and has halted its distribution in Vietnam. Suspension order is precautionary and will be reviewed after detailed analysis of test data has been completed. DOD says preliminary review of recent test data indicates ball-type propellant is superior to IMR powder. Order does not apply to tracer rounds.

ARMY SPEEDS AERIAL MAPS

New device, called Automatic Point Transfer Instrument (APTI) will help speed Army's map-making process. Working from aerial photos APTI can pick up accurate data despite possible differences in format size, tilt, focal length, scale and image distortion.

BRUSHING AFTER MEALS

By brushing their teeth after each meal, a test group of basic trainees at Fort Lewis, Wash. substantially reduced cases of gingivitis (inflammation of the gums) in study by preventive dentistry officials. NCOs controlled the brushing after every meal for the test. In the field, troops used a minibrush which, when collapsed into its handle, measures 3 1/2 inches in length.

ARMY BUYS "SWIMMING" TRUCKS

Army is buying 500 new-type, 5-ton M656 trucks for initial delivery early in 1969. M656 was designed to move the Pershing 1A system, but may be used to transport cargo and personnel. Truck can float and maneuver in inland waters without special preparation. It has a multi-fuel, supercharged 6-cylinder engine, low pressure tires, automatic transmission.

NEW CHINOOK IN VIETNAM

New CH-47B Chinook helicopter is now in use in Vietnam. 'B' model Chinook carries more payload at faster speed than CH-47A.

REALISTIC QUICK KILL

Training aid adding realism to Army's "Quick Kill" air rifle method of rifle training is being developed at Fort Gordon, Ga. By molding plastic replica of M16 with standard air rifle mechanism and barrel attached, a rifle with the shape and feel of M16 will be available for "Quick Kill" training.

CHEAPER THAN HEAT

New training device developed by engineers of Army Weapons Command's Watervliet (N.Y.) Arsenal will eliminate use of High Explosive Anti-Tank (HEAT) round during training on M67 90mm recoilless rifle. A cylinder the same size and shape of 90mm round fires a 7.62mm rifle bullet at a cost of about 10 cents. HEAT costs \$45 per firing and does irreparable damage to targets.

DATA SYSTEM IMPROVEMENT UNDERWAY

Steps are being taken to improve Army's automated personnel data system, so it can more accurately determine personnel available for deployment. New equipment and expanded computer programs at major commands will help detect any data errors received from field units.



LEGAL EAGLE

What's new in legislation,
regulations, publications, policy

PROPOSED BENEFITS

President Johnson has outlined to Congress six new or additional benefits that will require legislation. New legislation recommended by the President would--

- o Establish "Veterans in Public Service Program" to provide training incentives for Vietnam-era veterans to enter community service to teach in slum schools, or serve in police and fire departments.
- o Increase the Veterans Administration home loan guaranty maximum from \$7,500 to \$10,000.
- o Adopt a Congressional Concurrent Resolution calling on private employers to give jobs on a priority basis to returning veterans.
- o Permit a disabled veteran to take vocational rehabilitation on a part-time basis. Current law provides that he is eligible for this training only on a full-time basis.
- o Increase the Servicemen's Group Life Insurance from present maximum of \$10,000 to a new minimum of \$12,000 and a maximum of \$30,000.
- o Safeguard the pensions of about 2 million VA pensioners against disproportionate income losses that result when other income (such as Social Security) is increased.

INCOME TAX HINTS

Valuable reading this time of year are Army Regulations 37-104, 37-104-2 and DA Pamphlet 608-2. They concern Federal and State income tax, FICA tax and Soldiers' and Sailors' Civil Relief Act. Another guide is "Your Federal Income Tax," 1968 edition, available for 50¢ from Superintendent of Documents, Dept T, Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

SERVICEMEN'S ASSISTANCE ON THE WAY

Federal agencies have been directed by the President to:

- (1) expand Veterans Administration service in Vietnam
- (2) expand VA counseling to 107 additional separation bases and 66 additional hospitals
- (3) open 20 new one-stop Veterans' Assistance Centers
- (4) double DOD participation in Project 100,000
- (5) extend Project Transition to all major troop installations
- (6) continue top priority effort of Department of Labor to assist returning veterans with personal job-help contacts
- (7) double the VA's training program for medical personnel to 80,000 specialists annually and
- (8) permit hiring in the first five levels of Federal Civil Service of returning veterans who agree to pursue educational programs in their spare time. These veterans would not have to compete in regular U.S. Civil Service Commission examinations.

DELAWARE VIETNAM BONUS

Add Delaware to the list of states giving a Vietnam-era bonus to servicemen, but payment is still about 6 months away. Service from 5 Aug 64 on will earn \$15 per month to a maximum amount of \$255. Foreign service will earn \$20 per month to a maximum of \$300. For information on other states paying bonuses to servicemen, see "On the Spot," page 67.



Beverly Adams
Movie Starlet

DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

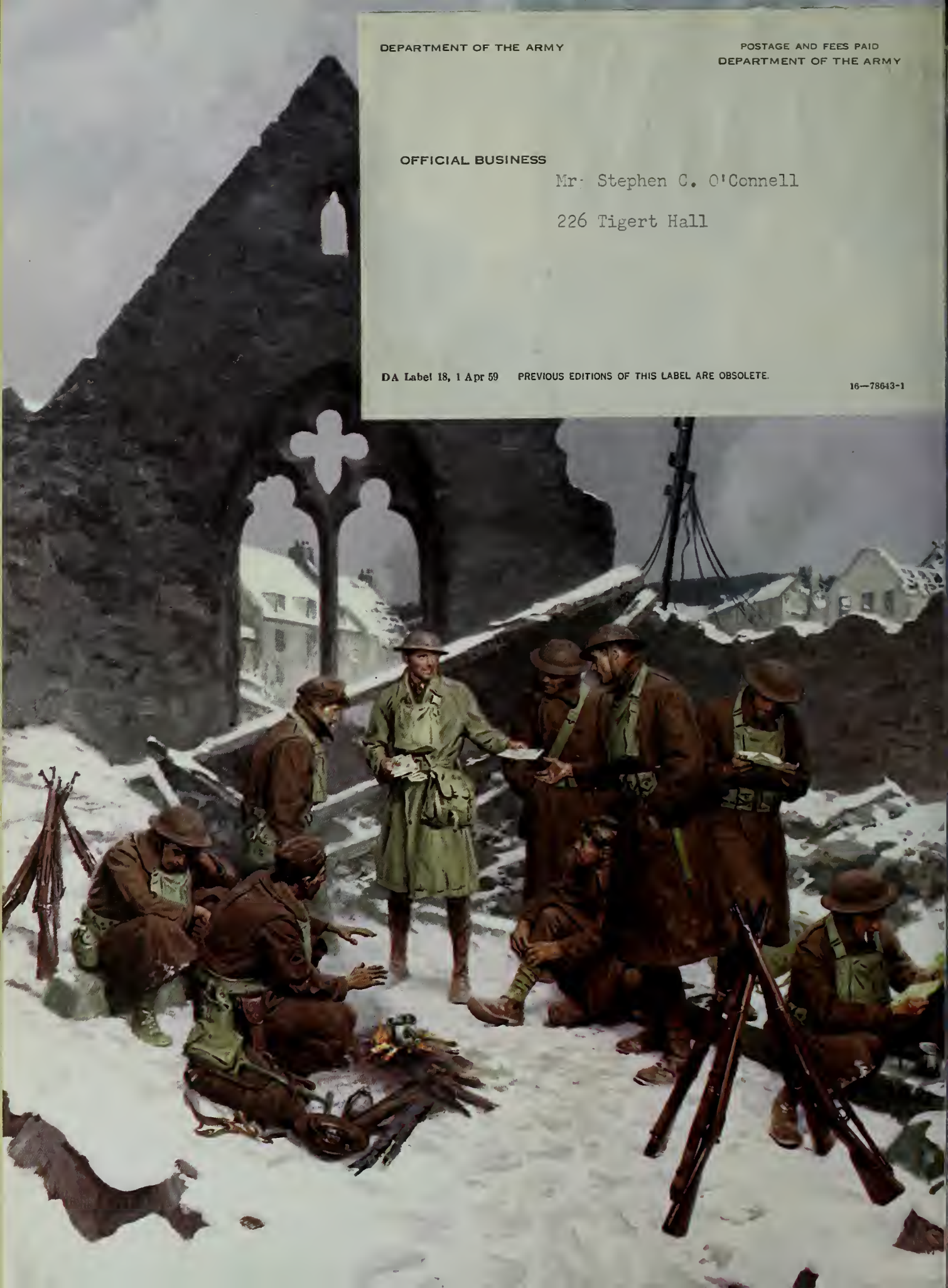
OFFICIAL BUSINESS

Mr. Stephen C. O'Connell

226 Tigert Hall

DA Label 18, 1 Apr 59 PREVIOUS EDITIONS OF THIS LABEL ARE OBSOLETE.

16-78643-1



101.12:
23/4



APRIL 1968

ARMY DIGEST

55.05
7413

National Flag Sesquicentennial

This April marks the sesquicentennial of the law that created today's National Flag.

Concerned that too many stripes would spoil the true design of the National Flag, Congress passed a law on 4 April 1818, returning the Flag to its original design of thirteen stripes and providing for a new star to be added to the blue field as additional States came into the Union.

The law read in part, "Be it Enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That . . . the Flag of the United States will be thirteen horizontal stripes, alternate red and white, that the union be twenty stars, white in a blue field. And be it further enacted, That on the admission of every new state into the Union, one star be added to the Union of the flag . . . Approved 4 April 1818."

Henry Ward Beecher, the brother of Harriet Beecher Stowe whose *Uncle Tom's Cabin* profoundly influenced the nation in pre-Civil War days, wrote:

"A thoughtful mind when it sees a nation's flag, sees not the flag, but the nation itself. And whatever may be its symbols, its insignia, he reads chiefly in the flag, the government, the principles, the truths, the history that belong to the nation that sets it forth. The American Flag has been a symbol of Liberty and men rejoiced in it.

"The stars upon it were like the bright morning stars of God, and the stripes upon it were beams of morning light. As at early dawn the stars shine forth even while it grows light, and then as the sun advances that light breaks into banks and streaming lines of color, the glowing red and intense white striving together, and ribbing the horizon with bars effulgent, so on the American flag, stars and beams of many colored light shine out together. . . ."

The cover "Flag Day," painted in February 1917 by the renowned artist, Childe Hassam, is from the White House collection and is reproduced courtesy of the White House Historical Association.



MG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information
COL Charles R. Thomas
Chief, Command Information

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmitt
Executive Editor:
MAJ David L. Stanley
Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskind
Assistant Managing
Editor: **Owen J. Remington**
Associate Editors:
CPT A. F. Jones
MSG William W. Church
Philip R. Smith, Jr.
Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**
Tony Zidek

Staff:
SFC Anthony Evanoski
SFC Robert R. Strelvel
SSG Lou White
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

APRIL 1968

VOLUME 23 NO. 4

Vietnam

Military Strategy—GEN Harold K. Johnson	6
Combat Allies	10
Piggy-back at Sea	25
Death in the River Bank	26
Visit to Long Binh	48
Deliver the Goods	41
Enemy Tactics—And You—LTC David H. Hackworth	50
In-Country R&R	64

Reserves

Honor the Citizen-Soldiers—COL Gordon A. Moon II	15
--	----

Management

Computers in Action—SSG Duke Richard	16
Data Saga—LTC T. B. Mancinelli	21

Training

Hoist That Bale	24
Ranger Realism	37

Progressive Army

Eighth Day of May	44
-------------------------	----

Heritage

"Song of the Soldier"	29
-----------------------------	----

Civil Assistance

Army Rescues Indians—LT Jack R. Stanley	58
---	----

Sports

You Can't Win 'em All—SP4 Harry Gordon	68
--	----

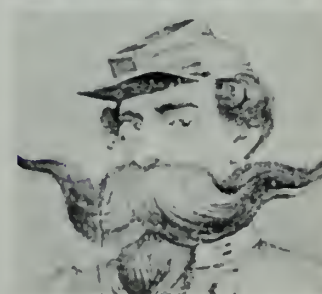
Breezy Briefs

Travel in the Old Army	23
Instructors Are People, Too—Will Green	57
Grunt, Sweat and Groan	60
Darkroom Dropouts	62
Soleful Training	69
Humor in Army Green	70

What's New for You and The Army

News Notes	2
Quiz of the Month	69
Trends and Developments	71
Legal Eagle	72

PICTURE CREDITS. The back cover scene of Rangers crossing a rope bridge in the Blue Ridge mountains of northern Georgia is one of a series on "Ranger Realism" (see page 36) photographed by Specialist 5 James Holder of Fort Benning, Georgia. Inside back cover by N. Cinardo.





WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY
Putting the Personal Into Personnel

- HONORS FOR ARMY** Freedoms Foundation has awarded George Washington Honor Medals to Army Chief of Staff and two Information media. GEN Harold K. Johnson earned patriotic award for address delivered in Washington, D.C., last fall. Big Picture TV series and Army Hour radio program received medal for coverage of Alaska centennial and of Army transportation unit action in relocating Vietnamese refugees. Army Digest earned Honor Certificate for monthly patriotic articles.
- NEW INSIGNIA FOR COMMAND SGMs** Golden wreath surrounding the star in their chevrons is new insignia distinguishing Command Sergeants Major from Staff Sergeants Major. SGM of the Army William O. Wooldridge was first to receive new stripes in March.
- '68 FUND CAMPAIGN** Joint Army Emergency Relief and Army Relief Society fund drive begins 1 May and continues through the fall. Theme for Joint Annual Fund Campaign is "The Army Takes Care of Its Own." Army hopes for \$1 million this year. In 1967, AER provided \$5,017,390 in emergency aid to Army families.
- CALL FOR PARATROOPERS** About 1,500 enlisted airborne troopers are needed to meet DA requirements for worldwide assignments before end of June. Volunteers should read AR 611-7. Three-week airborne course is given at Infantry School, Fort Benning, Ga.
- WARRANTS WANTED** Enlisted troops with armament repair and ordnance skills needed as warrant officers. MOSs 421A (Armament Repair Technician) and 441A (Ordnance Shop Technician) especially short of qualified warrants, DA reports. Details are in DA Cir 601-13, qualifications in AR 611-112.
- SPECIAL COURSE FOR SENIOR OFFICERS** One-week Civil Disturbance Course at Fort Gordon, Ga., now open to senior officers. Course provides general knowledge of civil disturbance planning and operations. Senior representatives of municipal, county and state police, Army National Guard, Active Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps, FBI and other federal agencies are eligible.
- WAC RE-UP OPTION** Qualified Wacs can now reenlist for 24-month stabilized tour as platoon sergeant or instructor at WAC Center and School, Fort McClellan, Ala. Promise of promotion to E-5/E-6 without regard to time in grade or service, or DA quotas, is made. DA Msg 850875 gives details.
- FAMILY HOUSING** Nearly 2,500 sets of family quarters at 18 installations in 16 states are available to military families of eligible soldiers serving unaccompanied tours overseas. For details, contact Family Housing Office at nearest military installation.



WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY

Putting the Personal Into Personnel

ARMY KP OUT
BY MID-1970

Military food service attendants--KPs--will be replaced by appropriated fund civilians or contract food service people by mid-1970. DOD Instruction 1120.8 gives data.

MUSTACHES OK

Neatly trimmed mustaches are now allowed Army-wide, says coming change to AR 600-20. Before, wear of mustaches was decision of local commands.

POSTHUMOUS MOH
TO ARMY PFC

PFC Lewis Albanese received Medal of Honor (Posthumous) for one-man assault on enemy automatic weapons positions near Phu Muu II on 1 Dec 1966 while a member of 1st Cav Div (Airmobile). His unit under heavy fire, he fixed his bayonet and moved out along 100 meter ditch, killing six enemy with rifle fire and two more in fierce hand-to-hand fighting before being mortally wounded. PFC Albanese's mother accepted Medal at Pentagon ceremony.

ARMY SPORTS
FOR OLYMPICS

Trials in six major sports to support 1968 U.S. Olympic program being held by Army this year. International competition trials are slated in Boxing (15 Jul - 11 Aug, Fort Campbell, Ky.); Softball (5 Aug - 1 Sep, Fort Eustis, Va.); Track and Field, Outdoor (6 May - 12 Jun, Fort MacArthur, Calif.); and Volleyball (now through 21 Apr, Fort Sheridan, Ill.). Basketball and wrestling trials are completed.

KEEP 'EM FUELED,
FIRING AND FED

Allied troops in Vietnam now getting about 100 million gallons of petroleum, oils and lubricants, 86,000 tons of ammunition and 14 million rations a month from the Army's 1st Logistical Command. The command averages 820,000 short tons of material unloaded through its ports monthly -- all aimed at keeping U.S. fighting men best equipped, armed and fed in the world. (See page 41.)

MILITARY OFFEND-
ERS WILL RETRAIN

New Correctional Training Facility, geared to turning military prisoners into well-trained soldiers, is scheduled to open at Fort Riley, Kan., in July. A command responsibility of Army Provost Marshal General, facility will provide intensive infantry training and correctional instruction aimed at improving attitudes and motivation.

SOMETHING FOR
YOUNGSTERS

Dependent children can soon take part in Army's new Youth Activities Program. Program is designed to improve mental and physical well-being, cultural development of youngsters between 6 and 19 years of age. Details soon to be published in AR 28-17.

A MATTER OF
DEGREE

Latest OPO (Office of Personnel Operations) survey reveals 67.33 percent of commissioned officers now have baccalaureate degree or higher. Seventeen percent have advanced degrees.



WHO'S NEWS

Personnel and
Personalities Around the Army

GOLDEN KNIGHTS
SHATTER 81 RECORDS

Army Parachute Team, "The Golden Knights," await confirmation of 81 world records set at Zephyrhills, Fla., 11 Jan to 14 Feb. The elite paratroopers now hold 87 of possible 128 world parachuting records. Going into the match, Communist-bloc nations held 92 of 128 records. Army Parachute Team anticipates certification of their 81 records by Federation Aeronautique Internationale.

NEWSWOMAN ASSIGNED
TO STARS & STRIPES

First military woman assigned to editorial department of Pacific Stars & Stripes is WAC SFC Jean E. Bienert. The journalist was hand-picked by Director, Women's Army Corps for duties as reporter for the tri-service newspaper.

GEN TAYLOR
HEADS BOARD

Former Army Chief of Staff and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs GEN Maxwell D. Taylor (Retired) has been named Chairman of the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. He succeeds Clark M. Clifford, now Secretary of Defense.

LETTER
WINS ACCLAIM

Letter left by chance on desk at MACV Hq in Saigon has won a commendation for SFC Richard Kemp. A general thought the letter SFC Kemp wrote to his son was an entry in the Freedom's Foundation letter-writing contest and submitted it. The letter answered his son's question: why couldn't he come home? It earned him a George Washington Honor Medal Award and \$100.

E6 IN 11 MONTHS

First man to graduate as Staff Sergeant from Combat Infantry Leader's Course at Fort Gordon, Ga., is SSG William J. Jones, now assigned to 1st Infantry Division in Vietnam.

JAMES BOND
PROMOTED

On the current "Major's List" is James Bond, 04071198. Branch: Military Intelligence, of course.

NURSE NAMED
OUTSTANDING
WOMAN

MAJ Deloros H. Kucha, Army Nurse Corps counselor to Fourth Recruiting District, has been selected as one of the Outstanding Young Women of America for 1967 by book of the same name. She was recognized for "outstanding ability, accomplishments and service to her community, country and profession."

MUSIC REVUE
MAKES CIRCUIT

Jimmy Payne and his country music revue is currently making Pacific circuit entertaining servicemen. The 14-week USO tour includes bases in Japan, Korea, Okinawa, Taiwan, Philippines, Thailand, Guam and ships at sea.

ALL AMERICANS

Four soldiers have been picked for Men's All-American Track and Field Team (1967) by National AAU Track and Field Committee. Selected were PFC Thomas Farrell, PVTs James Kemp and Preston Davis, all of Fort MacArthur, Calif., and PVT Neal C. Steinhauer of Presidio of San Francisco. Farrell and Kemp made team in 600 yd run, Davis in 1,000 yd run, Steinhauer in shot-put.

On the Spot

Letters! The Pentagon staff gets lots of letters. Gripes, questions, problems, requests. Most are reasonable. Some are Woy Out! The ARMY DIGEST is in a good spot to find out what's going on and give you a sampling of the types of letters received by the D/A staff—with the straight answers. Sorry, the DIGEST isn't staffed to answer individual letters.

Q. I've just entered the Army and am about to begin basic training. I'm told there's a new program where I can become a sergeant in a hurry. How will I be able to get into this program?

A. What you're referring to is the Noncommissioned Officer Candidate Program being conducted at the Infantry, Armor and Artillery Schools. It's currently an all-volunteer program. For more information, see your First Sergeant during Basic Combat Training.

Q. Is the Civilian Police Recruiting Program, which authorizes an "early out" if a man is accepted on a civilian police force, restricted to enlisted men?

A. Commissioned and warrant officers are eligible to participate in the Civilian Police Recruiting Program as outlined in DA Circular 635-2, dated 15 December 1967.



Q. We've had some long-winded arguments here in Korea about the good-looking chick pictured on our Military Payment Certificates. Speculation has run from Martha Washington to Kathryn O'Hay Granahan. Who is our MPC Mystery Lady?

A. Sorry fellas—she isn't for real. The lovely-looking lass on your MPC is a figment of an engraver's imagination at the Department of the Treasury. The same is true for MPC used in Vietnam, although it's a different figment.

Q. Some men stationed with me in Germany have received word they are being levied to Vietnam. What is the criteria used on such levies?

A. Europe has been designated as part of the rotational base for short tour areas. Levies are filled based on 1) critical occupational specialties 2) voluntary reassignment 3) date last returned from a short tour. Thus, soldiers who are eligible may be reassigned involuntarily, as dictated by the needs of the service.

Q. When is a war not a war? In Korea, it was first called a "police action," then a conflict and finally the Korean War. Vietnam was once called "advisory" and now it is commonly referred to as the Vietnam War. What is its proper designation?

A. The fighting in Vietnam is referred to as an "international armed conflict," according to The Judge Advocate General's Office.

Q. Who can approve decorations?

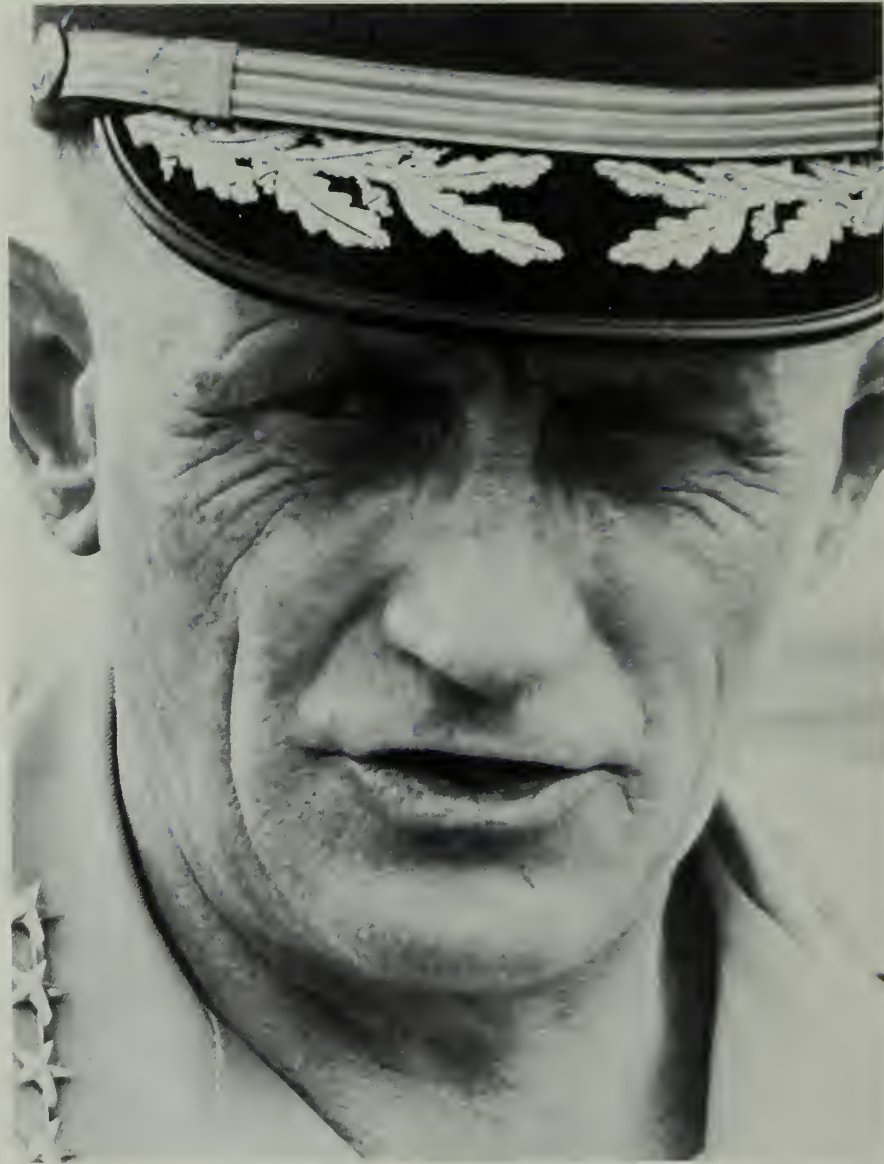
A. Wow! We didn't know a four-word question could get so complicated. But here goes: the Good Conduct Medal can be approved by any battalion commander or higher. Army Commendation Medals are approved by any commander in the grade or position of major general or higher. (That means a BG in an MG position can approve, but a BG in a BG position can't.) After that, approvals and delegation of approval really get involved and we don't have the space to list them all. The best we can do is refer you to AR 672-5-1, with changes 1 through 17.

Q. The article "Caution—Radioactive Material" in your February issue stated "in the Army, 300 rad total whole body dose has been established as the maximum permissible level" of exposure. Is this exactly true?

A. Not entirely. The Office of the Surgeon General states that when a unit receives a dose greater than 300 rad *over a span of one month*, the unit should be classified as having no remaining radiological service. This means that should the unit receive any additional radiation, serious radiation sickness and some deaths would probably occur. A single *acute* dose of 300 rad (acute implies receipt in a 24-hour period) is well within the dose range from which the exposed individual would experience serious hematopoietic complications and in some cases death. In neither case is exposure to 300 rad total whole body dose safe.

Basic radiation protection standards for normal peacetime operations explain that an individual should not receive more than 3 rad in a calendar quarter and should not have received more than 5 (N-18) rad throughout his total life, N being the present age of the individual. These standards are contained in paragraph 5, AR 40-14. Further guidance for wartime exposure situations both with respect to troop safety and casualty production is contained in Section IV, FM 101-31-1 and Chapter 7, FM 3-12.

The Army Chief of Staff on **Military Strategy in Vietnam**



In considering our present military strategy for achieving our objectives in South Vietnam, it is first necessary to have an understanding of the organization of the enemy effort and of the interdependence of the various levels of his forces. These forces consist of:

- Regular North Vietnamese Army (NVA) units. These range up through divisions in organization and strength.
- Main Force Viet Cong (VC) units. These also include divisional organizations and have a substantial percentage of NVA personnel.
- Regional and local force VC units of up to and including regimental size.
- Local guerrillas; and
- the less effective VC Self Defense Force, ranging from the individual

part-time guerrilla to small teams in the hamlets and villages. • In addition, there is the political apparatus or "infrastructure."

The viability of the enemy's posture—and hence the efficiency of his strategy—is dependent upon the establishment of secure pre-stocked bases in areas assessed by him as relatively inaccessible to Free World Forces. He depends in large measure upon the support—voluntary or enforced—of the local population for maintenance and replenishment of the material and human resources of these bases.

His strategic concept is this:

▶ Regular NVA and main force VC units operate from secure bases as mobile forces, capable of rapidly reinforcing the regional and local force units or of launching attacks against targets judged to be of high value to us and of propaganda value for them.

▶ Regional and local force units, in turn, form the screen behind which a campaign of terror, assassination, intimidation, sabotage, and hit-and-run warfare can be carried on to achieve the goal of domination of South Vietnam through a process of destroying confidence in the Saigon government, or alternatively, of holding selected areas by force and terror.

It is thus clear that without the reinforcement capability and the direction provided by each higher echelon in turn, the lower echelons would become ineffective. Conversely, the higher echelons are dependent upon lower echelons for replacements, laborers, and guides for larger force movements.

The strategy being pursued by General Westmoreland is designed to disrupt this mutual support and break up the chain of command by divorcing each successive echelon from its next higher echelon, so that the total effort is fragmented and can be defeated in detail.





. . . the enemy's larger military formations must be driven away from the population.

I. The first undertaking is to separate the enemy regional and local forces, local guerrillas, and the political apparatus from NVA and VC Main Force elements.

To accomplish this, operations are conducted to push NVA and Main Force VC units back to the unpopulated border areas and a few remote mountain and jungle areas, inflict casualties, and destroy the pre-stocked bases in South Vietnam which support these units. Search-and-destroy operations have this as their general objective.

II. A second element of this strategy is the wearing down and elimination of enemy regional and local forces by conducting small-scale operations designed to kill, capture, or induce defections.

These smaller-scale operations are carried out systematically by U.S., Free World, and South Vietnamese forces. The preponderance of them are conducted by the South Vietnamese who are better able to distinguish friend from foe.

III. The final element of the strategy seeks the elimination of the political apparatus.

This is primarily a function of the national and local police and other civil or paramilitary governmental agencies. However, this very important activity can be carried out only with the protection of friendly military forces. **A protective shield** behind which political, economic and social development can be carried out is absolutely essential. **The inner armor** of this shield is being provided by Popular and Regional forces as well as the Regular South Vietnamese Army committed to direct support of pacification. **The outer armor** is provided by the larger search-and-destroy operations and by the operations against the regional and local forces.

As a result of superior mobility and firepower, U.S. forces are frequently engaged in the larger-scale operations against the NVA and VC main force units. Being more spectacular and newsworthy, these tend to attract popular attention and overshadow the less spectacular, but equally essential, small-scale operations conducted by all Free World Forces.

This condition has led to a widely-held misconception that our present strategy is limited to large-scale search-and-destroy operations having exclusively military objectives. Critics of this strategy apparently consider that pacification and nation-building are neglected. This is simply not true.

We are carrying out a concept which is a combination of driving the organized enemy forces away from the populated areas toward the remote areas and concurrently providing improved security for the population. The emphasis varies in different parts of the country because the weight of effort is determined by the security condition that exists in each area.

This strategy has two impacts which I believe will prove decisive.

First, it increases the distance between the major threat and the population which that threat is designed to intimidate.

Second, it requires the enemy himself to provide essentially the full

logistic support required by those units driven away from the populated areas.

Forced away from the more densely inhabited areas, these units have difficulty in drawing on the population for their material support. For, even though they may still continue to have some success by sending back raiding parties to impose levies of food and money, this practice creates additional transportation and manpower problems for them. Moreover, it exposes the raiding parties to detection by Free World Forces and consequent destruction or capture.

I am confident that our concept represents a well-conceived and balanced approach toward freeing the South Vietnamese countryside from domination by organized enemy military units and toward creating a climate of law and order in which the South Vietnamese can develop a free society in accordance with their desires and traditions.

Neglect of any one of the elements of our strategy can only result in a failure to achieve the objectives we have established—and I assure you none of these elements is being neglected. To the contrary, each is receiving a growing and continuing emphasis.

I interpret enemy actions of the past two years as meaning that he has not withdrawn willingly from the populated areas. He tries to return at every opportunity.

The defeat of major enemy forces and their withdrawal does not, of course, remove the entire spectrum of his capabilities because his local force elements and guerrillas are specifically designed to remain behind. The size of these forces is such, however, that Vietnamese Army units and the paramilitary units, the Popular and Regional forces, are better able to cope with attacks launched by the smaller elements and by local guerrillas.

Local security in the hamlets and villages will continue to be difficult because the enemy has the advantage of selecting the point and time that he will attack. Any objective is subject to attack if the enemy is willing to pay the price. The instances of these attacks are too frequent and his successes are too many. However, enemy losses and friendly successes are increasing with the passing of time.

In summation, the enemy's larger military formations must be driven away from the population. Concurrently, improved security must be provided to insure the continued erosion of guerrilla and local force units. The composite result should be one of slowly but steadily drying up local guerrillas and local force units while, concurrently, the strength of the larger units is being progressively reduced. Captured enemy documents are replete with complaints that enemy recruiting difficulties are increasing.

If we were to adopt a strategy which emphasizes only clear and hold operations, enemy base areas would become reasonably secure again. Any change in emphasis away from search-and-destroy operations would free the enemy to operate with relative impunity around and between the peripheries of our enclaves. In short, a withdrawal to an enclave strategy would simply give enemy Main Force units a license to hunt when and where they choose.

A33

Our Combat Allies In Vietnam

The size and scope of the United States commitment in Vietnam tends to overshadow the fact that we are joined in the struggle by significant numbers of Free World forces, all of whom are making vital contributions to the war effort. Australia, New Zealand, Korea and Thailand have all sent combat forces to fight alongside the Army of the Republic of Vietnam (ARVN) and U.S. troops in the battle to help a tiny, war torn nation eliminate the Communist menace, and build a viable, economically secure democracy.

Apart from assisting the South Vietnamese, the Free World forces in Vietnam are motivated by another factor—the survival of their own freedom. They see in the Communist aggression in Vietnam a direct threat to all Asian nations, as well as those located on the Asian periphery. All realize that the loss of South Vietnam could well mean the next aggressive move on the part of the Communists will find them fighting on their own soil. For them, the problem is immediate. The time for action is now, and the place to put an end to aggressionist expansion in Asia is in South Vietnam.


First of the Free World countries to join the United States and ARVN forces was Australia. Starting with military advisors, who were integrated into the MACV advisory system, the Australian commitment had grown to a 6800-man contingent in early 1968. Further strength increases are planned for the near future. Units of the Australian Army are fighting in an assigned tactical area of responsibility, while that country's Air Force and Naval units are integrated with counterpart services in the U.S. Forces.

Largest of the Free World contributors to the Vietnam war effort is the Republic of Korea, with a force second only in size to that of the United States. There are two full ROK Infantry Divisions, and an augmented Marine Brigade plus supporting medical and logistical units, currently fighting in South Vietnam. Scoring notable successes from the beginning, Republic of Korea forces now hold tactical areas of responsibility in excess of 6800 square kilometers, with a total troop commitment of over 47,000.



New Zealand is in the fight with two rifle companies, and a field artillery battery, for a total of 545 troops—small in numbers, but significant when one considers that this force represents one-tenth of the New Zealand armed forces. Total population of the country is just two and one-half million.

Latest of the Free World forces to commit troops in South Vietnam is Thailand. All three Thai services are operating in-country. Largest of these is a 2200-man all volunteer Army regiment, known as the "Queens Cobra Regiment," currently fighting under the operational control of the U.S. 9th Infantry Division. The "Cobras" met with immediate success, scoring a decisive victory over the Viet Cong in their first encounter. Units of the Thai Navy are operating on Vietnam waterways, and the Air Force has provided C-123 and C-47 crews. Additional Thai Army increments are due to arrive in South Vietnam this year.

The Free World has sent to Vietnam the best of their combat forces—aggressive, well trained troops, strongly motivated, and united in the desire to win freedom for Southeast Asia. As was demonstrated during the "Tet truce" attacks, all have performed with distinction in battle. Their presence in Vietnam symbolizes the determination of these Free World powers to halt the Communist threat now—with every means at their command.—*Information Office, MACV.* 



AUSTRALIA

Below—Assault pioneers operate outboard power boat. Center—U.S. expert demonstrates new helicopter. Bottom—troops move across typical rice paddy.



Australian Army Photo



Top—Austrialian and his dog keep watch for the Viet Cong during offensive in Phuoc Tuy Province. Above—an Aussie aids his wounded buddy.

Our Combat Allies in Vietnam
KOREA



Top left— Korean troops come ashore in Vietnam. Top right—Tiger soldiers move forward into preplanned target area. Left center—Tigers push ahead during an operation. Left—"Every day thirty minutes of Taekwondo!" is ROK troop motto in Vietnam. Above—ROKs are experts with the mortar.



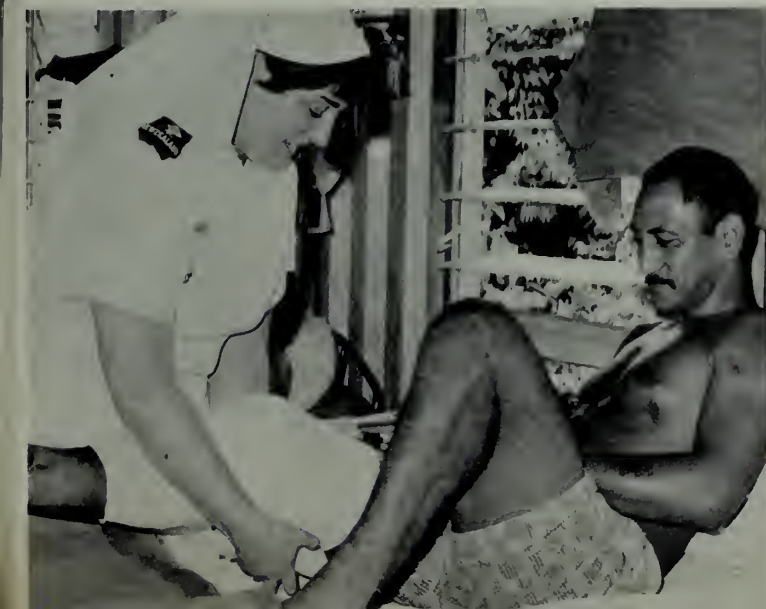
Left—ROK marines build cement block building for Vietnamese refugees. Below—medical assistance team aids Vietnamese in dental clinic.



NEW ZEALAND

Left—New Zealand gun crew operates in support of 1st Australian Task Force of which they are a part. Below—gunner mounts guard at gun position. Left below—nurse bandages patient at 8th Field Ambulance Hospital, Vung Tau.

New Zealand Army Information Service



THAILAND

Thai troops move down a trail in Vietnam, right, while below, jungle expert checks for traps on trail.



Citizen-Soldiers, Front and Center!



COL Gordon A. Moon II
Headquarters, Fifth U.S. Army

An awards program that epitomizes the "One Army" concept in the Fifth Army area puts the spotlight on Guardsmen and Reservists who excel.

Each year—usually on Veterans Day—top newspapers, broadcast media, or civic organizations in the 13 states of Fifth Army sponsor an Outstanding Achievement Awards Program honoring selected members of the National Guard and Army Reserve.

It all began in 1957 when a member of the Fifth Army staff approached John Hall ("Beaver") Thompson, veteran war correspondent and now military editor and editorial writer for the *Chicago Tribune*, with the idea of making a suitable presentation to outstanding citizen-soldiers. Thompson, a long-time friend of the Army, got the backing of his publisher and, each year since, the *Trib* has awarded a gold medallion set in plastic to selected enlisted Army Reservists and Guardsmen from the State of Illinois.

More than 900 achievement awards have been presented by the *Tribune*.

The idea soon caught on in other states. With the encouragement of Headquarters Fifth Army, other sponsors joined in support of the project. Today similar ceremonies honor citizen-soldiers from all of the 13 midwestern states making up the Fifth Army area.

Dies for casting the medallions are made available by the *Tribune* to any other organization desiring to conduct the program. Other sponsors now include the *St. Louis Post Dispatch* (Missouri); *Denver Post* (Colorado and Wyoming); AKSARBEN Society of Omaha (Nebraska); *Milwaukee Journal* (Wisconsin); *Indianapolis Star* (Indiana); *Detroit Free Press* (Michigan); *Des Moines Register-Tribune* (Iowa); Sioux Falls Chamber of Commerce (South Dakota); *Bismarck Tribune* (North Dakota); Minneapolis radio station WCCO (Minnesota); and the Wichita Chamber of Commerce.

Gold medallions are presented to

the outstanding enlisted Army Reservists and Guardsmen in one of two categories—private to corporal, and sergeant to sergeant major. Selection is based on overall excellence and achievement, and the awards are retained permanently by the winners. Basic selection criteria include the citizen-soldier's attendance record at drills and active duty training, MOS qualification, achievement of sharpshooter or better with assigned weapon, plus some 14 leadership traits evaluated by unit commanders.

State Adjutants General and Army Reserve unit commanders cooperate in the selections. Selection boards and standardized nominating and screening procedures ensure fairness.

With communication media either sponsoring or participating in the program, widespread publicity results. Also, full cooperation is obtained from top military and civilian leaders who are invited by the sponsoring organizations to participate in the ceremonies. In 1967 in Milwaukee, for example, General Harold K. Johnson, Army Chief of Staff, made the principal address at the invitation of *The Milwaukee Journal*.

The program symbolizes the ever-improving state of readiness of our reserve forces and is an outstanding example of public relations. In this venture, military and civilian elements in the community join hands in the public interest to recognize and salute the sometimes forgotten citizen-soldier. It is one way of showing him the appreciation he deserves and providing the encouragement he needs.

ADJ

Veteran military writer John H. Thompson congratulates young citizen-soldier SGT Fred Malcolm Walters after presentation ceremony.



The use of computers in the Army is downright awesome. Just as the infantryman is considered by the Army to be the ultimate weapon, the computer is fast becoming the ultimate machine—an important cog in the system that insures that the “ultimate weapon” is fed, clothed, paid, promoted, effectively utilized, transported and equipped.

I had always considered a computer to be a huge metal box, decorated with an assortment of blinking lights, buttons, switches and wires, and containing some sort of mystifying, gigantic brain that spewed out answers to any question—all with a “zero defects” rating.

“Actually,” explained one lieutenant colonel from his office in the Pentagon, “nearly everyone in this building is a computer. Everyone sitting behind a desk receives some type of information, usually on paper. They take some kind of action on the paper and pass it on.

“Basically, that’s what a computer does.”

The computer, I discovered, does not have the answer to just any question. It can only give out information

or the results of information that have been fed into it. Since humans must put the information into the machine originally, that shoots down the “zero defects” theory. Humans make mistakes and the machine does what it is programmed to do. A computer is programmed with a “language” it can read, usually symbols that represent numbers or words.

Computers come in two general classes: digital and analog. The most widely used is the digital, which processes information in the form of binary numbers. Binary simply means that two numbers, zero and

COMPUTERS IN ACTION

How They’re Used in the Army

SSG Duke Richard



one, are used in various sequences to represent other numbers or words ("plus" and "minus", "on" and "off", and the like).

The analog computer is generally used to measure a physical function and translate that measurement into digital terms. For instance, an auto speedometer translates wheel revolutions per second into miles per hour. Such devices are used primarily in the scientific and technological field.

Probably the most common basic material used by computers are punched cards. These are prepared on

punch card machines, frequently mistaken for computers. Actually, the punch card machine can be part of a computer system, but it is *not* the computer.

The digital computer performs by adding, subtracting, multiplying, dividing and comparing digits which represent figures or words. The earliest model computers could make thousands of additions per second; the more recent generation, millions; and the newest, or third generation, approaches a billion additions per second.

So until the Army comes up with a species of virtually



infallible soldier or civilian who can process paperwork in terms of thousands, millions or billions of operations per second with a minimum of errors in a machine-like manner, the computer is here to stay.

Varied Uses. Computers are used throughout the Army, from the Pentagon Operations Center to divisional data processing units. (See "Where the Action Is," June 1967 ARMY DIGEST.)

The Army Operations Center System (TARMOCS) provides the Secretary of the Army and the Army Chief of Staff with up-to-the-instant selected data about forces and resources. It is supported by subsystems throughout the Army.

It is estimated that 80 percent of the digital computer systems used in the Army are concerned with logistics. Notes one colonel, "Record keeping for most of the Army's supply items is now computerized."

One of the logistics systems that is now being used to smooth out supply control in Vietnam is called the Direct Support Unit/General Support Unit System. It is eventually expected to be used worldwide.

About fifty DSU/GSU units are now automated in Vietnam with 6 machines being used in the CONUS training base. Housed in two semi-trailer vans—one for computers, the other for clerks, card-punching machines and card sorters—the system receives requests for supplies, performs the necessary transactions and punches out the required action card to a lower unit, saving time, space and personnel.

Presently, basic personnel information, such as name, unit, rank and other items, are contained on magnetic tape for all officers and enlisted personnel and certain selected civilians at the Department of the Army. These tapes, maintained by U.S. Army Data Support Command, are used to produce the many military personnel and manpower management reports used by the DA Staff. To provide information on individuals, the tape is run through the computer until it reaches the name of the individual concerned, then it prints or punches the desired information, if it is available.

This system will soon be replaced by RAPID (Random Access Personnel Information Disseminator). Under RAPID, information will be kept on magnetic discs, resembling large phonograph records. Any available information desired on a particular person is plucked immediately from the disc.

It is planned that agencies under DCSPER at Department of the Army headquarters will have direct access to the main data bank. Rather than going through the Data Support Command, for instance, the Office of Personnel Operations, The Adjutant General, the Provost Marshal General or the Surgeon General offices could request information from the data bank by means of an electric typewriter in their office, and receive an immediate answer. The type of questions



asked will be limited to those which the computer is programmed to answer.

Through this new computer system, which is expected to be fully operational by October 1968, selected information will be available without delay. Besides being more up-to-date, it is expected that the system will allow daily changes to be made on the records.

Many computer systems will be in use throughout the Department of Defense. One is JUMPS (Joint Uniform Military Pay System) under which pay would be avail-





Left, van housing part of computer system is loaded for shipment to Vietnam. Above, Direct Support Unit/General Support Unit System speeds supply procedures through computers. Right, Field Artillery Digital Automatic Computer (FADAC) is used in field firing calculations.



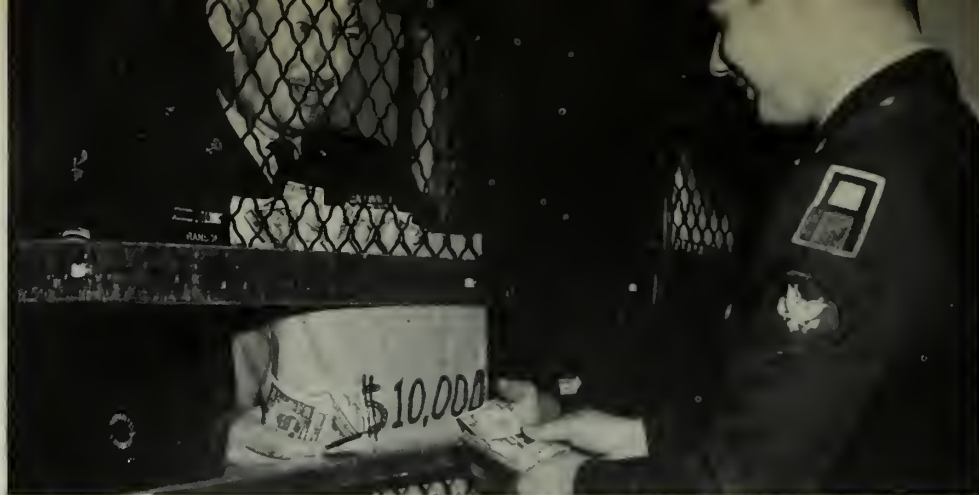
able twice monthly for all servicemen by 1969. The Army's implementation of JUMPS, called CAMPS (Centralized Automated Military Pay System), will provide this twice monthly pay, and also will provide the service member with an updated leave record.

Combat, Too. Computers are also being brought to the battlefield, just as the battlefield is being brought to the computer. The U.S. Army Combat Developments Command is one of the biggest users of what is called battlefield simulation, also known as War Gaming. It has an Experimental Command at Fort Ord, California, where men, weapons and equipment are tested in battlefield situations. An automated system is being built to instrument these tests. Eventually everything operating in the battle area will be "bugged." All action by troops, movements of equipment and workings of weapons are to be transmitted to computers where the information will be stored and evaluated. Combined with weather, terrain and other necessary factors, the data will be used to evaluate the effectiveness of men and materiel in battles and combat situations at unit level.

At the highest level of Command, the Army has STAG (Strategy and Tactics Analysis Group) to simulate battle with the aid of computers. Whereas CDC at Fort Ord brings the computer to the battlefield, STAG brings the battlefield to the computer. (See "Centaur Rides Again," April 1962 ARMY DIGEST.) Both organizations are working toward the same objective—capability of forecasting the outcome of battlefield situations.

Such applications of computer technology were little

Computer field offers enlisted members unlimited future. SP6 Philip H. Hanson, computer programmer at Fort George G. Meade, got \$10,000 bonus under Variable Reenlistment Bonus Plan.



more than dreams 20 years ago when the Army sponsored a project that resulted in the first computer. The Moore School of Electrical Engineering at the University of Pennsylvania created ENIAC (Electronic Numerical Integrator and Automatic Computer) for the Army in 1947. Able to make 5,000 additions per second, ENIAC was a monster consisting of 19,000 vacuum tubes. Technical advances have reduced the bulk to compact consoles.

Systems Underway. As of the end of 1966, the Army had 556 digital computers at 550 data processing installations. One of the Army's problems is how to harness the fantastically booming computer activity to get maximum use of machines and systems—in a word, standardization. The Army plans to solve the problem of standardization through more definite guidance and tests, comparisons and analyses.

Two projects currently being tested may be a giant step towards standardizing the Army's use of computers. One is called COCOAS (CONARC Class I Automated System) and the other is ADSAF (Automatic Data Systems within the Army in the Field).

COCOAS is a project to provide a centrally designed, centrally programmed standardized data processing system to meet the needs of Class I installations (those located within the continental United States which come under the command of the Commanding General of CONARC) in the fields of stock control, financial accounting, military personnel accounting and academic support for CONARC schools.

Now being prototyped at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, COCOAS is planned for use at 35 posts in CONUS and consideration is being given to extending it overseas.

ADSAF resulted from a program to introduce automatic data systems within the Army in the field called CCIS-70 (Command Control Information System-1970). ADSAF is monitored by the Automatic Data Field Systems Command at Fort Belvoir, Virginia.

The ADSAF project is composed of three systems and is planned for operation by 1975. Its three systems are TOS, TACFIRE, and CS3. TOS is Tactical Operations System, designed to keep the commander and his staff informed of latest information in the fields of intelligence, operations and fire support co-

ordination.

TOS will enable Army commanders in the field to respond more rapidly with combat power at the right time and place.

The Tactical Fire Direction (TACFIRE) System provides automatic data processing systems to increase the effectiveness of field artillery fire support through increased accuracy, stepped-up efficiency in determining fire capabilities and in allocating fire units to targets.

TACFIRE is expected to replace the FADAC (Field Artillery Digital Automatic Computer) which is the Army's first approved computer for field operational use. Currently used in Europe and the Pacific, FADAC is a showcase of things to come for computers on the battlefield.

CS3 (Combat Service Support System) is the portion of the ADSAF Project that will support—through computers—logistics, personnel and administration for the Army in the field.

Specifically, it will standardize automatic data processing procedures for civil affairs, construction, finance, legal, maintenance, medical, military police, movements, personnel reporting, supply and transportation requirements.

Experts Wanted. The need for qualified people to operate, maintain, repair and program the many computer systems is extremely vital. Currently, there are only about 6,500 Army enlisted members, 125 warrant officers and 430 officers in the automatic data processing field. Several of the enlisted jobs offer proficiency pay up to \$75 per month. The training conducted at several Army schools opens the door to unlimited opportunities, military or civilian.

More than 10,000 Department of the Army civilians are engaged in the computer field. To attract more men and women to the field, the Army offers an extensive six-month course for civilians with a two-grade hike available upon graduation.

So acute is the need for people in the computer field that one major told me: "Sarge, when you find out enough about this field to want to change your MOS, let me know."

One more assignment like this and I may.

ADJ

The Data Saga

Or How to Confuse the Computers

LTC T. B. Mancinelli

With the increasing demand within the Army for more accurate and timely personnel information, a whole family of automatic data processing equipment and techniques has been introduced to enable Headquarters Department of the Army to collect, process and use detailed information for personnel operations and policy-making.

But even computers have limits in their capacity to furnish accurate information. Take, for example, the problems created by a single seemingly insignificant error on a unit Morning Report. Its processing shows how easily a bit of data can get messed up and create considerable confusion. Here is the Saga of the Misadventures of A bit of Data.

April 15th—The name is Data, Abitof Data. I'm simply the letters "US" that serve as a prefix to the service number of Trooper, Arm E. Back on April 1st Trooper got promoted to Specialist-4 . . . and, through a seemingly minor error, I lost my identity. Here's how it all happened:

April 1st—The First Sergeant had Private First Class Arm E Trooper standing tall in front of his desk.



Trooper at first thought maybe he was going to get chewed out for “goofing off” but instead he was handed unit orders and a set of Specialist-4 insignia. We were promoted! There we were on orders. Promoted to SP4 (EA), Trooper, Army E US (That’s me) 50610099. It was a great feeling!

April 2d—Today three people looked right at me and didn’t realize I just wasn’t right. CPL Wilson, the company clerk, was copying me from the unit order onto the morning report when RRRRIIINNNGGGG. He answered the phone and continued picking with one finger on his typewriter, “Trooper, Arm E, RA (hey! that’s not right) 560100-99.” Now Wilson knew I was US, but he didn’t catch the mistake . . . and the First Sergeant and the Company Commander knew Trooper was an inductee—but they simply overlooked me. Along with other entries on the morning report, I was shoved into an envelope and shipped out.

April 3d—I was at the headquarters personnel section today. I was sure things would get corrected when a sharp sarge with a verified primary MOS and drawing pro-pay looked me over. “Hey,” I shouted, “I’m Abitof Data . . . and I’m wrong. I’m US, not RA.” Nothing happened. The sarge didn’t hear me. He looked over the morning report thoroughly, and again I got shoved into a stuffy envelope and shipped out.

April 5th—Some computer specialist at Army headquarters stared at me this morning and said to a buddy, “Joe, take this report and code and key punch it.” I was circled in red by the clerk, and right then and there I lost my identity. Suddenly, instead of being the letters “RA” on a morning report, I become holes on a punch card. In fact I was still “RA,” though to look at me not too many people could tell the difference on the card. I went right through the coding and key punching exercise, RA and all. Even a “verifier”—a fancy looking machine to make sure that the holes put

in the card by the clerk are correct—showed everything was all right. Of course I knew the “verifier” only checked and “agreed” that the mistake on the card was correct as transcribed. I sure started to get disenchanted with electronic machines, but I must admit that I still had not come face to face with a real computer.

April 6th—This morning, first thing, I visited a “card reader” which inspects every punch card and then turns the information in hole form into electronic pulses. Before I could yell “Airborne All the Way” I was changed to electronic pulses, then shaped into bits of magnetic spots on a small portion of an 1,800 foot reel of magnetic tape. I was swept through the interior of a computer at speeds faster than a rocket—but I was still RA, not US. I really had doubts of ever regaining my true identity.

In chatting with other bits of data—distant relatives of mine—I learned that on another tape, my own SP4 Trooper was shown as PFC Trooper. But there he was US and *not* RA, so it wouldn’t be long before the discrepancy would be discovered and I would get corrected. I was about to go into the “update phase,” There the computer would search out PFC Trooper on the master file, and SP4 Trooper on the tape I was on, and then somehow, the computer would erase the mag-

netic spots that meant PFC and add new spots that mean SP4. Actually, I never got through that phase. The computer automatically decided to make an issue of the US vs RA business. The computer insisted that there was no PFC Trooper with an RA serial number and just flatly refused to put me on the master tape. In no time at all I was back on a card—back to being holes—in a stack of cards labeled “rejected transactions.” I’m sure CPL Wilson had no idea of the trouble he had caused by such a slight error as calling a guy RA when he is really a US type.

April 7th—Now it’s wait and see what happens. Frankly, as a rejected transaction I don’t like the company I must keep. The “MOS change” in front of me was rejected because somebody gave him a number that doesn’t even exist. An “overseas return date” behind me got kicked out because he was a year ahead of the times, and an “officer promotion” a couple of cards away was found “unacceptable” by the computer because a last name was misspelled. There were hundreds of us there—feeling like rejected drop-outs.

April 8th—A “specialist” who corrects errors got around to looking at us rejects. When my turn came, he turned to his buddy for help. “The morning report clerk must have made a simple error in making Trooper an RA,” he said. “The Army master file shows Trooper as US and his term of service as two years, so he must be a draftee.” He was going to change the card accordingly and put it back in the processing pile, when his co-worker said: “You may be right, but on the other hand, maybe Trooper reenlisted and the word hadn’t got to Army yet.” Together they decided they better not take a chance. The only way to be sure was to go back to the unit and ask.

April 12th—Several days after I became the subject of an official Army communication, and after

three indorsements, I was right back on CPL Wilson's desk. Checking back through the file copies of his morning reports, he found the error. All he had to say was, "Well, I'll be darned—how did I ever do that . . ." At last the error had been detected. CPL Wilson made the necessary correction on the morning report and replied to the letter.

April 15th—Well, to make a long story short, more transformations from English to holes, to pulses and to magnetic spots took place. I finally got on the Army Headquarters master file and also on a tape with all sorts of changes destined for the Pentagon. Now I was US—just as I was supposed to be. I made the "trip" via AUTODIN where, quick as a flash, I sped a thousand miles from Army headquarters to the Pentagon. It was

another fantastic experience—this time traveling as a wave length, shooting through the clouds like an astronaut. When I arrived in the Pentagon, it was back to magnetic spots on a reel of tape, and then they hauled the gang of us to the basement to be put into a "data bank."

Once in the basement, I realized how futile it was to fight the system. People were feeding cards and tapes to a half dozen computers. Amid the hundreds of boxes of cards and piles of tapes, I suddenly realized how insignificant I really am. Here they have assembled all manner of data on all of the Troopers in the Army, and on officers, too. Every officer and enlisted serial number and prefix, and every promotion is listed with its owner on

reels of magnetic tape. In a short time, the computer can add up all of the SP4s in the Army, and all the other grades too. I found I was just one of the 350,000 Speedie 4s on those reels of tape.

That first week in the Pentagon I had been edited, updated, extracted, manipulated, and put on printouts a hundred times or more for the many reports needed all over the Pentagon, even way up in the Sec Def's office. Along with so many other bits of data, I sure hope I never again have to go through the ordeal of being incorrectly listed and then rejected. But only those guys up and down the line—the men who make the morning reports and other personnel reports—can help me by checking and rechecking information to make sure it is accurate. **AD**

Getting There Was Half the Fun

The following item from the U.S. Army Recruiting News of October 1928 hearkens back to that nostalgic era when a permanent change of station involved a long sea voyage aboard an Army transport:

'All Aboard'

Time aboard an Army transport never drags.

During the daylight hours there are so many strange things to see: a school of flying fish; a group of playful dolphins leaping out of the water in as perfect alignment as a squad of crack infantrymen; sometimes even a whale is spied in the offing and the old whaling cry, "Thar she blows!" is heard again. Always there is the restless, surging sea to impress the traveller with its majesty and his human insignificance as compared to the mighty riddle of the universe.

At night there is always something interesting going on aboard a transport. It may be several rounds

of keen boxing, or an impromptu show staged by the ship chaplain.

It is at night, too, that the new soldiers make the contacts with their comrades in arms which, in many cases, are destined to endure through the years. Here is a group aft, huddled close about an old timer recounting tales of service in China, the Philippines, old Mexico, along the vivid Western Front in France. There is an amateur quartette, accompanied by a harmonicaist of no mean ability melodiously rendering the sad-sweet ballads of yesteryear and the peppy airs of popular musical comedies of the day.

Then there are the stops en route with their liberal shore leaves. Colon

and Panama City—San Juan, Puerto Rico—San Pedro, California, with the magic city of Los Angeles but a short ride east—San Francisco, and the world-famed Golden Gate—Honolulu, the exotic—the little known island of Guam—Manila, the Paris of the Orient—Ching-wan-tao, the American port of entry for Tientsin, China—coaling ports in Japan!

Verily, the soldier aboard an Army transport has embarked upon an argosy of delightful adventure. No wonder the red-blooded youth of today, seeking novelty and strange scenes, prefers service overseas that he may absorb all this life aboard an Army transport! **AD**



Hoist That Bale

Tens of thousands of tons of cargo are being unloaded in the Republic of Vietnam's major ports each day to support the nearly half million U.S. servicemen in that war-torn country. The Army Transportation School at Fort Eustis, Virginia, trains men to unload these ships. Since the course for Army stevedores was reactivated in March 1967, two classes of approximately 60 soldiers each have started every two weeks. To meet the need, one class meets during the day, the other at night.

Assigned mostly to service units in Vietnamese ports, Transportation School-trained stevedores are also assigned to inland transfer points.

While undergoing training at Fort Eustis, the student stevedores benefit from the 700 years of combined experience of the 76 instructors.

Using a cargo ship built on land, aptly named the U.S.S. *Neversail*, the instructors train the students in the stowage and discharge of general and heavy cargo. Two freighters permanently docked nearby, are used for simulated training exercises. The school uses the port facilities of



A palletized cargo is raised and lowered at the Fort Eustis "winch farm" where soldiers learn the many and varied techniques of cargo handling.

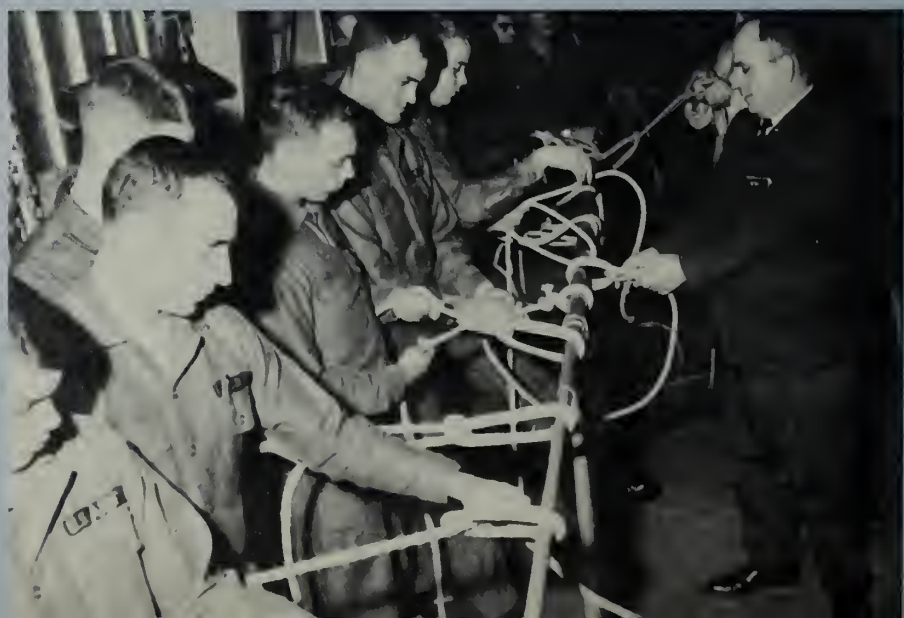
the recently reactivated 7th Transportation Command at Fort Eustis. At a "farm" of winches, student stevedores practice raising and lowering palletized cargo before boarding the *Neversail* for more realistic cargo handling experience. Each student learns how to operate the winches and cargo hooks, how to act as signalman and hatch foreman. He also learns to document the cargo properly before stowing it.

Safety in cargo handling is stressed, including special precautions when handling corrosive acids and highly flammable materials.

The student stevedore also learns the many advantages of the Army's

modern container express (CONEX) for the ocean shipment of cargo. In use by the Transportation Corps since 1954, CONEX containers prevent damage, pilferage and loss, to assure arrival of cargo.

Besides instructing soldiers in the basics of stevedoring, the School also offers a six-week stevedore supervisor course for grades above E4. Also offered is a stevedore course for U.S. Army and foreign officer personnel. Whether officer or enlisted, beginner or old hand, the stevedore training at Fort Eustis Third Port prepares Army men to handle cargo safely at any port or transfer point in the world. A-33



Can you tie that? Knots are a must for nautical cargo handlers so new men learn about knots at the school.



Carrying first containerized shipment from U.S. to Vietnam, the SS Oakland comes to harbor and her trailers are off-loaded.

Piggy-back at Sea

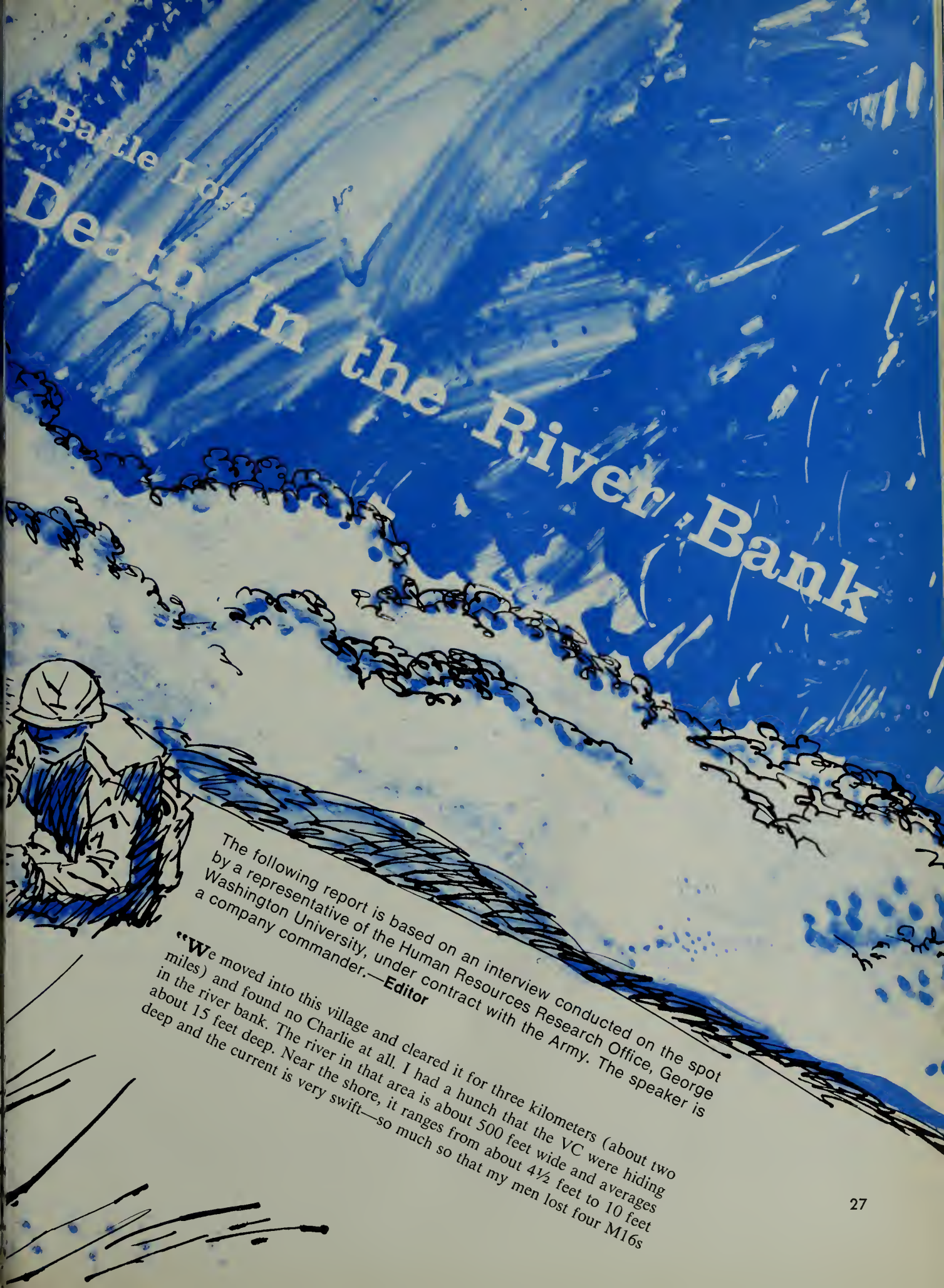
It's no longer "lift that barge, tote that bale," but "cut those wheels and don't jacknife that truck," as they unload ships at Cam Ranh port in the Republic of Vietnam. Only twenty-two other major ports in the world are equipped for the new method, which requires specially built trailer ships and 130-foot high cranes for loading and unloading.

Sea-going trailers are loaded and sealed at a U.S. factory, then hauled to the port of embarkation where they are loaded onto the trailer ship. At Cam Ranh Bay the trail-

ers are off-loaded, and delivered to the field either by truck or smaller shuttle ship.

Within forty-eight hours after docking, the ship can be unloaded and ready to return to the States for another cargo. It takes ten ordinary cargo ships, using the standard methods of unloading over five days, to handle as much cargo as the new trailer ship *SS Oakland* can accommodate in two days. The new concept was pioneered by Sea-Land, Inc. of Elizabeth, New Jersey. **AD**

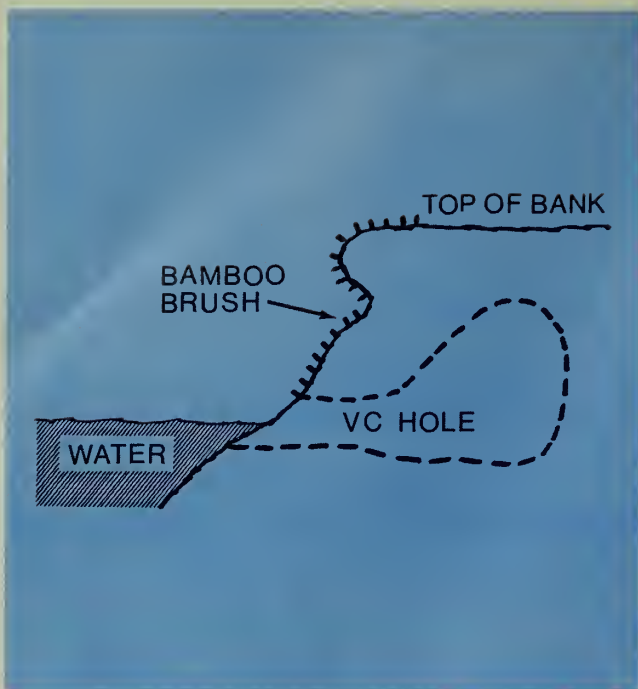




Battle Site Death In the River Bank

The following report is based on an interview conducted on the spot by a representative of the Human Resources Research Office, George Washington University, under contract with the Army. The speaker is a company commander.—Editor

“We moved into this village and cleared it for three kilometers (about two miles) and found no Charlie at all. I had a hunch that the VC were hiding in the river bank. The river in that area is about 500 feet wide and averages about 15 feet deep. Near the shore, it ranges from about 4½ feet to 10 feet deep and the current is very swift—so much so that my men lost four M16s



in the water. Each time one hit the water the current swept it off. Once we'd cleared the village I gave the order to start searching the river bank. The river bank was straight up, about between seven to 10 feet high. It necessitated sending men into the water, which is probably the most hazardous type clearing we can do. We picked up three VC in a hole immediately, and they were taken back.

No Easy Way. "Just then, from out in the river from a distance of about 12 feet, there was a heavy burst of fire from the bank. The Victor Charlies were in the bank in tunnels, and then they would go above water level and into a room. I didn't know this at the time, but there were holes, and that's where the Charlies were. The heavy underbrush hung out over the holes so you couldn't see. It was very dirty going.

"The procedure adopted immediately was to fire into the bank, but we had to be careful of firing on our own troops. I ran to the bank and tried to get my people down in the water under control. The men in the water began directing the men along the top of the bank. We in turn directed them to where the VC were.

"Our men in the river were completely exposed to heavy fire. The whole bank erupted on our side and we began getting fire from the other side of the river. I put some machine gun fire across the river, and brought in armed choppers and artillery on the far bank, which kept that under control.

"But for the next eight hours it was tricky and hazardous going up this bank. I put every platoon in the water then. One squad walked the top of the bank and another squad would be in the water directing the men up above to where the shooting was coming from. There was no way to get the VC from the water, really.

You could shoot at them and keep them in the hole, but knocking them out had to be done from the top. We were able to shoot right through the cover with automatic weapons and that way fire into them. We got, I believe, 10 or 11 in the bank and captured 20.

Go After Them. "The next day, in a little valley just to the west, we captured an ex-ARVN soldier who'd been taken by the VC. He told us that in the room back under the bank there had been 40 regular guerrillas. It was impossible for us to probe into the bank and discover this. We were able to pick up the dead VC floating in the water where they were shot. But to hunt in the banks for them was another thing. This is a major waterway and a better hiding place would be hard to come by. I'm busy racking my brain now to think of a way to reduce the hazard to the individual soldier in digging out the VC. There's only one way to do it. That's to get under the water and go after them, and each time you do you are definitely exposed.

How You Win. "What we did was move in as close to the bank as possible and try to make the VC fire. From their position in the hole, their peripheral vision was very limited. They would just fire straight out at any man in front of them. Once they were firing, the men in the water could direct those on top of the bank directly over where the VC were located. Then our men could just point their weapons down into the bank and fire. That's how we accounted for a lot of VC that day—from the top.

VC Set-up. "The VC hideaway was just a little hole dug into the sides of the river bank. The bank is perpendicular, a little concave probably. (See sketch.)

"Of course, the top of the hole is just a little bit above the water so that air could circulate in there. It's relatively impossible, unless you stumble on it, to find that hiding place. You've got to have frogmen and equipment. The water is very muddy, and the whole bank could be lined with those holes. Because the bank is concave with loose dirt and sometimes bamboo coming down from the top, it's next to impossible to get an angle to shoot from above. There's a path right along the top of the bank, but it's impossible to look down from the top and see anything. However, a man out in the river treading water and looking in sometimes can see where the shooting is coming from.

"If you could figure a way to dig directly down into the VC's hole, fine, but you've got to remember that this bank has a different configuration as you go along. With explosives we might eliminate the hole, but we probably would never know exactly what was in there. The pressure that's on me is to get the VC's body and weapon; that's what I'm interested in. This way, it's physical evidence to the troops that they've done something.

"In many villages along these river banks, you'll find a very high mound—a dike and a path to walk on—right through the middle of the village. There's no doubt in my mind that the VC probably have hiding places underneath those things, considering all the time they've had to do it."

The Singing Army



**There's
Tempo,
Inspiration,
Morale
in Old
Army Songs**

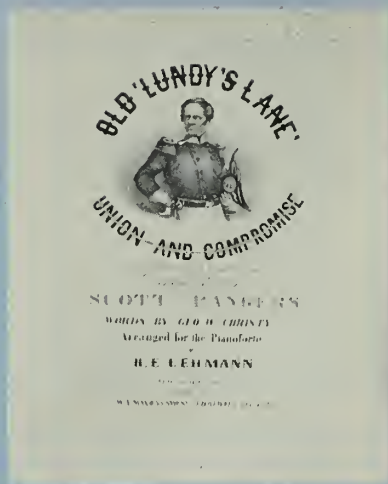
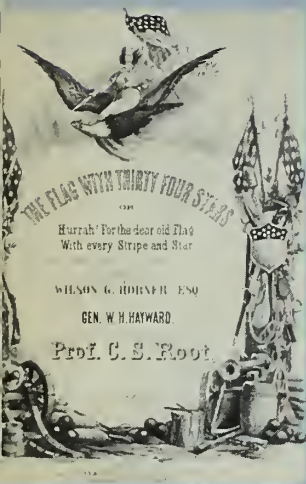
Army Digest Staff

Marching to the measure of martial music has marked the movement of armies since trumpets sounded at Jericho. Bagpipes skirling, fifes and drums in shrill cadence sounding—down the ages the instruments and the tunes have changed, but the purpose always has been to set the

army's marching tempo, provide inspiration, maintain morale, furnish entertainment to men far from home.

In older times soldiers not only marched to music, but entertained themselves by singing on the march or around campfires. Many songs thus have come to be associated

with specific wars and armies. *Yankee Doodle* sparked the American troops during the Revolution. The stirring *Marseillaise* rallied the French Revolutionary armies. *Tipperary* and *Onward Christian Soldiers* roused the British in World War I, while *Madelon* appealed to



the French. *Lili Marlene* was a favorite of the Germans in World War II and of the Allies as well.

The list is practically endless—but as electronic devices have become common, the portable radio and even television have come to replace homespun entertainment in the field.

Further, touring entertainers sponsored by USO and other organizations, plus Special Service efforts that provide service clubs, libraries, educational and recreational facilities, sports and soldier-shows and other entertainments, tend to eliminate the home-grown, self-help type of entertainment. Then, too, in field operations where men are transported by armored personnel carriers or by aircraft, who knows any songs that will help a motor keep time on a dusty trail?

Wartime music isn't necessarily martial music as such—that is, tunes and words primarily meant for marching or for singing in the barracks or camp. Often the music that becomes popular during wartime belongs to the entire country. Some ballads have been essentially patriotic, such as the song, *God Bless America*—indissolubly associated with Kate Smith and World War II.

Civilians and Soldiers. Again,

many martial songs have been popular both with the civilian population and with the soldiers going into battle. *Yankee Doodle* and *Battle Hymn of the Republic* are two such examples.

In an era when people were accustomed to entertaining themselves by singing—at camp meetings, at church socials, husking bees, quilting parties—aspiring poets and balladeers wrote about events such as the signing of the Declaration of Independence and the defeat of General Johnny Burgoyne. The defense of Fort McHenry inspired the poem that later would become the National Anthem.

During the Revolution such songs as *The Battle of the Kegs* and *Mad Anthony Wayne* were popular. Others of that era recalled the defeat of General St. Clair by the Indians in 1791 while another described Benjamin Harrison's victory at Tippecanoe.

Mexican War. The many volunteers during the Mexican War took their music and songs with them into the service. Some of the better known songs of the era were *Remember the Alamo*, the *Texan Rangers' Song* and *Death of Crockett*. The latter was set to the same music as the *Star Spangled Banner*,

part of the words being:

“To the memory of Crockett fill up to the brim!/The hunter, the hero, the bold Yankee Yeoman!/Let the flowing oblation be poured forth to him,/Who ne'er turned his back on his friend or his foeman.”

Still another, to the same tune, was *The Texas War-Cry* which went in part:

“Up, Texians, rouse hill and vale with your cry;/No longer delay for the bold foe advances./The banners of Mexico tauntingly fly, And the valleys are lit with the gleam of their lances.”

Yankee Doodle still was popular with those who marched into Mexico and the tune further served for a number of lyrics. Another song that was carried over from an earlier era was *The Girl I Left Behind Me*—which the soldier of the time often sang to the words *The Leg I Left Behind Me*—a satire on General Santa Anna's loss of his artificial leg when he fled from the field at Cerro Gordo.

Civil War Ballads. Probably no other war in this country's history produced as many songs as the Civil War—or at least so many that are still well known. Feeling was so intense on each side that often songs were hurled back and forth

Marital music and patriotic songs were popular in sheet music editions, as shown by samples from collection in Library of Congress.



in taunting fashion.

One of the early songs that stirred the North and roused the ire of the South was *John Brown's Body*. Ironically the music came from a gospel hymn which had originally been written by a Southern preacher as far back as 1852. The Southerners retaliated by singing *We'll Hang Abe Lincoln to a Sour Apple Tree*—which brought forth a not very original reply in song from the Federal troops and northern civilians, that they'd treat Jeff Davis similarly. At any rate, the Northerners took up with great gusto the refrain "Glory, Glory Hallelujah! His soul goes marching on." Thus the old Southern camp meeting song found itself turned into a Northern war song.

But that still wasn't the end for that particular piece of music. Julia Ward Howe, wife of a member of the Sanitary Commission serving in Washington, had driven with her pastor across the Potomac to witness a review. The maneuvers, however, were interrupted by a Confederate raid and as the Howe carriage was caught up in crowd of retreating soldiers, she began to sing the refrain "Glory, Glory Hallelujah." Soldiers joined in the singing; this helped restore order, the

retreat turned orderly and after she and her party were safely back in their hotel, she kept hearing the tramp of marching feet, and saw the camp fires of nearby troops. Unable to sleep, she composed five stanzas to the tune of *John Brown's Body* and these were first published in the *Atlantic Monthly* for February 1882—

"Mine eyes have seen the glory
of the coming of the Lord;
He is trampling out the vintage
where the grapes of wrath are
stored;
He hath loosed the fateful light-
ning of his terrible swift sword
—His truth is marching on."

The song soon was sweeping the entire North, and later Abraham Lincoln was to remark to Mrs. Howe that she wrote the song that started the war—a slight exaggeration of course, but certainly the song that generated increased fervor and enthusiasm for the cause.

Still another song that swept the North and is still heard in the land was *Battle Cry of Freedom*, written by one George F. Root, a Chicago music publisher, teacher and composer who was inspired by thoughts of the flag that had fallen at Fort Sumter. Incidentally, the same composer later (in 1863) wrote the

somewhat lachrymose song *Just Before the Battle, Mother and Tramp, Tramp the Boys Are Marching*.

Johnny Rebs sang, too. One of the enduring songs to come to prominence in the Civil War was *Dixie*. It had been composed before the war by Dan Emmett, a "minstrel man" of considerable note. The Confederate soldiers adopted the stirring tune and the nostalgic words—but it was also often played by Federal bands when lying close to Confederate lines, during lulls between battles so that it came near to being an international favorite. The Southern troops also sang of their *Bonnie Blue Flag*.

While the more famous tunes were sung not only by the armies but by the folks back home, there were various soldier or barracks songs that were timely and topical in their allusions—*The Bold Soldier Boy*, *Cavaliers of Dixie* (a Confederate parody on *Just Before the Battle Mother*), *Eating Goober Peas*, *Hard Crackers*, *The Libby Prison Song*, *We've Drunk from the Same Canteen*, *When Sherman Marched Down to the Sea* and others. One of these, *When Johnny Comes Marching Home*, also was to be popular in the Spanish-American War three decades later.

Some Still Linger. After the Civil War, the Army, spread thinly in frontier duty along the western borders, developed a considerable repertoire of regimental and other barracks tunes. Some were introduced by the influx of German and Irish immigrants who served in that hard-bitten, poorly paid Army. One such was *Garry Owen*, which became the regimental song of the 7th Cavalry, and which today remains among the better known Army songs of those times. Even today new words continue to be substituted for the old.

Take Garry Owen as an example:

"Let Bacchus' sons be not dis-
mayed
But join with me each jovial
blade;
Come booze and sing, and lend
your aid,
To help me with the chorus:

Reflecting interest in old songs from other days, other wars, the old regimental ballads and songs undergo constant renewal as new verses are added wherever soldiers gather around the world.

CHORUS

Instead of Spa we'll drink down
ale,
And pay the reckoning on the
nail:

No man for debt shall go to jail
From Garry Owen in glory."

Today men of the 7th Cavalry
still sing Garry Owen with words
appropriate to a new war in Viet-
nam which has many aspects of the
old Indian fighting days. One stanza
as heard recently by CPT James R.
Powell:

"Garry Owen, Garry Owen, Garry
Owen

In the valley of Ia Drang all alone
There'll come better days to be,
for the 7th Cavalry
When we charge again for dear
old Garry Owen."

Many other regimental songs
have lingered on through the years
and again are being sung in far-off
places of the world. The 7th Infan-
try adapted the words and music of
The Girl I Left Behind Me. This
Irish-American version once was
popular:

"The dames of France are fond
and free,

And Flemish lips are willing,
And soft the maids of Italy
While Spanish eyes are thrilling,
Still though I bask beneath their
smile,

Their charms quite fail to bind
me,

And my heart falls back to Erin's
Isle

To the Girl I Left Behind Me.

Some of the regimental songs were
composed especially for some occa-
sion, such as the *Hiking Song* of the
Eighth Infantry, the words of which

are attributed to COL Reynolds J.
Burt, and the melody to SSG
Tomas Morales. COL Burt wrote
several other soldier songs.

The regimental songs weren't the
only ones that the Army sang in
older days. Many of them were
songs in praise of one of the serv-
ices—infantry, artillery, engineers,
cavalry and so on. Some were ex-
pressions of interservice rivalry
which dated back to the very begin-
nings of the Army. One such was
The Cavalry Song, written during
the Boxer Rebellion by a surgeon
who later was killed in the Philip-
pines. Another composition of this
era was the rousing *You're in the
Army Now*.

Hot Time. During the Spanish-
American War, a favorite among
the troops was *There'll Be a Hot
Time in the Old Town Tonight*
which was appropriate enough when
it was combined with that other old
favorite, *When Johnny Comes
Marching Home Again*.

From Philippine insurrection days
came one of the most famous of all
marching songs—the *Caisson Song*,
also known as the *Field Artillery
Song* or sometimes *Over Hill, Over
Dale*, written by a young lieutenant,
Edward L. Gruber, based on an in-
cident involving the Second Bat-
talion, Fifth Field Artillery, in the
Sambales Mountains in 1907. It
became so identified with the Army
that it was frequently played by
bands at parades or other occasions.
Later the tune was adopted (with
new words) by Dr. Harold Arberg
as the official U.S. Army song.

World War I witnessed a vast out-
pouring of patriotic songs from Tin
Pan Alley. Popular composers like
Irving Berlin and George M. Cohan
turned out their share.


Berlin contributed his talents to
an Army soldier show, "Yip, Yip,
Yaphank" which included the mem-
orable *Oh, How I Hate To Get
Up in the Morning*. Cohan's *Over
There* was probably the most popu-
lar war tune ever turned out. So
great was the emphasis on singing
that song books were prepared by
the Commission on Training Camp
Activities and distributed by the

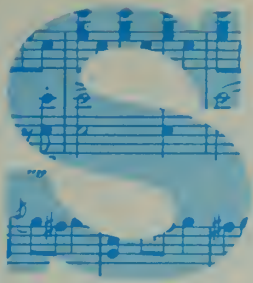
thousands, featuring such songs as
K-K-K-Katy and *Where Do We Go
From Here?* Innumerable parodies
of popular songs were written, some
ribald. When the Doughboys reached
France they sang the lusty *Hinky
Dinky Parley Vous* with its scores
of verses.

World War II and After. Rela-
tively few soldier songs were gen-
erated during World War II. *Lili
Marlene*, originally a German or
Austrian song, crossed the lines
and became popular around the
globe. Toward war's end, an effort
was made to popularize the *Ballad
of Rodger Young*. The *Air Force
Song* came out of World War II
and has since taken its place among
the well-known martial airs. The
Australian song, *Waltzing Matilda*,
and the *Colonel Bogey March* were
of considerable appeal to American
troops in the Pacific.

No popular song came out of
the Korean War and thus far, in
Vietnam, the only widely known
tune is SGT Barry Sadler's *The
Ballad of the Green Berets*.

Some new songs have been com-
posed in recent years for the vari-
ous branches. COL Samuel Loboda
of the U.S. Army Band, a composer
as well as leader, has turned out
the *Screaming Eagles* for the 82nd
Airborne Division and also a new
march for the Combat Develop-
ments Command. But in officer and
enlisted clubs around the world, the
old regimental songs undergo con-
stant renewal as new verses are
added reflecting new conditions and
modes of warfare.

Today considerable interest is
being shown in the old songs, espe-
cially the more stirring ones, that
have come down from other days,
other wars. Soon to be released to
TV stations and Army theaters will
be another edition of *The Big Pic-
ture*, to be called "*Song of the Sol-
dier*." Issued by the Office of the
Chief of Information, it features
the U.S. Army Chorus in an ambi-
tious production, singing the great
songs that have sparked the spirit of
civilian and soldier alike in the
various wars of the Nation from the
Revolution to the present. 



ong of the soldier

Songs and ballads that American soldiers sang in past wars are highlighted in *The Big Picture* production of "Song of the Soldier," produced by the U.S. Army Command Information Unit of the Office of the Chief of Information. The film, prepared by Army Pictorial Center, features the Army Band and Chorus in songs that are part of the Nation's heritage.

Revolutionary War They laughed at the barefoot backwoods bumpkin when he and his farmer father came in to visit friends in the Colonial militia surrounding Boston. They wrote a song poking fun at him and his friends and relatives. But they didn't laugh when he and others took it for their own battle cry of freedom. He went down in history singing *Yankee Doodle*, and for many a year his comrades in arms would be called Yank.

*Yankee Doodle came to town
A-riding on a pony,
Stuck a feather in his cap
and called him Macaroni**

*Yankee Doodle keep it up,
Yankee Doodle dandy—
Mind the music and the step
And with the girls be handy.*

*This reference is a jibe at a backwoods lout who sought to imitate the Macaroni, a London gang of tough dandified blades, who sported feathers as their distinctive insignio.



Courtesy of Paul Revere Life Insurance Company

National Park Service



War of 1812 The young Yank, handy with weapons as well as "with the girls," grew along with the Nation. By the end of the War of 1812 Yankee Doodle and his sons had another song—one that would later be adopted as the National Anthem:

*"Then long may that Star Spangled
Banner yet wave
O'er the land of the free and the
home of the brave!"*

Civil War During half a century, Yankee Doodle carried his Star Spangled Banner across a continent as a fledgling Nation grew to greatness. But the Nation found itself a house divided, and feelings ran deep on both sides as "Billy Yank" fought "Johnny Reb"—although both were good Americans and sometimes even relatives. The Yankee often sang or played songs about his flag while Johnny and his friends and relatives sang stirring marching songs like *Dixie* and pledged themselves to a different emblem—*The Bonnie Blue Flag*.

The Big Picture



New Britain Museum of American Art

*We are a band of brothers and
native to the soil
Fighting for our liberty with
treasure, blood and toil.
And when our rights are
threatened*

*The cry goes near and far
Hurrah for the Bonnie Blue Flag
That bears a single star!*

Many songs on both sides appealed to the lonely soldier in camp. Others were marching tunes, or others frankly fervent, rousing patriotic airs. A song popular with "Billy Yank" was *The Battle Cry of Freedom*, which emphasized his flag's symbolism.

*The Union forever, hurrah boys,
hurrah
Down with the traitor and up
with the star,
While we rally round the flag
boys,
And rally once again
Shouting the Battle Cry of Free-
dom*

"Skirmish in the Wilderness" By Winslow Homer





"Misery Hill, Spanish-American War" By Charles Johnson Post

Smithsonian Institution

Spanish-American War When the battleship Maine blew up in Havana harbor one day in February 1898, the reunited Yank and Johnny Reb flocked to the colors. A song associated with the Spanish-American War is *There'll be a Hot Time in the Old Town Tonight*—

*When you hear the bells go ding-a-ling
Then all join hands and sweetly you must sing
And when the verse is through, in the chorus all join in—
There'll be a hot time in the old town tonight!*

World War I Waves of patriotic music engulfed the country in 1917 when the Yankee lad, now better known as Doughboy, went to France to help extinguish the conflagration that was World War I. Today many of the songs of that era are associated with the war. Probably the best known, was *Over There*:

*Over there, Over there,
Send the word, send the word
over there
That the Yanks are coming, the
Yanks are coming,
The drums rum-tumming every-
where—
So prepare, say a prayer,
Send the word, send the
word to beware
We'll be over, we're coming
Over,
And we won't come back
till it's over, over there.*



OVERTHERE—Copyright 1917 (Renewed 1945)
LEO FEIST INC., N. Y., N. Y., Used by Permission



World War II Twenty-five years later the Yankee Doughboy, now often called a Dogface or more simply a GI, was fighting World War II in far-off corners of the world. One song often heard was

*I'm just a Dogface Soldier with
a rifle on my shoulder
That I tote from Casablanca to
Bombay*

*So feed me ammunition,
Keep me in my old division—
Your Dogface Soldier boy's okay
—okay.*



Korea-Vietnam If warfare and the times generally had changed in the years between World Wars, they have changed even more since World War II. Neither the Korean War nor the present conflict in Vietnam have evoked much martial music. Yet when soldiers gather for relaxation they still sing many of the old regimental songs, often to new words. And they sing the nostalgic songs as soldiers always have. **AD**



Ranger Realism

**They Train
Small Unit Leaders
In Both Conventional
and Counterguerrilla Tactics**

SSG Pat Moser

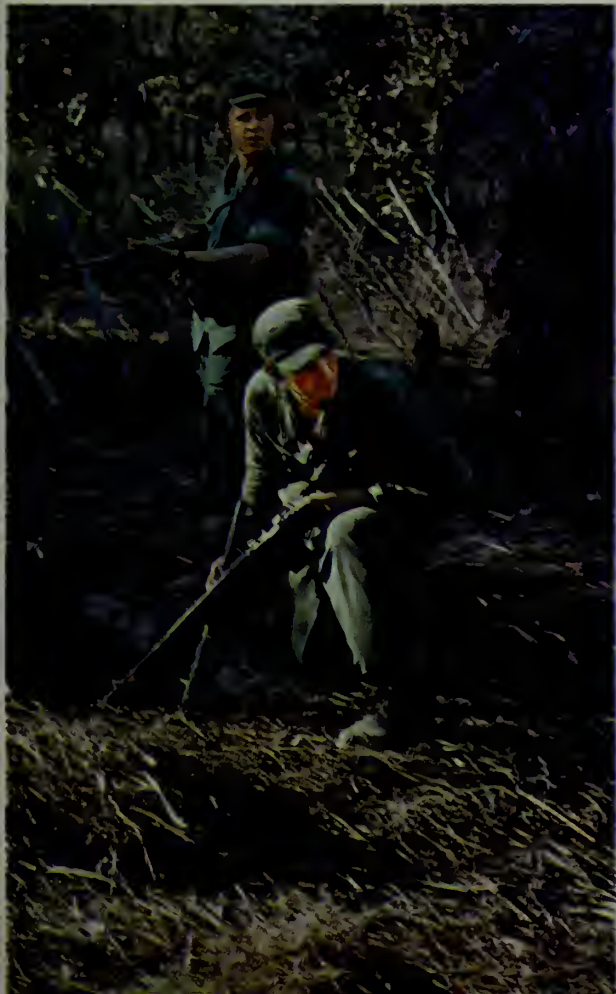
From the day the student walks through the Ranger Command gateway at Fort Benning, Georgia, he can expect the most—the most concentrated, most mentally, emotionally and physically taxing training he will ever receive. Developing the ability to size up a situation and to make a valid judgment—and then to issue the proper orders and lead his unit through the operation—is the mission of the eight-week Ranger Course that takes the men afield in the swamps of northern Florida's Eglin Air Force Base and in the Georgia foothills.

Built into the course is a continuous test of self-reliance. Eighty-five percent of the instruction is in practical field problems. The Ranger candidate makes long-range patrols on one C ration per day. He takes part in raiding parties in which each man is sparingly equipped for swift-surprise engagement. He learns how to get the biggest bang from the smallest amount of explosives. He rappels down cliffs to ferret out a wily hidden enemy. He stages and counteracts ambushes.

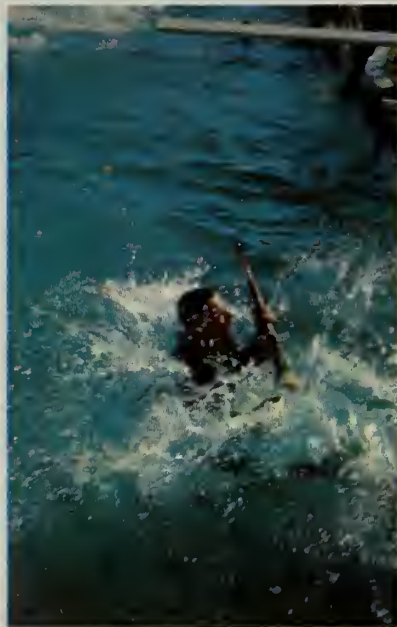
A Ranger candidate's average work week is 132 hours. Students are volunteers. Each man leads at least four patrols during the eight weeks of field training. Veterans of Special Forces and 197th Infantry Brigade act as aggressors, harrying the patrol leader. Day and night, the undergrowth is alive with "insurgents." The student must learn the value of patience. A hurried sweep through an infested area may well bring disaster if every enemy isn't located and routed out. Those who don't prove motivated, courageous, self-confident and mature don't earn the Ranger tab. Class attrition rates are high, but the graduates are fulfilling the critical need for Ranger-qualified small unit leaders.

Eager beavers when they first enter Ranger training they get a taste of gruelling hand-to-hand fighting techniques, then learn how to cross a stream in inflatable boats.





Single rope bridge, top, takes Ranger student over a creek. Left, Vietnamese-style village in Florida provides test for Ranger's patience and observation abilities. Above, a suspension traverse rope has to be taut, trainees learn.



No need to take a shower tonight. Trainees get a quick dunking in water-crossing exercise. Above, they use pugil stick for training in hand-to-hand bayonet training. Right, they rest whenever they can, because you never know when another break will come along. **A33**



M113 Armored Personnel Carrier is off-loaded by men of 561st Transportation Company (Terminal Service) at New Port.

Logistics Comes of Age

The soldier in Vietnam takes it for granted that he'll be fed, clothed and cared for today, tomorrow and every day right down to the last wake-up before he leaves the country.

He not only takes the basic needs of food, clothing and medicine for granted, but knows he can also count on ice cubes, entertainment and rest and recreation, both in-country and out.

Thus logistics in Vietnam has come of age—and the 1st Logistical Command is one of the most self-sustaining three-year-olds in Army history. The command began to emerge from the embryo stage on 22 February 1965, when COL Robert W. Duke and 21 men arrived in Vietnam.

The 1st Log Command was officially transferred from Fort Hood, Texas on 30 March 1965, as 37 more men joined COL Duke's task force. It kept pace with the troop buildup until leveling off at an Army strength of 50,000—the largest command in Vietnam.

Problems. From birth, the 1st Log has thrived on problems. The rapid troop buildup, lack of logistic facilities, and 10,000 miles between the supplier and

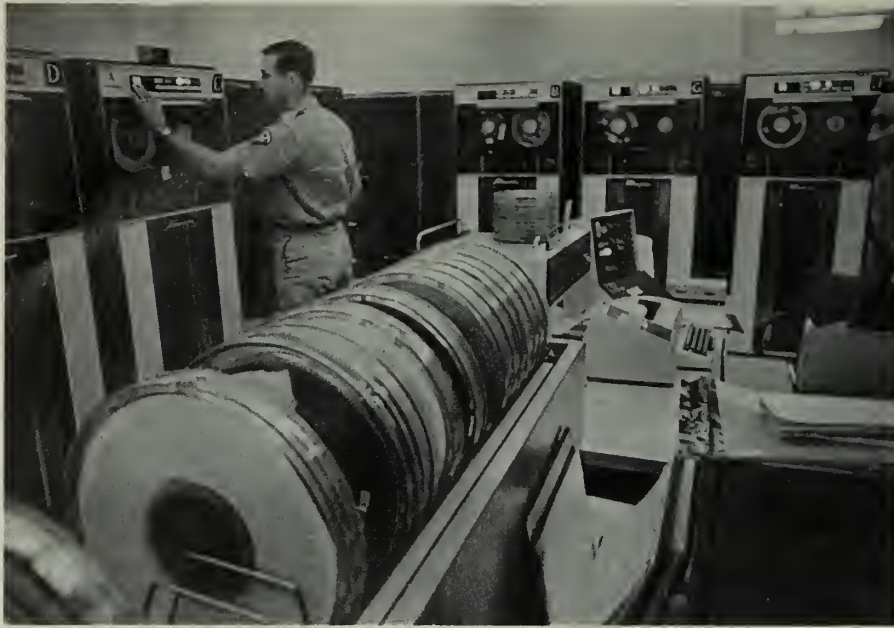
the receiver all contributed. In November 1965, port congestion reached its peak with 122 ships waiting to be unloaded.

Despite snags, backlogs and shortages, the 1st Log Command states that a combat mission has never been scrubbed because of lack of logistical support.

The 2d Logistical Command can also claim some of the credit for this. It was moved to Okinawa in October 1965 and by November had become a part of the supply stream, supplying Vietnam from its two major airfields and two ports. Okinawa also became the primary rebuild and maintenance facility for the combat zone, as well as a primary source for repair parts.

Meanwhile, the 1st Log Command began to take shape. Army Engineers paved the way to the creation of logistical facilities: Roads were opened and upgraded. Hardstand areas and warehouses went up. Troop facilities were erected. Ports and airstrips began to emerge. Today Vietnam has eight deep draft ports and 88 airfields.

The 1st Log Command is made up of three major support commands—Qui Nhon, Cam Ranh Bay and



Repair parts and supply records are maintained at computerized inventory control center, above. Right, men work on truck transmission at rebuilding facility, Okinawa. Below, forklift truck loads cargo into C-130 for swift journey to the field.

Saigon—each responsible for logistics support in the area where it is located.

Solutions. Cargo now flows smoothly through all ports and airfields. In one year of operation, the average turnaround time for ships discharging cargo at Saigon Port was reduced from 89 days to seven. The construction of the multi-million dollar New Port three miles upriver from Saigon Port, other ports in Vietnam and improved port clearing procedures were responsible for the reduction.

The maturing logistics system in Vietnam has now become sophisticated enough to reach the age of computerization. The 14th Inventory Control Center is the management complex which maintains computerized records showing quantities of items available at the support commands.

When a unit places a requisition for anything from a box of paper clips to a jeep, it goes to the nearest 1st Log direct support unit. If the item isn't available, the requisition goes to the 14th ICC, where a computer shows whether the item is in stock elsewhere in Vietnam. If the item isn't on hand in Vietnam, the requisition goes on through the system to the States.

On the return trip, the item goes directly to Vietnam. Initially, the paperwork went to Okinawa, then to Hawaii, where U.S. Army Pacific would process it. With the buildup of the 2d Log Command on Okinawa, requisitions bypassed Hawaii and went directly to the United States.

Long Pipeline. In the near future, the 14th ICC will eliminate the stop at Okinawa. The normal supply route is a 10,000 mile pipeline direct from the U.S. to Vietnam. The 2d Log continues to serve as an emer-



gency backup point.

Okinawa's 2d Log Command now handles the bulk of vehicle rebuilding for Vietnam. Vehicles come to Okinawa from one of 1st Log's Collection, Classification and Salvage Companies, which determine if they should be rebuilt or put up for bid as scrap.

At Okinawa the vehicle is again inspected for rebuild or property disposal. If the vehicle is to be rebuilt on Okinawa it's put on a 440-hour disassembly/assembly line, the body is overhauled and the engine rebuilt. The 2d Log rebuilds an average of 54 engines and up to 1,000 carburetors, generators and smaller engine parts a week. Electronic equipment from Vietnam is also repaired and rebuilt on Okinawa.

The island's 70th Medical Depot is still in the supply business for Vietnam. Medical supplies go direct to the



32d Depot in Vietnam, where they are issued to units of the 44th Medical Brigade.

Also outside the normal supply pipeline for Vietnam is the famed Red Ball Express, the modern version of the Red Ball truck line of World War II fame. Since December 1965, Red Ball has been speeding vital vehicle repair parts direct from depots or manufacturers in the U.S. to units having deadlined trucks, tanks, artillery and other equipment.

Mobile Activity. A supply concept unique to Vietnam is the Forward Support Area (FSA), a mobile supply and maintenance activity that bridges the gap between logistical bases and the built-in logistic capabilities of a unit. The FSA stays right behind the fighting men, enabling a tactical commander to focus his attention forward without having to worry about his logistical "tail."

An innovation is the containerization of supply items. Using huge gantry cranes, 35-foot truck trailers that were loaded and sealed in the United States are lifted from ships and delivered to the using unit, still sealed. This virtually eliminates pilferage and speeds supplies because of shorter off-loading time.

Maintenance and supply are only a part of the logistics system in Vietnam. Logistics also supplies everything from drinking water to the Sundry Pack consisting of soap, razor blades, cigarettes and candy for the soldier. All Special Services activities are a part of the logistics system. The 1st Log operates service clubs, libraries and all the Special Services activities normally found in a country not at war. An in-country Rest and Recreation center at the old French resort town of Vung Tau and the out-of-country R&R programs are supported by the 1st Logistical Command.

Logistics in Vietnam insures that some 500,000 servicemen are supplied, fed, nursed and entertained from the time they arrive in Vietnam until they fly out—and that's another logistics function.—SSG Duke Richard.

AD



CONEX container is loaded on shipboard at Saigon's New Port, above left. Above right, LARCs were used before ports were completed to speed unloading. Above, Vietnamese workers hook gas truck to crane that will off-load it directly onto dock.



The eighth day of May 1975 was just another day for most of the ten million people in New York City. Commuters crowd the highways and jam the subways. In millions of homes, mothers get their youngsters ready for school, while younger fry head outdoors to play. The weatherman promised thundershowers.

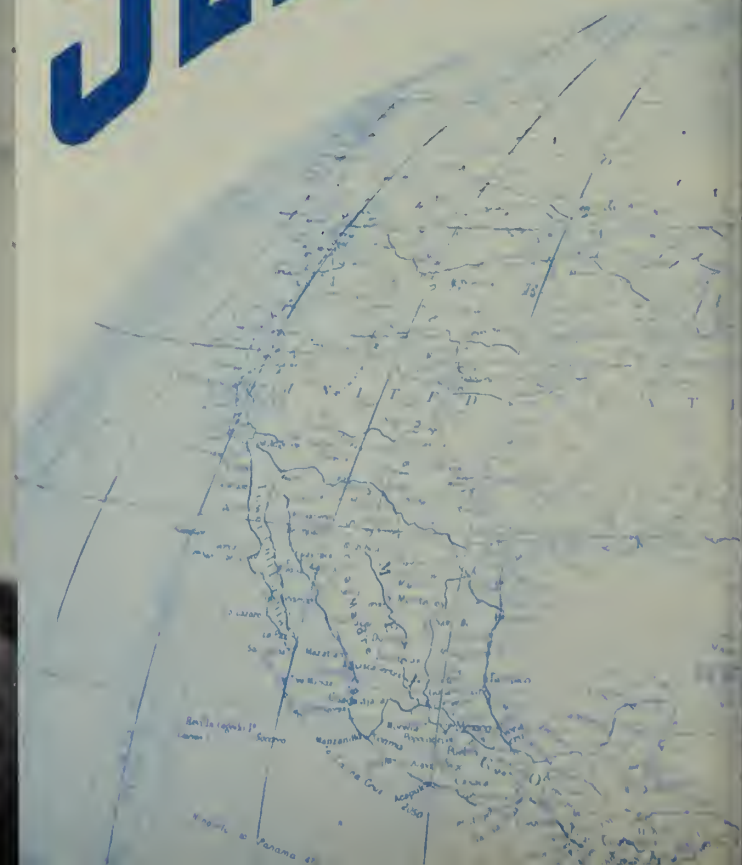
Miles above the atmosphere and thousands of miles away from this typical New York morning, several sleek missiles streak over the polar regions from their launching pads—headed for Gotham City and other targets.

At a Sentinel site on a barren stretch of tundra in northern Alaska, this typical Thursday suddenly becomes something special.

Red Alert!

Eighth Day of May—

SENTINELE

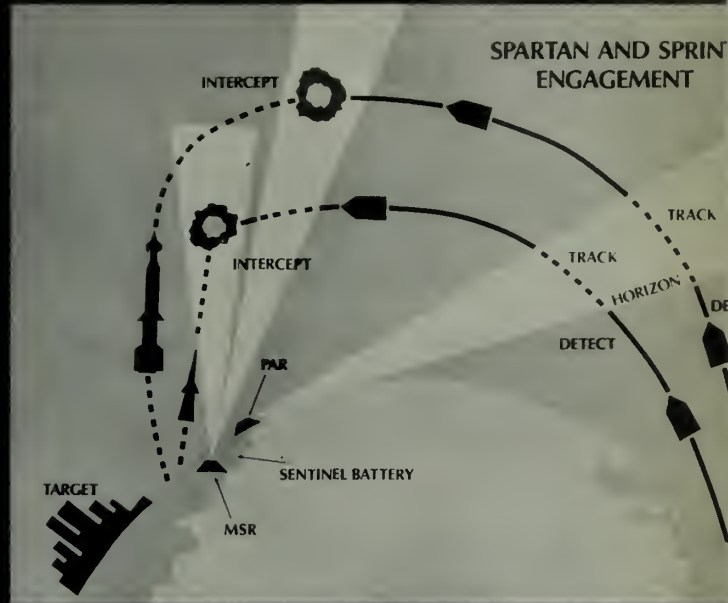


The Sentinel site's PAR (Perimeter Acquisition Radar) locks on an enemy reentry vehicle to identify a nuclear warhead. Computers hum a translation of bogey trajectory into target data, and the PAR pinpoints the intercept point.

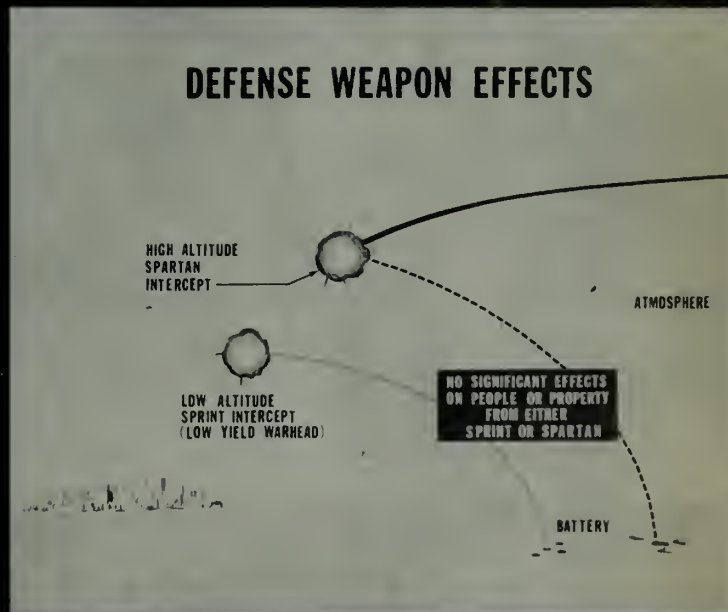
Suddenly, the nuclear-armed Spartan bursts from its silo, the MSR guiding it straight to the intercept point several hundred miles away, above the earth's air cover. Computers on the ground churn a steady stream of data from the MSR into electrical impulses that steer the hurtling Spartan toward its targets. Only a few more seconds and Spartan shatters the darkness of outer space with nuclear lightning—destroying the nuclear-armed missile in the "kill sphere."

At a similar U.S. missile site in North Dakota, another in Illinois and another in Michigan, Sentinel

Army Digest Staff



ON GUARD



WEST

missilemen pick up the action. Their efforts take a toll of similar objects hurtling toward midwest targets.

As a remaining missile penetrates the Spartan defense and enters the atmosphere with the intent to close one of our radar eyes, other Sentinel sites in New York and Massachusetts lock on oncoming warheads. A super-fast Sprint blasts off and knocks out the nuclear-armed bogey while it is still nearly 25 miles from its target.

The immediate threat is over.

This, of course, is a make-believe scene. But if it should happen when the '70s roll around, the Army's Sentinel System will be in place and on target.

Decision-Get Ready. Sentinel System began taking shape in September 1967, when the Secretary of Defense announced that the United States would produce and deploy an anti-ballistic missile (ABM) system aimed at meeting the Communist Chinese nuclear missile threat expected by the mid-1970's. In making this announcement, former Secretary McNamara said in part:

"China has been cautious to avoid any action that might end in a clash with the United States—however wild her words—and understandably so. We have the power not only to destroy completely her entire nuclear offensive forces, but to devastate her society as well.

"Is there any possibility, then, that by the mid-1970's China might become so incautious as to attempt a nuclear attack on the United States or our allies?

"It would be insane and suicidal for her to do so, but one can conceive conditions under which China might miscalculate. We wish to reduce such possibilities to a minimum."

Dr. Finn Larsen, Deputy Director of Defense Research and Engineering, explained that the decision to deploy the Sentinel System "is not another lap in the race towards armament, but rather a protective umbrella which enables us to get on with the race towards reasonableness."

This system will consist of 15 to 20 Spartan and Sprint missile batteries deployed throughout the United States, including Alaska and Hawaii. Long-range Spartan ABMs will provide area coverage against an attack.

The first ten areas announced as possible Sentinel sites are undergoing survey now. They are Albany, Georgia; Chicago; Dallas; New York; Oahu, Hawaii; Salt Lake City; Seattle; Boston; Detroit; and Grand Forks AFB, North Dakota. Specific battery sites will be announced by DOD when surveys are completed.



Artist's concept of prototype Missile Site Radar for Sentinel System at Kwajalein Test Site.

Cost of the Sentinel program is estimated at \$5 billion. While the break-out of funds for specific components has not yet been determined, Army Engineers—who will direct the design and construction of all sites—expect to spend over a billion dollars on the system deployment. The cost of the missiles will average about \$1 million each, according to Sentinel System manager, LTG Alfred D. Starbird. Each radar in the system will cost about \$100 million, the general added.

Generally, the system will work as described in the make-believe scene from the 1970s.

Intercept. If missiles are launched against the United States, the radars will locate, track and provide data for the system. As this information is fed into computers, intercept times will be determined and defensive missiles fired at the appropriate time.

Spartan will engage targets generally outside the earth's atmosphere at several hundred miles range. Sprint will engage within the atmosphere at ranges between 15 to 25 miles. Both missiles will be armed with nuclear warheads. When intercepts are made, the ground effects of the detonations will be negligible for blast and radiation, because lethal fallout will not be produced by the air bursts. Volume of fallout will be less than produced by previous U.S. and Soviet



nuclear tests in the atmosphere, authorities say. Throughout the operation, radars provide continuous input on targets and command guidance for the Spartan and Sprint defensive missiles.

Organization. As system manager of Sentinel, General Starbird is responsible for development of the system. His mission—to assure effective, timely deployment. Helping him is a three-pronged organization directly under his command, plus elements of other major Army commands and agencies.

A Sentinel System Office has been established in Washington, D.C., as part of the Army Chief of Staff's office. The Sentinel System Command, in Huntsville, Alabama, takes care of land acquisition, development procurement and installation of the system. The Sentinel System Evaluation Agency, headquartered at White Sands Missile Range, New Mexico, provides the system manager with an independent evaluation and review of the program's progress and accomplishments. In addition to the support furnished by new elements, other regular Army organizations aid the Sentinel program.

To insure that there are enough highly trained technicians ready to man the complex Sentinel System, the U.S. Continental Army Command (CONARC)

has set up the Sentinel Central Training Facility at the Air Defense School, Fort Bliss, Texas. Here officer and enlisted crews and DA civilians will undergo special training in ordnance, artillery and engineering skills necessary to operate the sophisticated Sentinel System.

Planning. Any defense system of Sentinel's magnitude requires planning and development. Fortunately, much of the hardware for Sentinel System has been developed by past efforts of the Nike-X program under Army Materiel Command (AMC). Even though the Sentinel System manager controls the overall effort, AMC faces a task of such major proportions that a new major AMC subordinate command has been created—the Sentinel Materiel Support Command. Within its framework will be a National Inventory Control Point, a National Maintenance Point, depots, communications and transportation systems.

As the Army's "architect," the U.S. Army Combat Developments Command (CDC) at Fort Belvoir, Virginia, will participate in all nuclear activities pertaining to Sentinel.

Research and development on ABM components of the Nike-X will continue at Kwajalein, where the national test site is being operated by the Sentinel System Command. Work to provide potential for improving the Sentinel at Kwajalein will include the Multi-function Array Radar (MAR). U.S. offensive missiles will be tested against the MAR and MSR to help maintain the United States' assured destruction capability.

With Sentinel development continuing, the Army Strategic Communications Command (STRATCOM) has established the Sentinel communications program to operate, maintain and support the communications network for Sentinel deployment. Along with other participating organizations, STRATCOM will serve as Sentinel's switchboard during and after deployment.

Reflecting the high priority accorded the Sentinel program, every major element of the Army staff has designated an executive agent as a Sentinel contact point, responsible for his agency's actions in the ABM system.

The Sentinel is aimed primarily at protecting the United States against the light and relatively unsophisticated attack that Communist China may be capable of by the mid-1970s.

Come that time, Sentinel will be standing guard across the nation, ready for any "typical May day" Red Alert.

AD

LONG BINH POST

Army Digest Staff

How'do. Name's Sergeant Major Robert L. Claus . . . like in Santa? Yeah, and my wife's name is Mary, spelled M-A-R-I-E though, and I've even got a daughter named Sandy. Anyway, I'm post sergeant major and I understand you want to take a look around Long Binh.

Guess you already know that Long Binh is the largest post in Vietnam.

I've got a jeep waiting out front, but first I want you to meet the driver, Specialist 4 Ron Ostendorf. Normally he's our S-2 clerk, but he does a little bit of everything.

Well, let's climb aboard. The first group of buildings we'll be approaching belongs to the 18th Military Police Brigade.

On the left here is what's called "Camp LBJ or Long Binh Jail." It's the stockade for all services but the Marines, and it's the only one in Vietnam.

Ostendorf, let's go on out to the POL and other storage areas. On the way I'll give you some of the background to Long Binh.

Construction of this post is normally connected with Operation MOOSE—Move Out of Saigon Expeditiously. Saigon is where a good part of the nearly 45,000 troops here came from.

Post itself covers 25.6 square



miles, nearly 10 of them undeveloped. Reason for this particular location is its proximity to several places. The post is bounded by two main highways—1A, which is three lanes, and 15, a two-lane road. A section of the national railroad runs through the northeast corner of the post. It's also near the Song Dong Nai River, is about 15 miles northeast of Saigon, three miles from Bien Hoa Air Base and 11 miles away from Newport. As you can see, the area is on relatively high ground. The Engineers say this makes for good natural drainage, always a real problem in Vietnam.

Here's the POL tank farm. About 4 million gallons of fuel are stored in these tanks. Some 500,000 gallons a day are coming or going.

Swing by some of the Log's supply area, Ostendorf.

Officially the mission of Long

Binh Post is to provide all direct administrative and logistical support required of the U.S. Army in the III and IV Corps areas. But of course, with all the headquarters here, it goes beyond that.

Here's some of 1st Logistical Command's hardstand area. They also have refrigerated warehouses. There's well over 100 acres of supplies stored here. Look to your right. Know what's there? Beer! Thousands of cases!

Let's go up on USARV Hill, Ostendorf. Aahh, better not pass that sedan ahead of us. I'm pretty sure that's a general in the back seat.

Yeah, I reckon every VIP that comes to Vietnam comes through here. It's become quite a showplace. I think there's a dozen generals stationed on Long Binh, and who knows how many sergeants major. I



Top left—Sandbagged barracks houses troops. Left below—Where do we go from here boys? Left center below—Some go to typical mess hall. Above left—Others go to the swimming pool. Left—Nearly everybody goes to the USO shows. Above—But somebody has to do the work, too.

showed Bill Wooldridge, Sergeant Major of the Army, around recently.

There's the amphitheater over there. Holds about 10,000 troops for USO shows and the like.

No, this is my second trip to Vietnam. I was stationed at Tan Son Nhut Air Base in 1963 with an aviation company. Yes, I flew a little . . . 117 missions as a helicopter gunner. Got four Air Medals and a Purple Heart out of it. I was an E-8 then, made Sergeant Major two years ago.

Pull up here, Ostendorf. I want to say hello to the Wac First Sergeant, Marion Crawford. She told me they expect about 300 Wacs here eventually.

O.K. Ostendorf, on to USARV Hill.

How long have I been in? Twenty years. I came in the service as a Marine with the 1st Marine Division,

got out, and came back in the Army in 1950.

As we climb USARV Hill look behind us. There, see the lights and barbed wire. That's the ammunition dump. It's well protected though, with hundreds of guards.

Defense for the rest of the post? Well first of all, bunkers surround the post, where guards are stationed at night. Inside there's culvert bunkers for protection and a 16-man platoon reaction force. A battalion of roving infantry patrols at night. During the "Tet truce" attacks, troops of the 199th Light Infantry Brigade repulsed Viet Cong assaults near here and killed more than 900 of the enemy.

Here we are. That's United States Army, Vietnam, headquarters on the left and 1st Logistical Command headquarters on the right. They could be office buildings anywhere;

air-conditioning—the works.

Civilian contractors built these, as well as the 133-man billets, for the men who work here. In all, civilian contractors have built sixty 133-man billets, 50 aluminum huts and 33 mess halls. The remainder was built by Engineers or the troops themselves.

These huge headquarters buildings and those billets around the bottom of the hill for USARV and 1st Log take up 110 acres. And do you know what's eventually planned to be built there? A lake, complete with boating facilities, in the middle of the USARV cantonment area.

Let's head back towards post headquarters, Ostendorf.

Some of the other major activities on post are two 500-bed hospitals with "dust off" helicopter pads. And speaking of helicopters, there's a main heliport that can hold three airmobile companies.

There's also the 90th Replacement Battalion—that's called Camp LBJ, too, for Long Binh Junction. And II Field Force headquarters, which is actually a self-sufficient tenant unit. They just occupy space—about 80 buildings worth.

That building we just passed with all the people out front was the main PX. It has 16 outlets scattered around the post. There's also a main NCO-EM Club with 14 annexes.

There are plans for 10 chapels, a 45,000 foot education center, service clubs, and all the recreational activities normally found at a state-side post. In fact, this place reminds me of Fort Polk, Louisiana, when it was reopened in 1951.

Well, here we are back at post headquarters. See that grass in front of the building? It was just mounds of dirt there when I got here. Leveled it off and cultivated the grass myself—proud of it, too!

Yep, been quite a few changes made since the 159th Engineer Group began leveling the ground in September 1965.

It was just a rubber plantation then.

In Vietnam, it is imperative that you understand who your enemy is and how he fights. Without this knowledge, you will find yourself dancing to the enemy's tune and suffering

casualties as a result

The Battlefield the Enemy ● and You

LTC David H. Hackworth

Art by SP6 Bill Dolan



The most important fact to know about the enemy is that he fights only on his own terms. As in the recent "Tet truce" attacks, he announces his presence only after he has carefully selected the time and place to fight and is confident he can win.

The enemy in Vietnam is a hit-and-run guerrilla who avoids conventional fights with American units. He uses essentially the same guerrilla tactics the American Indian used against the U.S. Cavalry in the West.

A student of the Viet Minh campaigns against the French knows that these tactics are nothing new. The commander of the North Vietnamese forces, General Vo Nguyen Giap, then as today, carefully follows Mao Tse-tung's time-tested rules for guerrilla warfare:

- When the enemy attacks, retreat!
- When the enemy halts, harass!
- When the enemy avoids battle, attack!
- When the enemy retreats, follow!

These principles are not new to war. They are simply, in much briefer form, a distillation of our own principles of war.

Burn these principles into your mind. When you think you've caught Charley napping, recall these principles before you do anything rash. Say to yourself, "Do I have Charley or is he about to get me?"

Keep uppermost in mind that the enemy in Vietnam is a guerrilla putting into practice Mao's principles. When General Nguyen-Van Vinh, Deputy Chief of Staff of the North Vietnamese Army, was asked: "How can a small nation like North Vietnam expect to overcome the United States?" he answered: "In a war of position they can defeat us. But with our present tactics, we will win, and they will be defeated.

"It is the same as if we force them to eat rice with chopsticks. If we eat rice with spoons and forks like them we will be defeated; if chopsticks are used, they are no match for us."

Vinh is simply reasserting Mao's rules. His "chopsticks" include the following tried and proven guerrilla tactics:

- Select the exact battlefield. After careful preparation, lure the enemy into a carefully prepared trap. Attack. Strike hard and withdraw swiftly before U.S. fire power and mobility make the operation too costly.
- Avoid decisive contact with U.S. Forces except when victory is assured.
- Exploit the guerrilla's main tactical gambits—the ambush, fixed battle and the steamroller.

The Battlefield the Enemy • and You



- Conduct a mobile offense. This might take the form of small units widely dispersed over a large battlefield; small company-size units moving frequently from one redoubt to the next to avoid air strikes; or large units, such as battalion and regiment, assigned specific killing zones and prepared to execute a variety of contingency plans for each zone.

Combat Set-Up. Enemy forces deployed in South Vietnam can be divided into four categories: North Vietnamese Army (NVA), Viet Cong Main Force (VCMF), Province Battalions, and Local Guerrilla Forces.

NVA and VCMF units are organized in battalions, regiments and divisions which are well armed and equipped. These highly skilled jungle fighters have the capability of massing regiments under division control for a specific task such as attacking an isolated artillery position or establishing a large-scale ambush. But even though the enemy is organized similar to a conventional Army, he fights unconventionally. First and foremost he is a guerrilla and will fight only when he thinks the deck is stacked in his favor.

NVA and VCMF units are armed with modern Communist weapons, including modern small arms (AK-47 and SKS), machine-guns, rocket launchers, 57mm and 75mm recoilless rifles, 81mm and 82mm mortars, and a large number of small caliber antiaircraft machineguns. Recently, the NVA has employed, on a limited basis, large caliber rockets and 120-mm mortars. More extensive use of these weapons may be expected as the war goes on.

NVA and VCMF forces operate from a well-concealed network of jungle base camps in which food, weapons, ammunition and other supplies are stockpiled. Hospitals are either a part of these installations or are located nearby, close to a water source. The base camps are also seldom far from a good water supply and are usually linked up with an excellent trail network. This trail system is frequently visible to the air observer, but on the ground

the trails leading into the installation are virtually impossible to find.

Units are constantly on the move from one jungle base camp to another, seeking always to avoid detection. When they consider that success is certain, they leave their jungle redoubts for a specific mission, after which they break up in small units and infiltrate to safe areas. When detected and attacked in base camp, they defend themselves tenaciously and with great skill. As soon as possible they break contact with their main body and withdraw according to a prearranged, rehearsed plan to another base camp, leaving behind a determined delaying force.

Perhaps the most formidable enemy to be found in Vietnam is the provincial battalion. Armed and equipped similar to the main force battalion, its members are recruited from the local villagers in the area in which it operates. The provincial battalion has about the same combat power as the main force battalion; this, coupled with a detailed knowledge of the immediate battlefield and the fact that the force is made up of highly motivated soldiers, makes it an adversary which must not be taken lightly.

The provincial battalion also operates from a series of base camps similar to the NVA and VCMF units. But it normally confines its activities to the province from which it draws its recruits and logistical support. The battalion provides the "muscle" needed to back up the local guerrilla and the province National Liberation Front infrastructure.

Guerrilla Action. The next level of enemy activity you will encounter is the local guerrilla. He is lightly armed, mostly with World War II weapons. His training ranges from extremely poor to average. But these two weaknesses make him no less dangerous. He has proven to be a tough opponent who has inflicted damage on convoys, small units and isolated installations. His main forte is small-scale harassing operations using claymores, mines, booby traps, and small ambushes and raids.

The local guerrilla's main advantage is that he knows the battlefield like his own front yard and is intimately familiar with the local population. His units are normally organized into squads, platoons and companies. It is not uncommon to find individual members or complete companies attached to NVA and VCMF units for a specific operation. Local guerrillas live and operate among the people in hamlets and villages. Their base camps are usually surrounded with a maze of mines and booby traps.

The local guerrillas provide security to the Viet Cong political and economic infrastructure; they attack and harass U.S. units; they reconnoiter for larger units and serve as their "eyes and ears." In many areas they provide the lion's share of the food for main force units.

Base Camps. The jungle base camp is critical to the enemy's operations. Here his units rest, train and plan future operations. From the base camp he conducts his well planned operations with lightning swiftness. Afterwards, he normally withdraws his main body under the cover of a delaying force and breaks up in small units which move by stealth to a new safe area. His dead are buried in previously dug graves near the objective area. He leaves his seriously wounded in the charge of carrying parties, made up of "volunteer" villagers.

It has been said that every large section of jungle in Vietnam conceals one or more enemy base camps. Ranging from squad to regimental size, they are well concealed, tactically well organized, well fortified, and usually surrounded with protective positions, mines, and early warning and delaying forces.

The enemy habitually shadows U.S. Forces. Well trained scouts watch and report every movement.

In addition, the enemy spots trail watchers along probable routes of U.S. movement to report any activity.

A successful technique to discourage observers and trail watchers is to have occasional "turkey shoots"—firing all the perimeter weapons

at a scheduled time for about five minutes. This has a great psychological effect on your soldiers. Confidence is developed when they see the devastation wrought by the massed fires. And the firing reduces tensions created by long hours of anxious waiting.

Foiling the Enemy. The enemy soldier is a scavenger because his supply system is poor and his shortages are many. Just the reverse is true of the U.S. trooper, who seldom wants for any supplies. As a consequence, U.S. units unwittingly act as part of the enemy supply system. The minute a U.S. unit moves from its perimeter, observers notify the "scavenger team" who move in to police up any ammo, used radio batteries, rations, and assorted equipment.

Training, supervision and discipline can prevent this. Never abandon anything the enemy can use. Smash up used batteries, bury empty C ration cans and make it SOP to check your area before moving. A good trick is to plant a strong ambush patrol in your defensive perimeter before moving out. The enemy has lost a lot of "scavenger teams" this way.

The individual NVA or VC soldier is not an economy-size superman. He is a gutty little fighter who is solid in the basics. Overnight he can dig positions almost equal to the Siegfried Line. He is an enthusiastic digger because of his great fear of artillery and tactical air. But his greatest strength lies in his skills in scouting and patrolling and great physical endurance and patience.

Inflexible Plans. The enemy's main limitation is his inability to react to U.S. mobility and firepower. His natural Oriental tendency to operate in patterns is reinforced by his severe lack of communications. "If it worked at Dong Tre in 1964, why not now?" is the attitude which prevails. Once committed to a plan, he rarely adjusts it as the battle develops. The author has seen a North Vietnamese unit launch a counter-attack through a wall of artillery fire and get cut to pieces because "it was in the plan."

This is perhaps the enemy's main weakness—he does not have the flexibility to react to battle changes. Because of insufficient radius for his maneuver units and his urgent need to “hit and run,” his operations are mostly of the raid type. As a result, his preparations are unbelievably detailed, complex and totally inflexible. A new strand of wire, an unplotted machinegun or a last-minute change in his opponent's tactical configuration short-circuits his whole operation. The record is loaded with examples of enemy plans that have gone awry because of a last-minute change.

Another significant enemy weakness is his carelessness when he thinks he is in a safe area. Then his light, noise and security discipline declines considerably. He moves about with flashlights without flank security or weapons “at the ready.”

Basic Tactics. A common error on our side is to expect the enemy to react to a situation as we would. Don't expect him to come up with the “school solution” or give him too much credit for much tactical savvy. It is my view that the enemy is much less than brilliant tactically. He uses the same three basic tactics again and again—Ambush, Fixed Battle, and Steamroll.

Ambush. The enemy is a master of camouflage and deception. He plans his ambush with great skill, care and cunning, and habitually employs “bait” to lure a unit into

The Battlefield the Enemy and You

his trap. It is his objective to suck you in quickly, surround and destroy you, and then run away to fight another day. His bait might be an attack on a small outpost, a small patrol “fleeing” into the jungle, sniper fire, or a planted agent's story about a large buildup in a certain area. He wants you to walk or conduct an airmobile operation into his trap.

Normally, the ambush will be set up along a trail or, in the case of



The enemy's main limitation is his inability to react to U.S. mobility and firepower.

helicopter assault, on a landing zone you are tricked into using. He holds his fire until you are well into the trap, and when he does open up he is almost on top of you. His people are in well-dug positions not more than a few feet off the trail or on the perimeter of the landing zone. He has his mortars registered and snipers, forward observers, and machine guns in the trees. After he has sprung his trap and you are in a state of shock, he leaves his prepared position and closes in a violent assault. He does all this quickly in order to prevent your using air or artillery.

Fixed Battle. The enemy will suck you into a village or thick jungle area by baiting you with a few "bad guys." Your initial estimate is "light contact with an estimated squad attempting to escape," and your immediate tendency is to pursue vigorously and surround. The enemy makes you believe that you have a light force on the run. Then when he has you in the open, sometimes as close as ten to twenty feet from his well-camouflaged, prepared positions, he opens up.

It is only then that you realize you've made contact with a superior enemy force and that you've got a tiger by the tail. Again, you are so closely engaged that you can not use artillery or air effectively without endangering your own people. After dark the enemy withdraws. This tactic—getting "belly to belly" with you—is called hugging. The enemy hugs you purposely to avoid the impact of your supporting fires.

Here's a safe formula to follow when such contact is made with the enemy:

- If the enemy employs more than two automatic weapons—assume it is a platoon.
- If the enemy employs a minimum of one machinegun—assume it is a company.
- If the enemy employs a minimum of one 50 cal machinegun—assume it is a battalion.

In these cases it is better to over-react than under-react. The record is loaded with examples of units who thought they were engaged with a small force, because of the light enemy fire, only to find that they had played right into the enemy's hands and had locked horns with a numerically superior force fighting out of vastly superior positions.

Steamroll. The enemy employs this tactic when he finds a unit asleep at the switch, occupying a poor defensive position, or showing signs of weakness which lead him to believe he can win. He moves more quickly for this operation than any other. Though his planning is less deliberate, it's just as detailed. As an example, he may select a

The U.S. trooper seldom lacks for supplies.



target one day, recon that night and attack the following night.

His attack follows the classic infantry principles—a light diversion while the main attack is silently moving to its attack position. When the main attack force has hit its probable line of deployment, he will "pull the chain" to bring in supporting fires on the planned point of penetration and key supporting weapons.

The main attack, normally a mass assault designed to steamroll violently through the main battle positions, follows right on the heels of the supporting fires. Penetration accomplished, the enemy quickly rolls up the flanks and starts his mopping-up operations. By first light his columns are deep in the jungle, moving rapidly to his next safe area.

Normally the "steamroll" is accompanied by exhaustive preparation. The VC will pre-dig his supporting weapon positions, dig siege and communication trenches, establish well-equipped aid stations, lay communications wire and even dig graves for his dead.

Alert local patrolling will tip you off to this preparation. But the safe rule to follow is: never stay in one position more than 24 hours. A force of a company or less staying in one position for a longer period is begging for disaster.

If your position is exceptionally strong (at least a rifle company collocated with an artillery unit) and you have tactical wire out, well dug-in positions, an excellent ground defense plan with sufficient soldiers to man the positions, and your mission dictates staying in one place for

The Battlefield the Enemy • and You

long periods, then dig deep. Never stop improving your position. Don't grow complacent. Some of the most significant victories have been won by letting the enemy rip himself apart against a strong, well-defended position.

The enemy normally moves from point to point in small formations, which are seldom larger than company size units, usually averaging about fifteen men. As they move to rendezvous points, a small scout section may be deployed 500 to 600 meters ahead of the main body. During these movements, the enemy is extremely vulnerable because these small infiltration groups do not have radio communications and are required to move along a pre-set route. As a result, they are keenly susceptible to piecemeal destruction. In one such case, my battalion killed more than 10 NVA soldiers from the same unit moving on the same trail each night for 12 nights. The enemy apparently never got wise that we were ambushing his infiltration route.

Intelligence Activities. The enemy regularly monitors U.S. unit radio nets to gain intelligence and will frequently try to jam the channels once contact is made. However, his jamming technique normally consists of vocal voice chanting and is not effective. The South Vietnamese have reported numerous cases of the enemy using a friendly radio call sign and issuing orders. This was also common procedure against the French. It certainly is cause for caution.

The enemy realizes the impor-

tance of our communication. He knows that an isolated U.S. rifle platoon with good communications can call in almost unlimited fire support merely by pressing the "push to talk" button. Since the enemy aims to make U.S. units "eat rice with chopsticks," a high priority is assigned to knocking out communications.

The enemy carefully plots the locations of antennas which will receive the attention of his mortars during a ground attack. The solution is to off-set the RC 292 antennas from the command post and camouflage them well, and place all radios within the CP in a well dug-in position.

On the move, a soldier packing the PRC 25 with whip antenna can be easily picked out of the column by snipers. As a result, radio operators in Vietnam have been concealing their radios inside of standard rucksacks with the short antenna running down the operator's leg. It is also wise to take a covered, or at least a concealed, position when transmitting.




Cover-Ups. Local natives are used to gain intelligence on U.S. unit activities. The eight-year-old who sells soft drinks and the eighty-year-old laundry woman could be enemy agents. The best rule to follow is that employed by the enemy—never allow a civilian in or near a unit area or installation.

A South Vietnamese uniform does not necessarily mean that the wearer is from that army. The enemy frequently dons ARVN uniforms. In one case, a VC platoon dressed as South Vietnamese Marines marched into an industrial plant near Saigon and blew it sky high. Extreme care and discretion must be exercised in dealings with other allied units.

The enemy is an absolute master with mines and boobytraps. His devices range from conventional land mines to home-made ingenious artifacts of bamboo. In the same minefield it is common to find the latest Communist Chinese mine nestled next to a primitive spear or razor-sharp punji stake. Thorough training in this field will greatly reduce casualties from mines and boobytraps.

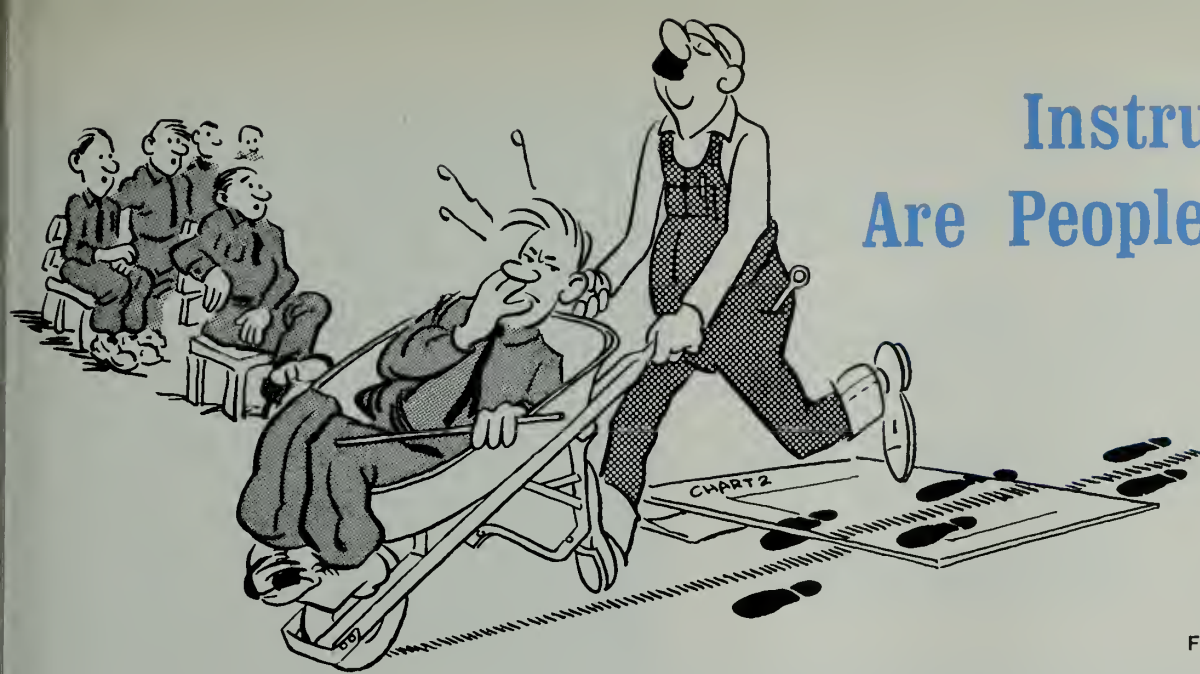
Battle Credo. The enemy's lexicon for battle has been expressed thus by the North Vietnamese commander, Giap: "Strike to win; strike only when success is certain; if it is not, then don't strike."

In meeting the enemy on the battlefields of Southeast Asia, it is wise to remember what the Chinese philosopher strategist Sun Tzu said many years ago:

"If you know the enemy and know yourself, you need not fear the result of a hundred battles. If you know yourself, but not the enemy, for every victory gained you will also suffer a defeat." 

Instructors Are People, Too

Will Green,
Fort Lee, Virginia



Arry instructors have their problems. Their job requires them to be knowledgeable, dedicated, patient, and hard-working. And while a sense of humor may not be absolutely necessary, it sure helps.

Recently at Fort Lee, Virginia, an instructor had just reached a critical point in his discourse, when one of the doors suddenly opened. In came a workman wheeling an empty wheelbarrow.

Looking neither to the left or right, he proceeded across the room before the eyes of the bewildered instructor and his equally bewildered students. Opening the opposite door, he departed as unceremoniously as he had entered. No one was able to discover what it was all about. The best guess was that the workman was simply following the shortest route between two points.

And then there was the teacher who completed the first phase of his instruction in the time-honored manner: "Now, then, are there any questions?" The response was quick. A youthful soldier asked: "Sir, how can I get a three-day pass?"

The all-important need to hold student attention often prompts teachers to invent "teaching aids" of their own. One Army instructor who conducts a class in packing and crating makes it a point at the beginning of each class to bring in a sizable length of two-by-four. With a wry and knowing smile, he places it conspicuously on the lectern. He never does divulge why he uses this "prop" but it certainly assures attentiveness.

Another instructor uses the "sudden jolt" technique. Whenever interest lags, he interjects into his lesson some resounding statement like: "And that's how I came to lose my leg!" If an inattentive student calls for an "instant replay" by saying "What's that you said?", the teacher replies: "You can't expect me to tell about it all over again just because you weren't listening!"

Another uses stunts of parlor magic to mystify and reawaken interest while the lesson unfolds.

Lessons Learned. Besides contriving ingenious methods of forestalling the tendency of some students to doze or to daydream, instructors display their caniness in other ways. An instructor teaching a class in public speaking kept reminding one student to face the class while pointing to the blackboard. When the student continued to speak with his back turned, the instructor gestured to the class to tiptoe out of the room. When the speaker finally turned around, he exclaimed in amazement: "Where'd they go?" The teacher wisely pointed out: "That's what can happen when you turn your back on an audience. You may not lose them physically, but you will almost surely lose their interest."

One Army instructor sought to "hook" the interest of his students, right at the beginning of his class, by identifying the subject being taught as SPELLIN on the blackboard. He purposely omitted the "G." Who would be the first to notice?

A student promptly raised his hand and announced: "Sir, that word is misspelled." The teacher feigned surprise: "How careless of me! Suppose you correct it." The student rubbed out the "I." and substituted an "E," to make it SP Ellen. Returning to his seat, he commented to a classmate: "You'd think the teacher would know how to spell!"

Sometimes beginning students show remarkable ability, matching the instructor's astuteness with a brand of their own. The lowest ranking man in one class, a private, was called to the front to address the class in public speaking. To distract him with an unexpected situation, the audience began "barking" like dogs. The teacher was interested to see how the private could possibly handle this situation. He found out.

The youth glared at the class imperiously from the speaker's platform. "Listen, you people," he said, "I'm the only 'dog face' here. While I'm on this platform, I'll do all the 'barking'."



"On Cue— Army to the Rescue"

LT Jack R. Stanley

Look there—over the horizon! What's that storming ahead in a cloud of dust? Why, it's the good old U.S. Army, of course.

Sound familiar? Sure, you've seen the charging troops come blazing down the trail as the bugles sound *Boots and Saddles* or *Charge* or maybe a mixture of both, to rescue the beleaguered wagon train from attacking Indians.

But this time the troops came over the horizon, not on horseback in a cloud of dust but by helicopter in a snow cloud—not to drive off the Indians but to save them from the heavy snows that blanketed the plains and mesas of the Navajos, smothering the rude *hogans* and threatening to starve the beleaguered redman and his cattle. If any bugle calls were sounded, they most likely were Mess Call or Sick Call.

Seven Foot Drifts. What started out as one of those White Christmas card scenes developed into seven feet of snow in areas of the 25,000-square-mile Navajo Indian Reservation in Arizona, New Mexico and Colorado. As a result, the Bureau of Indian Affairs issued a call for assistance for the 60,000 Indians in distress. Operation Pinyon, a joint task force of Army, Air Force and Navy, was organized with the Army designated to provide support. Aircraft were sent out from the Army Aviation Test Activity at Edwards Air Force Base, California.

Because of the operation's code name, some news media gained the impression that the action was designed to aid a few hundred pinyon pickers stranded by the storm. The pinyon nut—a typically Indian food—contributes materially to the Navajo economy; it is used as a food and ground into pinyon brittle which



sells to the white man for about \$1.50 a pound. But there were in fact very few Indians out in the field picking this delicacy when the storm hit.

In providing food and other necessities, the Navajos themselves responded with all the independence of character and personal integrity they have fostered for centuries. They provided food for man and beast until their stockpiles were gone. They brought their own blankets and clothing and provided the labor for setting up relief stations. When food was exhausted, the military brought in C rations for the Indians, and conducted hay lifts for their livestock.

Once they received food, most of the Indians tried to sit out the after-effects of the storm in their homes, close to their lands and cattle. Some of those who were moved appeared to enjoy the prospect of a ride in a helicopter—but prospects of facing a biting 40-mile



**In a totally new twist,
troops roar in on a
cloud of snow to rescue
the Navajo from a
menacing white foe....**



Troops, Indian agency police and civilians join efforts to get patient from rescuing Chinook to ambulance, left. Above, paramedic carries sick Indian child to waiting helicopter. Below, food is taken to isolated families.

an hour wind aboard the aircraft cooled enthusiasm.

All in all, eleven deaths were attributed to the storm. Even so, a doctor on the reservation stated that the death toll for the 30-day period was the lowest in recent months, largely due to prompt action by the Army, Air Force and Navy. And of course life went on as usual in other ways. One set of twins was born minutes before the helicopter arrived. Another mother gave birth in an ambulance on the way to the hospital in Window Rock after she had landed at the airport by helicopter.

Nobody noted the names of the new arrivals but some students of Indian lore are wagering that at least one of the three may well be called Whirlyblade War Bird as a reminder of the part played by helicopters in the great Navajo relief expedition of 1967, known as Operation Pinyon.

AD



By the Numbers— Grunt, Sweat and Groan

Army Digest Staff
Photos by SFC Anthony Evanski

Name a soldier who hasn't shuddered to the shout of, "Aw right, men! The next exercise will be five repetitions of the . . ." Or a trooper who hasn't grabbed at a last ounce of strength to pull off that last chin-up. The Army's PT program isn't geared to the weak-willed. It's an Army-wide program aimed at keeping YOU strong, tough and ready. And it calls for grunts and groans just like those uttered by these cadets taking the PT test at the U.S. Military Academy Prep School, Fort Belvoir, Virginia. Soldiers interested in information on the Prep School, see AR 350-55 and DA Pamphlet 350-3. **AD**



Keep your backside down and race the stopwatch in the 40-yard crawl. Then dodge, run and jump—around, through and over the obstacle course to test speed, stamina and reflexes.





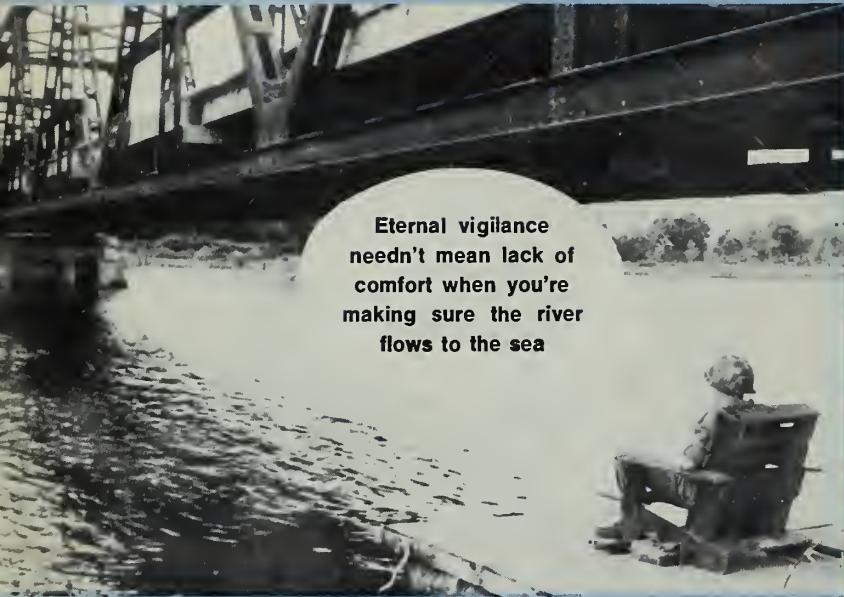
Army PT's not for the weak-willed—whether stretching for the sky in the side-straddle hop, at left; or grinding arm and stomach muscles for that last repetition of the chin-up.



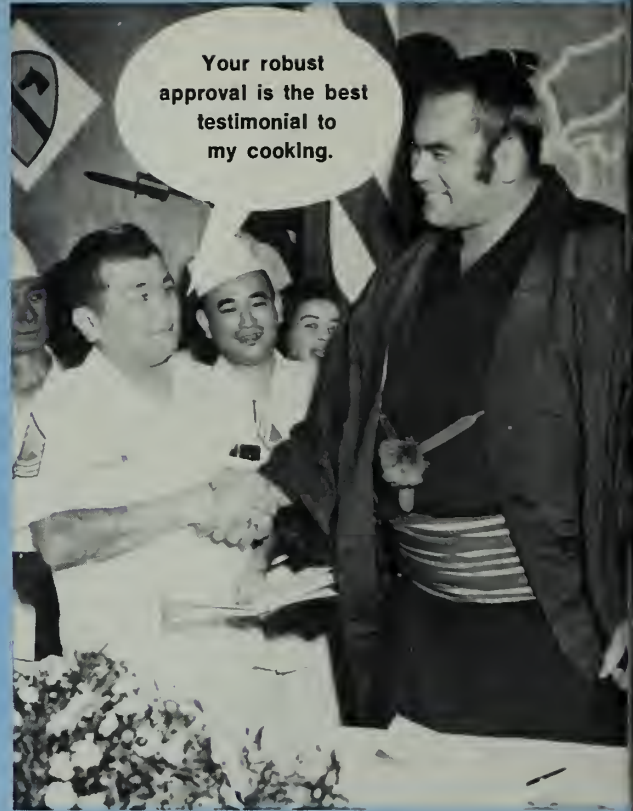
"Keep that back rigid, arms straight. Gimme 10!" And after the ever-present push-up, the backbone of Army physical training, the word is: "Aw right, men. The next exercise will be. . ."

DARKROOM DROPOUTS

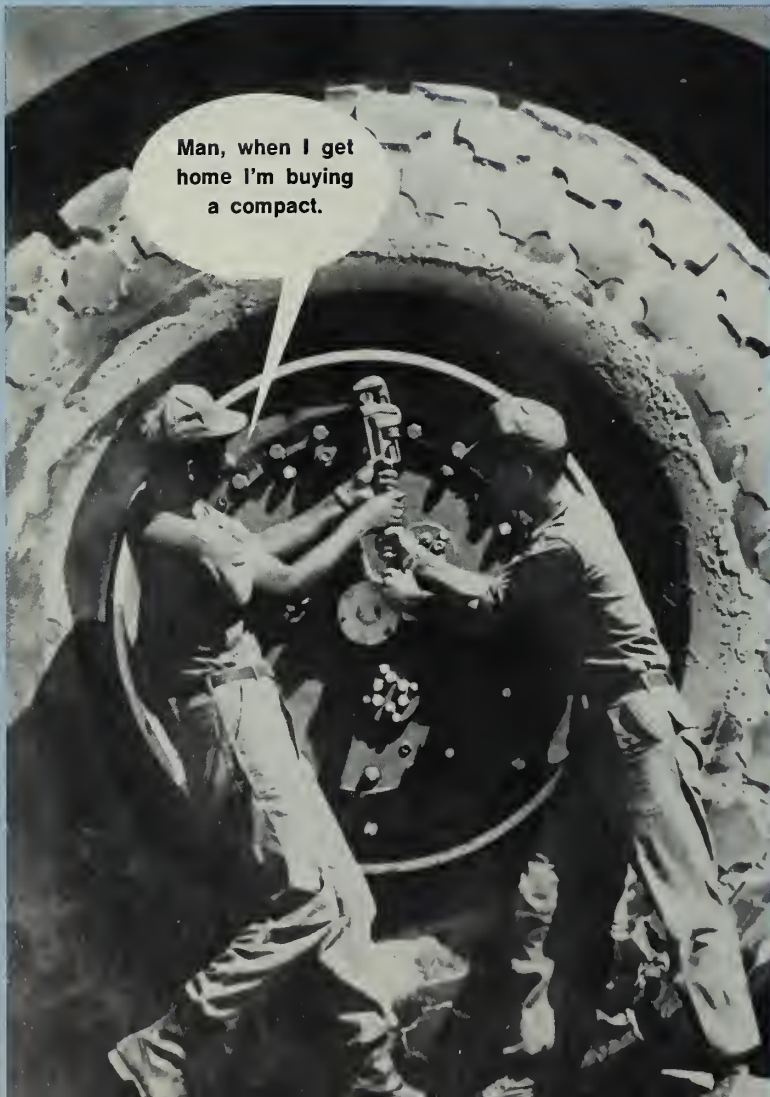
From the pot-pourri of pictures preserved in the miscellaneous file, our whimsical caption writer comes up with some random observations on the Army scene:



Eternal vigilance needn't mean lack of comfort when you're making sure the river flows to the sea



Your robust approval is the best testimonial to my cooking.



Man, when I get home I'm buying a compact.



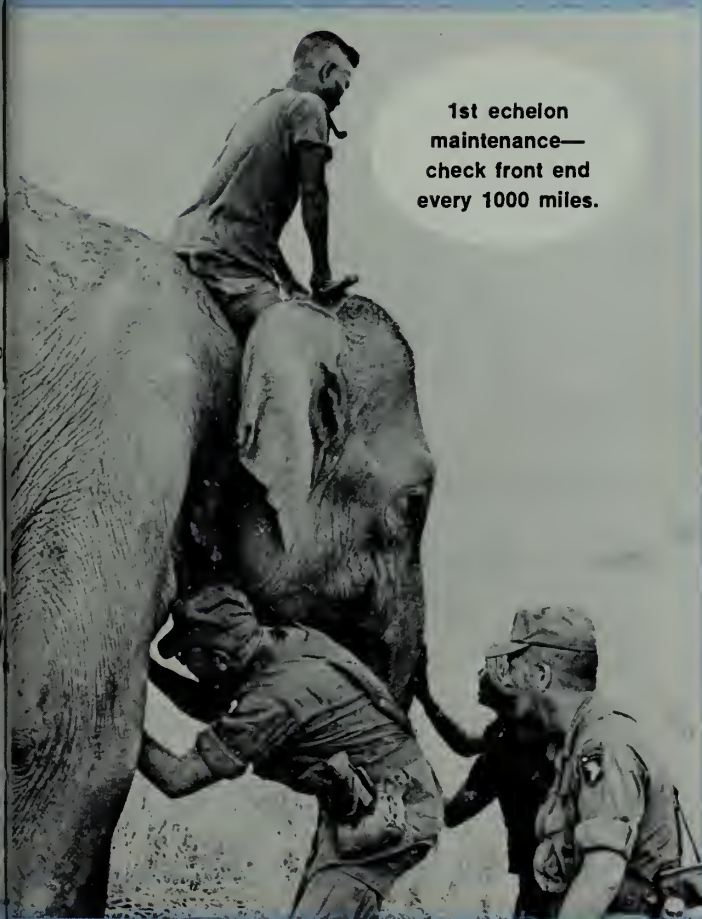
A man can't get any sleep around this place.



Idea department—
one way to increase
mobility of
the 90mm recoilless rifle.



This
powder monkey
is the real
McCoy.



1st echelon
maintenance—
check front end
every 1000 miles.



A bean's
eye view
of the ultimate
consumer.



Strange— This War!

Recreation Is Where You

Find It

Army Digest Staff

Strange, this war.

A fella can be beating the bushes one day; hot, tired, grubby, dreaming of all the things men at war dream about.

And next day you're skimming over the Saigon River on water skis. Or just sitting under the recreational facility's straw-roofed

pavilion, sipping the cold beer you were dreaming about yesterday, munching on hamburgers and tapping your foot to the music the band in the next pavilion is playing. Strange, man.

And that recreational facility isn't unusual.

They're scattered about the country—almost like there's no war.

You'd think the time would really drag on those days when you're not out on a mission. After getting your gear in shape, writing letters and taking care of all that necessary stuff, there's still a bunch of time to kill.

A few just sit around and complain or shoot the breeze. But even bull sessions run out of steam. Actually, if you look around, there's all kinds of things happening. All the major base camps have clubs. And there's the flick every night.

And someone in your hooch has a TV or tape recorder. That's another weird thing. Going out on a mission and then finding out how it went on the tube the next night when the news comes on.

Anyway, there are all kinds of services that you pretty soon take for granted. Take the library, for instance. Every base camp has a library. Even isolated Special Forces one-time camps have a portable library of paperbacks.

Most places also have a Service Club where you can find just about anything to kill time. Of course, everyone admits, the best features of Special Services service clubs and libraries are the round-eyed American girls that talk American English without an accent.

The guys that dig photography really have it made. They can pick up cameras cheaply at the PX. And everything in Vietnam makes a picture. But the real gig is that there are Special Services shops where you can develop

Some guys have a heap of energy, but others just lay around after playing football on the beach.





Photos by SSG Lou White

Bikini-clad beach bunnies beam at boys, top. Above, coolest place for a cool one is beach club. Above center, anybody for a water ski session? Right, stay here long enough and you'll probably meet everybody you know.





your own negatives and print pictures.

Local Sports. Another thing that really grabs you. Here you might have an important operation coming up and what's everyone talking about? The ball game. No man, not the Red Sox-Twins game, but the division softball championship game. Just like in the States or Europe or somewhere, there's a regular athletic program going on—baseball, basketball, flag football, soccer, track and field, volleyball, boxing, swimming and diving meets.

An attraction that's really welcome in this hothole are the swimming pools. Normally they're just canvas-tank types, but they do the trick.

And speaking of beaches, there's Vung Tau. You can almost get away from it all at this old French resort. Anyone (enlisted types, anyway) can swing a three-day pass at Vung Tau, where the Army has its in-country Rest and Recreation Center. You stay at a plush (compared to your hooch) hotel where there's clean sheets every night, maid service, a waitress to bring your choice on the menu—the works. It's sort of a total civilian immersion. And it's free.

Then there's the beach at Vung Tau with its beach club, bikinied chicks, sand, surf—you know, the good life.

But then, Vung Tau is only so much preparation for the main bout—out-of-country R&R. Five days at the paradise of your choice: Bangkok, Australia, Hawaii, Tokyo and others.

Strange, sometimes you can almost forget there's a war going on. But maybe that's what it's all about.

AD

The Winner ... In the Blue Corner

SP4 Harry Gordon
8th Infantry Division, Germany

Israel White was fighting seventh and he had just finished dressing for the bout. He was a little nervous.

"I've had thirty-seven fights and won thirty-four of them—thirty-five if I win tonight. Twenty-five of them were knockouts. I was the New York Golden Gloves champ as a welterweight in 1964. In 1965, I was the Jersey State AAU champ and the Intercity Jersey champ, both as a middleweight.

"Right now I'm the 8th Division and USAREUR champ in the welterweight division."

He recited his record thoughtfully and quietly, without boasting.

"Do you train pretty hard?" I asked Israel.

"Yea, we train pretty hard, I guess," he said, still a little embarrassed. "We start out by running at about eight. We run from four to six miles in the morning. From one to four we work out in the gym."

"Do you plan to box when you get out of the Army, Israel?"

"I don't know. When you consider all the cash coming in, it sounds pretty good. When I get out," Israel went on quietly, "I want to attend an electronics school. I seem to have an aptitude for electronics and I like doing that kind of thing. I'd like to work at a boys' club, too. I might try fighting professionally. I don't know."

"How do you expect to do tonight?"

Israel's tone sobered and the smile faded.

"I expect a good hard fight. I've heard this boy I'm fighting tonight is pretty good. I think it'll be a good



fight no matter what happens. Excuse me, I've got to get my hands wrapped."

Israel walked over to another fighter, who began wrapping his hands with white gauze. Amos Crumbly, still in street clothes, came in the room. You could tell he was an athlete, even though he was fully clothed. He was to fight next to last, in the light-heavyweight division. I introduced myself and we shook hands.

"I understand you might be going to the Olympics in Mexico City this year."

"Yeah, I really hope so. My name has been submitted to DA. I just have to wait and find out. I really want to go though."

Amos finished suiting up. The coach called all the fighters into a tight circle in the middle of the room. He said a few words about good sportsmanship and doing your

best, then the boxers gave a sharp shout and bounced away from the circle. The first boxer went out.

Most of the other boxers went out, too. When one of their boys won, they all won. When one of them lost, they all lost and they slapped the defeated fighter on the rear as he walked back to the dressing room.

"You can't win 'em all, tiger."

At intermission I walked back into the dressing room with the rest of the fighters. The room smelled poignantly of athlete's sweat and analgesic. Unwrapped gauze lay here and there. Israel sat silently in a wooden chair staring past his gloved hands at the floor.

When boxer number six walked out of the dressing room, Israel White got up and began jogging around the room. Every few steps he would stop, go into a crouch,

and shoot a few rapid combinations into the air.

"Let's go, Israel," came a shout through the door.

It all happened very fast. Israel climbed into the ring, was introduced and listened to the referee's instructions. Israel's coach was whispering something in his ear when the bell rang.

Sweat, grunts, the thud of leather slapping skin. The bell. Break. Again the bell. And it begins all over. Jab, Wash out your mouth. Water streams down your chin and onto your chest. Can't tell it from the sweat. Don't drink it. Now spit in the funnel. Tired. That's all right, you got him kid.

Halfway through the third round, Israel White was penalized by the referee for hitting on a break.

The fight ended and everybody waited restlessly for the decision. The referee brought both the fighters to the center of the ring and held their gloved hands. The announcer began:

"The winner . . . in the blue corner . . . by a split decision . . ." Albert Williams arm was raised into the stuffy air.

Israel smiled anyway, congratulated his opponent, and jogged out of the right toward the dressing room.

One more fight and it was Amos Crumbly's turn. Things happened even faster. Halfway through the second round Amos knocked out his opponent.

I walked back to the dressing room with Stiles after the last fight.

"Boy, Crumbly sure looked good," he began.

"Do you think he'll go to the Olympics?" I asked.

"Sure he'll go. The guy's good, I tell ya. Really good. Sure he'll go to the Olympics."

I walked into the dressing room where Israel was standing talking to some other fighters. They were all disappointed about his defeat.

Israel turned to me, shrugged his shoulders and smiled.

"You can't win 'em all," he whispered. I nodded. **AD**

Cobbling Up The Works

Getting to the heart of a matter is one thing, but there's a place at Fort Lee, Virginia that teaches selected soldiers, sailors and Marines how to get to the "sole" of things. It's the only school of its kind in the Army, Navy and Marine Corps—and it teaches the art of cobbling. Called the Support Services Shoe Repair Course, the subject shouldn't be booted around. Even though an army traditionally travels on its stomach, shoes are a necessary item of travelwear.

The Army Quartermaster shoe repair course runs five and one-half weeks, and provides potential cobblers with a "working knowledge of the skills required to repair leather and rubber footwear and modify standard issue shoes by affixing prescribed orthopedic devices."

(Bet you didn't realize all this was involved when you took your last pair of walked-out footwear to the fixit shop.)

The course is short on classroom work, long on on-the-job-training. The theory is simple—the best way to learn to fix shoes and boots is to fix shoes and boots.

One of the most important phases of training is concerned with orthopedic work. Here, student shoe-repairmen learn all about Thomas heels, metatarsal arches, sole wedges and heel lifts.

The next time you find yourself taking the friendly cobbler for granted, just remember that a lot of training, time and effort went into learning his "last" trade—and that he's dedicated to saving your sole. **AD**

QUIZ

Say Again All After . . .

You say that last set of orders threw you a curve in the language department. You didn't catch some of the abbreviations, code words and acronyms that set a fast pace for Army lingo? Well, check your Army language quotient with this "typical" report penned by John W. Cooley, OASD(C). If you miss 10 or more, head for AR 320-5 and AR 320-50, or check the lingo key on page 70. —PDQ.

A COL (an ORD officer assigned to DCSLOG) and a DAC assigned to COA went TDY to a DCASR, an MTMTS terminal and an AMC GOCO plant operating under a CPIF contract. Their TOs called for

travel by CA or TPA with CIPAP. Armed with a copy of ASPR, and selected AAA and GAO reports, they left 1 Jan 68 via CA. The TDN because a PCR submitted to OSD, which changed the ACMS to conform to the RMS, had resulted in a PCD that modified the FYDP structure and adjusted the amounts of O&M and R&D TOA available for FY68 for individual program elements. In addition to gathering information requested by BOB, the team reviewed SRCs and personnel records to find ways to reduce POL and PCS costs, especially at activities operating under the AIF. **AD**

Answers on Page 70

HUMOR IN ARMY GREEN



Miller



Sorry Frogsby, but if I put you on sick call it will ruin our no injury for the month record.



"It's the same all over—the haves and the have nots"



Miller

Answers To Quiz

- | | | |
|---|--|---------------------------------------|
| OASD(C) — Office, Secretary of Defense (Comptroller) | CPIF — Cost-Plus-Incentive Fee | OSD — Office, Secretary of Defense |
| COL — Colonel | TO — Travel Order | ACMS — Army Command Management System |
| ORD — Ordnance | CA — Commercial Air | RMS — Resource Management System |
| DCSLOG — Deputy Chief of Staff for Logistics | TPA — Travel by Personal Auto | PCD — Program Change Decision |
| DAC — Department of the Army Civilian | CIPAP — Authority for changes in itinerary to proceed to additional places as required for accomplishment of the mission | FYDP — Five Year Defense Program |
| COA — Comptroller of the Army | ASPR — Armed Services Procurement Regulations | O&M — Operation and Maintenance |
| TDY — Temporary duty | AAA — Army Audit Agency | R&D — Research and Development |
| DCASR — Defense Contract Administration Service Regional Office | GAO — General Accounting Office | TOA — Total Obligation Authority |
| MTMTS — Military Traffic Management and Terminal Service | TDN — Travel as Directed is Necessary in military service | FY — Fiscal Year |
| AMC — Army Materiel Command | PCR — Program Change Request | BOB — Bureau of the Budget |
| GOCO — Government Owned Contractor Operated | | SRC — Stock Record Card |
| | | POL — Petroleum, Oils and Lubricants |
| | | PCS — Permanent Change of Station |
| | | AIF — Army Industrial Fund |



ARMY TRENDS

What's New in
Equipment, Weaponry

"PADDY BOOT" IN MEKONG DELTA

New boot designed to cut down on foot diseases in areas like Vietnam's Mekong Delta is being tested by 9th Infantry Division. Resembling current jungle boot, the "Paddy Boot" has open weave synthetic material replacing leather and canvas of toe and heel. Boot and special low-quarter, net-designed stocking to go with it was designed by "Old Reliables" Division Surgeon, LTC Foster H. Taft.

LIGHTWEIGHT TENT TESTED

Preliminary tests completed on ultra-lightweight tent designed to give shelter for emergency medical treatment. Made for use in varying climates, tent is expected to be especially useful to Special Forces-type medic. Weighing 32 lbs, tent can be erected by one man in 6 minutes. Floor of vinyl-coated nylon covers area 10 x 12 feet. Limited War Lab at Aberdeen, Md., which conducted initial tests, has submitted tent for testing in cold regions with a cold weather liner.

NEW MISSILE AGENCY

Army has established Advanced Ballistic Missile Defense Agency. Dr. Patrick J. Friel is director of new agency, which combines elements of DOD Advanced Research Projects Agency and Nike-X advanced development.

ENGINEER EQUIP- MENT OF THE FUTURE

Family of engineer construction equipment (FAMECE), scheduled to be available by 1975, will be lightweight, efficient, easy-to-operate. Consisting of six basic units, helicopter-transportable equipment will require only one operator per machine per shift under all climatic conditions in any theater of operations. Basic units include bulldozer, bucket loader, scraper, dozer, dump truck and compactor-stabilizer.

SUGGESTION PRO- GRAM PAYS OFF

SFC Paul W. Kramer's suggestion to replace commercial aluminum corner reflectors on weather balloons with aluminum foil netted him \$1,125 under Army's Incentive Awards Program. In 1967, \$135,327 was paid to soldiers for 2,336 suggestions adopted. Most awards went to E4s through E6s. Soldier ideas saved the Government more than \$7 1/2 million in tangible benefits during 1967.

BETTER THAN EAR PLUGS

An electronic device to prevent damage to hearing in tactical vehicles with electrically-fired weapons is expected by 1971. Acoustic reflex ear defender (ARED) system injects into vehicle's communication system a warning tone which causes certain ear muscles to contract an instant before a weapon fires. Reflex is expected to considerably reduce ear damage caused by sudden intense noise. Field tests at Fort Knox, Ky., demonstrated ARED to be effective.



LEGAL EAGLE

What's new in legislation,
regulations, publications, policy

\$30 FSA LOSS BEING STUDIED

U.S. Comptroller General ruling that servicemen's families are not eligible for a Family Separation Allowance when they are living in homes of relatives or friends is being studied by DOD. Ruling states FSA payments are correct only if serviceman is maintaining residence for his dependents which he could share with them--as his household--when duty assignment permits. DOD interpretation is pending. The \$30 FSA allowance is paid when sponsor is separated from his family by PCS, sea duty or more than 30 days TDY.

STANDARDS SET FOR FOREIGN CARS

All foreign vehicles manufactured on or after 1 Jan 1968 must be certified as conforming to safety standards of U.S. Department of Transportation. Soldiers and DA civilians purchasing foreign vehicles or parts should insure required tag or label is permanently attached to product by manufacturer or distributor.

AIRLIFT STAMP

New \$1 Airlift Stamp for delivery of parcels at special low rates to and from servicemen based overseas and in Alaska, Hawaii and Puerto Rico being issued 4 Apr. Horizontal stamp is printed in blue, red, brown and yellow with eagle clutching a pennant of blue and red with two stars and "airlift" inscription in white.

MASTERS DEGREE CREDIT POSSIBLE

Officers graduating from U.S. Army Command and General Staff College would be eligible for degree of Master of Military Art and Science under bill now in Congress. HR 15231 asks legislation to authorize CGSC Commandant to award degree.

INCREASED BURIAL ALLOWANCES

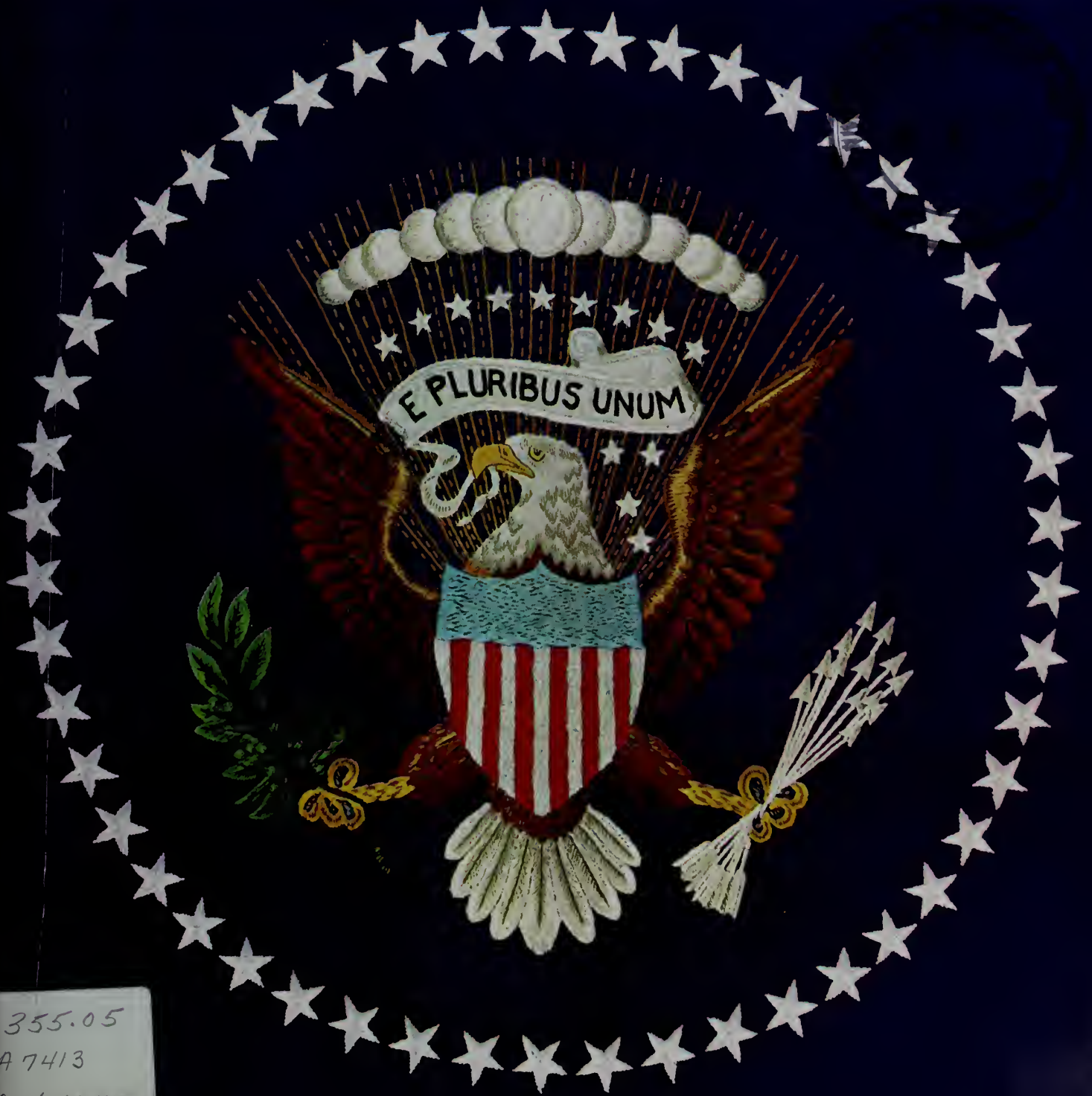
New increases in burial allowances for servicemen now in effect. Allowance for families who use a private funeral director and Federal cemetery is now \$250, up \$100 from previous \$150. The \$300 allowance for funerals handled privately is increased to \$500. Limit of \$400 when next-of-kin assumes responsibility for part or all of mortuary services normally provided by Government is now \$500. The \$75 allowance for servicemen buried by Government in Federal cemeteries remains the same.

CHILDREN'S CITIZENSHIP STATUS

One of the items highlighted in newly-published DA Pamphlet 360-524, Your Personal Affairs, tells how to avoid possible difficulties of proving citizenship for a child born overseas of American parents. Pamphlet says parents should (1) obtain at least 8 copies of birth certificate if issued by foreign country; (2) register child's birth at nearest American Consulate, and (3) upon return to U.S. file Department of Justice Form N-600 "Application for Certificate of Citizenship" with Immigration and Naturalization Service.

ARMY DIGEST

MAY 1968



355.05
A 7413
2nd copy

The President's Flag



MG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information
COL Charles R. Thomas
Chief, Command Information

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmitt
Executive Editor:
MAJ David L. Stanley
Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskind
Assistant Managing
Editor: Owen J. Remington
Associate Editors:
CPT A. F. Jones
MSG William W. Church
Philip R. Smith, Jr.
Art Director: T. S. Patterson
Tony Zidek
Staff:
SFC Robert R. Strevel
SFC Anthony Evanoski
SSG Lou White
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

The eagle, the central feature of the President's Flag, is based upon the Great Seal of the United States developed during the War for Independence. The seal underwent many changes before the Founding Fathers were satisfied that it expressed unmistakably the spiritual values and high aspirations of the new Nation. In 1782 a committee appointed by the Congress of the new nation sought the assistance of William Barton of Philadelphia whose skill as an artist was surpassed only by his knowledge of heraldry. In describing the seal that he finally developed, Barton wrote, the red and white stripes of the shield represent the 13 States supporting the blue chief "which unites the whole & represents Congress," and the colors, taken from the American flag, are white, signifying "Purity & Innocence; Red, Hardiness & Valour . . . Blue is the Ground of the American uniform, and this Colour signified Vigilance, perseverance & Justice." Of the eagle displayed in the stiff, heraldic manner, he explained it "supplies the Place of Supporters & Crest. The American States need no Supporters but their own Virtue, and the Preservation of their Union through Congress."

The first President's flag dates from 1916, when one was adopted by President Woodrow Wilson. Prior to that time the Army and the Navy each had a different flag for the President. President Wilson asked the Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Franklin D. Roosevelt, and Commodore Byron McCandless, Aide to the Secretary of the Navy, to design a suitable emblem. The flag suggested by them and adopted by the President carried the President's coat of arms on a blue field with a white star in each of the four corners.

This flag was used until 1945 when Franklin D. Roosevelt, as President, decided it was inappropriate for the President's flag to have only four stars when the flags of Fleet Admirals and Generals of the Army each had five stars.

Upon the death of Roosevelt, President

Truman directed that a new flag be designed. In the course of discussions about the new flag The Institute of Heraldry of the U.S. Army (TIOH) pointed out that the President's seal and coat of arms in use since 1880 was apparently based upon an erroneous rendering of the Great Seal of the United States, in that the eagle faced toward its left, whereas on the Great Seal the eagle faced toward its right. TIOH pointed out that the President's flag should follow the design of the Great Seal.

TIOH was asked to redesign the coat of arms, seal and flag in accord with heraldic custom and the Great Seal. President Truman also decided at this time that the eagle on the seal and flag should appear in full color and not in white, as it had on the former President's flag.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

MAY 1968

VOLUME 23 NO. 5



Vietnam

Presidents Johnson and Eisenhower On Vietnam	4
Vietnam Calling—Via MARS—Robert L. Moora	13
On the Spot—GEN Harold K. Johnson Speaks Out	23
Squad Leaders Talk—Battle Lore	25
Year of the Fish	28
Have Drill, Will Travel—SP4 Richard Cheverton	30
Homes for the Homeless—MSG Sam J. Ballard	40
Cracking Down on Mary Jane—CWO James A. Squires	44
Faces of Combat	49
Outflanking General Mud	68



Korea

Confessions of a Red Agent—SP5 John J. Stefans	17
--	----



Community Relations

The Good, The Bad and The Uniform—SSG Duke Richard	20
Drug Abuse—Alfred B. Fitt	46



Veterans Benefits

Your Veterans Rights and Benefits—William J. Driver	34
---	----

Heritage

Stars in the White House—Philip R. Smith, Jr.	5
President's Flag	Cover II
Pentagon—Heap Big Teepee	57

Sports

They Ski, With a Difference—CPT J. P. Smith	39
---	----



Research and Development

Quick Reaction Idea Factory—MSG Bill Church	54
Sub Catches Cones	69

Reserve Forces

Call to Active Duty	52
---------------------------	----

Breezy Briefs

View from the Rear	65
At Ease	66



What's New For You and The Army

Who's News	2
What's New	4
Trends	71
Legal Eagle	72
Quiz of the Month	65



PHOTO CREDITS: All photographs are U.S. Army unless otherwise identified. Permission to reproduce credited items—including paintings—must be obtained from the designated source.



WHAT'S NEW

- MILITARY PAY** Proposed pay raise for military this July will keep pace with civilian employee raise that ranges from 3 percent to 9 percent, says Comptroller of the Army. Raise will probably be 6.9 percent, but exact amount depends on civilian increase.
- RANGER TRAINING** Mandatory Ranger training no longer required for all RA officers. Starting 1 Jul, only newly commissioned RA officers of Infantry, Field Artillery, Armor, Engineer and Signal will take mandatory Ranger course. Reason: to open about 1,646 spaces at Ranger School for Vietnam-bound combat leaders.
- INVESTIGATORS** Criminal Investigation Program needs enlisted men and women. See AR 195-11 or visit local MP office.
- PER DIEM HIKE** Military per diem for Stateside travel will jump from \$16 to \$20 a day if pending legislation is passed. Reimbursement on actual expenses basis will go up from \$30 to \$35 per day under same proposal.
- MEDICS RENAMED** Army Medical Service will become Army Medical Department under proposal approved by House Armed Services Subcommittee. Change is to eliminate confusion caused by term "service."
- SEMINAR SLATED** Fourteenth annual National Strategy Seminar scheduled 4-7 Jun at Army War College. About 100 military and civilian leaders will discuss national and world problems with students.
- UNIFORM NEWS** Wearout period for Tropical Worsted (Army Tan) uniforms extended indefinitely, pending change to AR 670-5. However, TW coat is still due out at end of this summer -- same phase-out period announced for complete TW uniform. Durable press uniforms are now approved for optional summer wear by officers and EM. Shade M-1 uniform, made of combination polyester/rayon, is short-sleeved with long trousers.
- EAGLES FOR WACS** More full colonels in offering for the Women's Army Corps. Special board met in early April to select six WAC LTCs for promotion. In past, Director of WAC was only authorized "bird" colonel.
- RIBBON POLICY** Ribbons can now be worn on uniforms with or without row spacing, says change to AR 672-5-1, soon to be published. Former rule called for 1/8-inch space between rows of ribbons. Change permits wear either "butted" or spaced.



CONFERRING WITH THE COMMANDER IN CHIEF. GEN Creighton W. Abrams, Deputy Commander, Military Assistance Command, Vietnam (left) and GEN Earle G. Wheeler, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (right), meet with President Johnson in the White House garden. GEN Abrams will succeed GEN William C. Westmoreland as MACV commander in July. His Deputy Commander will be LTG Andrew J. Goodpaster.

(UPI Photograph)



GEN William C. Westmoreland

LTG Andrew J. Goodpaster
To be Deputy Commander, MACV



GEN William C. Westmoreland, Commander, Military Assistance Command, Vietnam and Commanding General, U.S. Army Vietnam since June 1964, is scheduled to become Army Chief of Staff in July. He will succeed GEN Harold K. Johnson, who retires in July upon completing his second two-year tour of duty as Army Chief of Staff.



GEN Harold K. Johnson

President Johnson Speaks on Vietnam

Following is an excerpt from the Commander-in-Chief's recent address to the Nation:

“One day there will be peace in Southeast Asia. It will come because the people of Southeast Asia want it—those whose armies are at war today, and those who, though threatened, have thus far been spared.

“Peace will come because Asians were willing to work, to sacrifice, to die for it.

“But let it never be forgotten: Peace will come also because America sent her sons to help secure it.

“It has not been easy—far from it. During the past four and-a-half years, it has been my fate and responsibility to be Commander-in-Chief. I have lived—daily—with the cost of this war. I know the pain it has inflicted and the misgivings it has aroused.

“Throughout this period, I have been sustained by a single principle: That what we are doing now, in Vietnam, is vital not only to the security of Asia, but to our own security.

“Surely we have treaties which we must respect, and commitments we must keep. Resolutions of Congress testify to the need to resist aggression in Southeast Asia.

“But the heart of our involvement in South Vietnam has always been America's security. And the larger purpose of our involvement has always been to help the nations of Southeast Asia become independent, self-sustaining members of the world community—at peace with themselves and with all others. With such an Asia, our country—and the world—will be far more secure than it is tonight.

“I believe that a peaceful Asia is far nearer to reality because of what America has done in Vietnam. I believe that the men who endure the dangers of battle there are helping the entire world avoid far greater conflicts.”

Former President Speaks on National Unity

In the April issue of Reader's Digest, former President Eisenhower declares: "Let's Close Ranks on the Home Front." Following are excerpts from that article:

“In a long life of service to my country, I have never encountered a situation more depressing than the present spectacle of an America deeply divided over a war—a war to which we have committed so much in treasure, in honor and in the lives of our young men. What has become of our courage? What has become of our loyalty to others? What has become of a noble concept called patriotism, which in former times of crisis has carried us through to victory and peace? . . .

“In our war against the Axis powers a quarter of a century ago, we were fighting for the cause of freedom and human dignity, just as we are now. And in the long-range sense, we were also fighting for our own salvation, for a way of life we hold dear, just as we are now. In that war the American people understood this, and it was inspiring to see the single-minded way this country faced up to the job of fighting two first-rate powers simultaneously.

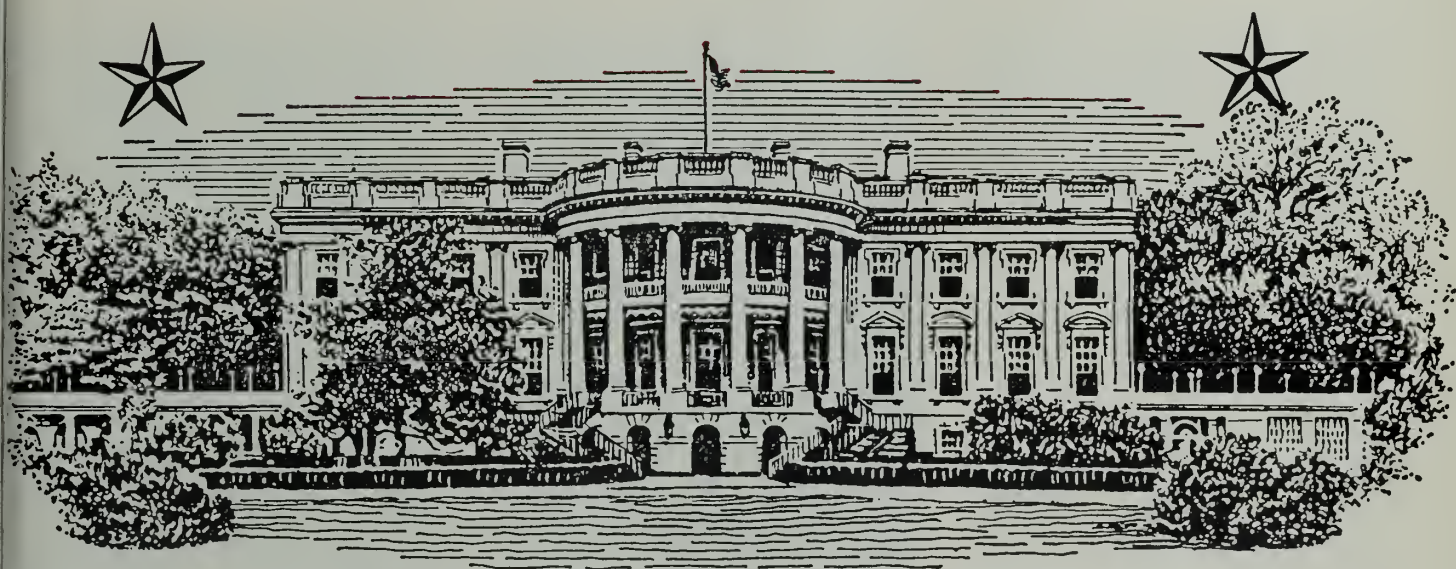
“Today the reverse is true. We have ‘chosen up sides,’ as youngsters say in lining up their ball teams, and we call ourselves hawks and doves. This terminology in itself is inaccurate and ridiculous. A hawk is a bird of prey, a dove the helpless victim of predators. We are neither. We covet nobody's territory or property, want no dominion over others. On the other hand, we have always shown ourselves capable of self-defense. I trust we always shall . . .

“This is an hour of grave national emergency. It is time that we do more thinking and less shouting; that we put our faith in our democratic processes and cease the dangerous tactic of deciding which laws we will and will not obey . . .”

Stars

in the

White House



Military Leaders Who Made the Grade

Philip R. Smith, Jr.

Although the expression, "First in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen" is always associated with our first President, it can be applied to ten men, including General George Washington, who after serving as general in the Army or militia went on to the White House. Two of these men, Ulysses S. Grant and Dwight D. Eisenhower, were graduates of West Point and one other, Zachary Taylor, was a peacetime professional soldier.

Every American war except World War I and Korea has produced at least one President. In chronological order, those generals who later served as President were: George Washington, Andrew Jackson, William Henry Harrison, Zachary Taylor, Franklin Pierce, Ulysses S. Grant, Rutherford B. Hayes, James Garfield, Benjamin Harrison and Dwight D. Eisenhower.

President Harry S. Truman, who served as Captain in World War I, may have put his finger on why the people of the Nation have elected so

many ex-military men when he said: "Glamor has often played an active role in the election of American Presidents. Pierce, like Harding, was chosen partly because 'He looked like a President.' Pierce had been in the Mexican War as a brigadier general under Scott. Pierce was a volunteer, Scott a regular. Both had been nominated because their military records had made them well known."

The fact that a leader was well-known as a military figure did not assure that he would be elected

All photographs are U.S. Army unless otherwise identified. Permission to reproduce any painting is obtainable only from the credited source.

Generals Who Became President

President. John Fremont was defeated by James Buchanan, General Winfield Scott was defeated in his bid for the Presidency by Franklin Pierce, and General George B. McClellan was defeated by Lincoln.

The philosophy and outlook expressed by Washington at the beginning of the Revolution is also applicable to the other nine generals who were elected President—"When we assumed the soldier, we did not lay aside the citizen."

Dwight D. Eisenhower, who recently served in both roles, advances this view as to why the American electorate has elected more military figures than any other profession: "Hero worship is natural to them; they think not of organization but of leaders, particularly successful military commanders of the past, as individuals of much mental agility, personal magnetism, moral and physical courage—in short, of genius."

Ex-military men who have occupied the White House have, on the whole, achieved distinguished records. Some made good Presidents; others did not. Presidents William H. Harrison and James Garfield never had a chance to prove themselves because of their untimely deaths shortly after being elected.

Other Presidents who served with distinction in the armed forces but



William Henry Harrison



Franklin Pierce



Benjamin Harrison

did not achieve general officer rank were: James Monroe who fought in the Continental Army during the American Revolution and who was wounded at the Battle of Trenton; Abraham Lincoln, a captain in the Black Hawk War; William McKinley, a private in the Union Army, was mustered out at the end of the Civil War as a brevet Major of volunteers; and Theodore Roosevelt, Colonel of the Rough Riders in Cuba during the Spanish-American War. Two ex-Navy men, John F. Kennedy and Lyndon B. Johnson, also achieved the Presidency.



James A. Garfield *Ohio Historical Society*

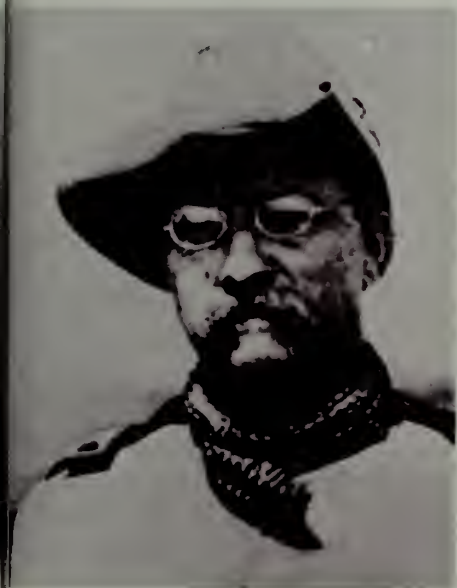
In its design the Presidential Flag which embodies the Seal of the United States is emblematic of the role and outlook of citizen-soldiers who have become President of the United States. The eagle holds both arrows and an olive branch in its talons—but its head is turned resolutely toward the olive branch.

Following are summaries of the military careers of generals who became President:

George Washington on 15 June 1775 was named commander in chief of the Continental Forces of the Revolution. His army was driven from an untenable position in New



Abraham Lincoln



Theodore Roosevelt

York in 1776. The war took a turn for the better with his victory at Trenton and Princeton in December 1776. The defeat at Germantown in 1777 was followed by the hard winter at Valley Forge, and the drawn battle of Monmouth in 1778, where victory was denied Washington's Army. From this time on, the generalship of Washington and the skill of his subordinates led to the eventual defeat of the British and their surrender at Yorktown on 19 October 1781.

Andrew Jackson was elected major general of Tennessee state militia

These Presidents Also Served In Uniform

in 1802. As commander of western volunteers sent to suppress the Creek Rebellion, he defeated the Indians at Horse Shoe Bend in 1814. This won him a major general's rank in the regular army and command of an expedition to defend New Orleans against the British. His decisive victory there made him the military hero of the War of 1812.

William Henry Harrison was given supreme command in the Northwest during the War of 1812. He withstood two attacks by the British and Indians under General Henry A. Proctor. Perry's victory on Lake Erie cut Proctor's line of supply and forced his retreat in 1813, with Harrison following rapidly after him. In September 1813 Harrison occupied Detroit. Crossing into Ontario, he decisively defeated Proctor and killed the great Indian leader, Tecumseh, in the battle of Thames River, thus breaking the British hold on the Northwest.

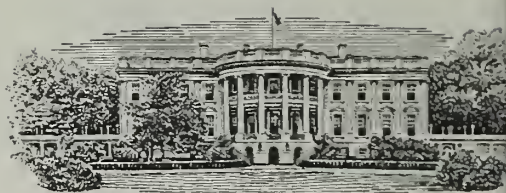
Zachary Taylor joined the Army in 1808 and became captain in 1810. He was promoted to major for his defense of Fort Harrison in 1812. A colonel in 1832, he served in the Black Hawk and Seminole Wars. In 1845 he was sent to command the Army at the Texan border. Taylor defeated the Mexicans at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, drove them across the Rio Grande and took Matamoros. Later he forced

the surrender of the Mexicans at Monterey. In 1847, he won the decisive battle at Buena Vista.

Franklin Pierce enlisted as a private, became a colonel and later brigadier general. In the Mexican War, he was injured in a fall from his horse at the battle of Contreras, but continued fighting in the subsequent battles of Cherubusco and Molino del Ray. His injury finally hospitalized him and he was discharged.

Ulysses Simpson Grant graduated from West Point in 1843, and resigned from Army in 1854. In answer to Lincoln's call for volunteers, he reentered service in 1861, and received command of the 21st Illinois Volunteers. In August 1861 he was advanced to brigadier general of volunteers. In 1862 Grant captured Fort Henry on the Tennessee river and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland, driving the Confederates from western Kentucky. Lincoln at once made him major general. His part in the capture of Vicksburg late in 1862 opened the Mississippi River to the sea and cut the Confederacy in two. In 1863 he was placed in supreme command between the Alleghenies and the Mississippi. In 1864 Lincoln gave him supreme command of the Union armies with the rank of Lieutenant General. His planning and strategy resulted in the sur-

These Presidents Also Served in Uniform



Harry S. Truman



John F. Kennedy



Lyndon B. Johnson

render of the Confederacy at Appomattox.

Rutherford B. Hayes was a major in the 23d Ohio Infantry at the outbreak of Civil War. He served throughout that conflict, and was wounded four times. He was mustered out as a major general of volunteers on June 1865.

James Garfield at the outbreak of the Civil War helped form the 42d Ohio Infantry volunteers. Later he became its commanding officer. He

was mustered out as a major general of volunteers in 1863.

Benjamin Harrison served in the Civil War as colonel of an Indiana Regiment, and in March 1865 was brevetted brigadier general of volunteers. He participated in the battles of Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek and Nashville.

Dwight D. Eisenhower graduated from the U.S. Military Academy and was assigned to Fort Sam Houston in September 1915. During the

years between World War I and World War II, he served at various Army posts in the United States with a brief tour in the Philippines from 1935-1939. In 1942 he was appointed to the rank of major general (temporary) and later that year was placed in command of the European Theater of Operations. He was appointed supreme commander of SHAEF in 1944 and led the allied armies to victory in Europe in May 1945.

George Washington

by Charles Wilson Peale, 1780. Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union.



On the Lines at Boston, Late July 1775, by H. Charles McBarron is the first painting in the American Soldier Series Number 3. This series is still in preparation and unavailable for official distribution or sale.



Washington Reviewing the Western Army at Fort Cumberland, Maryland. Attributed to James Peale. The Metropolitan Museum of Art, Gift of Edgar William and Bernice Chrysler Garbisch, 1963.



Andrew Jackson

by Ralph Earle. National Collection of Fine Arts, Smithsonian Institution



Maryland Historical Society Collection



Battle of New Orleans. Curator for the Department of the Navy

Zachary Taylor

Battle Scene, Mexican War, Library of Congress



Attributed to Joseph H. Bush. White House Historical Association



Ulysses S. Grant

by Samuel B. Waugh. National Portrait Gallery, Smithsonian Institution

Battle of Lookout Mountain by James Walker

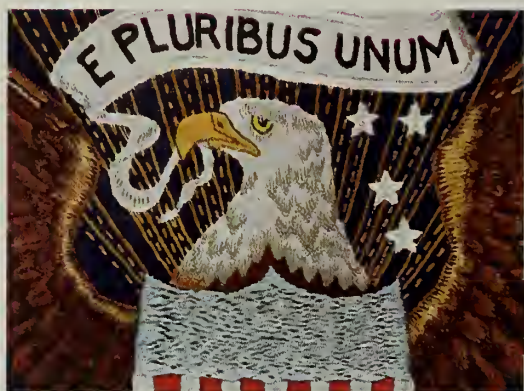


Civil War Battle. Gift of Edgar William and Bernice Chrysler Garbisch, National Gallery of Art.



Dwight D. Eisenhower

by Thomas E. Stephens.
U.S. Military Academy, West Point



D-Day—a mural by William Linzee Prescott. U.S. Military Academy, West Point

Vietnam Calling - Via **MARS**



**Global network
of amateur
radio volunteers
working in cooperation
with the Armed Forces
makes it possible**

Robert L. Moora

The two little girls, aged ten-five-or-take-a-year, stood with their mother inside a glass-enclosed room just off the main concourse on the ground floor of the Pentagon in Washington. Beyond them were half a dozen other cubicles, also glass-enclosed, where uniformed men wearing headphones were seated at big radio consoles. Behind them, the concourse itself had a Grand Central bustle, with military and civilian pedestrians streaming past.

A sergeant approached the trio: "Can I do something for you?"

"We'd like to talk to our Daddy," said the older of the two girls.

"Where is your Daddy? asked the sergeant.

"He's in Vietnam," the girl replied.

The sergeant hesitated. "Well, now, we can't put a telephone call through to him right now, because we don't know just where he is and what he's doing in Vietnam. But there's one thing we can do. We can send him a message and ask him to telephone you when he gets a chance."

The message they sent was transmitted via MARS. And the phone call they subsequently received in their home in Virginia also came by MARS. Not the planet by that name, but another MARS—the Military Affiliate Radio System, a global communications network made up mostly of "ham," or amateur, radio operators and

administered by the U.S. Army, Navy and Air Force.

In "ham" circles and in amateur radio journals, MARS is widely known. But until recently, when newspapers in increasing numbers began stumbling on the feats of individual "hams" in their localities, it has been an entity little known to the public. Today, with the fast-growing volume of Vietnam calls—as well as heroic service in hurricanes, floods, earthquakes, and other emergencies—MARS is gradually becoming better known.

The network had its origin in a loosely knit organization known as the Army Amateur Radio System formed in 1925 at the Fort Monmouth, New Jersey, base of the Signal Corps. By 1948, its membership and activity had spread to such a degree that it was reorganized as a joint Army-Navy-Air Force program called the Military Amateur Radio Service, or MARS. Four years later, the word "Amateur" was supplanted by "Affiliate" to describe more accurately its joint military-civilian affiliation.

Ham Links. There are 292,914 radio amateurs in the United States and its possessions today, another 11,000 in Canada, and 140,355 in other foreign countries. They use telegraphic code, voice, radio teletype, and, in a few instances, even television for their communications. Most of their conversations are within national boundaries, but many circle the globe. Some even penetrate the Iron Curtain countries where there are well over 10,000 amateurs, some of whom will talk with "hams" elsewhere—albeit "rather guardedly and briefly," as one MARS official describes it. In all of

ROBERT L. MOORA, who served as managing editor of *Stars and Stripes* in Europe during World War II, is Regional Representative of Public Affairs, Radio Corporation of America.

these exchanges, whether domestic or international, politics and religion are avoided, and music and entertainment are legally taboo. It is all strictly business or the pursuit of a hobby toward improvement in each individual's technological capability.

Phone Patches. "Hams" have been dot-dashing and chattering on the wave lengths almost from the inception of wireless. But never, according to the Nation's topmost amateurs, has there been an organized service among them to match the present MARS program handling "phone patches" and messages to and from Vietnam. Here is the way it works:

Starting in December 1965, the three services began setting up MARS stations in the embattled Far East country. Using equipment purchased with non-appropriated funds, other gear from surplus stores, and still more devised by "hams" in uniform with typical American ingenuity, they now have about 60 MARS stations scattered through Vietnam from the delta to the highlands. Simultaneously in the United States—including Alaska and Hawaii—MARS member amateur radio stations on military bases and in private homes were appointed and authorized to handle "phone patches" from the MARS stations in Vietnam.

A GI wishing to call home seeks out a MARS station in Vietnam which endeavors to place his call through one of the MARS stations in the United States as close as possible to the caller's home town. Such a station might be at an Army, Navy, or Air Force base or in the home of a "ham" member of MARS. When contact is made, the "ham" or military operator of the stateside station telephones the caller's wife, family, or other destinee and then flicks a switch that puts the radio signal into the telephone line, thus effecting a direct radio-telephone connection or "phone patch."

More often than not the connection is reasonably clear—and the only charge is the telephone call from the stateside MARS station to the recipient, usually on a collect basis. MARS officials give much credit to the telephone company long-distance operators who do their utmost to assist the stateside stations in getting the Vietnam calls through. Connections are not always easy to make. Time difference pose problems. So do atmospherics. And locating a strategic MARS station is sometimes difficult.

Increasing Service. MARS radio traffic to and from Vietnam has built up in the last two years at a pace far exceeding the build-up of American forces there. In January 1966, for example, the network handled 1,100 "phone patches." By December 1966, the number had reached 10,000. By July 1967, it exceeded 30,000. In 1967, the 60 MARS stations in the Vietnam organization had handled 285,500 "phone patches" and 600,000 other messages, some administrative but most of them personal.

Military commanders in Vietnam consider the MARS network a big contributor to morale, for, just as the Bell System back home advertises that one is as close

Vietnam Calling **Via MARS**



to home as the nearest telephone, so is the GI fairly close even though he is 12,000 miles away—although getting through is a bit more complicated than dialing an area code and a number.

The same is true for Americans stationed elsewhere around the world, sometimes in remote locations such as the radar bases in Greenland, and Alaska, or in far-away outposts in Turkey, the Middle East, Africa, or even the Antarctic. At the bleak Arctic outposts of the Ballistic Missile Early Warning System, personnel of the RCA Service Company—which operates the radar net for the Air Force—regularly man the MARS stations for calls through the network back home.

Life Saver. Although military personnel reap the greatest benefit of MARS service on a regular basis, there are hundreds of thousands of other Americans who owe much to the network—in some cases their lives. MARS today is a regularly organized communications net not only for the military but for federal and state civil defense organizations in times of emergency. At times, it has been the only communications network left in service when the conventional channels went out—as in the Alaska earthquake of 1964, when it handled more than 10,000 distress calls in the span of a few weeks . . . as in the disastrous Minnesota-Wisconsin floods of April 1965 . . . as in Hurricane Carla in 1961, when 200 MARS members provided a communications network for the military, the Red Cross, and Civil Defense . . . and as in the more recent disastrous hurricane, called Beulah, which hit Texas and Louisiana in the fall of 1967. (See “Bravos for Bravo,” February 1968 DIGEST.)

By the time Beulah came along, MARS had a pre-arranged plan of operation. For days in mid-September, Roland Belk, Fourth Army MARS director stationed at Fort Sam Houston in Texas, had followed the Weather Bureau's hurricane warnings. At 7:15 p.m. on 18 September, using every available means of communications including his own, he requested all other radio traffic to relinquish the 4020- and 4030-kilocycle frequencies for emergency use and simultaneously he established liaison with state and local authorities. Fifty or more MARS “hams” pitched in; so did another 100 operators in RACES (Radio Amateur Civil Emergency Service); and before the crisis was over they were responsible for assisting in the evacuation of thousands of disaster-threatened residents, including 170 patients in a hospital in Hollingen, Texas.

Amateur Volunteers. Although a “ham” who joins MARS operates on military frequencies and uses a MARS radio call sign, MARS administrators at the Pentagon emphasize that the network's members are not a group apart from the amateur fraternity. As Edward S. Liscombe (call letters K4KNV), chief of the Army branch of MARS, puts it: “Each civilian MARS member is an amateur first and a MARS member second. His talents are voluntarily devoted to serving the public interest through his affiliation with the MARS program.”

AD

Tell It To MARS

In addition to relaying telegram style messages by radio, MARS now provides voice facilities using the “phone patch” system. The only cost to the addressee is the price of a collect long distance call from the Stateside MARS station.

Outgoing messages from Vietnam are available to all servicemen on a first come, first-served basis, except that priority is given to messages from wounded personnel in forward area hospitals.

The system does not provide for voice calls from family or friends in the United States to servicemen overseas, although as in the past written messages may be sent free via MARS.

Any short-wave radio tuned to the MARS frequency can pick up the radio portion of the “phone patch” conversation. The type of messages transmitted speak for themselves. A father tells his son, “Keep your chin up and your head down.” A son tells his mother, “Hello, Mom, I just wanted to wish you a Happy Birthday.”

Short-wave radio procedures apply, so the dialogue may take this form: “Hi, Mom! Over.” “Son, is that really you? Over.”

A major general cautions his wife that their conversation can be audited by any radio ham. She replies: “I don't care how many people are listening. I love you.”

The 12-hour time difference between Vietnam and Eastern Standard Time causes calls to arrive in the States between 3 and 6 a.m. A Los Angeles mother awakened in the early morning hours seemed undisturbed—“I'm sorry, you have the wrong number. But if you can't get the right number, call me back. I'll be glad to talk to the soldier.”

Recently Mrs. John E. Walsh of Philadelphia was surprised to receive a phone call from her son in Vietnam via a “ham” operator in Phoenix, Arizona. Curious as to the identity of the operator who used the call letters K7-UGA, she checked and discovered her anonymous intermediary was Barry Goldwater, former Senator and Republican Presidential candidate.

Calls are limited to five minutes each. “Honey, I've got a real important question to ask you, and I want a truthful answer. Over,” said a sergeant in Vietnam. “Go ahead and ask me the question. Over,” was the response from a girl in Georgia. “Take your time, but you have 30 seconds from the time I say over. . . . Will you marry me? Over.”

“Yes, yes, yes, yes, Over.”

The more than 22,000 civilian MARS members in the United States handle most of all traffic. One of them said, “Sure, the calls involve a great deal of time but it's the least I can do for the boys, considering what they are doing for me.”



North Korean agent Kim, right, is interviewed by SP5 Stefans, left, through South Korean interpreter, Ho.

Confessions of a

RED AGENT

SP5 John J. Stefans
Headquarters, I Corps (Group), Korea
Photos by SP5 Greg P. Iger

On the night of 17 January 1968, 31 North Korean commandos infiltrated south across the Demilitarized Zone in the boldest act of aggression by the Communist Pyongyang government since the Korean War. Their mission—to assassinate the Republic of Korea's President Park Chung Hee at his residence in Seoul and cause political havoc throughout the South Korean government.

Four nights later, the agents were intercepted by Korean National Police on the outskirts of Seoul and a fire fight ensued. Two of the agents were killed in the initial battle. Their plan aborted, the others fled.

One of them, 26-year-old Kim Sin Jo, soon found himself running alone up Seoul's Inwang Mountain. Moments later, he was spotted by Republic of Korea Army soldiers, who surrounded him and shouted for him to surrender. Kim hesitated a minute, then, as he describes it, a "will to live" seized him. He threw down his weapon and put his hands over his head.

Kim was the only agent to give himself up. During the next week, 23 of the remaining 28 agents fought to their deaths in individual clashes with police and soldiers—both Korean and American—within the U.S. Army's I Corps (Group) sector. (Two more were killed in Seoul, one east of Seoul. And two, although never found, are believed to have died of exposure somewhere in the frigid mountains north of Seoul.)

As the one survivor of the assassination attempt, Kim Sin Jo became a focus of attention for newsmen throughout the world. Articles about him appeared in newspapers of every language, and he became a familiar face on Korean television. But still, something was missing.

At interview sessions, Kim told how he came, but not exactly why. He explained his reasons in terms of his Communist government's goals, but he never said what made him, Kim, the individual, want to risk his life to assassinate the leader of a nation of people who, prior to 1945, were united to his own.

He also told about 2,400 young North Korean Army officers, like himself, who are presently undergoing rigorous training to commit additional acts of aggression in South Korea.

His comments were interesting—and frightening—but there were still some questions that needed to be answered. Such as, how do you get 2,400 young men so worked up that they will sacrifice personal safety and life itself to do something which all rational thinking points to as wrong?

Arranging a personal interview with Kim took the cooperation of two governments. On 15 February, a guard opened a solid green door at the 502d Military Intelligence Battalion's stockade in Yangdungpo, Seoul, and there stood Kim Sin Jo, a man from the other side of the chasm—a man with the answers.

For the next two hours, Kim talked through an interpreter, Corporal Yaon Nam Ha, a member of the Korean Augmentation to the U.S. Army, attached to the I Corps (Group) Information Office as a reporter. Smoking cigarettes, and speaking freely and frankly, Kim showed himself to be a "good soldier"—a strange appellation indeed for a would-be assassin.

As the interview was to show, the deceit of his government had diluted Kim's mind into a ghostly hue. His powers of critical reasoning had been deprived of nourishment until they had grown pale and numb. Like an arm in a cast, his analytical muscles had grown weak from disuse.

**A Would-Be
Assassin
Talks**



A Faulty Grenade— He's Captured Alive

Kim Sin Jo was born 26 years ago of what he describes as "poor proletarian parents" in the North Korean village of Ch'ongin. By the time he was ready for school, World War II was over and North Korea had become a Communist state. Kim began his education at the No. 6 Peoples' School in his home town.

When the Korean War broke out in 1950, Kim and his family fled north to Pukto, where they remained until the armistice was signed in 1953 at which time they returned to Ch'ongin.

When Kim finished middle school in July 1958, he was instructed to work at a machine shop in Ch'ongin. He worked there three years and then joined the North Korean Peoples' Army as a private.

In July 1967, Kim, who had been a member of the Labor Party since his machine-shop days in Ch'ongin, was commissioned a second lieutenant. A few months later he was transferred to the 124th Army Unit, a select group of 2,400 hard-core soldiers—all officers. Their mission—to train rigorously for agent activities in South Korea.

On 16 January 1968, Kim and 30 other officers from the 124th departed from the North Korean capital of Pyongyang with a mission to assassinate ROK President Park Chung Hee and destroy his presidential mansion in Seoul. Five days later the team was intercepted by Korean National Police near Seoul. A fire fight broke out, and Kim fled.

At the top of Iwang Mountain, Kim discarded all his equipment, except one hand grenade, which he kept to kill himself should he be caught.

Moments later he was spotted by 20 ROK soldiers. He slipped into a shadow beside a road, but the ROK soldiers surrounded him. "Come out with your hands up," they shouted. Kim threw down his grenade and surrendered.

He says that just before he gave himself up, a "desire to live" had seized him. But others have a different theory. The grenade Kim had been carrying was later tested and found to be defective. It wouldn't go off.

Following are excerpts from the interview:

Question: What was your personal motive behind attempting to assassinate President Park Chung Hee?

KIM: Although I was too young to remember, my parents lived in a poor condition under the domination of the Japanese government, and I felt certain that if the trend continued I would receive the same treatment from the American imperialists occupying South Korea. I thought the solution would be to support Kim Il Sung* in liberating the South Korean people, who were being treated in the same way my parents were treated by the Japanese before 1945.

Since I was loyal to the Kim Il Sung government, I was trusted. I was selected to undertake the mission to Seoul, and I did not refuse. I volunteered because I hated Americans and their collaborators in the South Korean government.

* *The North Korean premier. Although a native of North Korea, Kim Il Sung is said to have been a captain in the Russian Army during World War II. At the close of the war he was tapped by the Soviets to be premier of their newly-acquired satellite.*

Q. What were you taught about the United States and the American people?

KIM: I was taught, through the policies of the Labor Party,* that after World War II, when the Germans were destroyed, the United States attempted to dominate the whole world, but failed to do so. Even so, they maintained their desire to dominate the entire world. They started to dominate Korea first so they could have a base of operation from which to walk into China and Russia and dominate those countries. I was taught that this was possible politically and militarily.

Proof of this desire came when the United States colonized South Korea and then attempted to do the same to North Korea. That is why the United States started the Korean War on 25 June 1950. They let the South Koreans use weapons and equipment made in the United States and told them to fight against the North Korean people. I was taught that the purpose of the war was so the United States could make all Korea its territory.

* *Just as in the Soviet Union and other Communist states, the government of North Korea is operated by a party, made up of citizens of proven loyalty to the state. In North Korea, the party is the Labor Party and is believed to be made up of one out of every ten citizens of North Korea.*

Q. What are newspapers like in North Korea?

KIM: In North Korea nothing can be printed that criticizes the government. They can print and announce only that which can be utilized for good propaganda purposes. Publications and speech is well-controlled.

North Korea makes many false reports through its mass communications. As you know, after we came down here, our agents were killed. But I heard a North Korean report that it was South Korean youths who had rebelled against their government with arms. Things like this are reported in this manner by North Korea.

Q. How did you learn that North Korea was reporting this about your team?

KIM: I listened to a North Korean broadcast here in the South.

Q. How many kinds of newspapers are there in North Korea?

KIM: All of the newspapers are controlled by the government. All of the papers are the organization newspapers of the various agencies existing in North Korea. There are no privately published papers available.

Q. Have you ever read in a North Korean newspaper a criticism of Red China or the Soviet Union?

KIM: Occasionally I have seen criticisms of China's Great Cultural Revolution and also criticisms of Khrushchev and his ideas on revised Communism.

Q. What is the difference in the treatment of members of the Labor Party as opposed to those who are not members?

KIM: There is no remarkable difference between the two. However, when a member and a non-member work in one place, the Labor Party member has a better chance of being promoted to leadership status. Also, non-members have less spiritual freedom and advantages in their daily lives than party members.

Q. What do you mean by spiritual freedom?

KIM: I mean non-members can't speak freely in public and they can't lead other people, and things like that.

Q. Does this mean all school teachers are members of the Labor Party?

KIM: No, not all of them are members, but those who aren't members can't speak on the party or its policies, and may speak only on their special subjects—like science and professional techniques—which they are assigned.

Q. Are there such places as officers' clubs within the North Korean Army where officers can

go to drink and talk things over with one another?

KIM: No, however, those with special missions, such as I had, can go to civilian restaurants and enjoy any type of alcoholic beverage North Korea has to offer.

Q. And when you did get together, did you talk about Kim Il Sung and his policies?

KIM: No, we usually discussed our past lives and how we would live in the future, and also talked about our families. Occasionally we would criticize our military leaders, but not in front of them.

Q. If you criticized military leaders, was there not the possibility that you would progress to criticisms of Kim Il Sung and his policies?

KIM: No, because when something goes wrong in North Korea, it is understood that Kim Il Sung made the best policies but the people working for him made a mistake.

Q. On your way down to Seoul, you and the other agents held four South Korean civilians captive for about five hours. Besides intelligence questions, what else did you discuss with them?

KIM: We told them that the American imperialists treat the South Koreans terribly and we also spoke out against President Park Chung Hee. We told them life was better in North Korea than in South Korea and we told them that within a short time unification would be accomplished. Then we threatened to kill the four men if they reported seeing us to the police or local military authorities.

Q. Why didn't you kill them?

KIM: Our plans were to stay in South Korea for only three days. The four men were young and we felt they should not be killed and also that if we killed them, their families would know something was wrong when they didn't return home. Their families, we feared, would contact the police or the army.

We thought by threatening them with death they would take much longer to report us than if we killed them and prompted their families to report us.

Q. So when you released them you felt they would cooperate with you at least to some extent, right?

KIM: Yes. We never thought that all South Koreans were anti-communist and we expected some of them would give us help. We didn't expect everyone to cooperate, but we felt some would agree with our mission and aid us.

Q. Did you think that the successful completion of your mission would trigger another war in Korea?

KIM: No, I never thought that it would create another war. I figured it would create political problems within the South Korean government and would agitate the South Korean people to fight with arms against their government and the American imperialists. We knew that if they did this, North Korea would aid them militarily.

Q. Did you have any other instructions other than killing President Park and destroying his residence?

KIM: We had no other instructions. However, we felt that the South Korean people would join in for further uprisings against their government. We felt that when the South Korean people knew we were in Seoul, it would give them confidence that North Korea would aid them militarily if they staged an uprising against their government.

Q. Would you tell us about industries in North Korea?

KIM: Most of North Korea's developed industries lean towards heavy manufacturing, rather than light industry. North Korea can produce much of its war material now, including tanks.

Q. What other kinds of weapons does North Korea produce?

KIM: It manufactures semi-automatic rifles. Before, all of these weapons were supplied by the Soviet Union, but now the weapons are produced by North Korea because all North Koreans are equipped with weapons.

Q. Does North Korea produce all of its own weapons?

KIM: Heavy weapons and large guns are supplied by the Soviet Union, but for all other war material, North Korea is self-supporting.

Q. What about airplanes?

KIM: They are supplied by the

Soviet Union and also Red China.

Q. How would you compare the industries in North Korea with those in the South?

KIM: I believe North Korea is ahead of South Korea in heavy industry.

Q. What is the relationship between war industries and the normal consumer goods in North Korea?

KIM: Since there is a priority on the production of war materiel, the daily-needs items are not sufficiently produced. Although North Korea can produce much war materiel, the production of textiles and other daily necessities is at a very low level. This is due to the stress on heavy industry.

Q. Is North Korea aiding the war in Vietnam?

KIM: It is supporting North Vietnam with rifles, hand grenades and army uniforms. North Korea has also sent a number of its officers to North Vietnam to give tactical advice. There is also a rumor that the North Korea Air Force is aiding Vietnam, but I'm not sure about this.

Q. You mentioned that in North Korea you were taught that South Korea is not capable of producing much of anything. Has what you have seen thus far in Seoul changed your mind?

KIM: Yes. Unexpectedly I saw that South Korea is producing high-quality items. Nobody in North Korea would believe that South Korea has reached this level. In fact, nobody in North Korea would even dream that South Korea could do this much.

Q. What things did you find better in North Korea?

KIM: Besides kimchi* and girls? Nothing.

* Kimchi is a traditionally favorite food of the Koreans and, along with rice, is the staple of their year-round daily diet. It is made from cabbage fermented in herbs and spices.



In community relations,
every day is Armed Forces Day—

The Good The Bad And The Uniform

SSG Duke Richard

Our far-flung Army of more than 1.4 million men and women in uniform personally involves millions more in the United States. When a soldier is drafted or enlisted, his parents, aunts, uncles, in-laws, his sweetheart and her family and close friends become ever more conscious of the Army family down the street, the Army post in a nearby country, the soldier next door home on leave.

A part of a community thus becomes disposed to form or reform its opinion of the Army.

Well aware of this, the Army wants people—civilians in communities, and soldiers in the service—to have a better understanding, a more positive attitude toward the Army. In formally conducted programs encouraging individual soldiers to aid in communities in which they serve, the Army continually strives to create a favorable image of military-civilian cooperation, to show the people who pay for the Army—the taxpayers—that the Army is a good neighbor.

Organized community relations efforts by posts, camps and units of the Army take the form of open house programs, aiding disaster victims, cooperating with civic welfare groups, even providing a band or marching unit for the county fair. On the individual level, daily actions by individual soldiers also exert a powerful influence. Too often, the negative aspects attract attention—

- Traveling at high speed, a car weaves in and out of busy Highway 101 traffic south of the San Francisco. Suddenly the Army-uniformed driver loses control of the car,

crosses a median strip and smashes head on into another. Local headlines record the accident caused by a “drunken soldier.”

Unfortunately, one incident like this overshadows the everyday community efforts made by many other soldiers. Some examples—

- An unarmed 18-year old private chases a gunman for two blocks, tackles him and holds him for police. The private, Michael Teece, was talking on a telephone in a hotel lobby while on pass from Fort Devens, Massachusetts, when a man pulled a gun on a woman who happened to be the wife of a state representative. Private Teece was officially commended by the Massachusetts State Legislature.

- Staff Sergeant George M. Rainey, an artilleryman at Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland, gains widespread appreciation for himself and the Army by coaching softball and Pop Warner League football for the civilian community.

- A WAC Sergeant First Class, Thelma V. Jester, spends her off-duty time teaching Girl Scouts how to ride and care for horses near Fort Meade, Maryland.

- Lieutenant Manuel Mason of Fort Knox, Kentucky, mans a helicopter in northern Arizona to rescue people trapped in a 40-50 inch snowfall. Lieutenant Mason maneuvered his helicopter to the peak of a 10,200-foot mountain to evacuate a seriously injured man.

Many such unprogrammed community relations occur daily throughout the country. Good or bad, they are what the Army calls “grass roots



community relations.”

At the other end of the spectrum is the long-term, well-plotted, thoroughly organized community relations effort. One example is the award-winning community relations program by the Army Air Defense Command.

Stem Fears. ARADCOM's program wasn't the ordinary “polish-the-Army-image” type. It was created to stem the aroused fears of the communities near Nike-Ajax missile sites. Operation Understanding, begun in 1956, turned fears into cheers. It gives civic leaders tours of facilities, missile firing demonstrations and allows them to watch ARADCOM's highly-skilled men in training. These community leaders then relay what they've learned to others in the community. Now in its twelfth year, Operation Understanding continues to be the shining example of the Army's com-



Soldiers play "Big Brother" to all shapes and sizes of small fry, at open house programs, cook-outs, Little League and Scouting activities.

munity relations program. Last year it was named one of 1967's top public relations programs by editors of *Public Relations News* magazine.

Other elements of the Army's community relations programs are the U.S. Army Field Band, the U.S. Army Parachute Team and the U.S. Army Exhibit Unit. All are directly monitored from the Community Relations Division of the Office of the Chief of Information in The Pentagon.

The Field Band travels more than 18,000 miles to represent the Army at more than 500 appearances annually.

At state and county fairs, civilian air shows, military open houses and other gatherings, the high-flying Army Parachute Team, "The Golden Knights," demonstrate the highest skills attained by Army paratroopers and at the same time re-

flect a well-trained, close-knit Army.

Exhibits on Tour. The Army Exhibit Unit builds and sends around the country exhibits ranging from captured Communist weapons to research and development concepts of the future. An average of a dozen exhibits are continually on the road, logging more than 250,000 miles a year.

Another fruitful Army community relations project is the Army Speaker's Program. This program helps quench the public thirst for knowledge on such Army-related subjects as Vietnam. NCOs through generals deliver their personal observations and experiences to an estimated 1,000 audiences per month. The program encourages each Army post to maintain a speaker's bureau of talent available to address community clubs and organizations.

Throughout the Nation speakers

like Colonel John G. Hughes devote their off-duty time to the speaker's program. Since returning from Vietnam as a corn cob pipe-smoking aviation commander in 1965, Colonel Hughes has made 240 speeches.

Built-in Plus. Veterans organizations—composed of former servicemen proud of their service—are a built-in plus factor for the Army, and the community relations program recognizes this. To keep the membership up-to-date, informed and abreast of Army developments, the Army provides the 300 major and minor veterans' groups with speakers, briefings and tours of installations.

Keeping the Nation's youth constructively busy also keeps the country's parents happy, and the Army contributes by providing materiel and facilities for youth groups including the biggest of all—



The spectacular parachuting exploits of "The Golden Knights" are always crowd-pleasers.

Scouting. Support begins indirectly when soldiers volunteer to be scoutmasters. Direct support takes the form of logistical help at the Boy Scout World Jamboree.

Soldier-Citizens. The Army bolsters the social welfare of the Nation in innumerable ways. It returns a steady stream of citizen-soldiers to civilian life better motivated, better educated, better trained, whether it's after two, three, 20 or 30 years of service. The Army offers opportunities to learn a skill and enhance one's education through on-duty and off-duty schooling. Upon leaving the service, the veteran is encouraged to continue his education under the GI Bill. (See page 39.)

The fact that many soldiers entered the Army before acquiring a civilian skill and did not have the chance to learn any except a combat specialty, has given rise to a new program—Project Transition.

Through Project Transition, sol-

diers scheduled to leave the Army are taught a skill they can use in civilian life. The program is aimed at men who acquired a civilian skill in Army service but require additional training, who have a limited skill that needs upgrading, and who desire a new skill.

By July, nearly 40,000 men returning to civilian life are expected to have acquired skills under Project Transition.

Project 100,000. Many men are unable to enter the Army because they can't meet entrance requirements. In August 1966, the Secretary of Defense announced Project 100,000—a program expressly developed to train men who previously failed to meet minimum mental and medical standards.

Demonstrating its overall success, only 2.9 percent of Project 100,000 men fail to make it through Basic Combat Training. Concerning the program, Secretary of the Army

Stanley R. Resor says: "The Project 100,000 soldier will benefit greatly from this training and experience which he was previously denied. The Army has benefited by meeting the challenge posed in training these men . . . In a larger sense, our entire Nation is benefiting. Thousands of these men from culturally deprived backgrounds will return to civilian life with new and useful skills and a new and more confident appraisal of themselves as individuals."

Integration. The military services have long been recognized as leaders in the field of racial equality. A recent report on participation of the Negro in the reserve components of the Army notes: "Both Negro community leaders and military commanders agree the average Negro believes he stands a better chance in the Army than civilian life for advancement and job assignment in accordance with demonstrated ability."

Statistics reveal that the Negro continues to advance within the ranks of the Army. In 1962, 17.4 percent of Negro officers were field grade. In 1967, the figure reached 32 percent.

The Department of Defense is also taking the lead in removing housing discrimination. As a result of Department of Defense rulings placing discriminatory housing "off limits" to servicemen, 155,000 housing units became available to military people without regard to race during the initial six months.

Servicemen now are being offered early release from active duty to encourage them to help fill 15,000 nationwide vacancies in local police departments.

President Johnson is calling on military men to fill vacancies on teaching staffs throughout the country, particularly in the ghettos.

Through assistance to those planning to return to civilian life, and through individual and nationwide community relations efforts, the Army continues as a force of progress at every level of community development.

ADJ

On the Spot

Letters! The Pentagon staff gets lots of letters. Gripes, questions, problems, requests. Most are reasonable. Some are Way Out! The ARMY DIGEST is in a good spot to find out what's going on and give you a sampling of the types of letters received by the D/A staff—with the straight answers. Sorry, the DIGEST isn't staffed to answer individual letters.

The Chief of Staff, too, gets letters—including some from servicemen and their dependents concerned with the fundamental issues of our Nation's involvement in Vietnam. Following are GEN Harold K. Johnson's answers to some questions raised in recent letters:

Q Can't we give this poor country (Vietnam) back to its own people?

"In my opinion, we have not taken the country away from its people; rather, we are seeking to help the right people keep their country. We must persist in the attainment of our objective of giving the South Vietnamese the opportunity to have the kind of government that they have shown they want—not the sort of government that North Vietnam says the South Vietnamese should have, and are trying to force upon them.

"In all sincerity, I would ask this question: to whom would we give South Vietnam if we were to give it to 'its own people'? Certainly not to the North Vietnamese. I also think that our failure to achieve this objective would be contrary to our national interest; or, to say it another way, it is in our national interest to see that South Vietnam remains a non-communist nation, which is the direction it chose following partition by the 1954 Geneva Accord.

"I attach a great deal of significance to the fact that immediately following partition of Vietnam under the terms of the 1954 Geneva Accord, nearly 900,000 refugees fled southward to escape the communist rule in North Vietnam. In contrast, only about 100,000

people—mostly Viet Minh soldiers—went from South Vietnam to North Vietnam. This lopsided migration appears to me to emphasize a definite yearning—at least on the part of these persons who had experienced first-hand some involvement with communism—for a non-communist form of government.

"Admittedly, the Diem government of South Vietnam left much to be hoped for in the way of democratic processes. But, in the same vein, a look at the early history of our own republic reveals a good many undemocratic practices—such as the use of the U.S. Alien and Sedition Acts of 1798 . . . to throttle criticisms of the Federalist administration by members of the opposition political party; . . . and President Lincoln's suspension of the writ of habeas corpus in some areas where Federal courts were functioning normally. I am not attempting to excuse the excesses of the Diem government. However, I do believe that we should view these apparent excesses in the proper perspective, recognizing also that South Vietnam was neither blessed with experience in democratic processes, nor was democracy being introduced in a culture that understood it.

"To sum up my own feelings, I simply cannot accept the contention that we have or that we are trying to take away a nation from its rightful people. The record of history just does not support such a

charge against us. If we as a nation are guilty of any charge, it is one of being too willing to stand by our commitment to a people who are being invaded by a neighbor who clearly seeks to impose his will upon them by whatever means he chooses. If this is our guilt I cannot feel ashamed nor do I believe that any American who has taken part in this endeavor can feel ashamed of his efforts."

Q Is it in our national interest to see that South Vietnam remains a non-communist nation?

"It is in our national interest to see that South Vietnam achieves the type of government that its people choose of their own free will; we have every reason to believe that such a government will be non-communist. We cannot overlook the fact that a great portion of the South Vietnamese electorate braved the threat of personal violence to elect the present non-communist government—a portion much greater than America sees at the polls under ideal conditions. Political awareness and eagerness to participate in free elections are illustrated clearly by the voter turnout for the 1966 elections to choose members of the Constituent Assembly and for the 1967 elections for president, vice president and legislators. In September 1966, of an estimated 8.2 million eligible voters, 5.2 million registered to vote and 80 percent of these actually voted. In September 1967, 83 percent of the registered voters went to the polls.

"The question of national interest has become the most debated issue of the entire war. To me it is clear that our determination to stand by our commitment to South Vietnam is a test of our worthiness as a nation. Like it or not, we made a commitment that three Presidents have seen fit to honor. I believe firmly that it is an integral part of our burden as a world power which, like it or not, has fallen to our country.

"I believe, too, that it boils down to the question of whether or not we like the way we live in America. If we do, we must be prepared to defend it against any force that would deprive us of its benefits. The aggression against South Vietnam is an aggression against us as surely as if it were taking place on our own shores. If we fail to stand by our commitment to the South Vietnamese it will be a certain invitation to aggressive forces everywhere to invade the rights of free people, confident that they will be unopposed.

"Every time a free nation falls or is debased in any

manner it is a weakening of the entire Free World of which America is the principal standard bearer and, I believe, benefactor. I am not suggesting that America will fall tomorrow if South Vietnam falls today—nor the day after tomorrow. But I am not willing to stake the future of America on the distinct probability that my grandchildren will suffer from their grandfather's unwillingness to make an effort in his lifetime to preserve, strengthen, and pass on the liberty that he inherited and the freedoms that he enjoys."

Q Shouldn't we concentrate on remedying the problems in our own society first?

"One would be quibbling if he were to deny that within our own society there are not inequities and suffering stemming from those inequities. But I believe that we are aware of these problems, having placed them in proper focus, and are doing something about them. We certainly must if we are to be the champion of freedom for others.

"One would be equally dishonest if he were to deny that innocent people suffer from war as they are daily in Southeast Asia. But one would also be naive if he were to believe that war could be waged without causing innocent people to suffer. We can only hope that through the sufferings of these innocent people more people achieve a better life and the day is hastened when conflict becomes unnecessary.

"As an aside, I cannot help but wonder about the inconsistency of some of the thinking with which our leaders today must contend. We are experiencing a condition for perhaps the first time in history where those responsible for initiating conflict appear to be immune from responsibility for the suffering they have caused purposely. Similarly, the victims of the aggression—the people and government of South Vietnam—somehow have become the guilty parties responsible for causing the sufferings of the refugees. The war would stop tomorrow if the North Vietnamese would go home and at the same time stop sending supplies to South Vietnam."

• • •

In his replies, the Chief of Staff emphasizes that "my only goal has been to be completely forthright. The thoughts that I have tried to convey are mine; they are neither a party line nor those that must necessarily be expected of me in my position." **AD**



Squad Leaders Talk

Two NCO veterans of Vietnam were interviewed regarding their combat experiences. In the following excerpts, the interviewer is identified by Q and the two squad leaders by A and A2 as reported by the Human Resources Research Office (Hum RRO).

Quick Trigger

- Q. Did you ever have occasion to fire from underarm or hip?
- A2. Most of the time that was the only way we could fire. It would happen so fast. Reaction time had to be fast. Most of the time everybody carried their weapon underneath their arm and when they wanted to fire, they just brought it up. You have to click it off safety because we always carried the weapon on safety—except the point man.
- Q. Did you carry a round in the chamber?
- A. When we left the barrier, we always had a round in the chamber, but it was on safety.
- Q. Did you find that you could get fairly accurate fire from underarm?
- A. That depended on the situation, where you were in the squad. It happens so fast, you don't have much time to act. It comes fast and it stops fast. Usually, if we hit one of the enemy, we'd have to go find him because he'd stop firing and try to crawl away. The main problem was finding weapons when we flushed out one of the VC.

He'd either hide his weapon or throw it in a creek some place.

See What's There

Q. How about using trails?

A. If you stay on a trail you might run into a mine or something, as happened to me one time. We went out one night along a trail that was supposed to be an old French road. We checked the trail, the rice paddies and dikes out there and found nothing. We were coming back the next morning and I was worn out from being out all night. It had rained quite a lot during the night and you could tell somebody had put one of those Bouncing Bettys in there.

Q. What's that?

A. That's a land mine, and all you have to do is step on the tip. All I saw was a little shining tip in there and that's all that saved about two men. It probably would have gotten more if it had buckshot in it. It wasn't homemade; it was a manufactured job. So we called up an engineer and he looked at it and said it wasn't there last night. Sarge and I called in to report a booby trap and were told. "Never try to de-rig a mine. If at all possible, blow it in place—and be careful."

We took some commo wire and a couple of bamboo sticks and fixed it so that the concussion from a grenade set off the mine. We went back and looked at the mine and found buckshot in the darn thing. I would say it would have gotten at least four men because that buckshot flies. That's why we moved scattered out, especially if we had to move on a trail.

You Get Wet

Q. How deep is the water in the

rice paddies?

A. It depends on what area you're in. We've been in over knee deep to waist deep.

Q. If it's that deep when you hit the prone, you're going to be about two-thirds of the way under water and you'll get all your equipment and gear wet, won't you?

A2. When it comes to getting our gear and ourselves wet, we don't worry about that.

A. It gets wet all the time anyway. I had a man on an LZ with me who jumped out of a chopper that was about two feet off the ground. He went down in the mud in the rice paddy and we had to get ropes to get him out. I had to crawl out there on my belly to pull him out. He just got stuck. He had on his equipment, the mud was soft, and when he went down, he went down on both feet, just like jumping out of a plane. It's a good thing we weren't receiving any fire at that time. The infantry would have covered us, but then again, a man stuck out there in the mud is in a bad place.

Saves Your Teeth

A2. One of the best ways to feel confident is to maintain your weapons.

A. Every morning.

A2. That was regular routine. That was the first thing—maintaining our weapons.

Q. Did you do that before you brushed your teeth?

A. That's right, because that was the thing that kept us alive so we had teeth to brush.

A2. I've seen some people, not in my squad, who would fire a round and it wouldn't eject—from a dirty chamber, that is.

A dirty chamber gets a little corroded and the ammo might get a little corroded. We cleaned our ammo at least once a week. We took out all the ammo, cleaned the magazine, took a rag and wiped the ammo, oiled it up and put it back in the magazine.

Claymore Mines and Charlie in the Morning

A. I always made a point of checking the claymores myself, because if it's dark or something, somebody might accidentally turn it around the wrong way. Another thing: if you set a claymore up, you have to check back because Charlie will turn it around so that it would be facing you. We usually booby-trapped them with flares or with a hand grenade, that sort of thing.

A2. You could stick a hand grenade under it and when Charlie raised it up, the grenade went off. You could do the same thing with a flare, and when the flare went up, you set off the claymore. Sometimes, a water buffalo would set off the flares. They wandered around at night and it sounded just like three or four men out there. We learned that the best thing to do was not to open up because at night this gives your position away. Usually, if we weren't sure what it was, we threw a hand grenade out there. That way, we didn't give away our position.

A2. Like this new man was on guard and he woke me up as he was told to do.

A. That's what I always told my men when they were on guard. If they heard some noise and they didn't know what it was, they made sure to wake me up. Everybody knew where I slept in my squad.


Squad Leaders Talk

- A2. That's what I did. You usually tried to stay where you could control your squad.
- A. I used to sleep a little way behind the positions, when my squad was on guard, unless I was on guard myself. We always had a 50 percent alert unless we were in a pretty safe area. Then we had 25 percent. If we thought we were going to run into them that night, we'd have 100 percent up for certain hours and then stand-to was at 0500 hours.
- Q. What about contact during ambush?
- A. We found our ambush patrols mostly made contact when we made reveille on the village in the morning. When we got into a village, there wouldn't be anybody but women and kids. But if we got there early in the morning, we'd catch the men sneaking out of the hootches.
- A2. They came back at night to sleep and in the morning they took off. We caught some that way. But the trouble was, you went to hit one hootch and the son of a gun down there would let the others know you were there. They had an alarm system.
- A. We ran into a lot of alarms made out of vines. They had a cow bell on the end of one, and when you first hit the hootch in front of the village, some way they'd pull it and let everybody around know it. What we usually did, like we did that morning, was to cover both the front and the back of the village. In this case, there was a river in front and a rice paddy to the rear and I caught this one man sneaking out the back way.

Never Alone

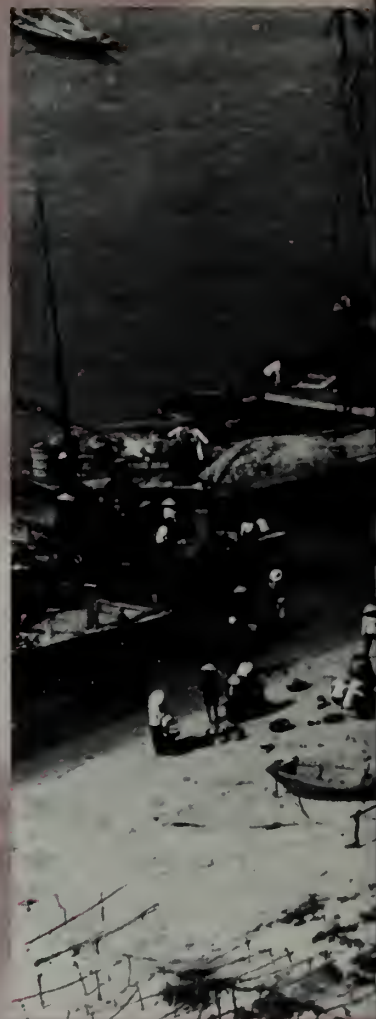
- Q. How were the men with fire and movement?
- A. They were good.
- A2. The team leader always looked

to the squad leader, and the men in the team kept their eyes glued to the team leader because that was the only way they'd get to know what they had to do. But a lot of times there would be firing going on and you couldn't use voices, so you had to use arm-and-hand signals. It all depended what type of formation we were in. Normally, we had to move in a file most of the time, other than going across the rice paddies. We spread out then and if fired on across the paddy there would be someone to fire back.

- Q. Were most of the men pretty quick to react when they got surprise fire?
- A. They sure were.
- Q. What did you do with a replacement when you got him in your squad?
- A. Well, before we got a replacement, the division got him for five days. When we got him we put him with an old man. We never put a new man out there by himself. We put him with an old man to show him the ropes and talk to him and tell him what to expect. That way the guy doesn't get shook up, and if something new happens, he'll know exactly what to do.
- A2. Same way with us. We usually had a three-man position, but we never put two new men together. If I got three new men, and another sergeant didn't get any, I'd say, "Okay, I'll give you this new man; you give me one of your old ones. We'd split them up.
- A. It was good for the new man's morale, because when we were out there, two new men, if they were in one position might get shook up. They might fire at anything. But an old man isn't going to get shook up until he finds out what's up. 

For the people of Phuoc Tuy Province,
this is also the

Year of the Fish



Army Digest Staff

For over two years, dry rot beset the beached fishing fleet of South Vietnam's Phuoc Tuy Province. Fish crammed the off-shore waters, but fishing had become too dangerous. The Viet Cong saw to that.

But now that the VC have been driven back to the mountains by allied ground troops, 1968—the Year of the Monkey—also has become the “Year of the Fish” for the fisher folk of Phuoc Tuy Province.

Once Charlie was gone, boats were repaired and again felt the tingling touch of warm salt water on their hulls. The local fishermen returned to their centuries-old business of capturing a living from the South China Sea.

The “Year of the Fish” began, appropriately enough, on New

Year's Day 1968. As dawn broke, the first fishing fleet in two years ventured up the province coast toward Phuoc Tinh Hamlet. By 0430 hours the fleet had become an armada of 800 boats—each bent on being filled to the gunwales with sleek slithering fish.

As gunboats from the Government of Vietnam Navy patrolled nearby, 800 trawlers quickly formed a huge oval, spread their nets and strained against high seas. Taut nets were soon trapping the waiting fish, and salt-stained fishermen grunted from their heavy work. They were tired, but knowing that VC pirates wouldn't share their catch helped to make the heavy nets feel lighter.

That first day's catch put fresh fish on the tables of every family—and brought in nearly 750,000

Piasters (\$6,360) to the community coffers. As the once-fearful fishermen recapture their skills with boats and nets, the daily yield is expected to reach nearly 1,000,000 Piasters (\$8,480)—not a bad day's work for people who once would not go near the sea for fear of the VC.

What really started “The Year of the Fish?” Driving out the VC was certainly a part of it, U.S. Army CORDS (Civil Operations and Revolutionary Development Support) officials agree. But it was the Government of Vietnam and the courage of the people themselves who really made it possible.

“The manner in which the local province and district chiefs requested government help at their council meeting was the finest example of practical democratic ac-



Where there was once no fish, left, there is now a plentiful supply, right, as fisherman of Phuoc Tuy Province once more wet their nets, below.



tion I have ever seen in Vietnam," said one CORDS official.

"The chief of fishermen took opinions and suggestions from the other men. There were differences of opinion on each major point. But out of this orderly exchange of ideas, a consensus arose," he explained. And out of that consensus was born the concerted action that resulted in an armada of fishing craft operating under naval protection in the South China Sea.

The fish from that first day's catch and from now on will find their way to markets of Saigon, Dalat and Bien Hoa. And because they do, 1968 will become "The Year of the Fish" not only for the people of Phuoc Tuy Province but for a lot of other people in South Vietnam.

ADP





HAVE DRILL ...WILL TRAVEL

The room is brightly lit and has the vague minty smell of dental clinics everywhere. But just outside the back door is a steel-reinforced bunker dug six feet into the barren red dirt of Quang Tri Province.

That sums up the contrasts of Army dentistry in Vietnam—the most modern facilities and techniques in the most primitive and dangerous surroundings.

Army dentists are found in all corners of the troubled republic—at Special Forces A team camps, in landing zones and fire support bases, in tents and in modern air-conditioned clinics that look as though they were transported from suburbia.

No matter what the location, Army dentists throughout Vietnam are employing modern equipment

and the latest techniques. Their purpose—to preserve the soldier's oral health under all conditions.

Army dentistry takes many forms. It is CPT James Sparks, of Ashland, Kentucky, whose neat, wooden frame clinic commands one of the finest views of the Demilitarized Zone. From his post with the 108th Artillery Group at Dong Ha, the captain can point out the outposts of Con Thien and Camp J. J. Carroll as easily as he can spot a cavity in a bicuspid.

The captain has extended his normal six-month tour in the desolate area. His reasoning is professional: "I don't like working on an assembly line. Up here I see all sorts of dental problems. I can work in many areas of dentistry."

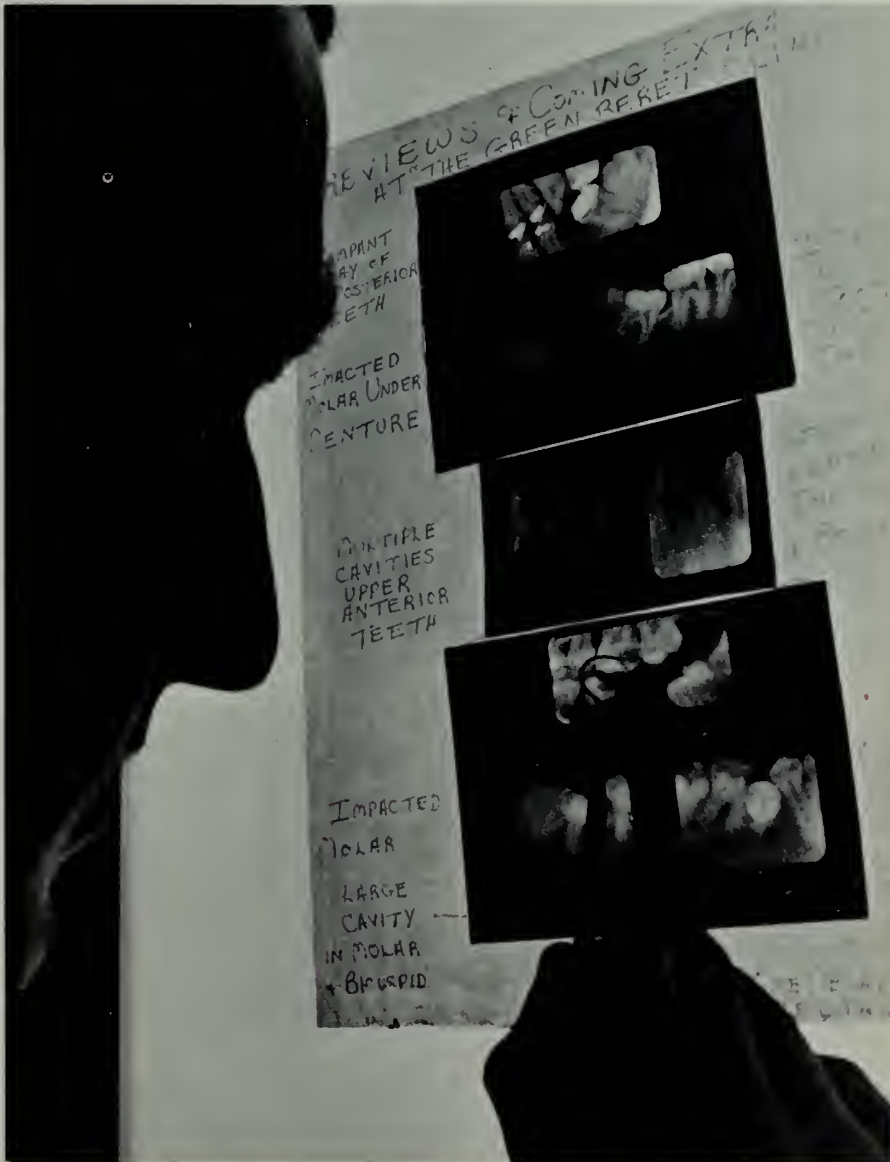
The captain can perform almost all services at the small clinic which

he constructed with the help of his assistant. What can't be handled at the clinic is referred to a U.S. Navy hospital nearby.

In the course of his dental practice, the captain has acquired some unusual skills. "When you feel the concussions, you know that the B-52s are bombing 20 miles away." And he has developed the instinct for telling which rounds are headed toward the enemy and which are "incoming."

Dental hygiene is MAJ Peter Christman of Deer Lodge, Montana, a member of the Dental Surgeon's staff, contemplating the conquering of necrotizing ulcerative gingivitis. Soldiers in World War II and Korea were easy prey to trench mouth; today's soldier may not even know the term.

"During the last two wars," says



Vietnam-based Army dentists use the latest tools and techniques to combat dental problems by proper teeth cleaning. They administer anesthesia for major work, right above, and use x-ray to pinpoint problems, right.

the major, "about 30 out of every 1,000 soldiers developed trench mouth. Now the rate is down to around three per thousand."

Since many cases of the disease can be traced to tension and uncertainty, the major believes the stabilization of tours in Vietnam has done much to reduce the trench mouth rate.

The major is also quick to boast of the Army's arsenal of new dental equipment, including a high-speed "engine" used in drilling which can be packed into a suitcase and carried anywhere. It operates at 200,000 rpm (the higher the drill speed, says the major, the less pain), whereas World War II and Korean units operated at only 5,000 rpm.

The Army also uses the latest ultrasonic prophylactic units which clean teeth with high-intensity sound

waves. The equipment is equal to "the best found in civilian clinics," say the major. For field areas, the major is preparing an extensive program of self-administered teeth cleaning using special toothbrushes and pumice cleaning compound. "When it's done right," says the major, "it will be about as good as a cleaning you'd get in the dentist's chair."

Clinical care is CPT Earl Stoors, of Rochester, New York, whose office is a tent in a sun-baked field near Phu Bai. The captain is a dental officer attached to a brigade of the 1st Cavalry Division (Airmobile). When the troops move, the captain and his assistant pack the clinic into five large cases and move too. In one three-week period he moved from Phan Thiet to An Khe to Landing Zone El Paso to Phu Bai.

The floor of the clinic is sand and its walls are perforated with holes inflicted during a mortar attack.

The captain forms a first line of defense against dental problems. In his compact clinic he can perform basic dental services such as filling, extractions, and cleaning.

Brigades or larger units have at least one dental officer. They, in turn, are backed by the teams which provide more sophisticated dental services and restorative work. Finally, there are dental officers attached to hospitals. By far the largest number of officers—over 160—are on the dental teams. Such an arrangement provides the most flexible dental services possible.

Field dentistry is also CPT Harvey LeBoe, of Chicago, who has set up his olive drab dental chair on the front porch of a dental clinic in the town of Binh Trung near Saigon. Even in the midst of the



Dental facilities in Vietnam range from the well-equipped clinic, above, to field facility, above right. Dental problems can be eliminated with proper care, below right.



enemy's Tet offensive, the 257th Medical Detachment, based in Di An held MEDCAP (Medical Civic Action Program) sessions, providing dental examinations for Vietnamese who may never have seen a dentist in their lives.

Watching the dentist work is a favorite spectator sport at MEDCAPs. "Here the people can see and feel immediate results," says the captain. "If I make a particularly painless extraction the people crowd around and clap. If there's a problem they may hold their jaws in sympathetic pain.

The Vietnamese crowd around, giving advice to the patient. "Once," says the captain, "I turned away to pick up an instrument and when I turned back someone had wormed in between me and the patient."

Front-line service is CPT Robert Adler, of New York, whose clinic is a grass hut on top of a hill near Chu Lai. "An infantryman is probably the one person who can actually be killed because of a toothache," he says. To keep the men of the 198th Light Infantry Brigade from being fatally distracted by the gnawing pain of a toothache, the



captain is on 24-hour call to go to the field.

The captain aims at stopping pain before it starts, through a program of preventive dentistry. His weapons: pinups, slide shows, free toothbrushes.

"My most important job is to convince the infantryman that he can brush without toothpaste or even water." To reinforce that view, he uses appealing pin-up pictures overprinted with the words: "You Don't Need Water to Brush Your Teeth."

New patients at the clinic are bombarded with a slide show stres-



sing oral health. All soldiers visiting the clinic are given free toothbrushes. Most get two because "I know if I give them just one they'll use it to clean their rifles. I would, too."

Army dentistry is MAJ Peter Tsaknis, of Campbell, Ohio who wears the Green Beret, the Combat Medic's Badge, and the Purple Heart. Dentistry takes him to some of the Special Forces most remote camps.


The major is attached to the 5th Special Forces Group (Airborne) headquarters in Nha Trang, but he

spends most of his time at the A team camps along the Cambodian border. His clinic is completely portable.

The major treats Special Forces Civilian Irregular Defense Group and Vietnamese soldiers. He also conducts MEDCAPs among villagers, and teaches local CIDG medics the principles of dentistry.

In the average two or three weeks per month that he's on the road, the major treats more than 400 Vietnamese and U.S. soldiers. In addition, he leaves behind trained medics who can carry on the work.

Army dentists give same expert treatment to Vietnamese civilians as they do to Army patients.

Today, despite heat, rain and often impassable terrain, the soldier in Vietnam can have his cavities filled, false teeth made, and his teeth cleaned in almost any location. From the DMZ to the Delta, in tents and air-conditioned clinics, Army dentists are fulfilling the traditional medical role of "conserving fighting strength." 



Your Veterans Rights and Benefits

William J. Driver
Administrator of Veterans Affairs

There is, in spite of the old saying, "something new under the sun." It's the new approach to veterans' benefits—an approach undreamed of a few years ago.

Now, instead of waiting for the veteran to ask what are his rights, entitlements and privileges, the Veterans Administration is actively seeking him out in the field.

He may be interviewed within earshot of enemy guns or in his own home within hours of leaving his former military base—in fact, before he has hardly had time to change his uniform.

Furthermore, when it comes to the Educational and Home Loan provisions of the current G.I. Bill, the military man doesn't have to change his uniform at all. For the first time in the Nation's history we are giving veterans' benefits to those still in the service who have two years' service to their credit.

Just what are these benefits that accrue to those in the service today and what steps must they take to protect their own interest when the time comes to return to civilian life?

Benefits provided servicemen and veterans today fall generally into three classes: those that offer a monetary benefit to him, his family or his survivors; those that offer protection of his health; and those that offer a new concept for his betterment and that of his community or the nation as a whole.

Education and Training. Military personnel in any branch of the U.S. Armed Forces who have been on active duty for at least two years are eligible to take advantage of the G.I. Bill Education and Training Program, while they remain in the service. Already more than 22,500 servicemen still on active duty have enrolled in this program.

This may be done at extension branches which some schools, colleges and universities operate on-post in





many military installations throughout the country, at nearby colleges and universities which servicemen may reach during his off duty hours, or by correspondence training.

The educational institutions approved for this training may include private or public secondary, vocational, correspondence or business school, junior or teachers' college, normal school, college or university, professional, scientific or technical institution.

Each eligible serviceman may select a program in any field or branch of knowledge which the school he plans to attend finds him qualified to undertake.

Education and vocational counseling will be provided by the Veterans Administration upon request.

Each serviceman will be entitled to participate in this educational assistance program for a period of one month (or its equivalent in part-time training) for each month or fraction thereof of his service on active duty since 31 January 1955. However, the total cannot exceed 36 months.

Servicemen taking courses will receive payments from the Veterans Administration computed at the rate of the established charges for tuition and fees at the school selected or at the rate of \$130 per month for a full-time course, whichever is the lesser.

Servicemen who complete high school training under this program will not be charged against their basic entitlement for higher education.

Application forms are available at all active duty stations as well as at all VA offices. VA contact representatives who visit military installations will be glad to furnish additional information or advice and servicemen may feel free to write to the nearest VA office or

to their station for additional help.

Home Loans, Too. The GI Home Loan Program, through which more than seven million homes have been purchased by veterans since the original law was passed in 1944 and then extended by subsequent legislation, has also been opened to servicemen still on active duty who have served at least two years.

Under this program, a serviceman selects the home he would like to build or buy and makes his own arrangements for a loan through the usual lending channels such as banks, building and loan associations, mortgage loan companies and the like.

He obtains from Veterans Administration a Certificate of Eligibility showing that he qualifies by having at least two years of service. This is an inducement to the lender making the loan since he is guaranteed against loss up to 60 percent of the loan with a maximum guaranty of \$7,500.

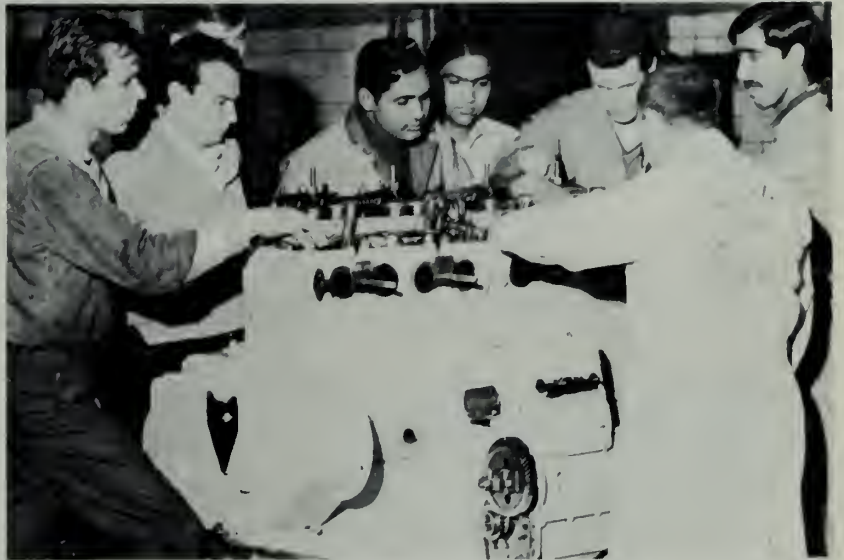
The interest rate on VA-guaranteed loans may not exceed six percent per year on the unpaid balance and fees and charges may not exceed those allowed by the VA.

The repayment period or maturity of GI home loans may be as long as 30 years. However, the lending institution makes the decisions as to the terms of the loan. The amount of down payment or whether there should be any down payment at all is another matter that is agreed upon between the lending institution and the serviceman.

Certain closing expenses—such as title evidence, hazard insurance and other costs, including a one-time fee of $\frac{1}{2}$ of one percent of the amount of the loan—must be paid at the time of closing. Full information



Eligible servicemen may select study program in any field of knowledge which the school finds him qualified to undertake. Opposite page, veterans enroll at Community College of Allegheny County, Pennsylvania. Left, veteran develops drafting skills at a Manhattan technical institute. Below, trio of Army, Navy and Air Force veterans are among those enrolled at Miami-Dade Junior College, Florida.



Above, these veterans learn fine points of diesel repair and maintenance. Left, others train as professional photographers planning careers in advertising and commercial art.

may be obtained from any VA office.

The above are the two main VA benefits open to those who remain in the service after two years.

Check-out Services. For the serviceman whose time is short, there are certain advantages and responsibilities of which he should be aware.

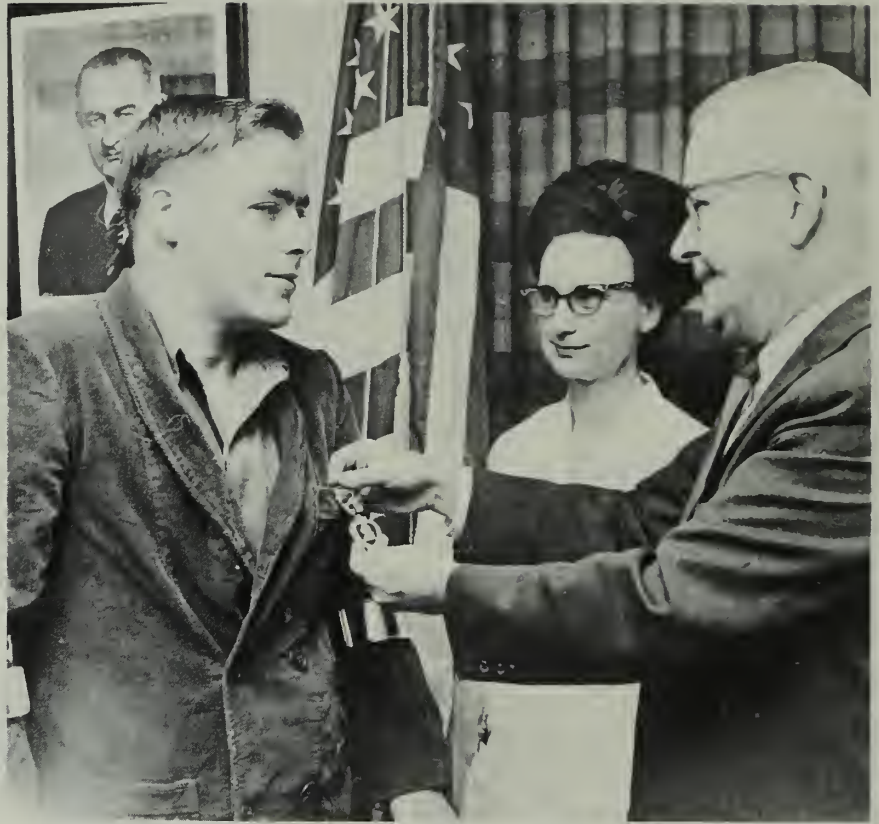
The Veterans Administration makes every effort to contact each discharged serviceman just as soon as possible after he leaves the service. The chances are therefore great that you will receive full information as

to these benefits by mail or personal visit from VA contact representatives. However, it is well to be aware of them beforehand. Here they are:

Within 10 days of his discharge, the veteran must notify a nearby Selective Service Board—not necessarily the draft board at which he registered—of his current address and present his Discharge Form DD-214.

Through arrangements made by the Department of Defense and the Veterans Administration, working with hundreds of private commercial insurance companies

Below, disabled veteran James E. Glynn confers with Assistant Registrar Fred Sperry of University of Wisconsin on plans to obtain degree under G.I. Bill. Veterans with service-connected disability are also eligible for immediate care in VA hospitals. Right, veteran John L. Beck describes events leading to Purple Heart award to Dr. H. G. Hockett, hospital director.



who have joined forces in this undertaking, all servicemen have been covered by Servicemen's Group Life Insurance unless they have elected in writing to refuse it.

Upon leaving the service, each individual has 120 days in which to convert to a permanent form of insurance without physical examination. For information he may write to the Office of Servicemen's Group Life Insurance, 212 Washington Street, Newark, N.J. 07102

Assistance Centers. Servicemen have 90 days to apply to their former employer to get their old job back. Should they be in search of other employment, they will find a multitude of hands outstretched to help them. Not only the Veterans Administration but the U.S. Employment Service, the Department of Labor and Employment Commissions in every state are willing to help. Any VA office will be glad to give information in answer to a personal visit, a phone call or a letter.

In some parts of the Nation, U. S. Veterans Assistance Centers have been opened in which, at one stop, a veteran may secure information and assistance in getting almost any Federal or state benefit. Check to see if there is one in your neighborhood.

Time Limits. Veterans with more than 181 days service are eligible for the GI education and training program outlined above and for the GI Home Loan

program. They have eight years in which to finish their education after leaving the service and can obtain a GI loan up to the date reached by adding ten years to the date of their discharge plus one year more for each 90 days they have been in service.

Veterans are eligible for care in VA hospitals— (1) if they have a service-connected disability, and (2) by the signing of an affidavit that they cannot afford to pay for medical care if they have no service-connected disability.

Veterans have one year after discharge to file for dental care, one year to get unemployment compensation and one year from the date of their VA disability rating to get a special form of G.I. Life Insurance.

There is no time limit set for payment of VA compensation (or pension) or to get hospital care or to obtain help in finding a job or training for a job.

Veterans have been confronted with the problems of adjusting to civilian life in America ever since the Revolution. It is not always an easy adjustment to make.

We in the Veterans Administration stand ready and eager to help by carrying out our mission of bringing the benefits awarded by a grateful country to those who have answered the Nation's call. AD



They Ski With a Difference

CPT J. P. Smith
Fitzsimons General Hospital,
Denver, Colorado

Less than six months after his right leg was ripped off by a Viet Cong booby trap in the Mekong Delta, CPT Ronald E. Morrison of Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin, was speeding down a Colorado ski slope.

The Infantry officer is one of 20 amputees, most of them veterans of Vietnam, who are part of the Army effort to use snow-clad slopes in the vicinity of the Army's Fitzsimons General Hospital in Denver for rehabilitation activities. COL Paul W. Brown, chief of the Orthopedic Service at the hospital, joined forces with Dr. William F. Stanek, director of the Amputee Clinic at Denver's famed Children's Hospital, to start amputees skiing like everyone else in "Ski Country USA." After all, Fitzsimons is a primary Army amputee center, and war amputees had been skiing in Germany and Austria since the 1940s.

Kids and Vietnam veterans now go skiing at Arapahoe Basin west of Denver—to their mutual benefit. The youngsters have their "heroes" to look up to, and the Army men have to work hard to keep up with the kids.

Managers of the ski resort and instructors of the Willy Schaeffler Ski School donate their time, talent and facilities. The instructors had to teach themselves how to ski on one leg and then had to devise single-ski instruction techniques for their students.

The amputees' rapid progress surprised everyone except the soldiers themselves. "I knew we could do it," CPT Morrison said. "There's no reason why we can't do with one leg what anyone else can do with two."

Key to the effort is a pair of outrigger skis—small ski tips attached to orthopedic crutches—which are used to maintain balance. A spring-loaded, retracting spike protrudes through each outrigger to give more traction for up-hill travel. The spike is released for skiing.

During summer months, horse-back trips on mountain trails are planned as outdoor exercise and diversion for the patients. "But as long as we have snow and amputees at Fitzsimons who want to ski, we'll see that they get lessons," COL Brown says. "It's good for them, both physically and psychologically. How can a man complain about losing a leg, if he spends all weekend skiing?"



SP5 Michael Tiernan of Waukeegan, Illinois, demonstrates proper use of outrigger skis.



Soldier skiers from Fitzsimons keep pace with the youngsters in this class for amputees.

Homes For The Homeless

Refugee Resettlement in Vietnam

MSG Sam J. Ballard

Headquarters, United States Army Vietnam

War does not discriminate between combatant and non-combatant in the Republic of Vietnam.

a soldier is killed in battle against a North Vietnamese regular—

another is cut down by a Viet Cong sniper—

a Vietnamese doctor is murdered by a terrorist—

a shop is demolished by an explosive charge—

a Viet Cong executioner wearing a black hood directs a murder squad throughout a neighborhood, pointing a finger of death at certain loyal citizens.

During the "Tet truce" attacks, the enemy turned population centers into battlegrounds. Thousands of Vietnamese were displaced. Unlike the more than two million who have been moved from combat zones and have been reestablished or cared for in safer areas since January 1964, most Tet victims have a home-site to rebuild on. Once security is restored, they can take up their usual employment and become self-sustaining again.

But meanwhile the plight of those displaced during the Tet fighting required fast action. Loyal Vietnamese who fled to government protection, gathered their families and meager possessions in such places as school-houses, churches, courtyards. Worldwide emergency aid was requested. President Thieu appointed Vice President Ky to take charge of the program and General Westmoreland asked for voluntary support from the fighting troops.

Soldier's Role. As always, the U.S. soldier proved to be charitable towards the unfortunate, becoming a protector as well as a warrior. In the one role he fights the war. In the other he gives of himself to help build irrigation systems, schools, dispensaries, roads, houses, and sometimes whole villages.

Altogether, there were more than 1,000 refugee centers operating at year's end, 1967. Some are primitive hamlet dwellings. Others are permanent brick and concrete family units. In more remote areas are tem-





Women and children were forced to flee when the Lunar New Year offensive struck their villages, far left. Top, some of the refugees flee from My Tho, Dinh Tuong Province. Left, refugee starts rebuilding his home; above, food is unloaded for refugees.

Despite terrors of war, baby and family cheerfully greet COL William Pietsch inspecting Ho Nai village to help care for people displaced by Tet fighting.

porary barbed wire and tent encampments.

Within these centers are those who welcome their American "liberators"—loyal Vietnamese who had been forced into labor, tortured, highly taxed, and continually harassed by the VC. But others show little emotion and still others appear openly hostile. They have family members working with the so-called National Liberation Front. They want to rejoin them.

Today, regardless of dissimilar reactions to being relocated, they all have a common bond. They are distantly removed from the battlefield and are safer from the recurrent dangers of war.

Helping Hand. U.S. soldiers help the displaced Vietnamese in many ways. It may follow a tactical operation, such as the one in Binh Duong Province 50 miles northwest of Saigon, in which combat forces drove the enemy from the immediate area and set up a base camp.

A series of meetings with townspeople of an adjoining village resulted in mutual cooperation and friendship. Then people from outlying areas began to move in with friends and relatives to escape VC control. Their numbers increased the local population by roughly ten percent.

This created a scarcity of housing, food, cooking utensils, bedding—much like the situation in our own west as settlers moved into a frontier fort to escape Indians.

Local and area Vietnamese and U.S. officials set up coordinated projects. Some people were put to work building their own homes. Others were hired to make brick. American soldiers brought tin roofing and framework lumber supplied by the U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID). Base camp personnel then hired people through a public works project. The workers were paid in cooking oil, rice and other foodstuffs, based on the local economy equivalent of about 70 cents a day.

Soon the village economy expanded to a point where unemployment was no longer a problem. More and more arrivals and long-time residents began to work as carpenters and stone masons, filling sand bags, digging drainage ditches, and improving roads.

This phase of refugee resettlement frees the soldier for important combat duty, is less expensive than using a fighting man, and leads to better understanding between the military and their civilian neighbors.



Resettlement Action. During one tactical operation it was necessary to relocate some 400 persons from the combat zone. Many of these, presumably, were VC family members. Few adult males were in the group. This presented a different picture from the earlier movement. Most were brought in against their will. Had they been allowed to remain in the battle area, innocent people might have died in subsequent battles. Now, with the families temporarily relocated and their huts torn down, the friendly forces are better able to distinguish friend from foe.

Meanwhile, in other parts of South Vietnam, U.S. soldiers also perform a variety of activities under the heading of Civil Affairs and Civic Actions. "Self-help" projects are emphasized. When the people build with their own hands, it has been found, the psychological effect is enormous, as they take pride in their accomplishment.

This type of endeavor also brings a sense of pride to those who are charged with assisting the Vietnamese. An AID official pointed to a dispensary being built and said, "That's what I call good civic action—one U.S. soldier working with 20 refugees."

At another refugee center near Phu Loi, a young Army specialist working with the refugees spent a



month's pay to buy ducks which he gave to the Vietnamese to raise. Once they reached market size, he let them keep half. Then he sold the others and lent this money, interest free, to the villagers to buy pigs. Under this self-help program, he got none of his money back. It will continue to be invested in worthwhile projects.

Problems and Projects. Those directly concerned with this work are the first to admit there is a lot to be done, and it's going to take a long time to help all who need assistance, particularly in view of the Tet fighting.

The most troublesome problem, say those close to it, is the human factor. Hardly anyone likes to be moved from his home and resettled in another area. This perhaps explains why some refugee centers make slower progress than others. In one center some 98 percent of the residents were involuntarily relocated.

In places where the refugees come in of their own accord, progress is usually noticeable. There are individual exceptions. Take the case of one 58-year old refugee suffering from malnutrition and too weak to work. His wife and 20-year-old daughter are employed at a nearby U.S. Army compound. He had worked as a fruit grower and village official. Times were good, he said, until the Viet Cong took control and killed his son.

When asked what he would do if the war ended and

he could go back home, he replied that he would remain where he is. His family now has prospects for a better life although he has little in the way of worldly possessions. He wants no handout, preferring to maintain dignity with his fellow Vietnamese and pride in himself.

Among those who have been involuntarily resettled, there is a certain amount of discontent among the most recent arrivals—largely because the refugee is concerned over what seems an uncertain future.

Officials hope, however, that they will be happier and more prosperous than many non-refugees. They build their homes with an initial grant from the Vietnamese government. They are also being given title to farm land. Many have constructed wooden doors and windows for their houses, to replace canvas drapes, and they have painted these additions in attractive colors. Most have gardens. Some have started to clear patches of farmland for cultivation. They appear industrious and eager to get started on their new life.

Those living in the permanent centers are under no compulsion to remain there, officials stress. In a refugee community of some 100-plus families near Lai Thieu, only five families left and one eventually returned.

Sometimes VC turn themselves in to the authorities or U.S. forces so that they can be reunited with their families. Refugee women are also given opportunities to visit their imprisoned VC husbands.

Resettlement and reconstruction are not the only areas where U.S. soldiers extend help to loyal Vietnamese and suspected VC families alike. Another important undertaking is the Medical Civic Action Program (MEDCAP), which often brings the local Vietnamese in contact with Americans for the first time. Army doctors and medical personnel treat hundreds of villagers, often in areas heavily infested with VC. But as one Army doctor, a captain, expressed it: "The risk is well worth it. We're making a lot of friends up there."

Thus, through ingenuity and daring, our soldiers in Vietnam are continuing to work through official channels when they can, going through unofficial ones when they must, and risking their lives when necessary, to bring health and security to the displaced people of Vietnam.

Those who have visited the refugee centers, and watched the carefree children swinging on playground equipment made by U.S. soldiers, can agree that progress made to date has been well worth the effort. **AJ**

CRACKING DOWN ON MARY JANE

CWO James A. Squires, 147th MP Detachment (CI), USARV

Editor's Note: Drug abuse—that widely headlined phenomenon among young people today—has special significance for the Armed Forces. In the military service particularly, teamwork is an ever-present necessity. Each man must depend on his buddies for support and clear-headed response if he is to survive in combat. No commander can entrust the fate of his unit to anyone who may be “high” on drugs. The following article tells how the Army keeps marijuana traffic in check in Vietnam.

Is marijuana a major problem in Vietnam today? Army commanders in this southeast Asian country don't think so.

Even though marijuana is easily available to U.S. troops in Vietnam—it can be grown and processed anywhere in the republic—commanders are convinced most soldiers steer clear of the easy-to-come-by hallucinatory “mary jane” for a variety of reasons. Among them: Military service particularly in a combat environment, makes men out of boys, and, indisputably, “pot” users are mostly boys, who look upon it as a “forbidden thrill.”

Most soldiers, too, are deadly serious about staying alive on the battlefield. They quickly develop camaraderie with members of the squad and platoon, and one of the rules of the group is that everyone looks out for everyone else. As a team member the marijuana user can't pull his weight.

Then there is the unquestioned deterrent effect of the severe penalties imposed by the military justice system and the Federal government. Under the Uniform Code of Military Justice the maximum punishment for wrongful possession or use of marijuana is five years imprisonment, together with total forfeiture of pay and allowances, reduction to the lowest grade, and dishonorable discharge.

Members of the 716th MP Battalion search suspects after the raid.





A marijuana conviction means, too, that chances for future government employment are slim. No security clearance—a “must” for government positions of responsibility—can be granted.

Ready to Raid. Both the U.S. Army Military Police and the Vietnamese National Police Narcotic Bureau enforce the laws cracking down on marijuana in Vietnam.

Here's how one unit, the 147th Military Police Detachment (Criminal Investigation), goes about the job of apprehending “pot” users in cooperation with Vietnamese officials and police.

In this case, a bar and restaurant suspected to be outlets of marijuana in Saigon were placed under a week-long surveillance by the 147th and the narcotics bureau. Undercover operatives mingled with the regular patrons, made purchases of marijuana, and arranged to purchase still more at a later time.

Surveillance by criminal investigators confirmed that the source of the marijuana being sold to U.S. personnel in the bar was a residence several blocks away. The information was coordinated with the narcotics bureau and the second phase of the operation began—planning the actual raid.

Working in collaboration, the chief of the narcotics bureau, the 147th CID investigators, and U.S. Military Policemen from the 716th MP Battalion drew up maps of the area, pinpointing areas where raiding squads could wait without being detected.

A final briefing was held at the National Police headquarters. Watches were synchronized. Questions were asked to insure that every man knew his job. After giving the undercover men a half-hour head start, the two raiding parties rolled out of the gates of the police headquarters, split up at the intersection and headed toward their objectives.

At precisely 2100 hours, the police, followed closely by the MPs and the 147th investigators, entered the bar while a few blocks away the second raiding party closed in on the residence.

Results of the raid were rewarding. The National Police apprehended two Vietnamese nationals and one U.S. serviceman for illegal possession of marijuana. The serviceman was turned over to the CID, and the two Vietnamese were held for trial.

In addition to purchase from such sources, many of those convicted for use or possession of marijuana obtain it from friends. Others yield to pressure from users in their own age group to share an experience, or they impulsively try it “one time” out of curiosity. With habitual use, it soon becomes a stepping stone to narcotics.

Marijuana is plentiful in Vietnam and there will always be soldiers willing to face the consequences for that one “high trip”—willing to balance the meandering effects of the drug against social disgrace, prison terms and the chaotic consequences in their own lives.



In a statement before a Subcommittee of the Senate Committee on the Judiciary, Assistant Secretary of Defense Alfred B. Fitt recently discussed the steps being taken to safeguard and educate Armed Forces personnel on the dangers of drug abuse.

To put the problem in perspective and correct misconceptions generated by sensationalist articles on the subject, Mr. Fitt submitted figures indicating that there is virtually no addiction to the so-called "hard" narcotics and a low rate overall of incidence of drug abuse in the Armed Forces.

Highlights of his statement follow:

With respect to Vietnam, our latest available figures indicate that 1,267 individuals were involved in investigations during 1967 for alleged use, possession or sale of marijuana. . . Because of the unique environment of military life, which is characterized by close personal association and by strict supervision of those in the ranks by noncommissioned officers, doctors and line officers, it is altogether unlikely that any great number of persistent drug or marijuana users could go undetected for any protracted period of time.

Apart from the figures relating to formal investigations, the best evaluation of the problem is provided by this statement from General Westmoreland's headquarters summarizing the views of all unit commanders in South Vietnam:

"All commanders are unanimous in their considered judgment that the smoking of marijuana is not a problem of major proportions among the U.S. Forces in Vietnam. All agree there has been no discernible impact on morale, health, welfare, efficiency or combat effectiveness that can be attributed to the use of this drug.

"The total scope of the marijuana problem in Vietnam is best described as minor insofar as any measurable impact on the war effort, health, morale, morals, or combat effectiveness of our personnel is concerned. The impact regarding the public image enjoyed by our troops is much greater and more serious in nature. This is reflected in the current rash of press reports alluding to the widespread use of marijuana by our troops in Vietnam which is not borne out by statistics nor the best judgment of our senior commanders."

This statement and the most recent MACV communication indicate that drug abuse is not a serious factor in Vietnam, that there has been no discernible impact on morale, health, welfare or efficiency and that combat effectiveness has not been impaired. Similarly there is no indication that marijuana or other drugs have been used to any significant extent during combat periods.

It is quite clear that marijuana presents the greatest problem from the standpoint of frequency or extent of use. The incidence of offenses involving hard narcotics is negligible in Vietnam. The rate of detected narcotics usage is greater in other parts of the world

Drug Abuse

Setting the Record Straight

Alfred B. Fitt
Assistant Secretary of Defense
(Manpower and Reserve Affairs)



than in Vietnam, but even so drugs such as heroin, opium and the like do not pose a significant problem at any place our forces are stationed.

Detected marijuana offenses occur at higher rates in Vietnam than elsewhere, but here too—as noted above—the number of men involved is not great, and there has been no discernible impact on health, morals, efficiency or combat effectiveness.

With respect to deliberate efforts on the part of the enemy to make drugs available to our personnel in Vietnam, our commanders have recently confirmed their earlier view that no credible evidence exists indicating that the enemy is using marijuana as a means of subverting our forces.

However, marijuana is a plant which will grow almost anywhere in Vietnam. It does not require cultivation, and its leaves can be dried and converted into cigarettes with very little effort. Thus, it is a readily marketable crop and brings a quick profit to those peddling it. Under Vietnamese law the use, possession and sale of marijuana is a crime. However, enforcement of this law by the Vietnamese authorities unfortunately has not been completely effective in eradicating illicit traffic.

Actions Underway. We are of course concerned about the potential dangers of drug abuse among U.S. personnel in Vietnam. To combat these risks, positive steps are being taken by our in-country commanders which include the following actions:

- Special marijuana/narcotics investigation teams have been established at selected field

offices to investigate and ferret out sources of supply and to apprehend offenders. Special teams are also available to instruct commanders and troops in identification and detection of marijuana.

- Orientation classes are being conducted for all new arrivals to stress the moral, medical, social, and legal penalties associated with the possession or use of marijuana.

- Command chaplains are preparing lesson plans that will integrate information on marijuana in the Character Guidance Program.

- A continuing program of education, using all informational media available, stresses the harmful effects of marijuana and the penalties involved for conviction of marijuana violations.

- Joint investigative squads of Vietnamese police and United States service agents are being used to investigate, define and eliminate the use of marijuana.

- A new Criminal Investigation Division (CID) laboratory has been established in Vietnam, capable of analyzing suspected substances for the presence of marijuana. Experts on the laboratory staff are available to testify at court-martial trials, thus increasing the certainty of conviction for offenders and enhancing the deterrent effects of prosecutions.

Armed Forces policy provides in general for disciplinary action against drug offenders. For first offenders, such action may be limited to nonjudicial punishment under article 15 of the Uniform Code of Military Justice, particularly in those cases involving mere experimentation or fringe participation. More serious or repetitive offenders are prosecuted. In appropriate cases, such offenders are separated either punitively or administratively with less than honorable discharges, for they cannot be tolerated in the military establishment. Details of our policy both as to preventive and corrective measures are set forth in DoD Directive 1300.11. AD

“The illegal or improper use of drugs by a member of the armed forces may have a seriously damaging effect on his health and mind, may jeopardize his safety and the safety of his fellows, may lead to criminal prosecution and to discharge under other than honorable conditions and is altogether incompatible with military service or subsequent civilian pursuits. The Department acknowledges a particular responsibility for counselling and protecting members of the armed forces against drug abuse, and for disciplining members who use or promote the use of drugs in an illegal or improper manner.” From Department of Defense Directive 1300.11.

Outgoing Freight

Sounding like a freight train roaring through the night, a 140-pound projectile screams overhead. Two 175mm SP guns of Battery B, 6th Battalion, 27th Artillery are placing fire on another enemy location.

The big guns and their two smaller brothers, the 8-inch howitzers, provide fire support for the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division.


A 13-man crew urges the 31-ton monster to life. Grid coordinates are plotted, tubes aimed, ammunition prepared. The men stood by, waiting for the command.

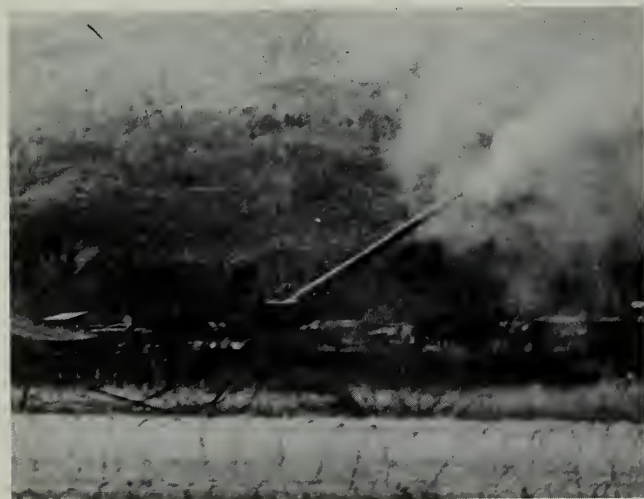
Long hours of crew drill pay off. An automatic loader clamps a round and rams it into the breech. The command to fire is given, and with an earth-shattering bellow two rounds wail into space in search of the enemy.

Not to be ignored, the 29-ton 8-inch guns continue to belch out 204-pound projectiles with a range of more than 16,000 meters. The crew can receive and fire a mission in less than four minutes.

To minimize any errors due to the long-range and weather conditions, the Meteorological Survey Section sends a weather balloon aloft every six hours. Attached to the balloon is a "miniature weather station" which transmits data to the guns.

In spite of their bulk, the guns are self-propelled. Powered by a 1,200-horsepower engine, both types of gun are able to set up and fire a mission quickly.

The roar of the cannons can be heard for miles. To men of the Screaming Eagles the rolling thunder of this "outgoing freight" is a reassuring sound. 



A 175mm sends a 140-pound projectile on its way. Left, gunners heft a shell into an 8-inch howitzer.



FACES OF



COMBAT

Iron Rations in Mess

The Viet Cong mortar crew that zeroed in on the 1st Battalion, 5th Infantry's mess hall, failed to put a dent in Mess SGT Merwin Comer's sense of humor.

The mortar attack began just fifteen minutes before supper and all the food was set out on the serving counter—roast beef, roast pork, baked macaroni, and assorted vegetables. Two rounds hit right in front of the line.

"It was rough on the mermite cans," the sergeant lamented. "Gravy gushed out all over everything. The whole place was riddled."

Fortunately for the mess hall personnel, they ducked into the bunker built into the side of the mess hall, emerging several minutes later, mad but unharmed.

"It might not have been too high in vitamins but it's sure got a lot of iron now," quipped Comer, as he surveyed the wreckage and started preparing a substitute meal.—*Information Office, 25th Infantry Division.*



Birds of a feather flock together as a Screaming Eagle holds a sitting pigeon.

Pigeons Join The Screaming Eagles

All of the communications equipment in the 101st Airborne Division operates on electricity—except one. It functions on a handful of cracked-corn and two pans of water a day.

MAJ Fred Kersh of Liberty, Texas, explained this unique system as he leaned against the pigeon loft of the 501st Signal Bn. (Abn). "Before we left Fort Campbell last year, we decided to get some pigeons and experiment with them as messengers for reconnaissance ele-

ments," said the battalion executive officer. "Mr. Otto Meyer at the Army Signal School set us up with 30 birds and a 1945 manual on homing pigeons.

"The Army handbook of military occupational specialties deleted Pigeonier a long time ago," Kersh continued. "We advertised in the daily bulletin for a loft manager."

Answering the ad was SP4 Robert F. Cordaro of Hollbrook, Massachusetts. "I didn't know anything

about pigeons," said the former wireman. "The only pigeons I had seen were in parks."

Cordaro read the technical manual and studied up on the subject but says he still has much to learn. "I've learned that pigeons mate for life," he explained. "So if you want to be sure poppa comes home from a mission leave mamma in the loft."

A homing pigeon can carry messages for about 10 years, according to Cordaro. "Between 10 and 15 years of age they make good breeding stock," he said. "Pigeons have been known to live 20 years."

Of the pigeons brought to Vietnam, four are certified as having raced 1,000 miles.

"We're hoping to build our loft population," says Kersh. "We have good breeding stock and we're waiting now for nature."

"Training them is the challenge," says Cordaro. "We start the young flying at one month and gradually increase the distance until they are capable of extended missions. In practice training, they fly at speeds of 35 to 45 miles per hour."

"But I still don't know how they navigate," says Cordaro. "Some sources say the pigeon reacts to atmospheric conditions. Others say it may be an influence of the polar belt."

Whatever it is that points the homing pigeon in the right direction, the paratroopers of the 101st (Screaming Eagle) Airborne Division now have winged messengers to serve them.

Silent Partner

Paratroopers of the 101st Airborne Division's 3d Brigade are still talking about the night a Viet-Cong joined one of their patrols near Phuoc Vinh.

"I had heard stories about the VC slipping into night patrols before, but I didn't think it would happen to us," recalled SP4 Ross J. Jimenez of Redlands, Calif. "There had been movement around us all night and when the firing came in close we moved into a

tight perimeter."

Ssg Clarence W. Jones of San Antonio, Texas, patrol leader from D Co., 3d Battalion (Airborne), 187th Infantry, asked his men to count off to make sure everyone was present.

As the men relayed the count, one man sat silently to one side. Figuring the lone figure didn't hear the count, the patrol leader decided to try again.

"Count off again," said Jones,

"this time by name."

When one figure failed to respond, Jimenez moved over and asked his name. "I figured it was one of our own guys who had frozen up," said Jimenez, "so I grabbed him by the shoulders and shook him, asking for his name. The shoulders I shook were very small and thin. The man jumped up and disappeared into the jungle. We were so surprised, no one fired a shot."

Assault On Bicycles. Troopers of the 11th Armored Cavalry Regiment have found and destroyed 90 bicycles in enemy base camps about eight miles from Cambodia.

Recently they captured a suspect who successfully tried to outpedal an assault vehicle.

Most of the bicycles appeared to be new and some were mounted to hold assault rifles.—*11th Cavalry.*

This "Charlie" is friendly. Ssg Harold Whitmore of Hopkinsville, Kentucky finds that "Charlie", mascot of the 501st Signal Battalion, is partial to animal crackers and C-ration biscuits. (Photo by Specialist 4 Jerald Kringle.)



Music In the Air. The hills were alive with the sound of music near Dak To recently, and "Charlie" found himself listening to the Beatles and other pop music in a unique rebroadcast of "sounds" from radio station WADC, New York.

The station had sent a tape recording of a recent show to one of the men of Company B, 3d Battalion, 8th Infantry, located on "Razorback Ridge." No tape recorder was available for playback, and frustration began to set in. A PSYOPS (Psychological Operations) pilot broadcasting to the "Chieu Hoi" obliged the "Dragoons" by playing the tape aloft. Within minutes the hills were alive with the sound of music. No Chieu Hoi returnees showed up, but "Dragoon" morale jumped to number one on the charts.—SP4 William Gruber, 4th Infantry Division.

Chicken Trackers. Paratroopers from 3d Brigade's B Co., 3d Bn. (Abn), 187th Infantry stalked a chicken through the jungle to unearth a VC lair.

The chicken was walking along a trail and the paratroopers followed cautiously. Three hundred meters later the chicken led them into a Viet Cong bunker complex where claymores and butterfly bombs were assembled by the Viet Cong to make booby traps. Also found were medical equipment and stores of rice.

When the Rakkasan paratroopers looked around for the chicken to go with the rice, they discovered it had wisely "flown the coop."—101st Airborne Division

Double Feedback. SP5 Richard Ruhnke of East Rutherford, New Jersey, a helicopter door gunner in A Co., 101st Aviation Battalion, knows a can of C-rations can keep a soldier alive in more ways than one. "I attach a can of C-rations to the bracket on the side of the M-60 machine gun," he says. "This prevents rounds jamming in the feed tray. After the mission, I just open the can and enjoy the contents."



WATCH YOUR STEP. SP5 Richard C. Brown, Uncasville, Connecticut, of the 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division, cautiously steps across a rickety ramp in a Vietnamese village during a house-to-house search for hidden Viet Cong. (Photo by Specialist 5 Richard McLaughlin)

AJ

Call To Active Duty

Call-up of 20,000 Army Reservists and National Guardsmen "will be used mainly to strengthen the strategic reserve," Secretary of Defense Clark M. Clifford announced in April. In addition, about 1,000

Navy and 3,500 Air Force reservists will go on active duty.

"Of the 24,500," Mr. Clifford said, "10,000 are scheduled for deployment to South Vietnam." No specific announcement was made as to which of 76 Army

units called to duty would be sent to South Vietnam.

As a service to its readers, Army Digest provides the following answers to questions which may arise concerning the call to active duty:

Q. Why is it necessary to build up the Active Army at this time?

A. President Johnson has repeatedly expressed the determination of the American people to stand by our worldwide commitments—not only in South Vietnam but wherever in the world we have treaty obligations. The struggle of the people of South Vietnam against Communist aggression is also our struggle because when freedom is endangered America's security is affected.

To meet these commitments we have been faced with the requirements for worldwide troop deployments. In meeting this need our deployments have become too extensive to be met from the manpower resources of the current Active Army. More men and military units are needed.

Q. Why not expand the Active Army by increasing draft calls instead of ordering to active duty units and individuals of the Army National Guard and Army Reserve?

A. Until the present time the Army has been able to meet its manpower requirements in Vietnam and elsewhere without drawing upon the resources of the Reserve Components. When the size of the active Army was substantially increased in 1965 the added manpower was obtained through stepped-up enlistments and an increased draft call. As the need arose for forces in South Vietnam additional active Army units were deployed from the United States. This resulted in a heavy demand on our strategic reserve.

Now the strength of the active Army must be increased—to replenish our strategic reserve and to provide the additional manpower required. This cannot be accomplished solely by larger selective service calls. The requirement is for trained units and for trained men to bring those units to operational strength. Our only source for such trained individuals is the Army National Guard and the Army Reserve.

Q. What was the basis for selecting the units ordered to active duty?

A. In 1965 certain Army National Guard and Army Reserve units were designated as the Selected Reserve Force (SRF). Units in the SRF receive additional training and equipment to maintain their readiness for active duty when needed. The units now being

ordered to active duty include elements of the SRF, now known as the Ready Reserve.

Selection was based upon the need for specific types of units. Full consideration was given to such factors as assigned strength, level of training proficiency, geographic distribution of National Guard and Army Reserve units within the total Reserve Component structure, and (in the case of National Guard units) State requirements.

Q. Is the existing 6-year military obligation of National Guardsmen and Army Reservists affected by this order to active duty?

A. The over-all statutory obligation of 6 years remains the same. However, service in the Active Army does reduce the time an individual is required to serve in the Ready Reserve. Thus, after his release from active duty, he becomes eligible for transfer to the Standby Reserve sooner than would another Guardsman or Reservist who lacks the additional active duty service.

Q. How long will Guardsmen and Reservists be kept on active duty?

A. In the present circumstances the President is authorized to order Ready Reserve units and certain individual members to active duty for not more than 24 months.

A non-prior service member of the Ready Reserve who has incurred a service obligation, and who does not belong to a Troop Program unit, may be ordered to active duty until such time as his total service on active duty (and active duty for training) totals 24 months.

Q. Why are individual Reservists being ordered to active duty while many men assigned to Troop Program units of the National Guard and Army Reserve are not?

A. Most Reserve Component units are maintained at strengths less than 100 percent of full personnel authorization. When ordered to active duty these units require additional trained individuals to bring them to full strength and effectiveness.

Thus, to bring to full strength those units ordered to active duty, certain Reservists who are not assigned to Troop Program units will be ordered to active duty.

Q. Why are some men with only 6 months or less of prior active duty allowed to stay home while other men with 2 or more years of active duty are being ordered to active duty for the second time?

A. Almost all Reservists with less than 6 months of active duty are members of paid drill units. They are ordered to active duty when their respective units are mobilized.

When an individual who has already served 2 years of active duty is mobilized, it is normally because he previously volunteered for service with a Reserve Component unit which is ordered to active duty.

In addition it should be noted that an officer mandatorily assigned to a U.S. Army Reserve unit is also subject to further active duty if his unit is mobilized. However, enlisted personnel who have been mandatorily assigned to Reserve units are specifically exempt from this mobilization.

Q. Will Guardsmen and Reservists ordered to active duty be able to volunteer for airborne training, Special Forces training, and other specialized training?

A. Members of Reserve Components units that require personnel trained in these specialties may volunteer for such training to fill this need without changing their Guard or Reserve status. In the absence of this need within their unit, volunteers for such training would be required to enlist in the Regular Army.

Q. What promotion opportunities will Guardsmen and Reservists have while on active duty?

A. While they are on active duty, members of the Reserve Components are members of the active Army. All members of the active Army enjoy the same promotion opportunities, based upon individual merit and the various requirements of time in grade, unit and other vacancies, and the allocation of promotion quotas. Thus there are no special requirements for members of the Reserve Components in qualifying for promotion while serving on active duty.

Q. Can Guardsmen and Reservists ordered to active duty with their units be transferred involuntarily to other units?

A. It is the policy of the Department of the Army to make such involuntary transfers only to meet those requirements which cannot be met in any other way. Some transfers of mobilized Guardsmen and Reservists may be necessary.

In addition, unit members who enlist in the Regular Army to become eligible for specialized training may be subject to reassignment as required.

Q. Where will the major units be stationed, and how long will they remain there?

A. Mobilized units will be stationed at various military posts throughout the United States for the period of time necessary to complete required training. Then they remain at their mobilization station until they are deployed to meet requirements existing at that time.

Q. Will dependents be authorized to accompany Guardsmen and Reservists to their respective duty stations in the United States? If so, will Government housing be available?

A. Dependents may be moved at Government expense if the Guardsman or Reservist is in an eligible grade—a minimum of pay grade E-4 with more than 4 years of service. All personnel in higher pay grades also qualify. Government quarters are provided if available. Installation commanders assign available quarters according to 3 standard criteria:

- Military necessity.
- Seniority.
- Compassionate considerations.

Q. If a Guardsman or Reservist ordered to active duty decides to make the Army a career, are there provisions by which he can take such a step?

A. Yes. If he is qualified and his MOS and grade are required by the active Army, he may enlist in the Regular Army.

Q. What are the rules concerning exemption from the current ordering of Guardsmen and Reservists to active duty?

A. There are provisions for *exemptions* and *delays*. *Exempt* from the mobilization are:

- Enlisted Ready Reserve members whose statutory obligation will expire less than 7 months from the date they are alerted—unless they extend or re-enlist.
- Enlisted Army Reservists who, upon completing active duty (other than for training), were involuntarily assigned to a Reserve unit and who, prior to the alert notice, have requested release from unit assignment.

A Reservist *may* be exempted if his entry on active duty would cause extreme personal or community hardship. The hardship condition must *not* have existed when he last submitted his personal status information nor more than 6 months prior to the alert notice.

Delays of entry on active duty may be granted as follows:

- A high school student will be delayed until he ceases to pursue the school course, graduates, or reaches age 20, whichever occurs first.
- For extreme personal or community hardship of a temporary nature.
- A teacher or student in college may request delay in order to complete the semester, quarter, or trimester in which he was employed or enrolled on the date he or his unit was alerted. Approvals will be dependent upon the military requirements of his unit.

AD

Quick Reaction Idea Factory



Limited War Laboratory—

MSG Bill Church

Quick reaction is the keynote on the idea front at the U.S. Army's Limited War Laboratory (LWL) at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland. In six to 18 months, the LWL's handpicked team of 20 soldiers and 133 civilians can go from the idea stage of "Why don't they come up with . . ." to fielding the needed item in combat, with special attention to problems encountered in the rice paddies, jungles and mountains of Vietnam.

Ideas to Items. When helicopter pilots needed a way to tell when they were being shot at—and from which direction—LWL developed an acoustic bullet detector. It not only records the shock waves of passing bullets and alerts the pilot, but measures the ground weapon's muzzle blast to tell him where the bullets are coming from.

Other items range from a leech repellant that won't wash off to a lightweight position locator that makes it almost impossible for a soldier to get lost.

Established in 1962, the Limited War Laboratory has a worldwide mission, with most of its efforts currently aimed toward Southeast Asia. Since 1962, the lab has fielded about 75 items to Vietnam, in an average idea-to-item time of 15 months, according to the commander, COL R. W. McEvoy.

The idea factory works on an annual budget of \$7 million. When a staffer is assigned a project, he is granted a \$2,000 budget that he can use any way necessary for him to develop the idea. Once developed, it is farmed out to industry for production.

How do LWL people know what's needed in Vietnam? Easy. They have a liaison team there, with each man spending at least 90 days in the combat zone to "get a feel for the area and the needs of the troops." Once a need is established and a project man assigned, he stays with it all the way—including taking the item to Vietnam for evaluation and training men in its use.

Some recent projects:



**Canal Bridge for
Foot Troops**



This bridge—each unit 15 feet long and 7 feet wide—is made of a flexible foam core bonded between two sheets of nylon reinforced polyethylene film. It weighs approximately 2 pounds per linear foot. The foam-filled blanket is made rigid by means of plastic poles 48 inches long, spaced 12 inches apart. Any number of 15 foot units can be fastened end to end.

The bridge is deployed across streams up to 50 feet wide by throwing an anchor attached to a rope across the stream and then pulling the rope through an eye in the anchor, thus pulling the bridge across the stream.

Free-Drop Water Container

In Vietnam, where water is not easily obtainable in many areas, high temperatures and intense humidity make water supply even more important than food. In order to provide troops with water during operations in these areas, a three-gallon, air-droppable water container was developed.

The container consists of eight, polyurethane plastic tubes 53 inches long. The end of each bag is tied separately with a simple slip knot and the container is then placed in a box. Main purpose of the box is to allow containers to be stacked in aircraft and to make it easier for jettisoning from the plane. When dropped on solid ground the survival rate of the containers is 100 per cent, on rocks 95 percent and through trees 80 percent.



Mobility Augmentation of M-113 APC



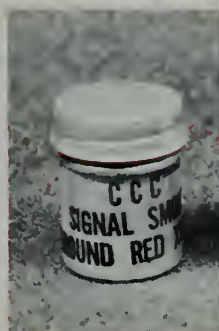
This is a refinement and improvement of an existing field expedient—the Capstan-Anchor Vehicle Recovery System now in use in South Vietnam.

The LWL system consists of two 300-foot lengths of one-inch nylon rope, two capstans with mounting hardware and an anchor. When used in the vehicle assist role, the anchor is capable of providing 15,000 pounds of holding force. Two men, with minimum training, can emplace the anchor and activate the systems in less than five minutes.



Counterambush Weapon System

This counterambush weapon is mounted on both sides of a 2½ ton truck. It consists of a board, to which are mounted 23 miniature Claymore mines. The weapon is fired from a control box in the cab of the truck. The blast delivered by the exploding mines enables the troops to leave the trucks and deploy for a fire fight in a Viet Cong infested area.



Signal Smoke Cartridge

This signalling device consists of a pyrotechnic smoke pellet wrapped in aluminum foil, housed in an aluminum container with a screw cap. The unit is ignited by means of a simple scratch block and ignitor pellet. It can generate a red, green, yellow or white smoke cloud recognizable by aerial observers at an altitude of 1,000 feet and at a slant range of 1,500 meters. It emits smoke for twenty seconds.

Lightweight, Four-Man, Fabric Boat

It weighs less than six pounds, yet it can carry four men or 1000 pounds. The silent, low-silhouette craft is 9 feet long, 38 inches wide and 10 inches high. Deflated, it makes a compact package measuring 15 x 6 x 10 inches.

The boat is fabricated of nylon



fabric with 10 inflatable compartments which can be breath inflated in five minutes. The multiple com-

partments enable the boat to remain afloat even if some of the sections become punctured.



Battlefield Illumination System

This portable self-contained unit provides up to six minutes of illumination over an area 600 meters in diameter from projectiles launched from up to 670 meters away.

Upon activation, black powder propels the projectile from the tube and also ignites the delay fuse which ejects the candle with parachute attached out of the projectile case. The parachute allows the burning candle to descend slowly to light the ground beneath. AD

Position Locator

Even men well-trained in land navigation may lose their way in the jungle. To enable soldiers to know where they are at all times, the Limited War Laboratory has developed a navigational device known as the position locator. It uses a pedometer step sensor, which determines an individual's stride length, and an accurate compass which provides heading information. This information is fed into a computer which constantly adds it to the soldier's present location to provide continuous position display. The unit, weighing 10 pounds, can give the soldier his position in relation to his starting point, with an error no greater than 1 per cent.

The Pentagon-- Heap Big Teepee

Where the Chiefs Hold Their Pow-Wows



Army Digest Staff

A 25th anniversary ordinarily is somewhat of an occasion—the Silver Wedding, for instance, calls for a family celebration—but when The Pentagon reached the mark this year, it was just another working day for the 30,000 or so military and civilians employed there. *The New York Times* duly noted that, after a quarter-century, the world's largest office building had become a “cozy fortress.”

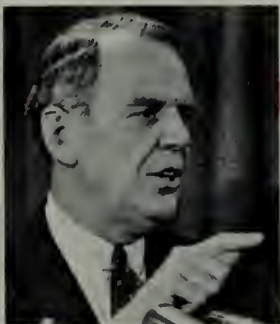
But The Pentagon was being called names even when it was a gleam in the eye of GEN Brehon B. Somervell during the early days of World War II. They called it Somervell's Folly then. After it was built it was variously dubbed a Squirrel Cage, a Puzzle Palace, a Cement Sanitorium, the Pandemonium Palace on the Potomac, Fort Fumble and, most recently, Disneyland East and the Five-Sided Wigwam.

The importance of the building itself is such that it is designated not as the Pentagon, but The Pentagon

— capital T, capital P—which abbreviates to TeePee, which is an Indian wigwam where the Big Chiefs hold forth.

It is the place where decisions are daily made affecting the 3.4 million men and women in the military services, and the one and a quarter million U.S. civilian employees of the services worldwide. It is the front office where huge sums of money are allocated and managed for defense purposes—sums so large and spread into so many channels that the entire economy of the Nation is affected.

As far as everybody in the Army is concerned, it's where regulations are written, promotions are allocated assignments made, organization decided, students assigned, strategy and tactics defined and set forth. In short, it's where the Army plans, promulgates and publishes “The Word.”



**Many Pentagon decisions involve
Secretary of Defense Clark M.
Clifford. Here the Secretary
announces the reserve call-up.**

(Story on page 52.)

WIDE WORLD PHOTO

These obviously are all part of the overall image of The Pentagon as a place of some mystery, held in awe as well as respect by men and women of the armed services whose lives are affected by the multifarious activities that unfold there, but who generally speaking will never even see the place.

Actually the building itself is not formidable or imposing when one approaches it from the District of Columbia or over the Virginia tangle of concrete that has grown up around it in a vain effort to keep traffic flowing smoothly. But an aerial view (*see back cover*) shows the distinctive five-sided figure, looming large even from a considerable height, the road network, the Potomac River, the government agency buildings in Washington which house the many other decision-makers who wield power over the quick—and to the south the serried ranks of the honored dead in Arlington.

The form was dictated by circumstances. When it was decided to put up a building in which all the many offices and headquarters units of the Army could be gathered under one roof, the site chosen was a marshy piece of ground on the Virginia side of the Potomac, close to Arlington Cemetery. It was necessary to fill in the land, which was occupied by a small group of ramshackle buildings. First plans called for a plain square building. But a road cut across part of the proposed site, and with what may have been wartime expediency it was decided to create a five-sided building.

Originally planned as a \$35 million structure in 1941, The Pentagon cost about \$83 million when it was completed in early 1943.

The building remained in use by the War Department after World War II, and when in 1947 the forerunner of the Department of Defense—the National Military Establishment—was created, it became the seat of the Secretary of Defense.

Getting Around. The building's size and complexity has given rise to a whole folklore about people getting lost in The Pentagon. One concerns the woman who rushed up to a guard loudly proclaiming an emergency—she was going to have a baby right then and there.

"Lady, you shouldn't have come here in that condition," chided the anxious guard as he put in a call for an ambulance.

"I wasn't in that condition when I came in here," was her startling reply.

Those who designed the structure claim it's perfectly simple to find your way around—as simple, in fact, as A,B,C, and 1,2,3.

To locate the office numbered 3E880, for example, the numeral 3 means it's on the third floor, the E indicates it's in the E ring—the outermost of five circular hallways—off of corridor 8, which is one of 10 radial



Commercial transportation facilities bring visitors right into the building, above, where newcomers find plenty of information available, right.

halls. The sign further identifies it as "Secretary of Defense." This arrangement works fine on the top floor—but on the other floors, the mezzanine (a sort of basement above the basement), and the basement itself, corridors have been blocked off and doors sometimes lead to roadways. You may have to ask help from one of the Pentagon's five friendly information receptionists.

Community Life. The Pentagon is virtually a self-contained city with community facilities; it would actually be possible for a person to live there. Food and drink is available in restaurants and snack bars. In the teeming Concourse on the main floor is a bookstore, magazine and newspaper stand, barber shop, men's clothing store, shoe shine and repair shop, a branch of a local department store, drugstore, bakery, candy and jewelry stores. You can order flowers sent out from the florist, or get your films or cameras at the camera shop, and you can mail letters and packages at the post office or send messages at the Western Union office. If you run short of cash, the credit union and two banks are also there.

At the Concourse travel booth you can get plane, train or bus information and tokens. An Army dispensary and dental facility is located at one end of the Concourse. Wire service reports and television are handy in the Army's Chief of Information news center. University education centers also are here—and many military persons use them to further their educations.

At noontime, religious and entertainment activities are frequently held in the Concourse. Also located here is the Military Affiliate Radio System (MARS) where service members can send messages gratis worldwide. (*See page 13.*)



If you're the "keep fit" type, you can use the Officers' Athletic Center, which also is open to eligible civilians. The Army Recreation Office provides a ticket agency service for theater and sports events, and conducts a variety of recreational activities. One of the most popular is its Thursday night square dancing session in the Concourse.

Staff Actions. During the working day—mingling with the pedestrian traffic that includes bicycle-borne messengers and utility maintenance carts—you'll find the ubiquitous Project Officer hurrying along the corridor, any corridor, hugging a brief case or folder of some sort. Bent on his mission, he shepherds his staff papers through the labyrinth, seeking out a colleague here, looking for a concurrence there, coming back for a signature another place, until he has completely "staffed" the project. Technically, it's known as coordination.

Multiply him by thousands, including civilians, and spice the scene with secretaries, some luscious, some plain, but all efficient, and you'll get the idea of purposeful activity that permeates the place, despite what some critics may sometimes write about those who work for the government.

Follow that man with the briefcase; he's most likely "walking his paper" which he received a few minutes ago with a suspense date of yesterday stamped on it. In most instances you'll see him pass through a door behind which a lieutenant colonel in a small partitioned cubicle wrestles with an in-box piled with staff reports, talks to a civilian on the other side of his desk and answers a telephone—all simultaneously. Chances are, further, that on the other end of that telephone line will be the light colonel's boss, a full colonel or higher. For here it seems that the higher the rank, the

more the same situation multiplies.

The Pentagon still maintains a somewhat casual air, however. The private E-2 rubs shoulders with four star generals (there are about 250 Flag rank officers in The Pentagon) or an Assistant Secretary of Defense, or a sergeant major or enlisted members of the other services—for there are Indians as well as Chiefs working here.

Whether Chief or Indian, the denizens are always human beings. At Christmas time Pentagon doors are adorned with home-made decorations—a contest is held annually to determine the best. One that didn't win a prize but drew a good deal of attention was a simple sign reading: "Bah, Humbug!"

Perhaps the perpetrator of the sign was a victim of the Army-Navy Football Game wave of enthusiasm that provides a spice of interservice rivalry that is otherwise notable by its absence in the place. One year a huge "Beat Army" banner was draped across the window of the Secretary of the Army, just above one of The Pentagon's two main entrances. At the same time, Army put up a "Beat Navy" sign on a nearby lawn. The signs, of course, were quickly taken down, but the sporting spirit remains.

One of the most popular areas for the people working there, military and civilian alike, is the outdoor central court where grass, trees, shrubbery, benches combine to provide a welcome change of scenery. A snack bar open during the summer is widely popular.

Decisions, Decisions. Principally and primarily, of course, The Pentagon is the place where decisions are forthcoming on such vital matters as regulations, assignment orders, food, clothing, training, strategy and tactics, weaponry and all the other things that affect the individual soldier, his or her unit, the unit's commanding officer and *his* commander too.

Such decisions are reached by the various staff agencies which, with the growth of all the services in the past few years, have often been forced to find space for parts of their agencies—and sometimes even the entire agency or department—in offices outside The Pentagon.

Coordination for decision-making isn't confined within DA agencies, and even when it is so confined, a lot of leg work is involved. Most decisions involve the Office of the Army Chief of Staff, GEN Harold K. Johnson; many the Office of the Secretary of the Army, Stanley R. Resor; and some the Office of the Secretary of Defense, Clark M. Clifford.

When an Army decision involves the Department of Defense it normally also concerns the other three services. Since practically every decision involves funds, and since DoD approves the budget of each service,

Department of Defense is closely involved in and concerned with most actions taken by the Army and the other services also. In the past few years, the Department's cost-effectiveness test of appropriate decisions has greatly enhanced the use of computers and systems analysis.

One of the most important users of computer systems is The Army Operations Center which supplies information to the Army General Staff, Chief of Staff, and Secretary of the Army. A coup in a foreign country, an ammunition train derailing, the flareup of hostilities someplace on the globe—or the threat of domestic riots and civil disturbances—sets the Operations Center buzzing. Global or telephone communications, direct telephones, teletypes, keep the center on top of events. Using its computer data banks for background information, the Center is ready to provide detailed briefings practically at a minute's notice to the Army General Staff. (See "Where the Action Is," June 1967 DIGEST.)

For additional operations information, The Army Operations Center draws on the resources of the National Military Command System, which is the Government's defense information transmitting system. Using sophisticated equipment, including the new communications satellites, NMCS receives more than a thousand messages daily from military commands and embassies around the world. These are quickly available to the President, Secretary of Defense, Joint Chiefs of Staff, and the Secretaries of the Services. In event of an emergency, the battle staff on duty summons a selected list of civilian and military leaders in less than three minutes.

After hours—in the Concourse there are square dances while elsewhere the more mundane work of housekeeping goes on every night.



The Joint Chiefs of Staff usually conduct their weekly meeting in the Gold Room on the second floor, so-called because of the carpeting and drapes. But it's also known more familiarly as The Tank. Here the Army Chief of Staff—like his counterpart Chief of Naval Operations and Chief of Staff of the Air Force, and the Marine Commandant—wears one of his two hats when he attends a JCS meeting.

Collectively the Joint Chiefs are the military advisers to the President, Secretary of Defense and the National Security Council. Individually, as military heads of their departments, they report to their civilian Secretaries. The JCS staff is on a DoD level just as are the Office of the Secretary of Defense and other Defense agency staffs housed in The Pentagon. All in all, they comprise 3,189 military and 4,518 civilians, or about a quarter of the total 30,000 population of The Pentagon.

Terrific Traffic. Getting the thousands to work and back again is a considerable chore in itself. About 30 miles of access roads get the employee into the Pentagon area, but getting parked and into the building itself obviously takes space and time. Some Pentagon employees with highest seniority are blessed with parking privileges—which has become a Pentagon status symbol just as is wall to wall carpeting in the office.

The three main parking lots can handle about 10,000 vehicles, with the far end of the farthest lot being a good mile's walk from the entrance. The highest echelon of the Chiefs park outside the two main entrances—the Mall entrance and the River entrance. Commercial bus lines and taxicabs run right through the building to unload at several ramps. And for that Project Officer or others who must deal with DoD agency headquarters outside The Pentagon, the Army maintains a shuttle bus service. Car-pooling is, of course, a widespread practice.

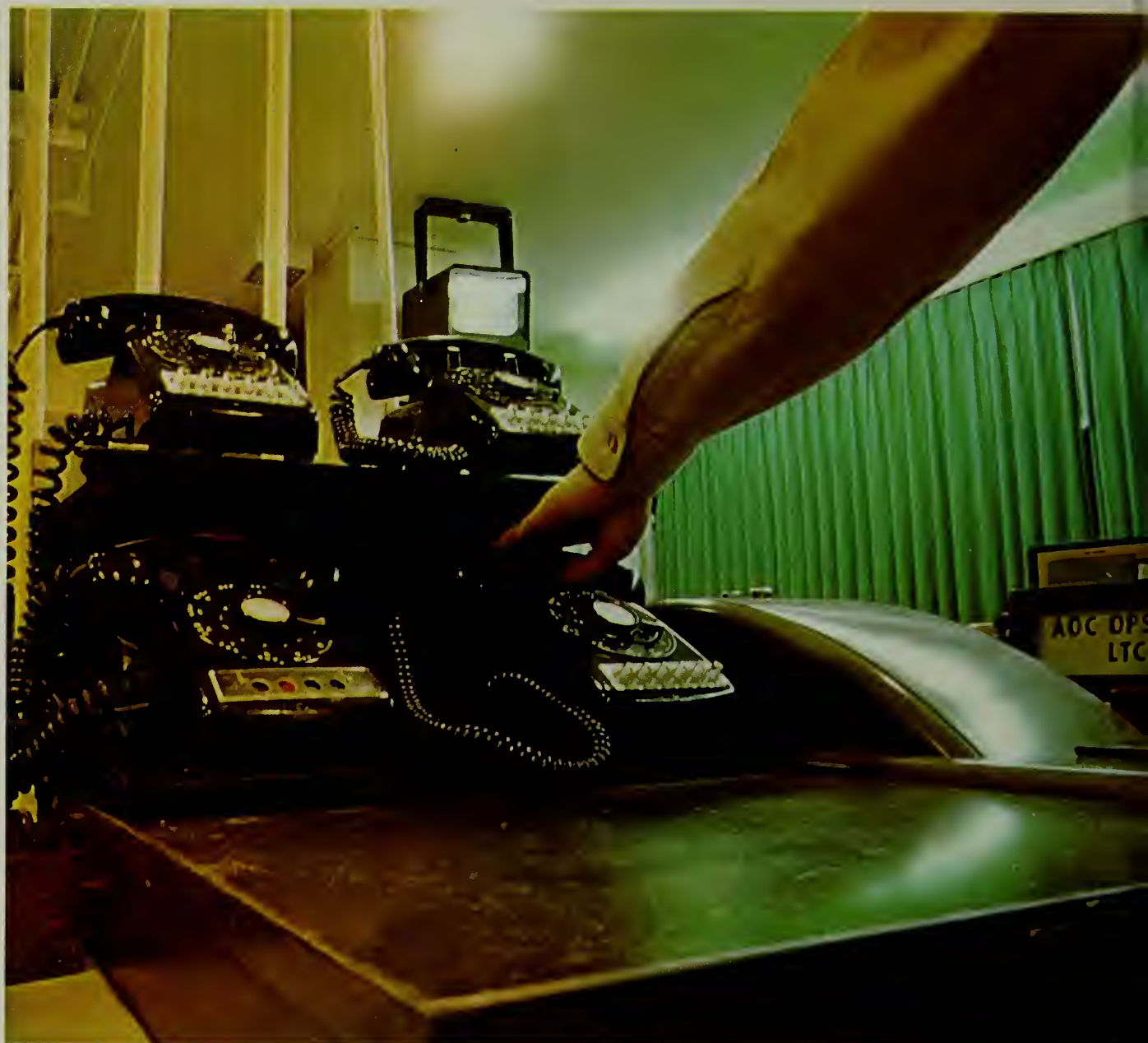
Thus the Project Officer, and everybody with whom he deals, manages to get to work and out again by one means or another. And so he makes his rounds through the web of offices and the ramifications of organizational staffs, until he comes back triumphant with the paper which soon will be a new Regulation, policy or change in organization that is destined to affect you—and you—and you!

Meanwhile, The Pentagon continues to shrink—not physically but in its capability of handling with even greater speed and resilience the added burdens imposed by ever-growing complexities of management, organization and modes of warfare, so that today an additional 130 buildings in the National Capital Area are required to house the overflow. No wonder, then, that GEN Somervell didn't have an imposing cornerstone laying ceremony or other festivities when the building was completed back in 1943. He must have foreseen the awful truth. In spite of what critics called his overgrown "folly," The Pentagon just isn't big enough!



Pentagon halls often resemble art galleries, while more mundane needs such as food, clothing, banking facilities, barber shops are found in the Concourse.





Emergency Phone link White House and other key agencies, above top. Right, repairs are made on auto fleet in basement. Above, mailroom handles huge load daily with efficiency, speed.



Messengers speed silently along corridors on bicycles. If you forgot that anniversary present, you can send flowers. Food shop keeps busy in Concourse.



**“One of the most
important
buildings on
this earth...”**

At ceremonies honoring Robert S. McNamara upon his departure after seven years as Secretary of Defense, President Johnson remarked:

“I have heard this place (The Pentagon) referred to as the Puzzle Palace . . . But whatever it's called it's one of the most important buildings on this earth. I am sorry that this is so, but until men and nations are content to live with one another in peace, it will be so.”

Pomp and circumstance marks formal ceremony with massed flags and band and cannon firing a salute. Right, more solemn are the many religious services available on voluntary basis.



Commanders conference brings the chiefs together for pow-wows on many facets of Army affairs.

KP

Of The Year



The stop action camera catches the highly energized KP of the Year, PVT Newt Tuber, at his variegated chores at the J. F. Kennedy Center for Special Warfare, Fort Bragg, North Carolina. His blinding speed and positive attitude won the KP award presented by the JFK Center newspaper "Veritas." Scenes such as this may become legendary by mid-1970, when military members are scheduled to be replaced by civilian food service personnel.

(Photo by George Cassidy)

Old TS Cards Never Die — They Just Fold Away

The chaplain's TS card, now a memento in the wallets of old soldiers, started as a joke, backfired and ended up by being banned.

Widely known as a "Trouble Shooting" or "Theological Services" card, it was a familiar sight during World War II and the Korean War. The original card had blank squares around the edges and a large "TS" in the middle, but later versions had squares marked off around the edges with references to appropriate biblical passages printed under typical soldier-problems. The center part read, "This is a theological services card and entitles you to 23 visits with your chaplain."

Sayings like "TS" and "Go tell it to the chaplain" became popular in World War II, and the soldier's frustration was mirrored by the joke

Dear John Letter Job Chapt. 19	Not Enough Chow 1 Cor. 10:27	Gambling Exodus 20:7 Luke 15:11-32	Soldiers' Deposits Matt. 6:19-21	In Need Of Prayer Matt. 6:1:15
Reply by Endorsement 2 John 12	<p style="text-align: center;">THIS IS A T (THEOLOGICAL) S (SERVICE) CARD and entitles you to 23 visits with your chaplain.</p> <p>It is not work that kills men; it is worry. Work is healthy, worry is a state of Spiritual Corrosion. You live with your thoughts — so be careful what they are.</p>			No Mail Prov. 25:25
No Furlough Luke 22:68				Latrine Rumor Prov. 26:12-28
Restricted Psalms 55:6-7				Discouraged Isalah 41:10-13
K. P. Duty Mark 6:36-42				No Pay Psalms 9:18
Latrine Duty Eccl. 1:8-11				Wife Trouble Col. 3:19
No Promotion Luke 14:7-11				Chewed Out Psalms 39:2
Gang Plank Fever Mark 16:15	Overworked Gen. 2:1-3 Ex. 20:8-11	Out-Ranked Psalms 3:1-8 John 13:16	Drunk 1 Cor. 6:10 Prov. 23:20-21	DischargeItis Hebrew 11:1
				Sick Call Luke 5:31



card started by the chaplains. Eventually, however, they began to resent their own joke and took steps to "kill" the TS card. But it didn't die. The Korean War brought it back.

When the big fight ended in Korea, the card again dropped out of sight—to be reborn in the billfolds of Vietnam veterans.

As long as there are field troops, "not enough chow" and "dischargeitis," there'll probably be TS cards unfolded from soldiers' wallets—along with remarks like "Aw, got tell it to the chaplain," or "For crying out loud, don't bug me. Go get your card punched."

Disagree? Excuse me while I find my extra TS card.—PFC Sal A. Passarella, Fort Gordon, Georgia.

Airline Military Standby Fares, Military Reservation Fares and Reservation Youth Fares

Here's a listing of military standby, military reservation and reservation youth discount fares offered by some major airlines. Discounts shown are approximate, and are subject to change. Fare reductions offered by commercial carriers should be verified at the time you make travel arrangements.

To qualify for military standby and reservation fares, you must travel in uniform and have a completed copy of DD Form 1580. Some airlines may require you to surrender a copy of your leave orders.

Numbers in parentheses refer to notes at bottom of listing.

Airline	Regular Leave Standby 50% Discount	Emergency Leave Reserved Seat	Military Reservation 25%-40% Discount	Youth Fare Reserved Seat Below Age 22 33 1/3%-50% Discount
Alaska	X	X		X 50% to Alaska
Allegheny			X 33 1/3%	X 33 1/3%
Alaha	X	X		
American	X	X	X(2) 33 1/3%	
Banza			X 40%	X 40%—50%
Braniff	X	X	X(2) 33 1/3%	
Central	X	X		X(2) 33 1/3%
Continental	X	X(1)	X(2) 33 1/3%	
Delta	X	X(1)	X(2) 33 1/3%	X 33 1/3%
Eastern	X	X	X(2) 33 1/3%	
Frontier	X	X	X 33 1/3%	X 40%
Hawaiian	X	X		
Lake Central			X 33 1/3%	X 33 1/3%
Mahawk	X	X(1)		
National	X	X(1)	X(2) 33 1/3%	
New York Airways	X	X		
North Central			X 33 1/3%	X 33 1/3%
Northeast	X	X(1)	X(2) 33 1/3%	
Northwest	X	X	X(2) 33 1/3%	
Ozark			X 33 1/3%	X 33 1/3%
Pacific		X(1)		X(2) (4)50%
Pacific Northern	X	X		X 50%
Pan American	X	X	X(2) 25% to Hawaii	X 50% to Alaska
Piedmont	X	X		
SFO/OAK Helicopter	X	X		
Southern	X	X(1)	X(3) 33 1/3%	X 50%
Trans Texas	X	X(1)		X 33 1/3%
Trans World	X	X	X(2) 33 1/3%	
United	X	X	X(2) 33 1/3%	
West Coast	X	X		
Western	X	X	X(2) 33 1/3%	

- Notes: (1) Reserved seat to destination on going portion only
 (2) Consult airline for week-end and holiday restriction
 (3) Applicable to passenger departures on Sat., Mon., and Tue. only
 (4) Reservations accepted three hours prior to departure only

Courtesy of ALL HANDS

Out- flanking Mud

General Mud—who rarely lost a battle in past wars—has been outflanked in the Republic of Vietnam by the men of the 1st Battalion, 92d Artillery, a unit of the I Field Force.

During the monsoon rains which perennially drench the central highlands plateaus, the roads are changed into viscous waterways. A 4,000-meter displacement of an artillery battery can take up to sixteen hours with trucks and howitzers inching their way through the deep mud.

For officers and men of the 1st Battalion, the task of moving over muddy terrain has become almost second nature. During last year's monsoon season, the battalion's three firing batteries moved over forty times throughout the Pleiku-Kontum provinces in the central highlands. Here's how:

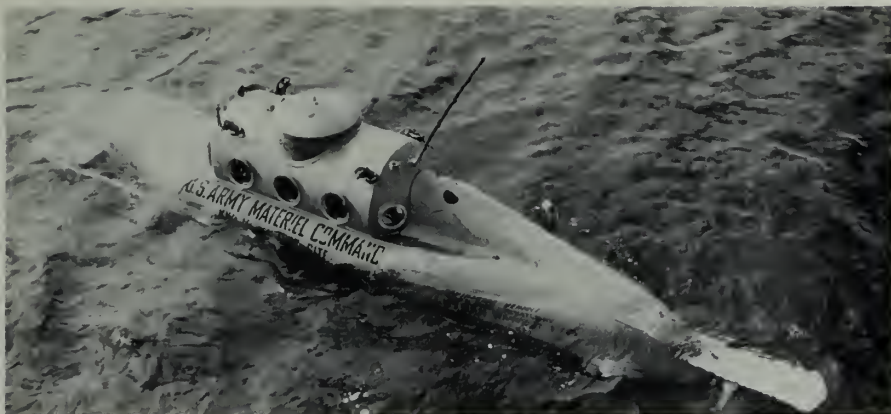


By airlift, that's how—giant Skycrane lifts a 155mm howitzer to new position . . .



. . . where it's soon firing on enemy, above, although sometimes the guns have to be handled by sheer muscle power, as at left.

AD



This Cub Sub Catches Cones at Kwajalein

Is it a whale? Is it a shark? Is it a half submerged rowboat?

You're getting warm with that word "submerged," because it's a submersiblecraft. Far from being a rowboat, it's a U.S. Army submarine—in fact, it is *the* submarine of the entire U.S. Army.

So what's the Army doing with a sub—and where and how and why? Well shipmates, as nautical types say, "Now Hear This." Over in the Marshall Islands of the Southwest Pacific, the Army maintains the Kwajalein Test Site, where missiles and nose cones land after they are fired in tests from Vandenberg Air Force Base, some 12,000 miles distant in California. The missiles are analyzed during reentry into the earth's atmosphere, and, of course, they have to be recovered to complete the analysis and tests.

When missions with valuable "packages" are designated for recovery, that's where the Army submarine comes in. It's really a sort of mini-sub. It doesn't carry any torpedoes, nor is it designed for dramatic wartime operations of the sort that make movie and TV thrillers. It's known as a Perry Cubmarine, and it's painted a bright yellow to make it easily visible underwater. It belongs to the U.S. Army Materiel Command's Nike-X Project Office at Redstone Arsenal, Alabama.

When a nosecone zooms into the lagoon at Kwajalein, the impact point is marked and the submarine heads to the site on the deck of a Landing Craft Utility (LCU). The

submarine is lowered overboard by a crane. Its two operators, always on the alert for coral rocks which might pierce the frail hull, cruise about to locate the nosecone. The sub can operate at speeds up to five knots, for eight hours at a stretch if necessary.

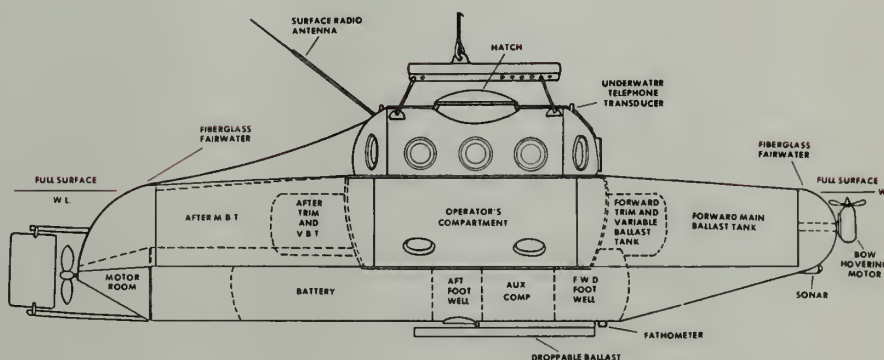
Once located, the cone is recovered by scuba divers from the mother ship. The divers are ex-Navy personnel with extensive scuba and Underwater Demolition Team experience. It isn't uncommon for them to bring back tales of friendly sharks that actually try to play tag with the divers, diverting them from the recovery operations. Safety and diving expertise are

stressed continuously.

Recovering missiles isn't the only task that confronts the two-man crew. They inspect submarine cables and engage in underwater survey missions to check out the communications network. And while these Army inspectors are thus engaged, they in turn are being inspected by a silent audience of sharks, manta rays, sea turtles, and marine life. Coralheads, strong tidal currents, and the ever changing challenges of underseas operations make theirs a unique Army working day as they probe the depths for the latest cargo from the upper atmosphere.

AD

Recovery Search Submarine





ARMY TRENDS

What's New in
Equipment, Weaponry

- HOSTILE FIRE PAY** Monthly \$65 hostile fire pay is now paid U.S. troops serving near Korean DMZ. To get special pay, servicemen entitled to basic pay must meet one or more of following:
- o Be permanently assigned and required to perform duty in hostile fire area (includes men on TDY orders in area for 30 consecutive days or more);
 - o Be present in hostile fire area to perform duties for any portion of each of 6 calendar days, not necessarily consecutive, within calendar month; or one or more days during the month included within a period of not less than 6 consecutive days beginning preceding month;
 - o Have participated in land, sea or air combat operations within designated hostile area and;
 - o Have been subject to hostile fire while performing duty in designated area and have been near enough to trajectory or point of impact or explosion of hostile ordnance to be in danger of being wounded, injured or killed.
- ARMED FORCES DAY** "Forces for Freedom" is theme for Armed Forces Day, being observed 18 May. Previously, since 1953, theme was "Power for Peace."
- WAR COLLEGE COURSE** U.S. Army War College correspondence course begins in September for Active and Reserve Component officers. Curriculum parallels resident course. Enrollments must be in before 1 Jul for 2-year course starting this year. DA decides applicants to be among 200 officers selected for course. More details in DA Cir 350-63.
- OVERSEA DEPOSITS** New deposit and withdrawal rules in effect for Uniformed Services Savings Deposit Program permit troops State-side on leave between overseas assignments to continue deposits, earning 10 percent interest. Also permitted are emergency withdrawals while in States. See Change 14 to AR 37-104-2.
- HIGH SCHOOL TO OCS** High school graduates now eligible to apply for OCS at any time after entering Army. Previously, all but college graduates were required to have 12 or more months active duty before applying. Only high school grads not eligible now are men on overseas orders or assigned to unit alerted for overseas. Check AR 350-50 for application procedures.
- THAYER WINNER** Bob Hope will receive 11th annual Sylvanus Thayer Award from U.S. Military Academy's Association of Graduates. Award, presented in mid-May, goes to outstanding citizen whose service in Nation's interest exemplifies personal devotion to ideals expressed in motto of USMA -- "Duty, Honor, Country."



LEGAL EAGLE

What's new in legislation,
regulations, publications, policy

VOTING AID

If you--or your dependents--are puzzled about State residency requirements or how to get absentee ballots, local command voting officers can help. Where, when to send for ballots, age requirements, deadlines, other data, is available from him or in DA Pamphlet 360-503. Many State deadlines are this month.

COURTS-MARTIAL

Bill proposing creation of single-officer general and special courts-martial, plus other UCMJ changes, has been approved by House Armed Services Subcommittee. If enacted, bill will permit military general and special courts-martial trials to conform more closely with procedures used in U.S. district courts, and will also speed up military trials. Other proposed changes to Chapter 47, UCMJ, call for:

- o Granting authority for accused to waive hearing before court members and be tried by law officer;
 - o Providing law officer authority to make final rulings on matters customarily determined by judge, not jury, as in civil proceedings;
 - o Providing pre-trial open recorded sessions by a law officer to consider and dispose of any procedural matters before members assemble;
 - o Requiring that accused in a bad-conduct discharge trial be represented or given chance for representation by legally qualified counsel before special court-martial can adjudge a bad-conduct discharge;
 - o Permitting appointment of law officers to special courts-martial;
 - o Extending from 1 to 2 years the time within which new trial can be granted in cases reviewed by board of review;
 - o Authorizing The Judge Advocate General to vacate or modify any findings or sentence not reviewed by board of review on grounds of newly discovered evidence, fraud on the court, jurisdictional error or other prejudicial error.
- Bill has support of American Bar Association and Federal Bar Association.

TRAVEL BAN EASED

Servicemen and families can again travel space available to, within and between countries of the Western Hemisphere. Ban by DOD in February eliminated all such travel. Now, travel from U.S. to Western Hemisphere countries is permitted, but not to Asia, Europe, Africa and Middle East.

CIVIL SERVICE JOBS

Authority exists for appointment to U.S. Civil Service positions of soldiers who have served since 4 Aug 1964, and who have less than one year of college but plan to continue education. Vietnam-era vets who meet minimum qualifications are eligible for noncompetitive "transitional" appointments, full- or part-time. Local Civilian Personnel Office representatives have details.



2101.12: F1A
23/6

355.05
A: 7413

JUNE 1968

ARMY DIGEST



D101.12: 23/6

**American soldiers of a fire team
launch grenades to root out and destroy the enemy
that a free people on their native land
can harvest the fields to nourish a prosperous future—
Here, the Modern Army serves on the Frontlines of Freedom**





Marching, foraging, fighting,
charging ahead on hobnails, hooves and
treads

to seize the high ground,
pinion the enemy, strike at the jugular:
This has been the immemorial role of armies
whether marching in red coated cadence
to the firing line
or jumping with paratrooper's pack
into the empty gray dawn over an enemy
coast . . .

Distinguishing our Army
in the ageless annals of armies

are people . . .
their quality and outlook.

Today's Army battles that it may build
not a victory monument for itself
but a triumphal arch for others:
It takes the high ground that it may
build bridges to the future
to uphold the right,
to pioneer in the uplands of the spirit . . .
This is the Army that serves
the American people today.
And this issue is the story of today's soldier—
For he is the Army.





It is he with his strained muscles who fires the recoilless rifle on a suspect VC position . . . or who stands a ready and anxious watch in a lookout bunker. He is the man of America's commitment whether in Vietnam near the 17th Parallel . . .





... or in Korea along the 32d Parallel. Patrolling the DMZ, it is he through snow and concertina wires who makes his way up a long slope ... or atop a ridge far from the soil of his upbringing. In his alert and sometimes unshaven face are the lines of concern for which he stands.





BERLIN Today's soldier is a worldwide soldier watching, always watching wherever the walls that would stop the flow of freedom are built . . . For freedom is a process, dynamic and not static, and like a river it can filter through the thickest wires, can brim the highest walls. The soldier is there, ready for any friction which could make rushing enemies out of troubled neighbors. The eternal torch of vigilance is carried by the soldier whose eyes watch over this bleak and haunting wall in Europe . . .



SOUTHCOM - ALASKA . . . whose brain and hand guide the missile high above freedom's passage in the Canal Zone or whose constant alert guards the polar horizons in Alaska . . . But always, regardless of country or climate , where there is a frontline to be maintained, there is the face, deeply human, of the American soldier . . . of Freedom itself.





What makes a modern Army?



PEOPLE . . . among these varied faces are the races, creeds and colors engrained in the American expression. Each face . . . of a man or a woman . . . soldier or civilian . . . alone or among many is the face and strength of America's Army. Individual faces smooth with the Joy of Youth or lined with the Strain of Living combine and become the lean features of One. There is the rivered face of patrol . . . the anxious face of preparation—all attentive . . .







... the face of an intent technician working
inside the fuselage of a flying crane ...
the face of direction that order will prevail,
the face of the caring and the cared for ...
the quiet face of reverence and humility ...



... of these and others, Who is to say
Who the eye ... and Who the ear ...
or which the jaw to be clenched in
combat?

Reflected in the firm faces
Are the hearts ... now tense, now
relaxed, the heart always of the people,
and in the sleeping face the wonder of
how it was he came to be a soldier ...



Here It Begins . . .



From city and country, from high school and college the future soldier comes to stand and be counted. Individual counseling, plans for specific job training, a physical, tests . . . then with upraised hand he swears to serve . . . and he is ready to begin his training

This is Basic

Towards the goal of battle readiness, the green trainee begins with basic . . . His guitar exchanged for a rifle, he uses his new instrument in PT, in bayonet practice, on the range and while on bivouac. Here in the School of the Soldier . . .





his muscles are stretched, his mind made taut, his adolescence becomes manhood and his reflexes are conditioned to become instinctive for the disciplined response to command . . . Still an individual, he is now a soldier, an interchangeable and indispensable part of the U.S. Army . . . ready for further training.



Women are soldiers, too

They too number among the Army's faces, faces that are seen on virtually all non-combative jobs ranging from control tower operator to finance clerk. After eight weeks of basic training in the Women's Army Corps, she marches forward as a soldier and in the American tradition she follows the proud footsteps of Athena.



JUNE 1968





Further Training...



Advanced Individual Training further refines the basic soldier. Under more strenuous and rugged conditions he becomes a specialist in his particular art of warfare. He becomes a soldier who can not only fight but win under any conditions.

A Green Beret is cross-trained in the specialties of his teammates — medical aid, communications, demolitions, and weapons . . . An infantryman practices crossing a river on a one-rope bridge or he may train with a lunging sentry dog on leash . . . And finally, he undergoes in-country training.

This advanced training in the Combat Arts is designed to make the American the best prepared and most effective soldier fighting today.



He Trains for Leadership...

... For men aspiring to command, further training means rigorous months at NCO academies, or OCS, or the college summers and classroom instruction of ROTC, or soldiering as a cadet for four mentally and physically exacting years at the United States Military Academy. From these sources come the Army's leaders, those men who will guide the immense landpower that defends the future of America.



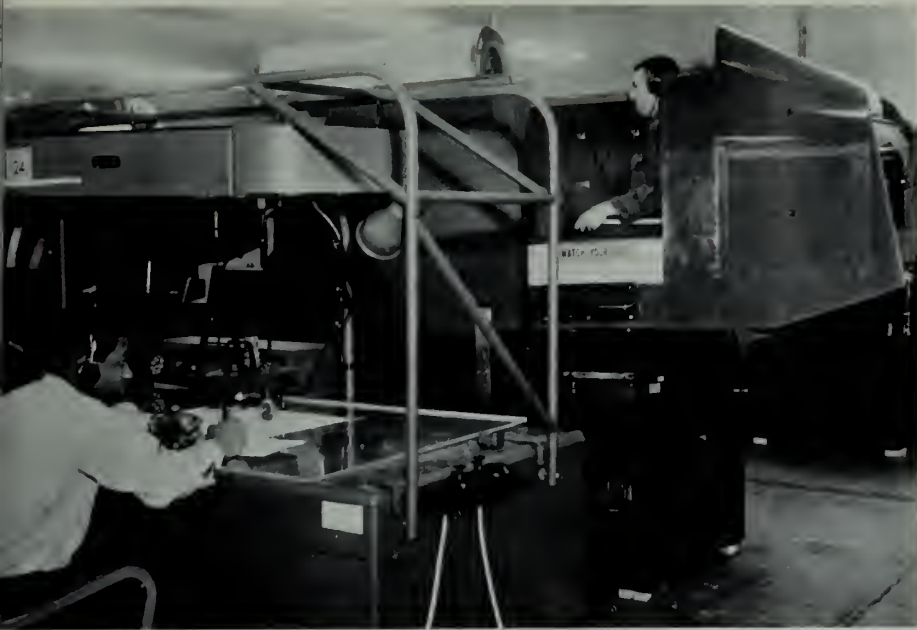




Sky Soldiers

The new dimensions of aviation call for new skills . . .

And to acquire them, the future pilots spend hours, weeks, and days first on the ground in capsule trainers and then in actual aircraft before they are ready to deliver the logistical or aerial fire support needed in modern warfare.



Skills



For the Army's community and to support the combat soldier, the Army utilizes virtually every skill and technique known to man. The soldier-specialist can be a diver . . . a doctor or nurse . . .

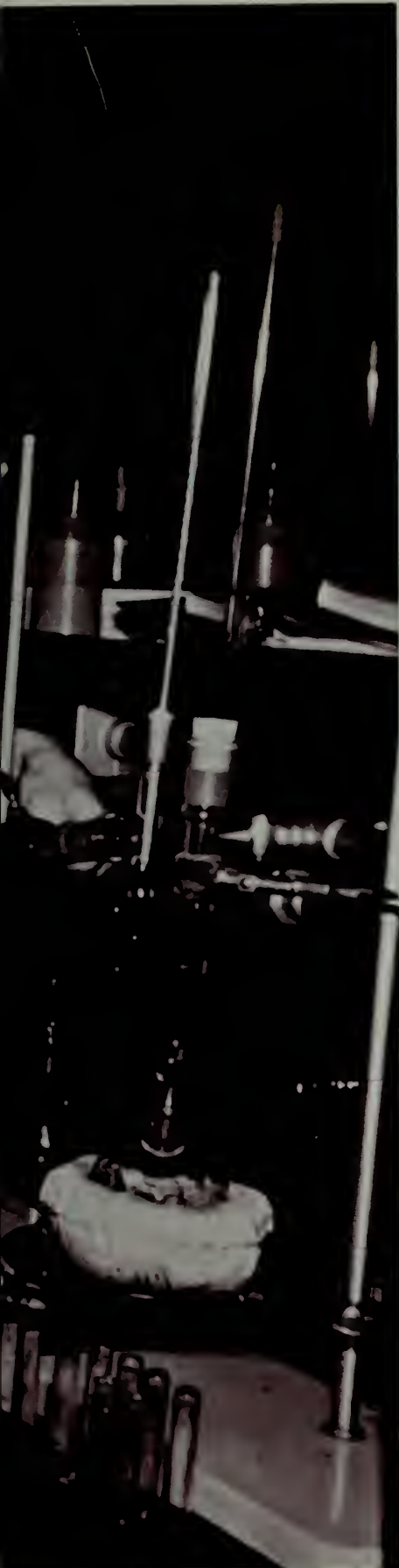




a cartographer constructing
a terrain model . . .



... or a West Point cadet working in the lab ...
or a man in the Pentagon processing data ...
or a fireman spraying a flame with chemicals ...



Around the world the soldier with a skill
builds water towers . . . cuts metal with an
acetylene torch . . . or bolts together the
timbers of a trestle bridge . . . Whatever
he does, his are the skills which build a
stronger Nation, a better world.







Materiel-





The Army is as many things as it is people. To the soldier near or far must come the hardware he needs to win. In the field the ammunition is brought in by Chinook helicopters . . . And there are his tanks . . . and Honest John missiles . . . and his riverine landing craft . . .



Effective, Efficient

... and his vehicle which must be kept running. His gun crew may be firing a self-propelled 8-inch howitzer ... or stacking its shells for future use. And while a Sheridan tank fires a blazing Shillelagh missile in Nevada ...





For Maximum Impact

... a flying crane emplaces
part of a bridge in Vietnam ...
or bulldozers fight a rushing
river in Alaska ... No matter
where he stands, support
comes ... whether by Huey
gunships maneuvering into
position high above him ...
or from the vast hold of a
Starlifter jet ... For without
equipment, no soldier can
stand.





It Takes Leadership



Leaders on all levels—from a fire team leader to Top Command—merge and direct the men, materiel and skills into a cohesive army force. Never far from those they command, these leaders not only serve their country . . . they serve their men.







Combat Power

The Army's versatility is embodied in its organized units . . . from squad to division to Army. Within this framework are the Combat Arms — Infantry, Artillery and Armor — along with other organizations including Airmobile, Mechanized, Airborne and Special Forces. These organizations and their men form the body of combat power.



Their total effort converges on this—the Army's ultimate and unceasing task: success in . . .

Battle





WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY
Putting the Personal Into Personnel

HUBBELL REPORT

Secretary of Defense Clark M. Clifford has submitted to Congress Volume I of a special report on military compensation by a study group headed by ADM Lester E. Hubbell. This portion of the report deals with active duty pay and recommends two pay methods--one for careerists, another for non-career short-termers. (Short-termers would include all persons in grades E-1, E-2 and E-3, and those in grades E-4 and E-5 with less than four years of service and a total active duty commitment of less than six years. Career group would consist of all other enlisted members and all officers.)

While short-termers would be paid according to existing principles and procedures, career military personnel would be paid a salary based on pay grade and years of service, with these features as recommended by the pay review group:

- ★ Full cash salary equivalent in all respects to civilian salary.
- ★ Full salary would include and replace basic pay allowances and tax advantage. There would be a provision for retirement contribution equal to 6 1/2 percent of salary.
- ★ Career member would pay for his subsistence and housing, both on and off base, except when assigned to operational quarters in field or on shipboard.
- ★ Career member would also pay income taxes on full salary.

The study, subject to further review, is the result of a 1965 statute requiring President to review and report to the Congress every four years on principles and concepts of military compensation. Second portion reviewing retired compensation and survivor benefits will be completed during coming year. In the meantime, under provisions of the Uniformed Services Pay Act of 1967 (Public Law 90-207) the basic pay of all uniformed services will be adjusted upwards in July. (See Pay Table, page 49.)

SPECIALIST STATUS

Specialists get new stature from revision of Army's "Grade of Rank" policy. Major changes say that specialists will:

- ★ Rank immediately below NCOs of identical pay grade and above NCOs of the next lower pay grade.
- ★ Not pull fatigue or guard duty in positions subordinate to soldiers in lower pay grade.
- ★ Be granted same type of privileges as NCOs of same pay grade in same organization and installation.

READY RESERVE

Army's Immediate Ready Reserve today contains more than 500,000 individuals who have completed at least two years of active duty within past three years. This is in addition to reservists in units. Over 25 percent have had combat experience in Vietnam.



HIGHEST AWARD FOR VALOR. President Johnson presented the Medal of Honor to four more American heroes of the Vietnam war in a ceremony dedicating a new "Hall of Heroes" at the Pentagon. Presentation was first where all services were honored at one Medal of Honor ceremony. Winners of the Nation's highest award, standing in the first row, from left: CPT Gerald O. Young, U.S. Air Force; BML James E. Williams, U.S. Navy; SGT Richard A. Pittman, U.S. Marine Corps, and SP5 Charles C. Hagemeister, U.S. Army. Behind them are service chiefs, from left: Air Force GEN John P. McConnell, Chief of Naval Operations ADM Thomas H. Moorer, Marine Corps Commandant GEN Leonard F. Chapman, Jr., and Army GEN Harold K. Johnson.

DRAFT TRENDS

Because of increased reenlistments and extensions, draft call for June will be scaled down from 29,500 originally requested to 20,000. DOD asked Selective Service to provide 15,000 men for July. All inductees called in June and July will be assigned to Army.

NEW IN DOD

Directorate of Civil Disturbance Planning Operations now open in Pentagon. Chief aim: improving readiness of Armed Forces to assist state and local authorities, if required, in restoring and maintaining law and order.

FLYING SPECTACLES

Men with 20/50 distant visual acuity can now enter Army flight training if glasses correct sight to 20/20, says DA Msg 857256. Applicants who missed Class 1 flying standards can now reapply.

THREE FIRSTS

Army has won three Silver Anvil Awards--equivalent of "Oscar" in public relations and advertising fields--for 1967 programs. Sponsored by Public Relations Society of America, awards include a "best in United States" and two "best in Armed Forces." Winning units are:

- ★ U.S. Army Strategic Communications Command, best employee-staff relations program in U.S.
- ★ John F. Kennedy Special Warfare Center, best military program of community relations.
- ★ 78th Division (Training), USAR, New Jersey, for 50th anniversary program explaining Army Reserve to the people of New Jersey.

POLICE CAREERS

Pay ranging from \$476 monthly can be earned by servicemen who upon discharge take jobs with local police departments. Jobs are looking for men across the country. Average monthly paychecks for rookie policemen:

- ★ Northeast - \$524
- ★ Midwest - \$518
- ★ South - \$476
- ★ Southwest & Rocky Mountains - \$486
- ★ Pacific - \$647

Up to 90-day early-out still authorized men with job offer certified in writing from city, county, state or Federal police department. Program now expanding to include on-post recruiting during off-duty hours for all official law enforcement agencies. See DA Circular 635-3 for details.

IN AND OUT

About 42,000 men per month currently check out of Army because terms of service expire or for other causes. During 1968, Army plans to process 485,000 new untrained EM and 44,000 new officers, while returning almost equal number to civilian life.

NUMBERS GAME

Latest DA figures show Army had 162,050 officers and 1,311,691 EM on active duty on 31 Jan (officer statistics below are for AUS only:

518 GEN	21,572 MAJ	241,394 NCO
5,937 COL	34,362 CPT	490,020 SPs
15,595 LTC	65,810 LTs	580,272 PVT

BOB HOPE "troops the line" during parade in his honor at U.S. Military Academy, West Point, N.Y., where he received 1968 Sylvanus Thayer Award from USMA's Association of Graduates for his service and accomplishments which exemplify personal devotion to ideals expressed in Academy's motto, "Duty, Honor, Country." It was the first time the award, a gold medal and an embossed scroll, was given to an entertainer. Previous recipients included former President Dwight D. Eisenhower, the late Secretary of State John Foster Dulles and the late Francis Cardinal Spellman.





WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY
Putting the Personal Into Personnel

NEW BATTLE STARS Two new campaigns, each rating a battle star on Vietnam Service Ribbon, have been designated by DA for service in Republic of Vietnam. Counteroffensive Phase III extends from 1 Jun 1967 through 29 Jan 1968, and a new campaign yet to be named commences 30 Jan 1968. U.S. members serving or who have served in Vietnam and contiguous waters or air space in accord with paragraph 74-2, AR 672-5 -1, are authorized to wear appropriate battle stars. Battle streamers for units will not be available until promulgation of DA General Order announcing campaign participation credit.

SAFETY AWARD National Safety Council has selected Department of the Army to receive its Fiscal Year 1967 Award of Honor for outstanding safety accomplishments. This is the 20th time since 1943 that Army has earned the Council's highest honor.

LTs TESTED Newly appointed lieutenants, both male and female, will take Defense Officer Record Examination beginning 1 Jul. Test scores will be used primarily to evaluate effectiveness of officer procurement and retention programs. They will not be used to determine assignments or eligibility for promotion. Testing rule does not apply to officers commissioned in Medical Corps, Dental Corps, Veterinary Corps, Chaplains, Judge Advocate General Corps, and graduates of the U.S. Military Academy. Details in DA Circular 611-35, dated 3 Apr 1968.

OFFICER PILOTS About 3,560 active Army officer volunteers will enter flight training in Fiscal Year 1969. Majority will be lieutenants, plus some Vietnam returnee captains. Of the volunteers, 425 will train in fixed wing, 3,135 in rotary winged aircraft.

GI BILL Since passage of Veterans Readjustment Benefits Act of 1966, nearly 3/4 of a million veterans and servicemen have entered school or training under "Third Generation G.I. Bill." Veterans with 181 or more days of military service (part of which was after 31 Jan 1955) qualify for up to 36 months of education and training benefits. Vietnam-era vets with at least 181 days of service, part of which was after 4 Aug 1964, also are eligible, as are active duty soldiers with at least two years of service. Nearly 2/3 of those enrolled under Act are taking college level course. Under October 1967 additions to Act, on-job, flight and cooperative farm training are authorized. Another provision permits veterans to complete high school while receiving education assistance allowances, without reducing their entitlement to college level training.

PAY BOOST FOR THE ARMED FORCES

as provided in Uniformed Services Pay Act of 1967 (Public Law 90-207)
This pay table is tentative and subject to change pending final approval

OFFICERS

Pay grade	2 or less	Over 2	Over 3	Over 4	Over 6	Over 8	Over 10	Over 12	Over 14	Over 16	Over 18	Over 20	Over 22	Over 26	Over 30
O-10 ¹	\$1,607.70	\$1,664.40	\$1,664.40	\$1,664.40	\$1,664.40	\$1,728.00	\$1,728.00	\$1,860.60	\$1,860.60	\$1,993.80	\$1,993.80	\$2,126.70	\$2,126.70	\$2,259.60	\$2,259.60
O-9	1,425.00	1,452.20	1,452.20	1,493.70	1,493.70	1,531.20	1,531.20	1,594.80	1,594.80	1,728.00	1,728.00	1,860.60	1,860.60	1,993.80	1,993.80
O-8	1,290.60	1,329.30	1,329.30	1,360.80	1,360.80	1,462.20	1,462.20	1,531.20	1,531.20	1,664.40	1,664.40	1,728.00	1,728.00	1,797.60	1,797.60
O-7	1,072.20	1,145.40	1,145.40	1,145.40	1,196.40	1,196.40	1,265.70	1,265.70	1,329.30	1,462.20	1,462.20	1,563.00	1,563.00	1,563.00	1,563.00
O-6	794.40	873.30	873.30	873.30	930.30	930.30	930.30	962.10	1,113.30	1,170.90	1,170.90	1,196.40	1,265.70	1,265.70	1,265.70
O-5	635.40	746.70	746.70	797.70	797.70	822.60	822.60	866.40	924.30	993.60	1,050.60	1,082.10	1,120.20	1,120.20	1,120.20
O-4	536.10	652.20	652.20	696.30	708.60	740.40	740.40	790.80	835.20	873.30	911.40	936.90	936.90	936.90	936.90
O-3	498.30	556.80	556.80	594.60	689.70	714.90	753.30	790.80	810.00	810.00	810.00	810.00	810.00	810.00	810.00
O-2	399.30	474.30	474.30	569.70	588.60	600.90	600.90	600.90	600.90	600.90	600.90	600.90	600.90	600.90	600.90
O-1 ²	343.20	379.80	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30	474.30

¹While serving as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Chief of Staff of the Army, Chief of Naval Operations, Chief of Staff of the Air Force, or Commandant of the Marine Corps, basic pay for this grade is \$2,493.00 regardless of cumulative years of service.
²Does not apply to commissioned officers who have been credited with over 4 years' active service as enlisted members.

OFFICERS CREDITED WITH OVER 4 YEARS' ACTIVE SERVICE AS ENLISTED MEMBERS

Pay grade	Over 4	Over 6	Over 8	Over 10	Over 12	Over 14	Over 16	Over 18	Over 20	Over 22	Over 26	Over 30
O-3	\$658.50	\$689.70	\$714.90	\$753.30	\$790.80	\$822.60	\$822.60	\$822.60	\$822.60	\$822.60	\$822.60	\$822.60
O-2	588.60	600.90	620.10	652.20	677.40	696.30	696.30	696.30	696.30	696.30	696.30	696.30
O-1	474.30	506.40	525.30	544.20	563.10	588.60	588.60	588.60	588.60	588.60	588.60	588.60

WARRANT OFFICERS

Pay grade	2 or less	Over 2	Over 3	Over 4	Over 6	Over 8	Over 10	Over 12	Over 14	Over 16	Over 18	Over 20	Over 22	Over 26	Over 30
W-4	\$507.30	\$544.20	\$544.20	\$556.80	\$582.00	\$607.50	\$632.70	\$677.40	\$708.60	\$734.10	\$753.30	\$778.20	\$804.00	\$866.40	\$866.40
W-3	461.10	500.40	500.40	506.40	512.70	550.20	582.00	600.90	620.10	638.70	658.50	683.70	708.60	734.10	734.10
W-2	403.80	436.80	436.80	449.40	474.30	500.40	519.30	537.90	556.80	576.00	594.60	613.50	638.70	638.70	638.70
W-1	336.60	386.10	386.10	417.90	436.80	455.70	474.30	493.80	512.70	531.60	550.20	569.70	569.70	569.70	569.70

ENLISTED MEMBERS

Pay grade	2 or less	Over 2	Over 3	Over 4	Over 6	Over 8	Over 10	Over 12	Over 14	Over 16	Over 18	Over 20	Over 22	Over 26	Over 30
E-9 ¹	\$303.90	\$364.20	\$377.70	\$391.20	\$404.40	\$483.60	\$576.30	\$589.50	\$603.30	\$616.50	\$630.00	\$642.60	\$676.50	\$742.20	\$742.20
E-8	261.90	318.00	318.00	344.70	358.20	417.30	497.10	510.30	523.80	537.00	549.90	563.40	596.70	663.00	663.00
E-7	226.20	278.70	278.70	291.90	304.80	371.10	430.50	444.30	464.10	477.30	490.50	497.10	530.40	596.70	596.70
E-6	190.20	238.50	238.50	251.50	265.00	338.10	385.00	364.20	404.40	417.30	430.50	437.40	437.40	437.40	437.40
E-5	137.70	192.00	192.00	205.00	218.70	285.00	315.00	285.00	351.10	371.10	371.10	371.10	371.10	371.10	371.10
E-4	113.40	159.00	159.00	159.00	187.50	218.70	218.70	218.70	218.70	218.70	218.70	218.70	218.70	218.70	218.70
E-3	109.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	159.00	159.00	159.00	159.00	159.00	159.00	159.00	159.00	159.00	159.00
E-2	102.30	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50
E-1	102.30	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50	145.50

¹While serving as Sergeant Major of the Army, Master Chief Petty Officer of the Navy, Chief Master Sergeant of the Air Force, or Sergeant Major of the Marine Corps, basic pay for this grade is \$902.40 regardless of cumulative years of service computed under section 205 of this title.



ARMY TRENDS

What's New in
Equipment, Weaponry

EQUIPMENT TRENDS. Lead time to procure new Army equipment is two to three times as long as that required to activate and train new units. Despite 25 percent increase since 1961 in number of division forces for which it must buy equipment, ammunition and war reserve stocks, Army has chalked up these gains:

- Field artillery structure has been revised, and self-propelled, large-caliber artillery pieces have been introduced to step up sustained fire capability by 85 percent.
- In 1961, most of Army's medium tanks had only 90mm guns, unsophisticated sighting and aiming devices, and gasoline engines with limited range. Today, Army has several thousand M60 tanks with highly effective fire control systems, larger guns, and diesel engine with double range of older version. Medium and light tanks are being introduced with new Shillelagh combination gun and missile system.
 - ° Cargo-carrying capacity of Army ground vehicles has increased by 82 percent for dry cargo, 125 percent for liquid cargo.
- Compared with 2,750 helicopters, of which only 200 had turbine engines in 1961, Army today has over 6,500 helicopters, with 4,500 of these powered by turbine engines. Helicopter lift in terms of troop miles has increased eight-fold since 1961.

FILLING OF SANDBAGS may be mechanized for many soldiers in the foreseeable future. Army Limited War Laboratory, Aberdeen, Md., has sent a sandbagging system to Vietnam for evaluation. System uses commercial ditch-digger and a sandbag holder to allow filling from normal outflow of dirt. Weighing about 7,000 pounds and operated by three or four men, system can fill 500 bags an hour. Bags are tied manually.

FOR PILOTS IN U.S. About 140,000 flame-resistant flight suits will be bought for Army aviators based in CONUS by the end of 1968, according to U.S. Army Board for Aviation Accident Research. About 34,000 of the improved suits have been distributed in Vietnam. The two-piece suits, which resemble standard fatigue uniforms, are expected to significantly reduce fatalities in post-crash fires.

EM TRAINING. As result of Drill Sergeant Program instituted in 1964, Army enlisted trainees today receive 2/3 of their 334 hours of instruction from their drill sergeants. Result: marked increase in trainee proficiency.

STATESIDE BOUND. With 6,000 military members and 2,000 dependents newly arrived at U.S. installations from Germany, another 27,000 servicemen and 13,000 dependents are scheduled for redeployment from Germany to United States by 30 Sep. Designed to improve balance of payments situation while meeting U.S.-NATO commitment, the move is expected to produce an annual savings of about \$75 million. Military forces and aircraft redeployed to U.S. will return annually to Germany for training exercises. They remain under operational control of Commander-in-Chief, Europe and will be returned to Europe by airlift if needed, DOD officials add.

REORGANIZATION UNDERWAY. Infantry, mechanized, armored, airmobile and airborne divisions being reorganized, with major organic changes expected to be completed by 1 Jan. Changes include:

■ Redeye Missile System added to all infantry, mechanized infantry, airborne and tube artillery battalions, and armored squadrons.

■ Aviation battalion eliminated from mechanized and armored divisions. Command aviation section (six helicopters) established in mechanized and armored division headquarters and HQ Company. Infantry and airborne divisions retain aviation battalion, less OV-1 Mohawk.

■ Air Defense Artillery battalion added to all divisions except airborne. New organization has two batteries each of full-tracked, self-propelled Vulcan automatic weapons and Chaparral missiles.

TRAINING PROGRAM EXPANDING. Army now has 16 training centers and 32 service schools in which 562,000 new soldiers received Basic Combat and Advanced Individual Training during past year. About 20,000 new lieutenants were graduated from OCS, and 59,000 other officers took branch courses or advanced schooling. Seven leadership courses are planned in which selected new soldiers will be given specialized schooling and training to become NCOs. Annual output of 30,000 new NCOs planned under this program.

LIGHTWEIGHT POWER PACK under study by Army Combat Developments Command may revolutionize bringing electricity to field units. Called Mobile Utility Module System (MUMS), single pack could generate power to run three air conditioners, three collective protector CBR units, hot and cold water, and compressed air for mobile field hospitals now under development. Studies indicate six sizes of MUMS would meet needs of mobile combat operations.

ARVN ALLIES now have enough of U.S. Army's M-16 rifles to equip majority of regular combat maneuver battalions. More M-16s are headed for ARVNs soon, along with machineguns, mortars, communications equipment, trucks and artillery pieces, DA reports. Regional and Popular Forces also slated to get M-16 rifles and other improved equipment.

INSTALLATION OF SWITCHING CENTERS will begin in August for Joint Military Switched Network, a private military telephone system that supports the defense of North America. Defense Communications Agency and Canadian Forces headquarters have agreed on management procedures for the system, which will be composed of nine switching centers and associated trunks in Canada; 65 AUTOVON (Automatic Voice Network) switching centers and trunks in U.S.

RADIATION EFFECTS on soldiers' behavior following nuclear attack under study at Walter Reed Army Medical Center. Study includes reflexes, blood pressure, memory, intelligence, neuromuscular control, personality factors and decision making.

AUTO-FRETTAGE of 175mm gun tubes scheduled to be tested by Army Weapons Command, Rock Island, Ill. Procedure applying extremely high pressure to gun tube's interior surface could increase number of rounds fired from tube before it becomes unserviceable.



NEW LEAVE POLICY

Change in Army leave policy, effective 1 May, provides that leave incident to PCS will be limited depending upon status of individual, type PCS and basis of leave. Following now applies to all individual assignments:

For permanent changes of station within CONUS and within an oversea command, leave taken will be charged to losing organization where leave was earned. No leave will be charged or authorized by change of station orders. Leave will be authorized before leaving old unit, as deemed appropriate by losing unit CO. Personnel on intra-CONUS and intra-theater orders granted leave by losing organization (not in the orders) will not return to unit to sign in from leave. When leave ends, they will comply with orders in their possession.

For PCS between CONUS and other oversea theaters, maximum 30 days of leave will be authorized. This includes inter-theater transfers from Europe, Panama Canal Zone and Alaska, to U.S. Army Pacific short-tour areas, and from USARPAC short-tour areas to other theaters.

For personnel authorized emergency leave, ordinary leave for compassionate reasons or reenlistment leave, maximum 30 days leave will be authorized.

No change in current trainee leave policy.

Trainees attending Vietnam-oriented BCT/AIT will be authorized maximum of 15 days POR (preparation of replacements for oversea movement) leave.

Personnel completing BCT/AIT who are granted 14 days leave en route to CONUS units (including U.S. Strategic Army Forces) and who are subsequently levied for oversea assignments will be authorized 15 days POR leave. Soldiers with additional accrued leave may be granted additional leave from losing unit.

Soldiers will be encouraged to take leave between PCS moves to prevent loss of leave. DA Msg 860730 outlines complete policy.


PRO PAY

Pro pay not authorized OCS candidates or students taking training to become commissioned or warrant officer. Pro pay stops on date soldier departs his unit for entry into training.

YOUR PROFITS

Troops overseas can get 10 percent quarterly interest on their pay and help reduce U.S. gold flow by joining the "Big Ten" -- Uniformed Services Savings Deposit Program. Deposits now at \$10.2 million, with one in seven EM and one in three officers overseas in program. Doubling participation could add about \$70 million savings per year to Nation's international balance of payments. To join, see local F&A Officer.





A Day in the Life of a Soldier...

The Huey that brought the infantry man in roars off. He sets out on the day's mission. As the morning gets hotter . . .

he moves across a muddy Mekong stream. The hours can be long or short . . .



before he
charges into
action . . .





Without mercy a hot sun burns down . . .
and with a hard hurled accuracy he lobs a
grenade at an enemy position.



Sweaty, dirty and tense he digs in while
mosquitos, mortar shells and bullets
make the afternoon heat more scorching.





The battle continues—and an armored vehicle comes in to back him up. With the evening comes the return of the Huey. He's made it through another day, accomplished another mission—a mission that for the soldier is somehow always the same.





**...is any day
if it's long
and hot...**

There is no beginning or end to the day of a medic. In one day he knows as many days as there are lives to save or care for.

On the lines or behind them he is there to do his job—to fight for life.

But for the combat medic, the mainline of duty is the frontline where he responds to the cry of "Medic, Medic..."







**and means the risk
and rescue of life.**



by treating the wounded,
ing them to the med-evacs
on their way to recovery.



and it's a dedicated day...

To the long and often dark hours of a wounded soldier's recovery, the Army nurse brings warmth and sunshine.

Outside the bleak wardroom, the welcome sun itself refreshes both her and her patients...

Everyday new patients arrive and the recovered leave. And everyday is a day not only for her medical attention but for the Kindness with which she administers it.







**dedicated to the
hope of a
peaceful life...**



The advisor discusses tactics with the ARVN . . .
or holds the hands of barefoot children . . .
Whatever his role, he helps people to help
themselves. His objectives are those of
the people and a better way of living.
His days of building are days measured
by accomplishment—his, but more im-
portantly, theirs.



One Force

Behind any effort are the many which comprise it. The Army is three efforts—Active, National Guard and Reserve. As these three are joined together to make One Army, so the Army joins with the Navy, Marines and Air Force to work as One Force of joint effort.

From the air and sea come the troop and fire support . . . all directed and working together to perform successfully one mission—to answer any call, any place.





U.S. ARMY
125 139

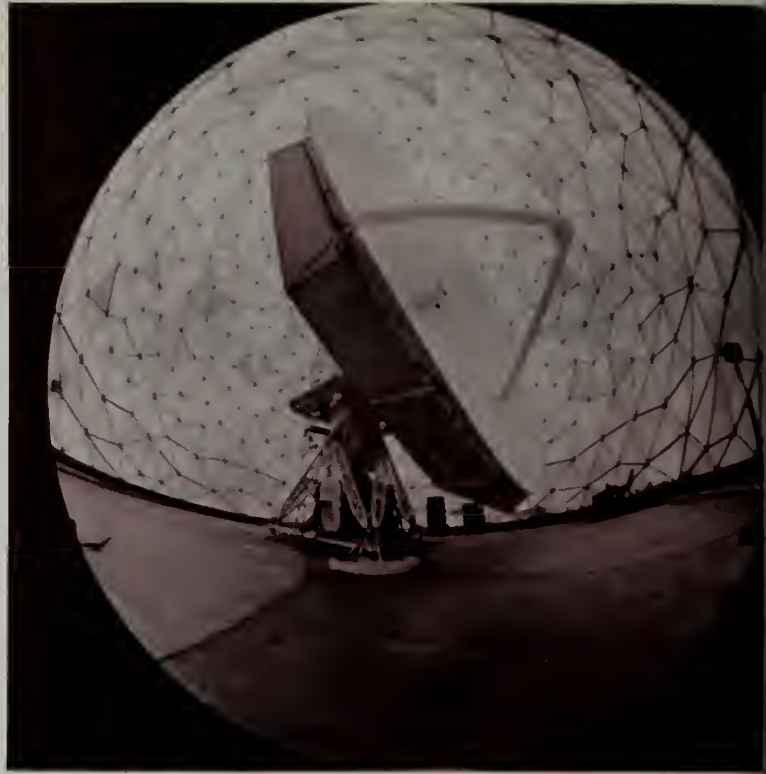
Readiness

On an international level the Army serves with organizations including NATO, SEATO, and the United Nations Command on inter-allied teams. These constellations of free world defense are prepared for joint response to any world emergency.



Alert

Deep in the granite of Colorado's Cheyenne Mountain is the nerve center of North America's air defense system. This watch in the event of aerial attack would give the first warning and then act as the command post from which the defensive air battle would be conducted. Supporting the radar network are ARADCOM missile sites in nearly all major cities and at all approaches to our hemisphere. Like the men who operate the missiles, it is a system constantly alert.







Response to need

Within America—in Baltimore, along the lower Mississippi or Anchorage—the Army restores stability in times of civil disorder, it offers assistance to people endangered by earthquakes and along the swollen river banks it helps to evacuate and shelter victims of hurricane disaster . . .





No man is without problems. Hoping to help and to instill a greater Spirit, the Army offers continuing guidance . . . that with a more confident outlook the individual will soldier more capably—both for his own and his country's sake.



Motivation is a question of Spirit, a resolution of Will. Reflected in his eyes, the soldier must have an implicit belief in himself, in his God and in his Country's commitments. He must know that his life is worth risking. He must Believe. He must Understand.

Motivation comes...

... in a letter from
home, in a moment of
rest, in a breath of
urgency, in the
friendship of a buddy,
in the confidence
of a group, in the
entertainment of
troops, in a warm
meal . . . However
it comes, it must—
for the will to soldier
must be the
soldier's Will.





Combat Art •





● ● Creativity and its poetic eye are not only encouraged but sponsored by the Army in such programs as Soldier Art, Photography and Arts & Crafts . . . To tell of war and to record its many faces . . .

*Patrol in a rice paddy, Vietnam
by SP4 Roger Blum*

*Machine gunner in the jungle
in the late afternoon, Vietnam
by SP4 Roger Blum*



Combat Art

To tell of the agony and humor,
of a patrol through a swamp or rice paddy,
of the machine gunner waiting in an afternoon jungle . . .

To tell of battle-weary men in a chow line,
to paint the Heart of Pity, the Face of Kindness
and the foreign lands where the American soldier serves.



Chow Line, Cu Chi, Vietnam
by SP4 Roger Blum



Interrogation of Montagnard Chief
by SP4 Robert Knight

Swamp Patrol by SP4 Felix R. Sanchez



Living Faith

Each soldier
carries a sense
of the heritage
he represents
and of the heritage
in time
he will become . . .
Not only for today
does he train and fight
but for yesterday
and tomorrow as well;
For peace
is a process,
a way of solving
the problems
of freedom
that arise
irrespective
of time or place . . .



The steps of problem solving, steep and difficult, are ascended slowly . . .
With each step towards a more perfect peace . . .

A peace brought into being
by the brave deaths of Unknown Soldiers
Whose blue sacrifice can never know enough
of rigid honor or marble tribute . . .





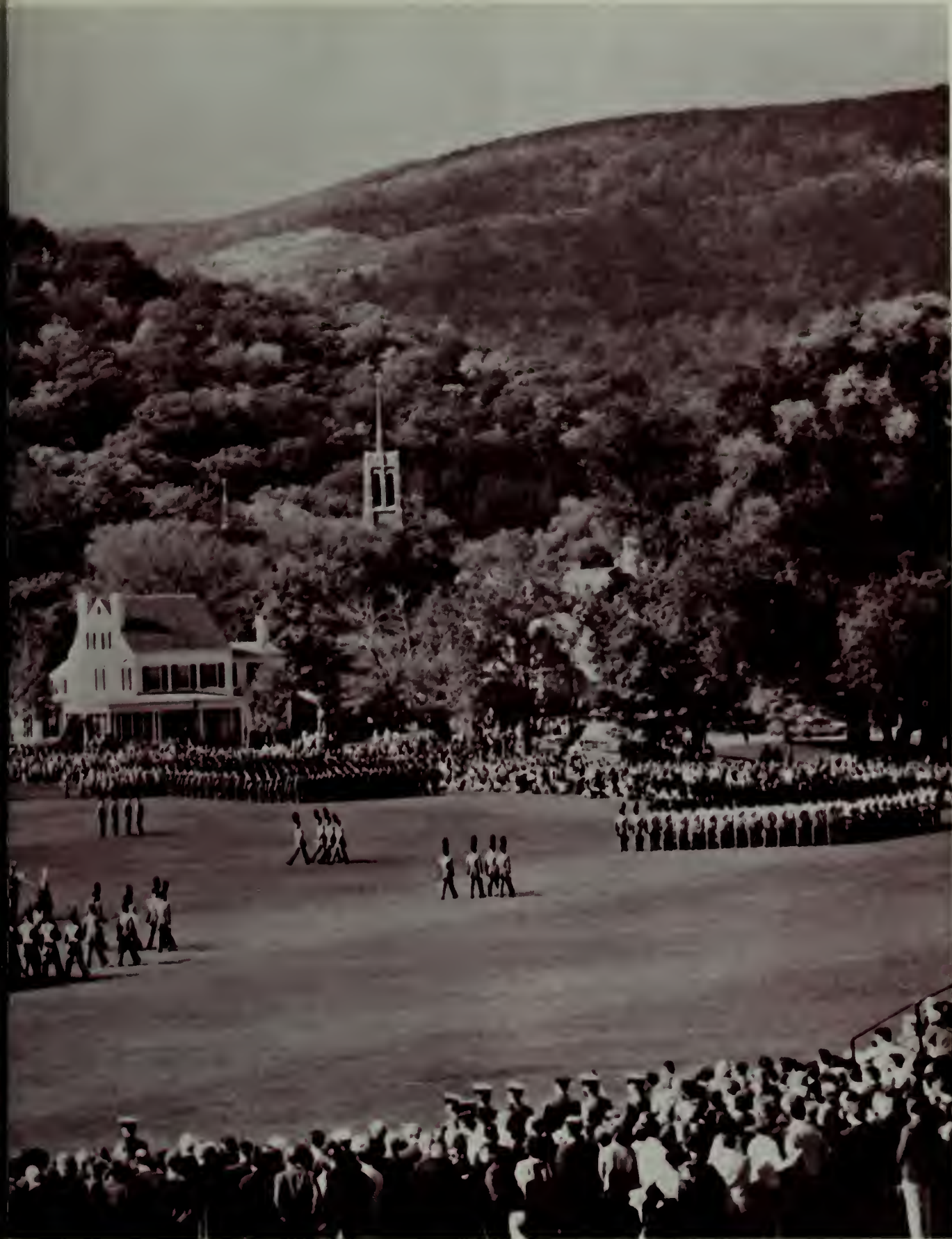
A man walks
and the rain falls. . .
There is sacrifice
in each drop,
Sacrifice that with the rain
has nourished
freedom's growth

In the steps
taken by one man
are the steps
of all men. . .
And in his reflection
are the men
and growth he guards.

WEST POINT—This is the greening land,
A land lush in the splendor of America . . .

 This is the land of tall men,
Men with hands of Duty and minds of Honor,
Men who march in service to their Country.
 These are the men who cross the lean fields
 To serve all points—East and West,
 North and South—
With a bearing proud as the mountain
 Yet humble beneath the taller sky . . .










LANDMARKS—In the stone faces of
these men

Who speak out with silent but same hope
Is the flesh that founded what today we build.
This land is their America and ours.
It is the New World still new.
Their ideas which first guided freedom's plow
Are the ideas which we continue to till.
The land of our labor is the land we defend.

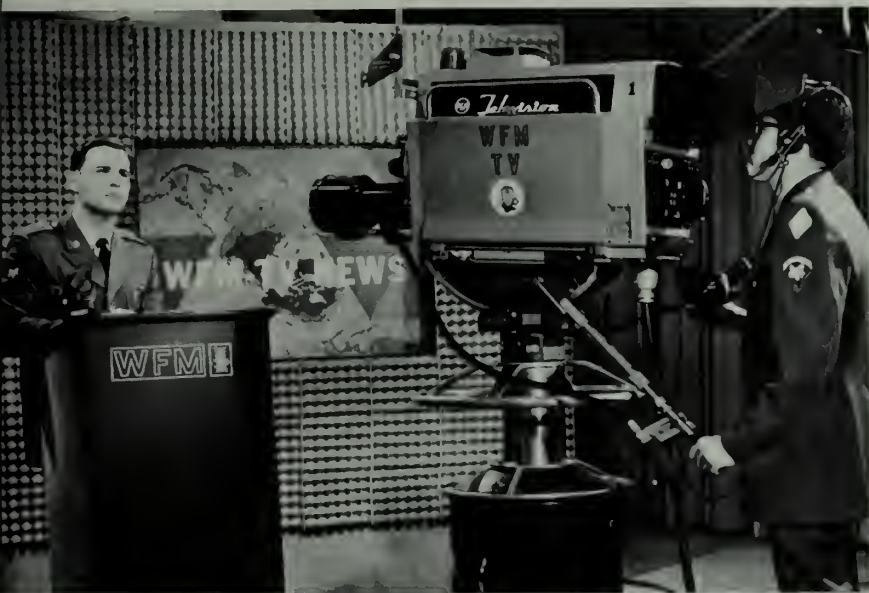
From the Statue of Liberty
to the Golden Gate Bridge,
From sea to sea, the land that stood
As our forefather's home stands as our home;
And the life on its soil
that we are privileged to live
Is the life that the soldier on all soils protects.



Service to Nation and Home



In the lengthening shadow of Army service
duty to country becomes duty to community.
An accomplished soldier is a complete man,
a man capable of operating weapons and machines
and also a man in control and aware
of his desires, emotions, strengths and limitations.
The Army has helped him to develop and know
himself and in turn he serves a powerful force
and contributes to his community.
He is ready to step forward into a future
that he helped make safe and suitable
for his and his country's furthering goals.
His disciplined readiness for defense
becomes a readiness for society's needs.
As he served his nation
he will serve his home.

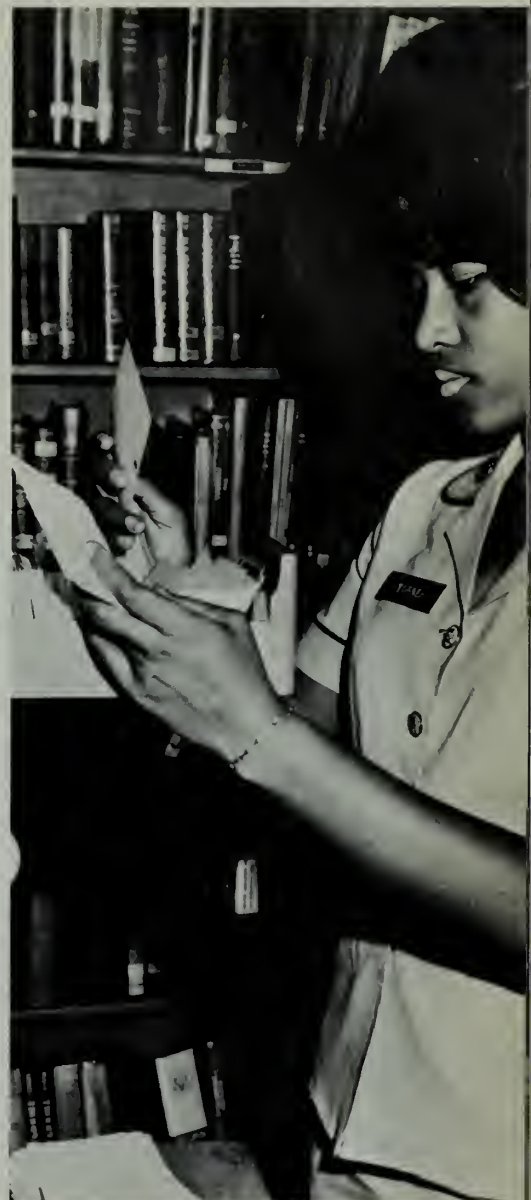


The Army has prepared him—a disciplined and skilled man—with the necessary training and sense of responsibility to return to civilian life whether after two, three or twenty years and succeed there as he did in the Army community.



The soldier as a dedicated man returns home. His task is to remain a responsible member of his community, to remain a man involved. Many of his Army jobs have helped to prepare him. He may have been an M.P., a librarian, a fireman, an instructor, a technician — all jobs he can continue. Or he may have been the combat soldier whose discipline, perseverance and leadership can be related to any work. The Army was his training ground. Each has served the other well. The professions and arts of civilian life are now his to apply.

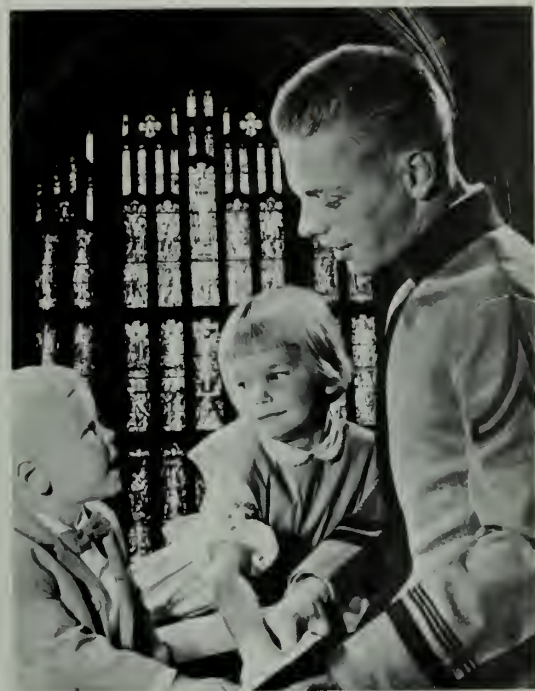




As he and his fathers by serving their country both in times of war and peace have carried on the uniformed tradition, so his children will bear the pride and responsibility which is America. As he fought for Freedom's stability, so they will be called upon to answer and defend the same calling.

And as he promoted change—change that with time brings a more genuine peace—so his sons and daughters will move with change that all generations will know the following of seasons and be the people to inherit the freedom he fought to defend.







**Over the evening hills We are the People
who bear the echo of our dawning shot.
We are the men who battle and build
to reach the uplands where peace would prosper
that the vision of freedom will crown all lands.**

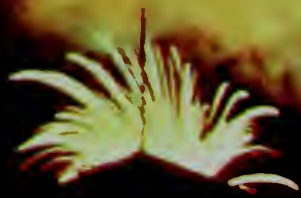


**We are the soldiers who serve the frontlines,
who promote and protect the common Good.
There is faith in our soldiering, an eye for our zeal
for We are the People and this wide land
is the land of our labor and the land we'll defend.**






80



JUL 29 1968

ARMY DIGEST

2000
A 713
02



Secretary of Defense Clark M. Clifford
answers the question:

What Is America?

What really is this country that brave men, hope blazing high in their hearts, once called the New World?

Is it merely a geographical location, defined by latitude and longitude on a chart? Or is America not more profoundly an idea—an affirmation, defined politically by a principle and a philosophy that have fired men's aspirations around the globe for nearly two centuries.

Perhaps America might be described as a dividing line in the ancient argument about man and his purposes.

This Nation was forged in a furnace of faith—a faith that free men would prevail no matter what the struggle.

The Nation's fiber was strengthened and tempered by the battle against those who have tried to impose limits on the Nation's belief in itself.

This Nation has found power in welding its people together in a common dedication—not to a dreary uniformity but to a daring diversity.

If this Nation is characterized by any single and unique quality out of the restless welter of opinion that a devotion to democracy demands, it is the stubborn belief that progress is our destiny—both individually, and as a society—and that no barrier to that destiny can be built that a determined America will not breach.

This Nation has never had much time for the past and is forever impatient with the present. From the very beginning, our chosen time-frame was the future. Our motivating force has been to fashion a greater prospect, not only for America, but for free men everywhere. We have faced fearful problems in the past and have solved them. We will meet those of today and surmount them.

As for tomorrow, I can promise only new and even more complex trails in the glorious and ever ascending journey on the path to greater human progress. For those to whom much is given, much is expected.



ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
JULY 1968 VOLUME 23 NO. 7



MG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information
COL Charles R. Thomas
Chief, Command Information

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmitt

Executive Editor:
MAJ A. F. Jones

Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskind

Assistant Managing
Editor: **Owen J. Remington**

Associate Editors:
MSG William W. Church
Philip R. Smith, Jr.

Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**
Tony Zidek

Staff:
SFC Robert R. Strevel
SFC Anthony Evanoski
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.
PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

CITIZENSHIP

What Is America? — Secretary of Defense Clark M. Clifford **Cover II**

CHANGE OF COMMAND

GEN Westmoreland Statement **3**
Four Eventful Years — 1964-1968 **4**

HERITAGE

Negro's Army Heritage — Philip R. Smith, Jr. **13**

PERSONAL AFFAIRS

Espionage Target: You — CPT William D. Halloran, II **8**
Help Wanted — John W. Macy, Jr. **10**
Keep Your Automated Record Current **66**
Dangerous Mail **47**

ALLIES

Europe and the NATO Area **43**
SHAPE Belgium — Antonio Garde **45**
Exchange Lieutenant **65**

TRAINING

Zero Plus Three Days — MSG Bill Church **68**

RESERVES

Serve and Re-Serve — William H. Zierdt, Jr. **32**

VIETNAM

Diary of a Soldier — SGT David R. Simons **26**
Army Nurse in Vietnam — MAJ Charles B. Moore **35**
Artillery Speaks — SP4 Richard Cheverton **36**
Feeding 500,000 **42**
Base Camp South of the DMZ — Pictorial **54**
ARVN — Trains, Rebuilds, Fights **48**
Out-Guerrilla the Guerrillas — LTC David H. Hackworth **60**
Faces of Combat **63**

AWARDS

Hall of Heroes **56**
To Win the Medal of Honor — LT Lee Winne **58**

SOLDIER VOTING

People's Choice **22**

WHAT'S NEW FOR YOU AND THE ARMY

What's New **2**
Trends & Developments **71**
Legal Eagle **72**

CREDITS: Front cover scene of Fourth of July fireworks over the White House, courtesy of National Geographic Magazine. Back cover of 105mm howitzer being airlifted over An Loai valley, by SP5 Gordon W. Gahan. Paintings on page 20 are from Combat Art Collection, Office of the Chief of Military History.



WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY
Putting the Personal Into Personnel



WEST POINTERS. MG Donald V. Bennett, Superintendent of U.S. Military Academy, admires Pershing Sword presented to Cadet First Classman (Senior) John L. Throckmorton (left). The son of LTG John Throckmorton was also Cadet Captain, Brigade Commander of Corps of Cadets, and received Association of Graduates Award for excellence in all fields of cadet endeavor. Other First Classmen receiving awards were: Cadet Bohdan Neswiacheny (second from left), Eastern College Athletic Conference Merit Medal for excellence in athletics and scholarship; Cadet Lamar C. Ratcliffe Jr. (second from right), Francis Vinton Greene Memorial Award for standing number one in General Order of Merit for four years; and Cadet Michael F. Palone (right), Army Athletic Association Trophy for rendering most valuable service to athletics as a cadet. Graduating class of 706 cadets was third largest in West Point history.

PROMOTIONS

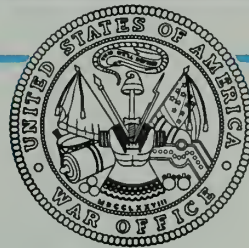
DA policy of restricting enlisted promotions in overstrength MOSs has been discontinued pending further study. Promotions in overstrength MOSs will be unrestricted until February 69. All other criteria for enlisted promotions remain unchanged.

CHIEF

Chief, Army's last remaining cavalry mount, has been buried in special crypt at Fort Riley, Kan. Foaled in 1932, the celebrated horse was honored last month in commemorative ceremony.

MISS AMERICA

Miss America 1968, Debra Dene Barnes of Moran, Kan., plus troupe of six state beauty queens from previous years, will tour Vietnam beginning 7 Aug. Trip is sponsored by USO.



To the Officers and Men of the United States Army:

On the occasion of my appointment as Chief of Staff, I would like to express my great pride in the magnificent organization that is today's United States Army. During my four and one half years in Vietnam, I have seen our men, our equipment, and our tactics tempered in the crucible of combat. Your courage, professionalism and superior training have consistently prevailed against a determined enemy in that vital area of Freedom's Frontier.

The job is far from finished and the road ahead promises to be difficult. New, and as yet unforeseen, challenges await us. Together, we will meet these challenges and continue to provide the Nation with an Army second to none.

W. C. Westmoreland

W. C. WESTMORELAND
General, United States Army

DURING ceremonies at Long Binh marking his departure after a four and one-half year tour as commander of Military Assistance Command Vietnam and U.S. Army Vietnam, GEN William C. Westmoreland praised the Army as "a true cross section of the United States and collectively a magnificent team.

"You didn't do things the way we did them in the last war, or by the book," he noted, "but instead you used American common sense and initiative to combat weather, adverse terrain and a resourceful enemy." In praise of Army support troops GEN Westmoreland added, "We never had to curtail or modify a combat operation because of inadequacy of supply available."

GEN Westmoreland assumes duties as Army Chief of Staff in July. He is flanked here by LTG Bruce C. Palmer, Jr., Deputy Commanding General, U.S. Army Vietnam, who is slated for promotion to General and assignment as Army Vice Chief of Staff.

General Harold K. Johnson,
Army Chief of Staff, will be
succeeded by General William
C. Westmoreland in July.



Four Eventful Years

With this issue the ARMY DIGEST is marking the traditional changing of the guard. General Harold K. Johnson, after four eventful years bearing the broad responsibilities for the U.S. Army world-wide, is relinquishing his post as Chief of Staff to General William C. Westmoreland who has been Commander of our forces on the battlefields in Vietnam.

The article that follows highlights some of the significant developments and accomplishments of the past four years—**Editor.**

Buildup of Forces

While conducting major warfare halfway around the world in Vietnam, the Army met and reacted to stresses and strains in a full range of military endeavors. The swift professional competence with which the Army reacted bespeaks the soundness of its basic structure and the ability of its leaders.

A mere listing of innovations, developments, improvements—in such fields as research and development, weaponry, training, education, personal warfare, record maintenance, engineering, communications, military medicine, logistics and mobility—might well be dazzling, but would not be truly indicative of the significance of Army accomplishments in reacting to the challenging situations it was called upon to face.

Among the Army achievements of the past four years:

During the period 1964-68 the Army increased its strength from a 1964 level of 970,000 to 1,470,000 in 1968—a magnitude of more than 50 percent. Such rapid growth in response to recurring requirements for additional forces in Southeast Asia, was accomplished in an environment that required the Army to maintain ready forces for contingencies world-wide and still continue its normal operational, training and logistic activities. Simultaneously, forces were organized, trained and deployed while the training base itself was expanded to keep pace with oversea demands for forces. This swift buildup was accomplished without the advantages of a full-scale mobilization.

Emphasis on Army as People

Not just weapons and machines but people from everywhere with varied ambitions, desires, strengths, weaknesses, and emotions, make up today's Army. To weld a large number of people into an efficient, responsible and responsive Army without submerging the individual within the mass is difficult at any time. To accomplish this, particularly when a rapid buildup is underway, is a tribute to the resiliency of the Army organization.

The Army has always devoted much of its attention to the welfare of the individual. This effort has paid off in heightened motivation and esprit while in uniform and in individual qualities of citizenship upon return to civil life.

During this period, the executive and legislative branches of government combined to provide periodic pay raises for both military and civilian personnel. Other personnel actions to improve efficiency of Army members, both military and civilian, include—

- Standardization of senior enlisted grade promotion criteria,
- Delegation of authority for promotion to captain,
- Establishment of Army Community Services,
- Increased opportunities for education,
- Improved medical benefits and insurance programs.

Sergeant Major of the Army

Creation of the position of Sergeant Major of the Army as senior enlisted adviser to the Chief of Staff marked an important milestone in mid 1966. The new office provides a channel from the rifleman in Vietnam, the company clerk in Alaska, the hospital orderly in Japan or the new draftee in a stateside training camp reaching all the way to the office of the Chief of Staff. Individual problems, which might otherwise receive scant attention, now receive expedited command attention through the voice of the Sergeant Major.

Management Improvements

This expanded emphasis on providing personal attention to the men and women of the Army even under the most trying and complex of situations has been very much the result of the direct personal interest of the Chief of Staff.

While a vast machinery already exists within the Army for carrying out orders and directives, many improvements have been made. Typifying the manner in which the Army moved to meet new demands on management during these years, was the establishment by the Chief of Staff, after several false starts, of the Office of the Assistant Vice Chief of Staff as a control for the three critical aspects of military management—Management Information Systems, Weapons Systems Analysis, and Force Planning Analysis. As a result of this management accomplishment, the Assistant Vice Chief of Staff can provide an integrated package of information to probe deeply into all aspects of planning, organizing and budgeting, to look for, define and analyze problems that may face the Army in the future and to present a full range of consequences to the decision makers.

The new type of management organization was set up to provide—within two years after it was established in 1967—a modern, updated integrated Army research, planning and management system. Modern and scientific advances in resources control and cost effectiveness are brought into play. For the soldier out in the “boonies” all this means that effective plans can be made for the future regarding the organization of his unit, the arms, equipment, food and medical attention he will get and the machines he will operate.

Tactical and Logistics Buildup During Active Combat

Despite the fact that no rear area can be considered safe in Vietnam, rapid and orderly constitution of a logistic structure under combat conditions proceeded from a near zero base point in 1965 to the current mammoth level of operations.

In Vietnam the Army has chalked up two major accomplishments—fighting a war under circumstances unparalleled in U.S. history, and providing the logistic support to enable the fighting men to fight.

Creation of such a large-scale logistics system is unique in American military history. It is an even greater accomplishment than Korea, where major ports existed and war materiel could be brought in from nearby Japan.

For Vietnam the Army marshalled resources world-wide, integrated activities of dozens of agencies and services, and accelerated the flow of materiel to sustain the fighting forces. The building of major ports in Vietnam to handle this tremendous flow of material actually might be considered a major accomplishment in itself, but this was merely one phase of the overall operation that is still going on.

Another phase of accomplishment was the demonstration of aerial mobility capabilities that saw the movement by air of major portions of two divisions. Since the dawn of aviation, military thinkers have envisioned the use of aerial vehicles for rapid mass movement of troops, but not until Vietnam has such a large-scale movement been possible.

Relocation In Europe

While fighting a major war in Vietnam, the Army met and overcame problems in Europe of profound implication for the North Atlantic Treaty Organization and U.S. Army forces assigned for defense of Western Europe.

As a result of the decision by the French government that NATO logistic installations in France were to be closed out, the Army moved its personnel and thousands of tons of records and supplies, relocated its lines of communication, and assisted in moving SHAPE Headquarters to Belgium—all with no loss of forward logistic momentum or any degradation of combat capability in the face of an ominipresent enemy threat.

Strategic Army Force

Reserve Components

Crisis at Home

Facing the Future

Meanwhile, the Strategic Army Force, the Nation's source for trained deployable units required on short notice, was continuously reconstituted while remaining prepared for additional global commitments. Some elements of Strategic Army Force were actually committed to the Dominican Republic in 1965.

were reorganized and revitalized to achieve a more rational readiness and organizational posture in alignment with the Active Forces.

Part of the mission of the U.S. Army is to provide, upon request of civil authorities, assistance in cases of disaster or to help maintain or restore domestic civil order. Providing assistance in disaster is usually considered just another phase of ordinary Army activity. But outbreaks of violence, arson, looting in certain of the Nation's cities in mid-1967 and the spring of 1968 placed the spotlight on the Army and its role in civil disorders.

In early summer 1967, violence and disturbances erupted in the streets of Detroit, Michigan, and its environs. Tranquility was not restored until the Michigan National Guard and active elements from the Continental U.S. Forces arrived and demonstrated that such activities would not be tolerated at the expense of good order.

In April 1968 the assassination of civil rights leader, Dr. Martin Luther King, triggered another spasm of disorder in the Nation's capital and in other cities across the country. Again the Army responded to the call of civil authority. Troops were rapidly deployed. Appearance of disciplined, armed soldiers served to deter looting and arson and to shorten a period which could well have led to greater destruction and loss of life.

For the Army to accomplish these actions while it was expanding, training new troops, rapidly deploying units to Vietnam, was another tribute to the high state of readiness and organization that it has attained in these years. The discipline, training and readiness of both active and reserve components not only in Detroit and Washington but in other cities where civil disturbances flared up, all helped to reassure an anxious nation.

As GEN Harold K. Johnson prepared to turn over his duties as Chief of Staff to GEN William C. Westmoreland, he pointed out some of the problems that the Nation faces today and that the Army must aid in solving. "We have a vision of a world without conflict and bloodshed," he stated, "Yet many of us fail to face the reality in which we live and from which we must make our start. Unfortunately, we live in a world where there is just as much greed as giving, just as much hate as love, where there can be a killer for every healer, and a wrecker for every builder.

"Not only must we guard everything of value that is ours. We must also help our neighbors protect theirs . . . As a nation of paradoxes and anomalies, we have sometimes sought and sometimes dodged such involvement. Now, however, we can no longer avoid that responsibility if we intend to influence the course of international events in ways that are consistent with the visions we hold as a people."

Perhaps the best indication of that vision are the actions and programs brought into being within the Army during the past four eventful years. Increased educational opportunities, improved medical benefits and insurance programs, new training and educational activities, character development and religious programs—all demonstrate the Army's concern with development of the whole man for service to a dynamic Nation.

AD

Espionage Target:

YOU

CPT William D. Halloran II



It's no secret that the Viet Cong can do more damage to your unit if they know enough detailed information regarding your strength, location, status of supplies, ammunition, and the like. You've all heard the stories of the Saigon barmaids who act as spies and informers for the Viet Cong. That's one way of obtaining information about you and your

unit, but the Communists also employ more sophisticated methods. So do practically all other hostile governments. Let's take a look at some of the ways foreign agents might attempt to motivate you into working for them.

The Communists prefer the ideological recruit—one who really believes in the political set up and

theories of Marx. This type of person is generally more reliable for he works with conviction, perseverance, enthusiasm, and completely adheres to dictated policies and instructions.

Of course there are very few American soldiers who would succumb to Communist ideology, but how about that mighty leveler—

money? The Soviets are continually on the lookout for soldiers with financial difficulties caused by gambling or alcoholism. Excessive gamblers, alcoholics and wild spenders have become favorite targets of Soviet espionage. Unfortunately, this lure of "easy money" has proved fatal for many unwitting individuals.

The Soviets have obtained most of their recruits through various applications of pressure tactics. They may threaten to expose an individual involved in past or current criminal activities—theft, dope peddling, sex crimes, murder. Then there are the threats to expose character weaknesses or previous indiscretions such as adultery, homosexuality, sex perversion. This is where the Saigon-type bargirl comes into play, attempting to lure soldiers into illicit affairs.

These techniques have proven very successful not only for eliciting information from soldiers, but even from high ranking diplomats and statesmen of all nations.

Target: You. What does all this mean to you? As a soldier in the U.S. Army, you come in contact with a great deal of information that is of value to the enemy. Even if you are in the "boonies" of Vietnam in a rifle platoon, don't forget that those passes to Saigon might eventually place you in a position which would allow you to be compromised by the Communists.

These agents are not only interested in what you're doing now; they recruit in anticipation that you'll hold a more important job tomorrow. When you get promoted and leave the rice paddies of Viet-

nam for a Stateside tour, you might find yourself the custodian of important classified documents or working on classified projects concerning new weapons or tactics. The longer you stay in the Army, the more valuable you become to hostile intelligence agents. They figure that sooner or later you'll end up with an assignment that will really pay off with valuable information for them.

American soldiers may come into contact with information wanted by foreign agents. Travels in the Armed Forces take many to foreign lands where they are more easily exposed to Soviet recruitment.

The threat is real. You have become a potential target of espionage, and the enemy plays for keeps. So what can be done about it?

If you are approached by a stranger who asks questions regarding your job or unit, which you would not expect the average person to ask, you may be in the early stages of hostile espionage recruitment. Suppose you find that these strangers have got you in a compromising situation and are putting the bite on you for information with the warning to produce—or else! In any case, the proper action is: immediately report such activity to your commanding officer or the nearest Military Intelligence or Counterintelligence organization. Military Intelligence has trained professionals who are thoroughly knowledgeable in handling such attempts at espionage or subversion.

Report any attempt or suspicious activity. Even if you feel ashamed or are worried about some incident

in your past, you will have less to fear in the long run by giving your commanding officer all the facts, than by attempting to hide your past and falling victim to pressure.

Remember that Federal laws provide strict fines and/or prison sentences for those involved in espionage. Title 1, U.S. Code 793 states that if you knowingly provide any foreign agent with information which will injure the United States or be to the advantage of *any* foreign nation, such action will suffice to prove your intent to commit espionage.

Spying is a profession which is practiced by nearly every country interested in learning the secrets of another nation. Today the United States is being challenged by nations hostile to our philosophy of life and government and determined to overthrow our democratic society. Agents of these hostile governments are earnestly working against our Armed Forces in the attempt to gain victories that might otherwise be denied them on the battlefield.

All this points to the increasingly important role you play as an American soldier. Your responsibilities are great; the challenges are demanding; but don't sell out your country because you didn't understand what was expected of you. Your safest bet is to report to your commanding officer any attempt at pressure, persuasion or other activity which you believe is worthy of intelligence interest. Professional Military Intelligence personnel will take over from there.

AD

Personal Message to Vietnam Era Veterans

John W. Macy, Jr., Chairman,
U. S. Civil Service Commission

"Our objective is to make sure that every serviceman who returns to civilian life today and in the months ahead—no matter where he lives, what background he might have come from, what his hopes and ambitions are—will have the education he wants, the training he needs, and the opportunities for the job he is best suited for."

President Johnson, in an address to the Congress, 30 January 1968.

If you served on active duty in the Armed Forces during the Vietnam era—the period beginning 5 August 1964—you are eligible for some very practical, down-to-earth help in getting a civilian job, should you want to work for the Federal Government.

The Government has long set an example for the rest of the country as a good employer of veterans. Veteran preference is deeply embedded in our Civil Service system. But in December 1967, President Johnson directed the Civil Service Commission to come up with an action plan to provide an even better break for returning servicemen.

We tackled this job with enthusiasm. We are well aware that unlike World War II when a whole generation was called to service, the Vietnam conflict has called upon only a fraction of the present generation. You are the ones who have interrupted your personal lives—your education—to meet the Nation's defense needs. You clearly deserve every consideration on your return, to help you catch up, and get ahead.

This is precisely what our program aims to do.

It has three parts.

First, increased advice and assistance to veterans seeking Federal jobs. During the time when you have

been out of the country, the employment system of the Federal Government has been overhauled and streamlined. Now 65 Civil Service offices in major metropolitan areas operate a one-stop Federal Job Information Center concerning Federal job opportunities.

At each Job Information Center a Civil Service Commission expert can give you advice and assistance on the Civil Service examinations that are open, and tell you when and how to file.

Full-time Civil Service Commission interviewers are located at the 21 U.S. Veterans Assistance Centers that the Veterans Administration has established this year. USVACs are in business to help you find out about all the benefits and privileges available to you as Vietnam era veterans. Centers are located in Atlanta, Baltimore, Boston, Chicago, Cleveland, Dallas, Detroit, Houston, Indianapolis, Los Angeles, Milwaukee, Newark, New Orleans, New York City, Philadelphia, Phoenix, Pittsburgh, St. Louis, San Antonio, San Francisco, and Washington, D.C.

The Commission interviewer will give you personal counsel, and will tell you about known vacancies in the commuting area of that Center. He will make every effort to give you positive Federal job placement assistance. He pays special attention to veterans who have problems that make it rough to find jobs.

Second, a speed-up in handling the paperwork in connection with Federal jobs. The Commission is giving extra-fast attention to Vietnam era veterans' applications, to get them rated and ready for review by officials as rapidly as possible.

Third, something new in the Federal service for you veterans who



HELP WANTED



did not finish high school, or completed less than one year beyond high school. If you are interested in undertaking a work and approved-study program, you can be given a transitional appointment to a Federal job in the first five pay levels of the Civil Service. Those who successfully complete the program may qualify for career appointments.

Transitional Appointments. If you are interested in one of these transitional appointments you should apply within a year after discharge from the service or from a military hospital, or a year after 9 February 1968, whichever is later. (February 9 is the date President Johnson signed the executive order that authorizes transitional appointments.)

You must also meet all the qualifications for the job, including passing a written test, if that is one of the requirements. There is, however, this important difference. You need only pass the test. You do not compete with other applicants.

Transitional appointments will be limited to Vietnam era veterans who have less than one year of education beyond high school, in recognition of the fact that today's job market already largely technological, usually requires special skills or training.

To continue in the program, the veteran must maintain an acceptable standing in his course of study and keep up with it for a minimum of one full-time academic year or its equivalent, and another year if that should be necessary, to get a high school diploma. And of course he must turn in an acceptable performance on the job.

After one year of satisfactory service and the successful completion of the approved education or training, he can acquire regular

Civil Service status.

How It Works. How does a veteran with a transitional appointment divide his time between classroom and career? Let's look at a couple of case histories:

A combat veteran with four years of Navy service and an 11th grade education was interviewed at the Cleveland Center by the Civil Service Commission representative, and hired by Internal Revenue Service the next day as a clerk. He works full-time during the day and is going to night school to get his high school diploma.

Another combat veteran, with two years of Army service, got his job as a mail clerk with the Department of Health, Education and Welfare two days after being counseled at the Dallas office. With only a few semester hours of college to his credit, he will enter North Texas University this fall, where he plans to major in journalism. At that time, he will make a suitable work-and-study-hours arrangement with his agency.

The key point is that the employing agency will make a genuine effort to arrange work hours that mesh with school hours, whether the veteran is working full-time or part-time.

Federal Jobs. Transitional appointments, designed to help those who most need help, are only one part of a broad and balanced program to respond in a practical way to the needs of all returning servicemen.

The Federal Government has several hundred thousand vacancies each year. We expect thousands of Vietnam veterans to qualify for these jobs in the competitive service through regular Civil Service examinations.

(Continued)

All veterans seeking Government jobs will naturally receive veteran preference benefits that have been on the books long before the Vietnam era. Nondisabled veterans get five points added to their test scores after they pass the test. Disabled veterans get 10 points, and the privilege of reopening examinations that are closed to all other applicants. Guard, elevator operator, custodian, and messenger vacancies are reserved exclusively for veterans

as long as their ranks supply enough candidates. Certain other requirements are waived when veterans compete to enter the Federal service.

Any discrimination because of race, color, religion, sex, national origin, or political affiliation is prohibited. This is a fundamental policy in Federal employment and it is strictly applied.

We have a lot of challenging and vital work to do in the Federal Government, and that means a lot

of interesting and important jobs, from delivering the mail to putting a man on the moon. As the Nation's largest employer, we need all kinds of know-how, to get our work done. We are confident that a fair share of it will be provided by Vietnam veterans for a long time to come.

The Nation is proud of the contributions you have made to your country in uniform. It looks forward to the contributions you will make as civilians. **AD**

Barracks Breeze

Notable and Quotable—

All the business of war, and indeed all the business of life, is to endeavor to find out what you don't know by what you do. That's what I call guessing what's on the other side of the hill. —*GEN Alfred Gruenther.*

Between the Lines—

The interesting part of any organization chart is the white space between the boxes. That's where the real activity goes on.

Instant Wisdom—

There is no little enemy.—*Benjamin Franklin.*

Getting Along—

Give me the luxuries of life and I will willingly do without the necessities.—*Frank Lloyd Wright.*

Decision Making, Fifth Century B.C.—

According to the ancient Greek historian Herodotus, the Persians of the fifth century B.C. followed this procedure in making policy decisions: "If an important decision is to be made, they discuss the question when they are drunk, and the following day the master submits their decision when they are sober. If they still approve, it is adopted; if not it is abandoned. Conversely, any decision made when they are sober is reconsidered when they are drunk."

Time Out—

Although there is seldom time enough to do a job right, it seems there is always enough time to do it over.

Unspoken and Unspeakable—

Why can't somebody give us a list of things everybody thinks and nobody says, and another list of things that everybody says and nobody thinks?—*Oliver Wendell Holmes, Sr.*

On Getting Things Done—

My observation is that whenever one person is found adequate to the discharge of a duty by close application thereto, it is worse executed by two persons, and scarcely done at all if three or more are employed therein.—*George Washington.*

Point of View—

The grasshopper, who was worried about the oncoming winter, sought advice from the cockroach. "Simple," said the cockroach. "At the first frost, find a warm spot behind a radiator, turn yourself into a cockroach, and stay there until spring."

"But how," asked the grasshopper, "do I turn myself into a cockroach?"

"Look," said the cockroach, "that's not my problem. I'm merely giving you policy guidance."

Another Point of View—

Three laborers were working at their tasks when a stranger came by. "What are you doing?" he asked each in turn.

"I am digging a ditch," said the first man.

"I'm earning \$2.50 an hour," said the second man.

"And I," said the third man, turning his eyes aloft, "I am building a cathedral."

"Well," said the stranger, identifying himself, "I'm the supervisor here—and you're fired! This is supposed to be a delicatessen!" **AD**



Library of Congress

The Negro's Army Heritage

Philip R. Smith, Jr.

THE military service of Negroes to the Nation extends back almost three and one half centuries. As slaves and as free men, they participated in the French and Indian Wars. They fought under Generals Braddock and Washington and when on 4 March 1770 the Boston Massacre occurred a Negro, Crispus Attucks, fell along with three other citizens of Boston. A simple memorial with a brief inscription commemorates these men:



“Long as in Freedom’s cause the wise contend,
Dear to your country shall your fame extend;
While to the world the lettered stone shall tell
Where Caldwell, Attucks, Gray and Maverick fell.”

Featured in John Trumbull’s famed painting of the death of the British Major John Pitcairn at Bunker Hill, almost hidden behind a jubilant white patriot, is a dark figure, holding a rifle. He is Peter Salem whose bullet mortally wounded Pitcairn.

Salem was only one of a number of Negroes who participated in the battle. Colonel William Prescott, one of the leaders in the action, said of another Negro, Salem Poor, “He behaved like an experienced officer as well as an excellent soldier.”

Although Negroes served predominantly with military units from the Northeast during the Revolution, they also furnished recruits for the guerrilla bands that harassed the British in the South.

A report of Negroes in Washington’s command dated 24 August 1778 showed that there were seven brigades with an average of fifty-four in each. A Hessian officer said in 1777: “One sees no regiment in which there are not Negroes in abundance, and among them are able-bodied, sturdy fellows.”

War of 1812

At the Battle of New Orleans white and black man served together in manning the defenses against the British. Among the infantrymen who defeated the seasoned British troops were the Louisiana Free Men of Color and the San Domingo Free Men of Color. There were also a number of Negroes in the ranks of the Baratarians—the pirates who came to the aid of General Jackson.

In a proclamation issued just before the battle, General Jackson addressed his colored soldiers:

“To the Men of Color—

“Soldiers! From the shores of Mobile I have collected you to arms; I invited you to share in the perils and to divide the glory of your white countrymen. I expected much from you for I was not misinformed of those qualities which must render you so formidable to an invading foe. I knew that you would endure hunger and thirst and all the hardships of war. I knew that you loved the land of your nativity, and that, like ourselves, you had to defend all that is most dear to man; but you surpass my hopes. I have found in you united to those qualities, that noble enthusiasm which impels to great deeds.”



Denver Public Library

Civil War

By 1863 the North was raising considerable numbers of Negro regiments to serve in the Civil War. Although the majority of them served as noncombatants, a number of all-Negro regiments saw combat action. As General Ben Butler, a Union officer, put it "I knew that they would fight more desperately than any white troops, in order to prevent capture, because they knew . . . if captured they would be returned to slavery." In all, over 300,000 Negroes served in the Union armies throughout the Civil War, and more than 38,000 of them lost their lives. By the early part of 1865 the Congress of the Confederacy was preparing to vote regiments of Negroes into the Confederate service.

Indian Fighters

At the close of the Civil War, Congress authorized the formation of Regular Army units composed of Negro soldiers led by white officers. Recruited from southern plantations and from the Negro volunteers who had fought during the Civil War, the 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry served continuously and courageously on the western frontier throughout the remaining three decades of Indian

hostilities.

The 9th and 10th Cavalry, the famous "Buffalo Soldiers," compiled a record of courage in actions against the Indians on the western frontier.

The famous artist of the American West, Frederic Remington, who spent considerable time with these units, said of the Buffalo soldiers, "They have fought many times. The old Sergeant sitting near me, as calm of feature as a bronze statue, once deliberately walked over to a Cheyenne rifle pit and killed his man. One little fellow near him once took charge of a lot of stampeded cavalry horses, when Apache bullets were flying loose and no one knew from what point to expect them next."

In 1877 the Apaches were on the warpath and the 9th U.S. Cavalry was among the units sent to quell the uprising. In one action in the Florida Mountains of New Mexico, a small party of men from Company C attempted to persuade some renegades to surrender. During the negotiations the troopers were surrounded, and when they attempted to break out, fighting erupted. The citation for the Medal of Honor awarded to CPL Clinton Greaves says simply: "Gallantry in a hand-to-hand fight." CPL Greaves, in the very center of the savage hand-to-hand fighting, managed to shoot and bash a gap through the swarming Apaches, permitting his companions to break free.

The names of Buffalo soldiers entered on the rolls of the Medal of Honor continued to grow through the years—SGT Thomas Boyne at Mimbres Mountains, New Mexico, 29 May 1879; SGT John Denny, Las Animas Canyon, New Mexico, 18 September 1879; SGT George Jordan at Fort Tulerse, New Mexico, 14 May 1880; PVT Augustus Walley at Cuchillo Negro Mountains, New Mexico, on 16 August 1881; and so on down through the years.

Spanish-American War

The charge up San Juan Hill is part of the Nation's folklore. Little is known, however, of the part played in that action by the Negro troops of the 24th Infantry Regiment. Following is a contemporary account:

"The regiment was finally directed forward, crossing San Juan River at the ford just below its junction with the Aguadores, and taking post in the open field just inside the wire fence which paralleled the river at this point. The regiment was in rear of and supporting the Thirteenth Infantry, and it lay there in the grass some minutes before the advance was resumed. The different companies of the Twenty-fourth were hurried forward to fill the gaps in the line, most of the companies reaching the first line during its rush across the flat, and taking part in the movement up the hill with the Sixth, Sixteenth and Thirteenth Regiments of Infantry. By these regiments San Juan Block House was captured, probably not one contributing more towards its capture than another."

Philippine Insurrection

Between 1889 and 1900 the four regular Negro



regiments along with two volunteer units fought in the Philippine Insurrection.

Mexican Punitive Expedition

The 9th and 10th Cavalry also served under GEN John J. Pershing in actions along the Mexican border with the 10th accompanying the expedition into Mexico.

World War I

In World War I the bulk of the 404,348 Negro troops were in the Services of Supply. Two infantry divisions—the 92d and 93d—were formed and sent to France. The four regular regiments—the 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry Regiments—were assigned to defensive positions in the continental United States and its island territories.

The 93d, built up around Negro National Guard units, established a fine record. The 369th Infantry Regiment of the 93rd in 191 days of front-line action became known as the “Hell Fighters.” Two men of the 369th, Henry Johnson and Needham Roberts, became the first Americans to win the French Croix de Guerre. The French Government awarded the Croix de Guerre to three of the regiments of the 93d.

The 92d Division, made up largely of draftees, spent fifty-one days in a quiet and two days in an active sector in France. On 10 and 11 November the whole 92d Division was sent into action with the other three front-line divisions of the U.S. Second Army to attack the second Hindenburg Line.

General John J. Pershing, Commander of the A.E.F., who had long served with Negro units, said in a communication from General Headquarters of the A.E.F.

on 19 June 1918: “I cannot commend too highly the spirit shown among the colored combat troops who exhibit fine capacity for quick training and eagerness for the most dangerous work.”

World War II

The 992,965 Negro troops and 7,700 officers who served in World War II were utilized over a longer period of time than in any previous war. They served in more branches of the Army and in a greater variety of units ranging from divisions to platoons and from fighter units to quartermaster service companies. They performed under a wider range of geographical and climatic conditions than was believed possible in 1942.

The contributions made by more than 4,000 Negro Army units in World War II cannot be overestimated. Many individuals volunteered to serve in combat units and four were awarded the Distinguished Service Cross.

Nine separate Negro field artillery battalions served in Europe. All were heavy caliber units used as corps artillery for general support or for reinforcing the fires of one or more divisions.

Three Negro armored units were committed to combat in Europe during World War II.

In the air war LT Charles B. Hall of the Army Air Corps was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross and credited with the all-Negro 99th Fighter Squadron's first aerial victory when he destroyed a Focke-Wulf 190 in aerial combat on 2 July 1943. Six months later, on 27 January 1944, the squadron made 8 confirmed hits against more than 100 enemy aircraft over the Anzio-Nettuno beach head.

The Negro in the West

For over three decades the Negro Buffalo soldier fought shoulder to shoulder with his white comrades against the Indians of the West. His exploits during this period were preserved forever through portrayals by painters of the Old West and by the deeds of the brave men who won our Nation's highest award for valor, the Medal of Honor



Thomas Gilcrease Institute, Tulsa, Oklahoma

Fort Davis, Texas, National Park Service



Civil War

Negro soldiers who had obtained their freedom less than a half-century previously during the Civil War fought in the Spanish-American War to free the Cuban people from the yoke of Spanish rule.

The guerrilla actions in the Philippines had many parallels with jungle fighting in the Republic of Vietnam today.



U. S. Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.



Spanish-American War

Remington Art Memorial, Ogdensburg, N. Y.





World War II

Vietnam

In the years that elapsed between World War II and the war in the Republic of Vietnam, segregation was ended in the U. S. Army. The sons of men who served in segregated units fighting the Axis Powers during World War II (top) now fight side by side with their white compatriots against the Communist foe in the Republic of Vietnam.



Korean War

During the Korean War the U.S. Army led the other military services in the integration of Negro units. Men of many nations fought together well during the war and this probably was one of the factors in bringing about the long overdue integration of U.S. Army units. GEN Matthew B. Ridgway, then commander of the Eighth Army, said of the integration: "It was my conviction . . . that only in this way could we assure the sort of esprit a fighting army needs, where each soldier stands proudly on his own feet, knowing himself to be as good as the next fellow and better than the enemy."

The Office of the Chief of Military History's volume on the Korean War says, "With the outbreak of the war, Negro enlistments grew. . . . By early 1951 Eighth Army personnel offices began to assign excess Negro personnel to understrength white units and the results were highly gratifying on the whole."

On 1 October 1951 the personnel of the 24th Regiment were integrated and several other all-Negro units were split up during the late summer and early fall of 1951.

Two Negroes, PFC William Thompson and SGT Cornelious Charlton, won the Medal of Honor for their gallantry during the Korean War.

Republic of Vietnam

Today white man and black are fighting side by side in the Republic of Vietnam. The names of three men stand out along with the score of white and Negro soldiers who have won our Nation's highest award for valor in that war-torn nation.

PFC Milton L. Olive, III was awarded the Medal of Honor posthumously for his actions in the vicinity of Phu Cuong, Republic of Vietnam on 22 October 1965. The citation reads:

"As the platoon pursued the insurgents, Private Olive and four other soldiers were moving through the jungle together when a grenade was thrown into their midst. Private Olive saw the grenade, and then saved

the lives of his fellow soldiers at the sacrifice of his own by grabbing the grenade in his hand and falling on it to absorb the blast with his body. . . ."

The second Negro to win the Medal of Honor, SP5 Lawrence Joel, risked his life while serving as a medical aidman in the Republic of Vietnam, to treat the wounded of his unit although he himself was wounded. As the citation reads: "Throughout the long battle, Specialist Joel never lost sight of his mission as a Medical Aidman and continued to comfort and treat the wounded until his own evacuation was ordered."

The latest to win the Medal of Honor, SGT Donald R. Long, was awarded the decoration posthumously for actions during a reconnaissance mission near Srok Dong, Republic of Vietnam, on 31 June 1966. The citation reads in part: "When an enemy grenade was hurled onto the deck of his Armored Personnel Carrier he immediately shouted a warning and pushed to safety a man who had not heard. Realizing that these actions would not fully protect the exposed crewmen, SGT Long threw himself over the grenade to absorb the blast and thereby saved the lives of eight of his comrades at the expense of his own life."

Regarding the role of the Negro in the U.S. Army, Secretary of the Army Stanley R. Resor said recently:

"In 1948 President Truman issued an Executive Order prohibiting racial segregation in the Armed Forces. Since then, the Army, along with the other Services, has led the way for the rest of our Nation.

"The policy of equal treatment and opportunity, in addition to being a just one, has paid dividends to the Army. Today we have 5,500 Negro Army officers. Among infantry sergeants—the backbone of our combat forces in Vietnam—24 percent are Negro."

The American Negro over the years has overcome the opposition of those who would frustrate his attempts to serve as a co-equal comrade in arms. The record of recent years indicates that he has gained substantial ground in this struggle. **AD**



PFC Milton L. Olive, III

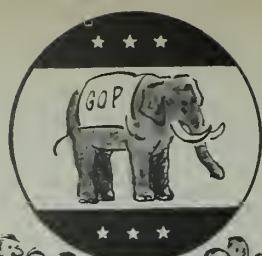


SP5 Lawrence Joel



SGT (E-5) Donald Russell Long

The People's Choice



POLITICAL



—Part of The Process

CONVENTIONS



Army Digest Staff

When a soldier casts an absentee ballot, he is participating in a process that helped make this Nation one of the world's oldest democracies.

As the dictionary defines it, democracy is "government by the people, either directly or indirectly through elected representatives." If one soldier or civilian who does not take the trouble to vote is multiplied by many millions, the result is an erosion of that democracy through default.

Along with the free spirit that breathes life into its framework, the democratic process involves certain tangible activities—the primary, the convention, the political campaign, the casting of ballots, election and finally the inauguration.

Perhaps one of the most colorful and important steps in this democratic process are the national political conventions held by the major parties at four-year intervals to nominate the party candidates for President and Vice President of the United States.

H. L. Mencken once wrote with tongue in cheek about conventions: "There is something about a national convention that makes it as fascinating as a revival or hang-

The People's Choice



ing. It is vulgar, it is ugly, it is stupid, it is tedious, it is hard upon both the higher cerebral centers and the gluteus maximus, and yet it is somehow charming. One sits through the long sessions wishing heartily that all the delegates and alternates were dead and in hell and then suddenly there comes a show so gaudy and hilarious, so melodramatic and obscene, so unimaginably exhilarating and preposterous that one lives a gorgeous year in an hour."

Despite ridicule or criticism, however, the political convention is here to stay. Although its major job is to select the two major candidates, the convention also serves as the representative organ of the parties. It adopts the party platform; elects the party national committee to serve for the next four years; adopts rules for allocating delegates for the next national convention and for governing the national committee in the interim.

In practice, the convention also serves as a pep rally for the campaigns that follow. It is at the convention, behind the facade of hoopla, that disagreements are thrashed out and political fences mended.

Actual convention business is handled by four committees:

- **PERMANENT ORGANIZATION COMMITTEE** nominates the permanent chairman and other permanent officers of the convention.
- **CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE** certifies delegates from a state as being official. Their job is especially important when opposing delegations arrive.
- **RULES AND ORDER OF BUSINESS COMMITTEE** sets up the parliamentary machinery under which the convention operates.
- **PLATFORM AND RESOLUTIONS COMMITTEE** draws up a statement of policies and objectives that the party pledges to advocate and promote.

Gavel to Order. The convention is opened by the chairman of the national party committee, and usually elects a temporary chairman on the first day. He usually gives the keynote address and presides until the organization of the convention has been completed.

A permanent chairman usually takes over on the second or third day of the convention and presides during the drafting and adoption of the party platform and the balloting on Presidential and Vice Presidential

Glossary of Terms

AT LARGE—Candidate who runs for office on a state-wide basis.

BALLOT—The paper or voting machine on which the names of candidates appear, and on which the voter marks or selects his choice.

CAUCUS—Usually a secret meeting of party members or leaders called to reach agreement on a candidate.

CONSERVATIVE—A political party or person whose characteristic principle is opposition to change in governmental institutions.

DARK HORSE—Lesser known political figure who suddenly becomes prominent due to failure of leading contenders to win a majority.

DELEGATE—Person designated by a political party to act for the party at convention.

ELECTORATE—Total number of qualified American voters.

FAVORITE SON—A popular person, frequently a State officeholder, who receives the votes of his State's delegation on the first ballot at a

nominations. After a lengthy round of speech-making, certifying delegations, accepting rules, voting on procedure, and adopting the party platform, the convention gets down to the business of selecting its presidential candidate.

In answer to a roll call, each state is entitled to nominate a candidate for President. In practice, one group of delegates may yield to another when they are agreed on a particular candidate.

Roll call voting on the nominees follows. A delegate may vote as he chooses unless he has been instructed by the voters in the primary election. The delegation usually votes as instructed until their candidate wins or until it is released by that candidate. When a state delegation is divided on the choice of candidates, individual delegates may challenge the vote and ask for a poll of the entire state membership.

After the votes of all the states have been counted, the results are announced. A candidate may be elected on the first ballot, but in most cases several ballots are required to nominate.

Once a candidate has polled a majority, the chairman calls for a unanimous vote.

Nomination of the Vice Presidential candidate follows that of the President. Frequently this choice is determined by the Presidential candidate after consultation with other party leaders.

On occasion, however, the Presidential candidate has left the choice of his Vice Presidential running mate up to the convention.


Early History. Throughout the 19th century, candidates modestly remained at home while the conventions were in session. Committees were dispatched, sometimes weeks later, to advise them formally of their nomination. In the 20th century, however, willing candidates began to be available at the convention city but rarely appeared at the convention itself. With the appearance of Franklin D. Roosevelt at the 1932 convention following his nomination, a precedent was

set—one that has continued unbroken with the advent of television.

Political conventions had their origin during the presidency of Andrew Jackson, when they replaced the informal party caucuses previously used to nominate candidates.

George Washington as first President was elected and reelected unanimously. Political caucuses nominated the candidates until 1816 when James Monroe was nominated and elected by this means. In 1820 Monroe was reelected by unanimous consent, but in 1824 the popular vote was divided among four candidates, none of whom had a majority, and the election was thrown into the House of Representatives for settlement. John Quincy Adams was chosen President although Andrew Jackson had been the leading candidate. Jackson won the Presidency in 1828 and a clarification of party lines developed in Congress. The congressional party caucus in the meantime fell out of favor as a nominating agency.

Opposition parties of that era held the first recognizable party conventions in preparation for the election of 1832. The Anti-Masonic party met to choose a candidate in September 1831. The National Republican Party—forerunner of the present Republican Party—held a convention at Baltimore in December 1831. The Jacksonians met at Baltimore in May 1832 as the Democratic Republican National Convention. This was the first national convention of the present Democratic party, which has held regular conventions ever since.

The Nation now approaches its two hundredth birthday, thanks in large part to the democratic processes that have enabled it to survive crisis after crisis. Perhaps more than any single feature of democracy, the national convention represents the voice of the people. Despite its limitations, it assures that the peaceful processes of balloting will govern the Nation for the next four years. 

national convention. A favorite son often has the power to switch his delegation's vote to the candidate of his choice after the first ballot.

KEYNOTE SPEECH—Address that is delivered by the temporary chairman at the opening of a national nominating convention.

LANDSLIDE—Tremendous victory of a political party in a popular election.

LIBERAL—Political party or individual politician advocating measures of progressive political reform.

MAJORITY—More than 50 percent of the total vote cast.

OLD GUARD—Conservatives in a political party.

PLATFORM—Statement of principles made before election which a party proposes to carry out in action if elected.

PLURALITY—Election result in which a candidate, while receiving less than 50 percent of the total votes cast, receives more votes than any other candidate for the same office.

RABBLE ROUSER—Candidate or campaigner who uses spellbinding speeches to arouse mass fear of the opposition or emotional upheaval for support rather than appeal to reason.

SWING—District or State—not necessarily marginal—which historically goes to alternate political parties with some frequency.

UNIT VOTE SYSTEM—Method of electing all of a State's presidential electors en bloc which results in one candidate receiving all of a State's electoral votes. Plurality required.

Diary
1967
1968



Diary of a Soldier

From the Letters
and Journal of
SGT David R. Simons

July 27

These days I read all that comes under my sight on Vietnam. Being on orders now, I become more and more acutely aware that war is something no one can describe effectively to a preparing trooper. He's just going to have to experience it himself. I don't look forward to Vietnam as some sparkling adventure, but as a grim reality. I am apprehensive, but I hope to be bold. I desire to go. I chose to go because it is a responsibility that must be faced up to. As a friend said, you're a volunteer until you take office, then you're responsible!

There is no future without Vietnam. I cannot see beyond it. I must go.

September 28

Yesterday we arrived in Vietnam, country of clouds low-hanging and mountains, after a bumpy ride from Japan. Nervous tension knotted my stomach. Shortly after deplaning I fell into some sort of shock . . . I could hardly function, I couldn't even grip a pen . . . I felt so awful and mad at myself for reacting thus to the reality of finally being in Vietnam.

The day goes on and we have driven on the world's worst roads at breakneck speed . . . We carried loaded carbines . . . We saw the Vietnamese riding bikes, motorcycles, busses (packed like sardines) or walking. We saw

October 5 Bien Hoa, Vietnam

the naked children and the slum-like dwellings and the marshy rice-paddies. Beyond them all were the mountains, where the clouds hang close—the mountains, which make me think someday a great city will fill this valley, now so beset by an army with all its mud and wire and wood and smoke and trash. Perhaps a great civilization will inhabit it, and there will be a majesty in the land—so spectacular and full of potential . . .

Finished giving shots at 8 last night. Up at 3 a.m. with emergency wounded. Am slowly getting dipped in the red water of war . . .

I am healthy, the weather is very comfortable and I like this place better than any other yet in the Army . . . I gradually get used to the place, learn to live day by day, and not worry what will happen tomorrow . . . The Vietnamese are interesting. Small, healthier than I expected, they laugh easily. I try to talk with them, make small progress. They work steadily, but unhurriedly, cut grass, sweep with bamboo brooms, patiently wash and iron and cut and sweep all day. The place is kept clean . . .

October 16

I am going to a B team. I'm told it's a hostile area, both VC and weatherwise.

These last days here have been good. I've had a good relationship with the American and Vietnamese medics and even gotten down to serious talking with the doctors.

I'll be getting out into the nitty gritty and get the view from there. I am fortunate to be in with the people more than most soldiers over here. It's a great opportunity to learn, so even if I get disillusioned about the war, I can still broaden my view of mankind . . .

November 6, Long Hai

Here north of the Mekong Delta on the South China Sea, I'm running a dispensary in a small fortified compound. Slowly I feel I am getting into the job here and figuring out what I can do. Rinh, my chief medic, is great. He speaks English, Vietnamese and Cambodian. He is very good at doing everything I ask him to do and has a very pleasing personality.

Rinh has made it possible for me to get two nurses and three more medics for us to train. One truck driver takes 4-man details every day to pick up and dump trash and get water for the camp . . . Now that we have a well, getting water will be easier, and I am concerned with getting a water tower and piping water into the camp . . .

I must learn the whole routine, my areas of responsibility, my resources. The potentials are great. Right now I'm just keeping up with the medical problems. I am in charge; this is my show to run . . . But I don't know whether I'll really be given the time to do it all. This B team commands two A Teams known as Mobile Guerrillas. These teams are unique in Vietnam. They do not advise and have counterparts as do all other A teams in Vietnam. Their specific mission is to find Viet Cong and destroy them. At any time I may be rotated to serve on one of these A teams.

Tonight I feel danger, and the men around me feel danger. There is a lurking in the darkness that makes one want to watch . . . But I must sleep now and entrust my soul to the Lord. Tomorrow I will work harder to be ready. I must be ready . . .

The latest 24 hours of my life mark my transition from the serenity of the dispensary and camp at Long Hai to the tension of the front . . . At 9:30 a.m. yesterday I began to scramble to get all necessary equipment together for the field, and this after a heavy sick-call. By 5 p.m. we were in the air en route to our base camp in Ta Ninh . . . Chow, a bunk, medical responsibilities, mail—then finding out what's going on . . . listening by radio to a nearby camp getting hit by a VC battalion . . . 200 mortars and rockets . . . alert, alert . . . all night at the ready . . .

I had planned to be in Vung Tau all day on my first day off in Vietnam but this morning here I am climbing rope ladders into helicopters and out again . . . It's 8 p.m. I'm tired from carrying heavy equipment all day and making my first foray onto the field of combat. The operation is just beginning. I have come to war.

My reactions? Everything connected with the helicopter is a world of excitement . . . up in the air is mind expanding time to rest and look out and think about the whole world . . . On the ground I was not in a state of fright, but intense alertness. The very first hit, in gunfire and smoke, I jumped out into a world of prickly thorns, all over my hands and arms, and spent the next hour picking them out . . . The name of the game is danger, but I can't help thinking of all the youth of America, out for kicks . . . and here I am, in the greatest excitement and challenge of my life. I wouldn't trade it.

December 12

Up at 5 a.m. on a chopper by 6, flying as the eastern sky reddened, a stiff coldness in the air over the misty jungles, the chopper blades beating a rough wind . . . then hedgehopping, four in a row to the landing zone . . . The choppers are up and gone. We crouch in the stillness of the early jungle, listening, loaded down with rifles, ammunition, radios, hand grenades, claymore mines.

We set up an ambush off the clearing. A trail runs through it. We set up our mines, our right, left, rear security, and wait. The sunlight grows in the clearing and moves into the jungles; birds sing in the trees. There is no trace of us; only a few people in the whole world know we are where we are, waiting. . . Bombs boom in the distance, a jet streaks overhead, other planes break the quiet, then fade and for a while the area is clear.

I lie, uncomfortable, behind an ant hill, peering through the growth, watching the sunlit clearing, thick vines twisting all over, a 300-foot tree, broad-leaved brush, thorns upon thorns, and a delicious fresh scent in the air . . . Ah, to have a place in the wilds some day, with time to relax and raise a family and enjoy the gifts of creation . . . But quick! Watch! Focus! Listen! Six men are coming up the trail—VC with canteens, ammo packs, five with rifles, one with a machine gun—exactly our prey. They are completely unaware of us. I wait. When the leader blows his mines, it is the signal that all mines are to be blown; then we attack and finish them off. But no sound. I am tense, at the ready—but nothing. The six men pass out of our kill zone and are gone. Hours go by . . . By noon the choppers are back to pull us out. We take up our mines, flash an all-clear panel, and when they land, dash onto the choppers, soon back up in the friendly sky, safe, out of it.

December 13

Tonight I am reminded that life must be a continual warfare against evil . . . that the Lord came into the world not to bring peace, but a sword . . . the true peace comes only after combat. I am reminded also that life is complex, and, like this war, it's hard to tell the valuable from the worthless . . . but that is the challenge: to discern a difference and make a choice thus too, on life after this conflict . . .

Before all this, football, basketball and baseball were my life for many years. The games filled my dreams—the thrill of cheering crowds, the pain of defeat and the sweetness of victory, the classic finale of finishing my career with a championship team, and the never-to-be-forgotten victory banquet.

And then that summer I left home and rode to the west . . . a venture into the realms of experience. And then the Army came along to point up the fact that none of it is just fun and easy. There's a lot of pain in sports and cross-country riding and Army service. But the dreams are spun in as well.

Just before Christmas of last year I entered the dream world of love—

true love, more dear, more precious, more beautiful than anything I had yet imagined.

By now the years have flashed by and my childhood and youth have been left behind. The magic of Christmas is no longer mine as an innocent child. I have come to a middle ground where my young manhood, full of ideals, potentials, capabilities and energies is perfectly suited to the work of changing the world, building the stuff dreams are made of, waging war on any level . . .

The outdoor life agrees with me—the toughness is what I have always wanted since I signed up for Special Forces. I respect the men I work with as soldiers. I find myself healthy, tough, adaptable and, so far, fairly fearless.

So here I am, a Mobile Guerrilla Fighter, dropping from the sky to recon, ambush and harass the enemy, working in units of 6, 12 and 20-men teams, using intelligence, airmobility, speed, stealth and surprise to disrupt the enemy . . .

And more . . . giving medical aid and all that it involves, dealing daily with the men of another culture and tongue and seeing this foreign land with all its mountains and fields and marshes and rivers and sea; and all its houses, habits and inhabitants, an ever-extending experience. Continually I find myself gazing at the mountains, watching the sunset over the sea, aware of the sunlight and the birds in the jungle and the sweetness of the rice fields, or standing lonely in the dark and the cool as the moon rises over Vietnam.

We build up ideals in the mind of the young—loyalty, dedication, tenacity, the willingness to fight for what we believe, to fight ably and bravely . . . It is time for the young to be a-doing . . .

Some day . . . and I look forward to it so . . . I will be able to return home, to America, and all whom I love so very much, but for now, in the given situation, what more could a young adventurer and dreamer hope for?

May you so think this Christmas, and be festive in the New Year that is being born . . .

Our team pulled its ambush at 1:30 p.m., got one kill, wounded another, brought back weapons and a sack of intelligence, maps, diary, papers . . . Then “Joanie” struck but missed, circled her wagons, then moved to try again. About 3:30 p.m. “Maverick” and “Marauder” took off on a Vulture flight, seeking targets of opportunity. We struck big. My team, “Marauder,” went in against the river on the Cambodian border and ran into a whole complex training and maintenance camp that had just been vacated as we moved in . . . There were clothes still on the line. We scooped up three sacks and a trunk of documents, charts, equipment, clothing . . . sank two sampans . . . and found ourselves surrounded by VC. Two “slicks” (team pick-up choppers) came in and hauled us out, but one took a vital hit and had to crash land. We landed beside it to the rescue . . . Two men were pinned under the chopper, which had bounced in, and a fire was starting in the engine. I got the fire out . . . Others dug and pushed and pried, and in 20 minutes had the men free. We stripped the aircraft of its guns, ammo and radio and got out. Four choppers had been hit during the day, but no one was wounded.

December 30

January 1, 1968

A trip to Tahiti would be beautiful, especially on a boat.

In discussing the war with the Sergeant Major last night, a powerful fact that has been in my mind for a long time came clear: there is no substitute for doing what must be done.

In this war the military is constantly avoiding this fact: if you want victory you must be willing to pay the price! The whole American philosophy seems to have drifted to a point where we want to win the war without los-

ing a life. Death has become unthinkable. And so we have resorted to technology—planes, bombs, helicopters, missiles, hardware worth millions . . . and we play the war on paper and with charts and statistics. We have a timetable, and we have found a way to “fudge,” and meet the timetable (whether it’s real or not) because otherwise it’s our necks. But we are failing at the one thing that can win this war—getting down with the people, fighting at a personal level, meeting the farmers at their level and the VC at theirs, playing their game and beating them at it.

But no one is willing to go on the ground, to live with the people, to put his life at stake for the victory to be won. All the firepower in the world isn’t hurting the VC so much. We locate a position, we call an air strike in . . . and in that 30 minutes or 3 day gap, Charlie is gone. **AD**



Epilogue:

Sergeant David Richard Simons RA 19858699

Medic specialist

Co. A, 5th SFGA, 1st SF

Born, May 10, 1945

**Died, Jan 4, 1968 of a gun shot wound in
ambush patrol while
engaged with hostile
forces in Vietnam.**



Serve and Re-serve

. . . . is a tradition among citizen-soldiers serving our Nation through two World Wars, the Korean War, the Berlin Crisis, and Vietnam

William H. Zierdt, Jr.

Heir to the tradition of Paul Revere and Nathan Hale, the Army Reserve is today's modern edition of the Minutemen. Since its inception in 1908, it has served as a federal reserve force, ready to back up the Active Army in an emergency.

Forty-two Army Reserve units were alerted for active duty in April with mobilization date in May to augment the Active Army, many of them for duty in Vietnam. The remaining units were assigned to beef up the strategic reserve force held in readiness in the United States.

In sixty years the Army Reserve has expanded from one unit—made up of 364 officers in the Medical Reserve Corps—to 3,482 units. During the same period, its mission was changed from specialized medical duties to the whole gamut of combat, support, service functions.

Young men fill its ranks—the average age of enlisted members is 25, that of officers is 35. This gives the Army Reserve youthful



vitality leavened with the extensive combat experience of Army Reserve officers and NCOs from World War II and Korea.

The Army Reserve reorganization, ordered by the Secretary of Defense last year, streamlined its unit structure to conform with the Active Army in both combat and support units. Units no longer needed were eliminated and some required in modern warfare were added.

The Army Reserve includes units not found in the Active Army—maneuver area commands, railway shop units, and forestry detachments, for instance.

Three 4,500-man separate infantry brigades of combat-ready infantry, armor, artillery, and aviation units, form the nucleus of the Army Reserve's fighting edge. Nineteen Special Forces companies add to its combat dimensions.

Some of the 1,897 Reserve combat support and service companies and detachments include engineers, civil affairs, chemical, medical,

military history, ordnance, psychological operations, quartermaster, signal, transportation, adjutant general, finance, judge advocate general, and military intelligence.

Mobilization Base. The 260,000-man Ready Reserve units also include a mobilization base for expansion of the Active Army in wartime or during other emergencies. This base is made up of such units as training divisions, reception stations, staging stations, U.S. Army terminals, U.S. Army garrisons, maneuver area commands, and the newly formed U.S. Army Reserve Commands (ARCOM).

Part of the recent reorganization involved the formation of 18 U.S. Army Reserve Commands (ARCOM). Located in as many cities or Army posts in the United States, these ARCOMs are command and control headquarters for Army Reserve units that are not part of a General Officer command previously in being. Mission of these new Commands is to direct the training

and mobilization activities of such units.


Nearly 600,000 members of the Army Reserve belong to the Individual Ready Reserve, from which fillers can be taken to reinforce Active Army units or those in the Army units or those in the Army Reserve or National Guard.

In all, the Army Reserve today consists of approximately 847,000 in the Ready Reserve and another 234,000 in the Standby Reserve. The Army Reserve thus adds considerable strength to our Army's power.

Double Duty. Army Reservists conduct their military training throughout the year—at home stations, at night, on week-ends and during two weeks of annual active duty training at military installations.

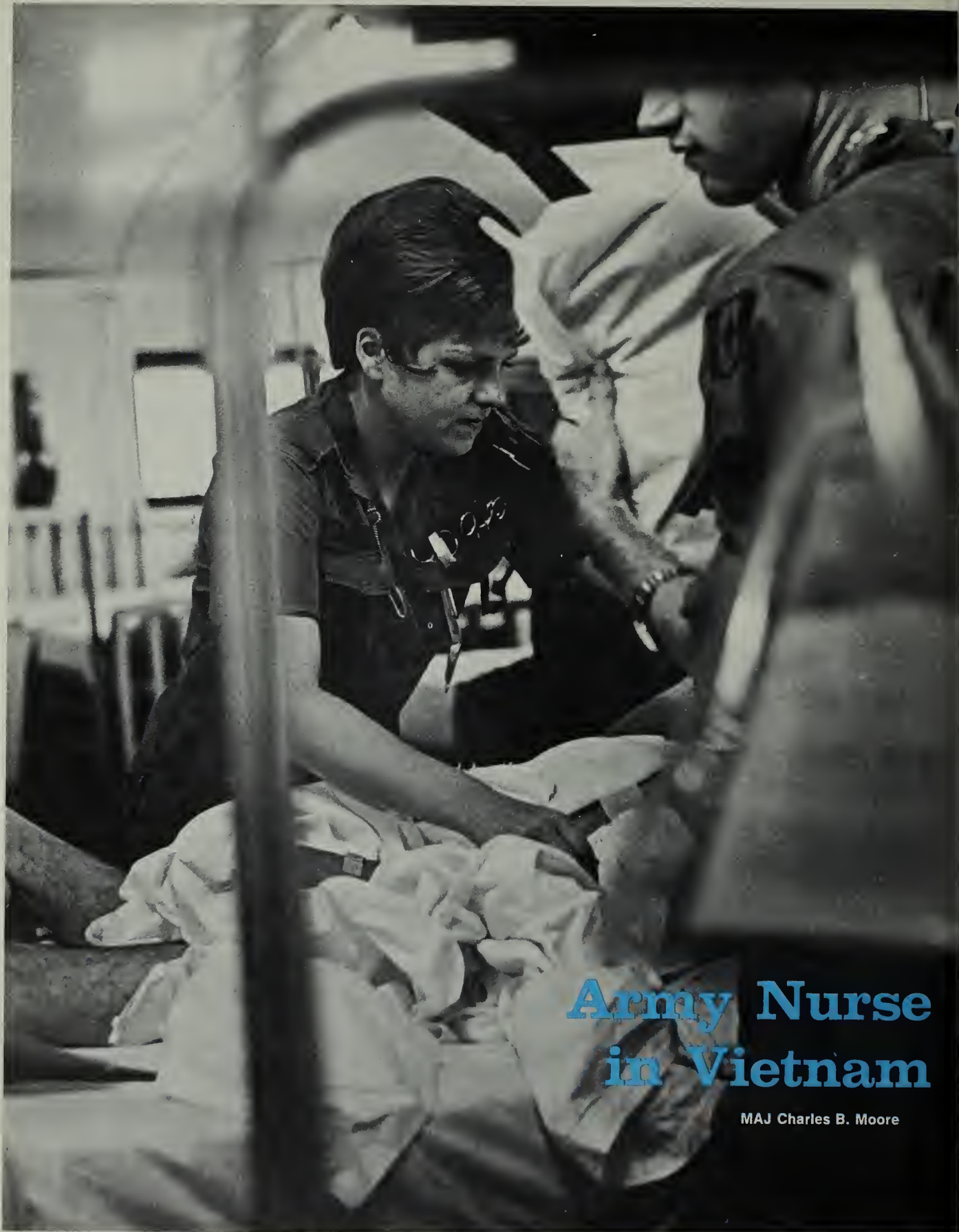
They are civilians, but they are also soldiers. Many of them bring their own special skills to the Army Reserve. Physicians perform as doctors, construction workers take on Army engineer duties, pharmacists dispense medicine to other Army Reservists in training, lawyers contribute their legal talents to civil affairs units, accountants tabulate on Army business machines.

Equally impressive is the fact that thousands of Army Reserve Officers and men assume military duties that have nothing to do with their civilian livelihood. They meet these responsibilities with a determined attitude, always mindful of their important citizen-soldier role.

Like their early counterparts, today's citizen-soldiers know what Reserve power means to our country. The United States has never won a major war without it. They also realize that their stake in America's freedom deserves as much of their attention as they can give. They know this is the only way to help America remain free. Their goal remains steadfast: **TO BE READY—AND TO TAKE UP ARMS WHEN NEEDED.** 

"First Sergeant's Call" is sounded by siren in Reserve training at Camp Drum, New York.





Army Nurse in Vietnam

MAJ Charles B. Moore

*Hers is a Difficult,
Dangerous,
Rewarding Job.*

The first thing that catches your eye in the Quonset hut is a plywood placard inscribed: "*Fide Et Fiducia*"—Faith and Trust. Stacked on a desk are blue boxes, each containing a purple ribbon attached to a likeness of George Washington molded on a heart-shaped piece of metal. The antiseptic hospital smell persists even though this is just the headquarters building.

This is the 93d Evacuation Hospital at Long Binh—a hospital with 400 beds which can be expanded to 600 if needed, a place where a combat soldier is being cared for only minutes after he is wounded, a place where he may meet "round-eyed" American women.

One such touch of home is petite, green-eyed Peggy Smith, a U.S. Army Nurse—officially CPT Margaret A. Smith. But CPT Smith has never gone by title or by Margaret. Ever since her college days at the University of Florida, she has been "Peggy" to her friends.

Currently her friends are the 30 or so patients in Intensive Care Ward 3—friends that she has known for only a few days but friends that she will never forget.

Often she is the first person a wounded man sees after surgery. Her winning smile, tender care and concern create an instant bond of friendship. Even among patients this mutual concern exists. Those who are able to move about help others—a drink of water, a magazine, or just a friendly chat.

Morale is usually high. And even morale is reciprocal.

"These kids first come into the 93d's emergency room, dirty, muddy and straight from the battlefield, with wounds so terrible you wouldn't think they could possibly recover. But they do. And soon," she explains. "In just a short time, it seems they're trying to cheer up the nurses instead of vice-versa."

Ward 3 is in the shape of a large cross, with the nurses' desks at the hub. It is called an "intensive care" ward because the patients must have constant 24-hour attention.

The ward is usually full with combat soldiers—both U.S. and Vietnamese—and Vietnamese civilians. Once the soldier has regained strength, he is evacuated to Japan.

"If a person arrives here alive, he has better than a 98 percent chance of living," says CPT Gordon Gutmann, a general surgeon and one of the ward doctors. "And the care given by Peggy and the other nurses helps along what the doctors started."

But some will die. The doctors know it. So do the nurses. And sometimes even the patients suspect it. One man with a serious chest wound was almost one of these. As Peggy cleaned the open wound, he tenderly

grasped her hand and said: "Please, nurse, don't bother. I'm going to die anyway."

This both angered and saddened Peggy. She sternly replied, "Don't ever talk like that again. Yes, you're very sick, but not dying. Don't ever give up. Always keep fighting."

It cannot be said that words alone saved his life. But he lived and that's all that mattered to Peggy.

Typical Day. As head nurse of the ward, Peggy has technical supervision of the other nurses and corpsmen. This does not mean that she sits at a desk and "supervises." With only two other nurses on shift and at least 30 patients, she is first a nurse, then a supervisor.

Her day starts at 5:30 a.m. when she puts on her olive-green jungle fatigues, grabs a quick breakfast, then hurries off to the ward. Even before her shift starts, she must check last night's reports on the condition of all the patients. She then tours the ward with a cheery "good morning" to some, "how's your leg" (or back, or chest) to others. And at every bed she checks the "Vital Signs Sheet"—the important checklist telling the patient's minute-by-minute condition.

She feeds them, bathes them, changes their dressings, gives blood transfusions to some, shots to others. She reads and sometimes writes letters for them.


A few she scolds. "John, now I want you to stay awake more today . . . Bill, you didn't eat all your breakfast . . . Okay Mike, today you're going to get up and walk around—at least sit up some . . ."

Some talk freely, telling her all about their girl friends, wives or mischievous children. Others are quiet and withdrawn. She devotes special attention to these.

"It's better that they talk—about anything—rather than just lying there worrying or thinking of home."

Peggy is no newcomer to the nursing field. She first entered the Army Nurse Corps in 1963 after graduating from college with a BS in Nursing. She stayed in the service for three years and then returned to civilian life. During 1966-67 she was a nurse at St. Joseph Hospital in Denver.

But Peggy could not resist returning to Army nursing. As she explains it, "In nursing, there's only one way to help—be where the need exists."

In Vietnam she works a 12-hour-plus day in the difficult, rewarding job of helping to save lives. It's a dangerous job—the enemy's rockets and mortars do not respect hospitals. And it's a job, as she puts it, "I wish were not necessary." But because of the efforts of Peggy and many like her, the Army record of life-saving continues, "to conserve fighting strength." 

Artillery Speaks— With Power and Precision





SP4 Richard Cheverton
Headquarters, US Army Vietnam
Photos by SP5 Gordon Gahan

WHEN Charlene erupts, the concussion is like a kick in the chest. It is a sound you hear all over your body—the kind of noise that raises dust for 20 yards around and can even slop water out of a pail.

Charlene is the surprisingly diminutive name for several ugly tons of cast steel and iron—a 175mm gun, just about the Army's biggest artillery piece. Its long, deceptively frail-looking barrel guides more than 147 pounds of high explosive some 30 miles to the target.

Named for the gun-crew chief's wife, Charlene is poised behind piles of freshly turned dirt at Landing Zone Polei Krang, some 20 miles west of Kontum in the northern II Corps Tactical Zone. She is typical of Army artillery in Vietnam. In a time of supreme trial the big guns are where the action is heaviest, bringing high explosive to bear on the enemy and providing muscle for the men on the ground.

There has never quite been a war like Vietnam for those gunners who can recall World War II and Korea. In the old days the guns moved, were assigned an area along the front lines, shot only within one general sector and blew their targets to pieces.

American artillery is still noted for its ability to pulverize an enemy, but now the guns often shoot around the compass, movement is frequent—often by air—and artillery often operates beyond the traditional front line; in fact, the front line may be no further than the battery's own barbed wire and sandbag perimeter.

Rapid Reaction. The tactics of artillery deployment, formerly a matter of following the troops, hop-

Two stages in firing of 175mm cannon are compressed by double exposure, as gunner runs to his weapon and yanks lanyard to explode the charge.

Back Cover—Artillery piece is airlifted to remote site by helicopter.

scotching along behind the advancing lines, has now turned into a series of slashing thrusts into enemy territory.

Consider the artillery raid, an innovation among units of the 1st Cavalry Division (Airmobile).

"We go into virgin territory, shoot, raise a little hell and get out," is how 1LT William Pier, Abilene, Kansas, executive officer of Battery C, 2d Battalion, 19th Artillery describes a typical raid.

A flock of "Hooks" (CH-47 Chinook helicopters) swoops down, bundles the battery's 105mm howitzers and their ammo into slings and deposits them 10 or 20 miles away.

"We have all of our targets plotted by intelligence before we go," says LT Pier. "The whole battery is able to fire less than ten minutes after the last 'hook' leaves."

The battery spits out around 600 rounds of fire, then is heli-lifted to base camp.

"Often we're not immediately sure what we've hit," says the lieutenant. "Then, a couple of months later, some NVA turns up and complains about 'these shells that came out of nowhere and blew up division headquarters.' That makes you feel good."

Mobility. The Army-Navy Mobile Riverine Force typifies another sort of mobility.

Moving troops by boat along the twisted waterways of the Mekong Delta was no problem—but military planners conducted many experiments before devising ways to transport and fire artillery attached to the 2d Brigade, 9th Infantry Division (the Army's wing of the MRF).

Large, flat barges were finally developed, each mounting an artillery piece at each end, with a troop bunker in the center. The barge carries ammunition for the guns.

Getting the artillery into position to fire isn't much more difficult on water than it is on dry land, says CPT William Sparks, Dallas, Texas, commander of C Battery, 3d Battalion, 34th Artillery.

The barges are shoved against the riverbank, then aiming stakes are



driven into dry ground. Ten or fifteen minutes after the guns are "laid" parallel to one another, the gunners are ramming rounds into chambers. The barge-mounted artillery moves and fires both day and night and even fires when it's tied-up at its home base at Dong Tam. It's unique in any army, anywhere in the world.

Other units operate in isolation, the circles plotted on their fire control maps spread like umbrellas around the lonely areas surrounding them.

An example: Battery C, 6th Battalion, 16th Artillery perched 1600

feet atop a mountain, plugs the mouth of the An Lao valley near Bong Son. Its 155mm guns, squeezed onto the mountain-top, protect American troops seeking to stem the flow of Communist supplies down the strategic valley. The entire battery and its equipment was air-lifted into the remote site.

Firepower On Order. The men who work the 155s have a healthy respect for their weapons; they're the workhorses of Army artillery in Vietnam.

The guns fire from charge one to seven—the size of the charge determining how far the projectile will



Silhouetted against afternoon sun, a CH-47 Chinook lifts 105mm howitzer into action near Hue.

On placid waters of Mekong, artillerymen of Mobile Riverine Force prepare 105mm howitzer for fire mission.

travel. Charge one drops the olive-drab 98-pound explosive within eyesight while seven will speed the round out 14,500 meters or more. It also makes a big bang. "Charge seven has no friends," says PFC William Crump, a crew member. The concussion near the front of the gun makes a man feel "like getting hit with needles all over my body."

But for sheer, brute firepower there's nothing quite like the Army's 175mm guns and 8-inch howitzers.

Men of 155mm howitzer gun crew prepare to deliver high explosive message to enemy near Bong Son plain.





Time exposure traces movements of gun crew manning 105mm howitzer with Mobile Riverine Force in Mekong Delta. In background are tracers and falling flares.

Firing their biggest charge—three bags of powder standing almost as tall as a man—the gunner stands fifty feet away to pull the lanyard on the 175.

The big self-propelled guns have been slugging it out with North Vietnamese artillery and rockets along the Demilitarized Zone for some time now; but other units have been equally busy scurrying across the map. Typical is Battery C, 5th Battalion, 22d Artillery. Despite the ponderous appearance of its 175 and 8-inch weapons, they have moved quickly and often. Within a few months the battery moved from Dak

To, to Kontum, to a firebase near there to Landing Zone Polei Krang near the Cambodian border.

Moving the guns is often dangerous, for they must travel by road. The artillerymen have become adept at smelling out ambushes and coping with mines.

Many old-timers will swear that the 8-incher is the best weapon in the Army's arsenal; they have a healthy respect for its pinpoint accuracy.

The 175 also comes in for high praise. 1SGT Robert Liberty of C Battery, says "It's a gem. It reaches out and slaps them in the hip

pocket."

That pocket can often be one to two miles away.

Nui Chut Mountain, around the busy seaport of Nha Trang, is more familiarly known to American troops as Hawk Hill for its battery of Hawk missiles, part of the anti-aircraft shield around Vietnam's vital ports.

Other advanced weapons and concepts are used by Army artillery in Vietnam. New airmobile artillery pieces have been developed—such as the light, easily aimed 105mm howitzer. And because artillery must be prepared to fire in a full circle, new aiming pads were developed to en-



Left, aerial rocket artillery from an Army gunship slams into VC position south of Saigon. Below, troops stand watch with Hawk missiles above furled fishing nets of Nha Trang harbor.



able the 155mm howitzer to be turned easily.

To combat the eternal problem of Vietnam's deep mud, a heli-lifted platform has been developed to provide firm footings for the big guns in rice paddies. Many new types of ammunition also have been developed to meet the needs for direct-fire support by the artillery.

It all adds up to a new chapter in the book of artillery warfare. But the old record of artillery as the King of Battle still applies. It is still the jarring impact of Army artillery that blasts out the margin of victory for the men on the ground. **AD**



Feeding 500,000

This Chow Line Reaches Half a Million Half Way Around the World

Never before in the history of warfare have the troops in the field been provided with the amount and quality of food that they are receiving each day in Vietnam. Feeding more than 500,000 troops is big business. More than \$265 million per year is spent on these food needs, with \$47 million spent on C-rations alone.

The primary goal of the 1st Logistical Command's Directorate of Food Services is to provide all the troops at least one hot meal a day. Ninety percent of the troops are getting at least one hot meal each day and oftentimes two. C-rations are given on missions where the troops are constantly on the move, or where their tactical operations make it impossible to get hot food to them by truck or helicopter.

The food, which is procured through Department of Army contracts, is sent to the Republic of Vietnam by ship. 1st Log receives the food at ocean ports and transports it to storage depots or to Ration Breakdown Points. Perishable food is sent from the United States, Japan, and Australia. Approximately 30 percent of the fresh chilled vegetables are procured from Vietnam to supplement that which is sent from the United

States and Japan.

There is presently enough food in Vietnam storage depots to feed every soldier three hot meals a day. This non-perishable stock level, plus the C-rations on hand, are enough to enable our troops to subsist for several months were all supply lines from the states cut off by the enemy.

To get hot meals to the men in the field the food is prepared in field messes, packed in "mermite" insulated food containers and transported to the troops. The menu is established in the U.S. to meet the dietetic requirements of the men serving in the hot, humid climate of Vietnam, under the strenuous combat conditions. There is a 28-day cyclic menu set up and the food is ordered according to this menu.

Never before have the troops eaten as well in the field as they do in Vietnam today. The chow is comparable to stateside meals with more than 300 varieties of canned food available to the tastes of every soldier. The 1st Log Directorate of Food Services is making sure that if the Army truly does travel on its stomach, it will go a long, long way. —1st Logistical Command

Europe and the NATO Area

Our Defense Posture and Commitments

Excerpts from Defense Posture Statement
to the Senate Armed Services Committee by
former Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamora.

Western Europe today represents, after United States, the greatest aggregation of economic, political, and ideological strength in the world. The six Common Market nations, plus the United Kingdom, by themselves have a total population, military manpower pool and Gross National Product well in excess of that of the Soviet Union. They have been able to provide their people with a much higher standard of living than that of the U.S.S.R. or any of its allies.

There can be no question but that Soviet domination of this area would be a serious blow to our own security. If the Western Allies were ever to dismantle the effective military strength of the NATO Alliance, or abandon its cohesiveness of spirit and the cooperation of its military forces, they would create temptation for probings and adventures for the Soviets which nothing in their history suggests they are prepared to withstand.

Collective Defense Effort. What is needed to counter-balance the military capabilities of the Soviet Union and the Warsaw Pact countries is a full range of military strength which we can only secure and maintain by collective effort. The military role of NATO will therefore remain as necessary in the future

as it has been in the past. Indeed, such progress as has been made in the relationships between East and West is due in large part to the West's having maintained its strong defense posture. Certainly this is no time to give it up.

On this matter we are in full agreement with at least 13 of our NATO partners. The position of France is less certain . . . France has withdrawn her military forces from the Unified NATO commands and has indicated a desire to go her own way. And at her request we and our other NATO Allies have withdrawn our military forces from France.

NATO Headquarters has now been relocated in Belgium and military units and supplies principally in the United Kingdom and the Federal Republic of Germany. Notwithstanding the impact of this French action, . . . the unity of the 14 and the vitality of NATO as a military organization remain unimpaired.

Deterrent of Balanced Forces. For the past six years the United States has repeatedly stressed two general themes: (1) the need for realism in assessing the enemy threat and in formulating NATO's strategic assumptions, plans, force structures and budgets; and (2) the need for a balance of capabilities between

NATO and the Warsaw Pact, because the most effective deterrent to a possible aggressor is balanced forces across the whole spectrum of military capabilities.

Nuclear Deterrent. . . . For six years, discussion has centered on the extent to which we should plan on the use of nuclear weapons as the main response to non-nuclear aggression. The United States has been firmly of the view that the threat of an incredible action is not an effective deterrent.

The political leaders of the West are all well aware of the dangers involved in the use of tactical nuclear weapons—and so are the members of the Warsaw Pact nations. The Soviet leaders would probably not believe that the nations of NATO would promptly agree to run these great risks to counter some abrupt and limited conventional aggression.

If the Soviets found the threat of immediate nuclear response to limited aggression incredible, they could well be tempted to probe or experiment with a limited aggression in some crisis situations, hoping to exploit the possible differences among the NATO leaders in their assessments of the nuclear risks, and thus to achieve piecemeal what they cannot accomplish by any sudden, massive all-out attack on the NATO Alliance.

Policy on Strategy and Forces. Our NATO partners have now acknowledged the need to plan for a much larger range of contingencies than a massive NATO-wide attack launched with very little warning. However, a great deal more remains to be done in this respect, both in the Nuclear Planning Group of Defense Ministers and in the regular planning agencies of the NATO military authorities. But the essential first step has been taken, a new political directive on strategy and forces has been adopted, and a new force planning system has been set up to implement it.

The main task for the future . . . involves not only the setting of realistic force goals for the Alliance, but also the creation of a force structure which can be rapidly adjusted to preserve a balance of military capabilities with the Warsaw Pact forces. The size and character of the force structure needed now and in the future to ensure such a balance are questions which will confront us in every aspect of our defense planning.

NATO, of course, will continue to need strong strategic nuclear forces In addition, NATO should have an effective theater nuclear capability. We have already deployed a large number of nuclear weapons to Europe. This great theater nuclear capability should serve to deter the Warsaw Pact from making any attempt to seize Western Europe by an all-out conventional attack or by using its own tactical nuclear weapons.

Conventional Forces Needed. It is in the non-nuclear realm that NATO faces the most challenging military problems, both for the short run and for the longer term. Although there have been great improvements during the past seven years, NATO, on the whole, still does not have well-balanced conventional

forces. And, there are still some qualitative deficiencies in the European NATO forces with regard to training, equipment and supplies. A correction of these deficiencies would bring the very greatest returns in effective combat strength for relatively modest additional expenditures. Reduction in less essential areas, such as certain naval forces, would permit most of these improvements to be made within the budget levels already planned.

The greatest deficiency in the European NATO forces, however, is the lack of an adequate mobilization base. We, in the United States, have made great progress in raising the combat readiness of our own reserve forces and in providing the means for their movement, and . . . it is most urgent that our European Allies do likewise. By adopting such an approach, the flexibility of NATO's force structure could be greatly enhanced.

Deployment of Forces. The United States would expect to play a major role in supporting this approach. We would continue to:

- Maintain an adequate strategic nuclear deterrent for the Alliance as a whole;
- Make available sufficient nuclear capabilities within the European theater itself;
- Deploy U.S. air and ground forces in Europe for conventional and nuclear defense; and
- Keep available substantial reinforcements to supplement a European mobilization.

We recognize that our large military presence in Europe has acquired a particularly symbolic importance in the eyes of some of our allies. Accordingly, for nearly two decades, we have maintained substantial air and ground forces in Europe at a high state of readiness—as well as large forces in the Continental United States—in order to give concrete evidence to friend and foe alike of our commitment to NATO. In the course of 1968 we will, in agreement with our allies, redeploy close to 34,000 U.S. military personnel from Europe to the United States, at the same time reducing our dependents in Europe by about 28,000 and saving some \$75 million annually in foreign exchange. The units being dual-based in the United States will remain fully committed to NATO and capable of extremely rapid return to Europe.

Continuing Commitment to Europe. The U.S. commitment to Europe is a fundamental expression of vital self-interest as well as a statement of obligations We will, therefore, continue to maintain forces in Europe for as long as they are desired

We must also in our future planning take greater account of the growing U.S. capability for strategic mobility. If our NATO Allies also had a significant capacity to mobilize and deploy quickly reinforcing reserve divisions to the Central Front, the Warsaw Pact Powers would be denied any possibility whatever of using a military mobilization for political purposes.

AD

SHAPE BELGIUM



New Landmark on the NATO Landscape

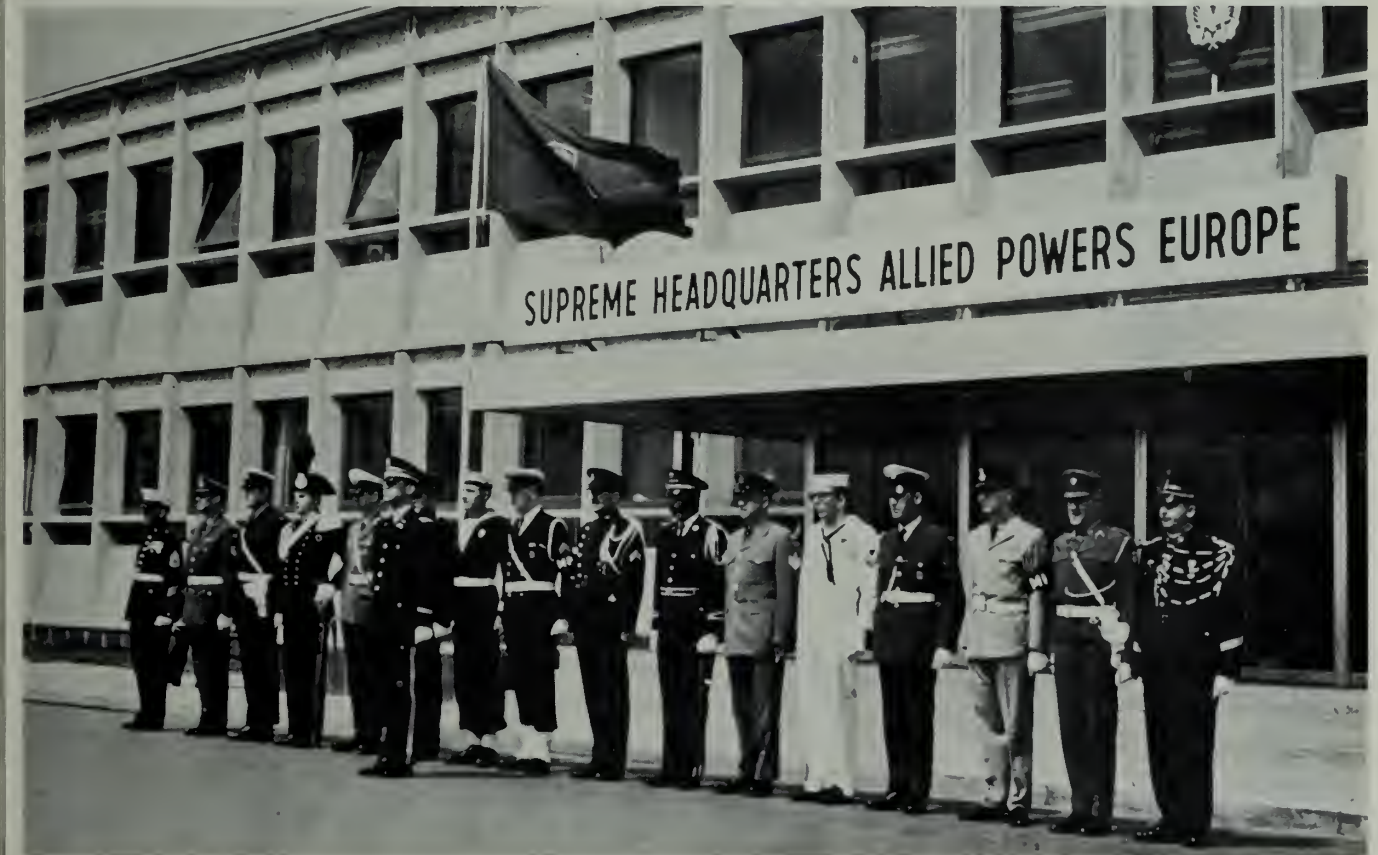


Photo by SP5 Stephen D. Blake

It was a Friday afternoon, when SHAPE message 80003 flashed across Europe: "Effective 1555 Z 31 March 1967, command and control of Allied Command Europe and operation of Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe cease in France and commence at SHAPE, Belgium."

In Belgium the green flag of SHAPE was raised with those of the NATO Allies, as Supreme Allied Commander Europe (SACEUR), U.S. Army General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, declared: "We are assembled here today to initiate a new chapter in the history of SHAPE . . . The headquarters building which you see here is, indeed, a miracle of achievement which has impressed us all."

From the beginning, in March

Antonio Grande

1966, there were those who said that a headquarters of SHAPE's size could never be moved in the scant dozen months provided by the French eviction notice. When it became apparent—by August—that no suitable existing facilities were available in an acceptable strategic location and that a new headquarters would have to be built from the ground up, the ranks of the doubters swelled.

The NATO Council, the Alliance's highest authority, accepted Belgium's offer of a 495-acre tract of land in a pastoral setting some 30 miles southwest of Brussels; but it now was mid-September, and time was running out. "Even on a crash basis," said one expert, "the design

time alone for such construction is one year. And to bring the headquarters from drawing board to realization will require a construction period of at least two years more—still in terms of a crash program."

But SHAPE didn't have the time—in fact, it barely had six months. That's when the miracle began.

Top-level Belgian authorities gave the go-ahead to cut through red tape and contractual formalities. Within two weeks the first bids were being dealt with. In the footsteps of the architects, bulldozers began rumbling across the tranquil countryside, once the domain of rabbits, pheasants and Sunday hikers.

Record-setting. Communications is the key to command and control in SHAPE's multinational area of responsibility—known as Allied



Command Europe (ACE) and stretching some 3,600 miles from the northern tip of Norway to the eastern reaches of Turkey. SHAPE's top-priority communications center was the first facility to be completed—in an astounding 43 days. A 185-foot high communications tower rose in two weeks. While computers coordinated the activities of 100 sub-contractors, the pace was sustained around-the-clock during the winter months when most construction in Belgium normally comes to a halt.

By mid-March, a full two weeks before the deadline, the essential headquarters components—offices, barracks, messes—were ready and functioning in tandem with the SHAPE-Paris operation. Not for an instant had there been a loss of command and control. "This construction miracle," GEN Lemnitzer said later, "has been possible only through the tremendous spirit of co-operation and efficiency of Belgium."

Amid the chatter of drills and the rumble of heavy machinery, an attractive community began to emerge from the surrounding mud. It included BOQ's and billets for enlisted men and women, a beautiful inter-denominational chapel, a 60-bed hospital, a complete shopping center with supermarket and mini-department store and six hundred houses

and apartments to accommodate about one-third of SHAPE's families, with the remainder living in nearby Belgian communities.

Along streets named for NATO savants and SACEURs (sample: Galileo, Eisenhower), wives from points as far apart as Anaheim and Ankara now find themselves next-door neighbors. Undaunted by language barriers, they mix readily and delight in comparing ways to handle household, children and—doubtless—husbands.

For the children a fine, modern school—the SHAPE International School—has been built, where up to 2,250 youngsters can attend the American, British, Canadian, German or International sections. In classes from kindergarten through high school, young citizens from a dozen or more NATO lands daily are learning a lesson that is not taught in the classrooms—the benefits of international friendship and cooperation.

Self-Sufficiency. Leisure time opportunities for SHAPE's 8,000-member community include a 750-seat movie theater, an 18,000-book recreational library (in addition to SHAPE's military reference library), clubs, a picnic area, an auto fix-it shop, craft shops for hobbies ranging from ceramics, electronics and woodwork to photography, leatherwork, and lapidary. For SHAPE's comprehensive sports program there are football, softball, soccer, rugby and cricket fields, a dozen tennis courts, a 440-yard track, a gymnasium with three squash and two handball courts, a weight training room and a sauna, an indoor swimming pool, and a 12-lane bowling alley.

SHAPE's children have a nursery, a Youth Center, and a Scout Hut which provides U.S. boys and girls, and youths of other lands, with a new international dimension to scouting.

To supplement or replace civil facilities in emergency, SHAPE has its own power station, water tower,

fire department, and three post offices—Belgian, British, and a U.S. APO.

The main headquarters building was limited to three stories to avoid the time-consuming installation of elevators. Here in 800 offices, American men and women—93 officers, 653 enlisted personnel, and 34 civilians—work in fully-integrated staff divisions with their Allies from Belgium, Canada, Denmark, Germany, Greece, Italy, The Netherlands, Norway, Turkey, and the United Kingdom. (Of the other NATO members, Luxembourg and Portugal maintain a representative at the headquarters, and France a mission; Iceland has no military forces.)

They come from their respective land, sea, and air services (for the U.S., this includes the Marines). They converse and prepare documents in NATO's two official languages, English and French. A language laboratory, using the latest audio-visual techniques, helps staffers meet the dual requirement of being fluent in one of the languages and having at least a working knowledge of the other.

Constant Planning. Under the direction of SHAPE's other four-star U.S. Army officer, General T. W. Parker, Chief of Staff and a veteran of many years' experience in NATO affairs, the staff develops and keeps up-to-date plans for an Allied defense of Europe.

Plans are being made and tested now. For it is recognized that in case of an attack in this supersonic nuclear age, there will not be time (as in wars of the past) for Allies to plan out joint strategies, season troops for inter-allied operations, organize international logistics, communications, and intelligence systems.

"In previous wars fought by alliances in this century," GEN Lemnitzer recently reminded the North Atlantic Assembly, "coordination had to be improvised after war had begun and had to be developed with great difficulty, under pressures of

conflict. In some instances, the necessary arrangements were adopted barely in time to avert disaster, but in all cases, until such arrangements were put into effect, the inevitable consequences were heavy losses, great waste and duplication of effort. The end result was a tragically unnecessary cost in lives, property and other resources.

"Thus, for the first time in history, we have in our Alliance commanders, staffs and headquarters func-

tioning effectively with up-to-date operational plans prepared to carry out their defensive missions. We have national military units familiar with their assigned missions, located where they can undertake the implementation of these missions on short notice. In addition, we have the necessary communications to direct the operation of these forces, together with all collateral military activities. We also have, in being, a large and effective infrastructure to

support our military operations."

By its very existence, such an Allied defense system serves to deter aggression in Europe. Tangible evidence that the NATO members are resolved to have SHAPE continue was its dramatic relocation, which for SHAPE also was a rebirth. "Our new facilities are the most efficient we ever have had," GEN Lemnitzer has stated. "In fact, the effectiveness of our Allied team has never been better." **AD**

Soldiers have always been souvenir hounds—but when postal authorities began finding such assorted hardware as pistols, submachine guns and even fragmentation bombs in packages being mailed into the San Francisco post office from Vietnam it seemed a bit more than mere souvenir collecting. So now at 40 U.S. Army postal units in Vietnam, electronic mine detectors are being used to find dangerous items at their sources.

In one day's operations, the detectors turned up a live grenade, several machineguns, rifles, pistols, survival knives, poncho liners, jungle hammocks, work gloves, ball point pens. Some of these items of course were merely "confiscated" government property—an offense in itself—but some were downright dangerous not only to mail handlers but to the folks back home who would be the ultimate recipients.

To prevent the dangers—and thefts—postal clerks now advise patrons that parcels presented for mailing are subject to electronic inspection and that they may be opened by postal officers for examination. If the patron withdraws the package, no action is taken. But if he chooses to mail it, the electronic detector will be used to determine if metal objects are enclosed. Suspicious packages are opened to determine if they contain contraband.

Commenting on the procedure, LTC Theodore G. Schulz, director of postal operations, U.S. Army Vietnam pointed out that customs officials already have been using similar devices to detect prohibited articles on arrival at San Francisco. While hand weapons appear to be most numerous, in one instance a Claymore mine was discovered in a package. Attempts to send such contraband through postal and customs channels warrant court-martial action and also are subject to prosecution for violation of federal postal and customs laws—and also for illegal possession of government property. Penalties for such offenses may range up to five years imprisonment and/or \$5,000 fine.

—MACV Army Reporter.

Dear Ma, I'm Sending You a Claymore Mine!



ARVN

army of the republic of vietnam

Army Digest Staff

For nearly two decades, the tiny Republic of Vietnam has been fighting a Communist enemy—Viet Cong guerrillas within, and North Vietnamese invaders from without. Ever since the partition of French Indo China under the Geneva agreements of 1954, Communist North Vietnam has been attempting to conquer the tiny nation of 16½ million by one means or another, from subversion to frontal attack.

In contrast to North Vietnam which inherited a seasoned fighting machine of Vietnam troops with disciplined leadership, the Republic of Vietnam started to build its national army practically from scratch in 1954. In addition to serious deficiencies in leadership there were other problems as well. The Republic of Vietnam turned to the limited leadership available in its Army to man most of the offices in government, since there were few trained administrators and leaders on the civil side. The Army provided leaders, province chiefs and staffs in some 44 provinces and 236 districts.

Despite many problems, the Vietnamese Armed Forces have for years held off alone the attempts by the Communist north to take over the nation by guerrilla action, subversion and direct assault. Finally, in 1965, when the Communists stepped up their drive to take over the nation, the United States and other Free World forces were asked to help. Arrival of U.S. units at this critical time helped turn the tide and started the Vietnamese Armed Forces on the comeback trail.

GEN Harold K. Johnson summarized the situation in these terms: "The Forces of South Vietnam are training and fighting at the same time, yet their performances are being judged daily as though they were seasoned troops."

Indicative of Vietnamese courage and fighting skill, the Army of the Republic of Vietnam has been awarded seven Presidential Unit Citations by the United States.

Armed Forces. Strength of the Vietnamese Armed Forces is currently over 675,000—including 320,000 in the Army of the Republic of Vietnam, known as ARVN, and the remainder in the Vietnamese Air

**ARVN Trains and Re-builds
While Fighting
Communist Invaders**



ARVN—the Army of the Republic of Vietnam—trains while it fights. Reserve officer candidates at a formation, left, will lead newly trained soldiers, below. ARVN forces also help rebuild devastated areas of Vietnam such as Saigon's Cholon district, right.



U.S. Goals in Vietnam As Outlined by Secretary of Defense Clark M. Clifford

- To shift the burden of the fighting against Communist aggression in South Vietnamese from American troops to Vietnamese troops.
- To train and equip South Vietnamese military units so they can perform this function effectively.
- To level off, and gradually reduce, U.S. armed strength in South Vietnam as the Vietnamese assume a greater share of responsibility and participation in the conduct of the war.
- To leave South Vietnam with an efficient defense force capable of safeguarding the country after peace is achieved and American troops are withdrawn.

Force, Navy and Marine units. This represents a substantial portion of able-bodied men out of a total population of about 16.5 million. An equivalent ratio applied to the United States would mean more than 8 million men under arms rather than the 3 million now serving.

From 1960 to date, more than 65,000 Vietnamese government troops have died in battle. In addition to military casualties, thousands of civilian casualties have been inflicted by Communist terrorist attacks.

From roughly 225,000 strength in 1955., the Vietnamese Armed Forces have grown to over 675,000 today, and will increase eventually to over 800,000. The Vietnamese Government recently announced plans for a partial mobilization to increase its Armed Forces by 60,000 by lowering the draft age from 20 to 18.

ARVN Regular Forces. The ARVN Regular Forces, as the major component of the Armed Forces, carry the main burden in combating the Communists. Until now, major attention has been focussed upon improving the Regular Forces.

Since 1964, the ARVN has increased its strength about 50 percent. It now has 10 infantry divisions, 3 separate infantry regiments, an airborne division, 7 separate battalions, 11 armored cavalry squadrons, a special forces group, 13 combat engineer battalions, 20 ranger battalions, and the necessary supporting units. Its main weaknesses are in its artillery and its sustaining base.

Comparisons frequently made in news stories between the performance of U.S. and Vietnamese Armed Forces are not always valid since the overwhelming majority of foreign press coverage concentrates on U.S.-conducted operations in which U.S. troops are involved. An additional complicating factor is the language barrier—the majority of the foreign press do not speak Vietnamese.

From the Vietnamese point of view, it must be remembered that their forces have been engaged in an on-off war for a quarter of a century. Some have

been engaged in continuous warfare for a decade or more. The majority of Vietnamese soldiers continue to serve long after their scheduled demobilization date.

Formerly soldiers serving in the military forces of the Republic of Vietnam led a meager existence. Unlike their U.S. counterparts who were often assured hot meals even in the front lines, Vietnamese soldiers sometimes had to live off the land. Today, however, operational rations are provided to almost all ARVN troops engaged in combat operations.

Trainees are often forced to get along without such luxuries as mattresses, and must sometimes stand in the mess halls since chairs are not available.

In March 1967, a comparison of civilian and military annual pay showed that ARVN pay was low in comparison with that prevailing in the civilian economy. A janitor, for example, received 65,000 piasters compared to a private's 50,000; a secretary 221,000, a colonel 194,000. A "rice allowance" granted in June 1967 and another small pay increase in January 1968 have reduced the gap between military and civilian incomes.

Armed Forces commissary and post exchange systems also are being expanded to provide more necessities for the soldier and his family.

The government of the Republic of Vietnam also is showing increased recognition of the importance of the individual soldier's motivation and morale. Efforts in this area center on measures to improve the soldier's pay, food, and the living conditions of his dependents.

Regional and Popular Forces. In addition to the ARVN Regular Forces, there are some 157,000 Regional Forces organized to provide internal security at the provincial level. They also assist the Regular Forces in restoring and maintaining security throughout South Vietnam. Members are recruited locally and operate under the province chief.

Another 153,000 men of the Popular Forces are organized for offensive and counterattack roles at the village and hamlet levels. By guarding against sabotage and terrorist activities, they help local authorities maintain security and order. Popular Forces are recruited at the village level and operate under noncommissioned officers responsible to the village chief. They are employed only in the local area.

Both the Regional and Popular Forces have inherited from the French the concept that an area can be controlled by occupying isolated forts. Consequently, they tend to rely more on the static role than on mobility. They were vulnerable targets whenever the Viet Cong wanted a victory, or needed to replenish their weapons and supplies. In the past, they lost more weapons to the Viet Cong than they captured and they sustained more casualties than the Viet Cong, but with increasing proficiency by late 1966 this situation had been reversed. With introduction into the war of new and more powerful weapons such as the B-40 and B-50 rockets, the fixed forts today are completely outmoded.

Increasing attention is being given by the Vietnamese Government to the Regional and Popular Forces and steps are being taken to improve their capability to contribute to the expanding Pacification Program. Improvements are underway in distribution of fortification materials, individual weapons and trucks; and the command structure is being revised to improve the province chief's ability to control his forces. The U.S. Army is also strengthening its advisory effort in this area. The bulk of the increase in U.S. advisor strength approved for the current year will go toward supporting the expanding Regional and Popular Forces.

Recruit training has been upgraded—especially in the Regional Forces, who are now required to undergo the same training at a National Training Center that an ARVN recruit receives. Within the Army itself, mobile training teams are being used to improve the leadership in corps and divisional units.

Typical of the training that the Regional Forces receive is that given at the ARVN Training Center near Gia Rai. This sprawling camp, in mountainous terrain fifty-two miles northeast of Saigon, has rifle ranges, obstacle courses and classrooms similar to U.S. Army training areas.

The trainee's day at Gia Rai begins at 6 a.m. with everyone falling out for PT. This is followed by eight hours of classes and military tactics. The trainee has a forty-eight hour week training schedule with an additional eight hours of night training including night ambush and patrolling techniques. The cycle lasts nine weeks. Here, too, RF companies undergo a five-week refresher course, in which the RF soldier is trained to defend his home and village and to search out the enemy.

Pacification Program. Under policy set forth at the Manila Conference in October 1966, the Vietnamese Armed Forces have been given the primary mission of pacification. Army units providing support for this program have the arduous task of suppressing Communist guerrillas in the country-side and rooting out the Communist infrastructure—all while taking part in civic action projects. About half of the troops are assigned to the rural areas while the remainder continue to carry out major reconnaissance-in-force operations, sometimes jointly with U.S. and other Free World troops.

The job of pacification is a thankless one, devoid of spectacular victories that come with purely military actions. Yet the rate of casualties sustained in this military-psychological effort is sometime as high as in combat.

Training. An ARVN training program to increase their capability to provide security and support for the civil population was started last year with U.S. assistance. Results have been outstanding. For example, within a few months of inception of training of small units in conduct of night operations, principally ambushes, the number of such Vietnamese actions in night contact with the enemy rose impressively.

To improve combat effectiveness of leaders, a comprehensive training program ranging from officer candidate schools to field staff schools has been revised and strengthened.

Selection of officers to receive command staff level schooling has been centralized, and the entire military school system has been upgraded. The curricula of the Command and General Staff College and the Vietnamese Military Academy have been revised, and the facilities and advisory complements of both schools have been strengthened. The Academy course is now four years long, and the Command and General Staff College offers new courses to include a 12-week battalion commander's course and 20-week course for division and higher level staff officers. The Ministry of Defense also plans to open a National Defense College to educate senior officers in the higher level aspects of national military affairs and in national defense planning. A few Government career civilians also will attend.

In a program to upgrade the quality of noncommissioned officers, qualified NCOs are enrolled in special classes to enable them to become commissioned officers.

Under a program for retraining fighting units, ARVN battalions, after a six-month combat period, are brought

Vietnamese Women Also Serve

More than 2,650 WAFCEE's now serve in the Women's Armed Forces Corps of the Army of the Republic of Vietnam. Every two or three weeks a group of about 50 start the five-week training cycle at the WAFCC Training Center in Saigon's Phu Tho district.

Recruits must be Vietnamese nationals, 18 to 33 years old, in good health, single and must agree to remain unmarried until the end of their two year enlistment.

Their training is very similar to that received by U.S. Army WACs. It includes military discipline, customs and courtesy, organization, correspondence, drill, chemical warfare, map reading, first aid, clothing and equipment maintenance, intelligence, military justice, 12 hours of weapons familiarization with the carbine and 45-caliber pistol and physical training.

Following basic training they undergo six weeks to four months of specialized training. They may serve as administrator, medical aide, welfare worker, interpreter, telephone operator and security checker.

First rung on the officer ladder is Aspirant, a rank held for 18 months before promotion to second lieutenant. Each year, five Aspirants are selected for further training at Fort McClellan, Alabama, and one lieutenant picked for leadership potential attends advance WAC officer training there.

back to the various training centers for reinforcement and training.

In addition, increasing numbers of officers are being trained in the United States. Since 1955 over 9,000 Vietnamese officers have attended Stateside schools at Forts Leavenworth, Benning, Knox and Sill.

Equipment. Beginning in late summer and fall 1967, the United States began replacing the World War II and Korean War-type combat equipment of the Vietnamese Armed Forces with such modern U.S. weapons as the M16 rifle and the M60 machine gun. During the next few months they will also receive substantial deliveries of M79 grenade launchers and improved 81mm mortars, along with new radios, trucks, artillery and engineer equipment. Regional and Popular Forces will be reequipped as soon thereafter as possible, including over 100,000 M16 rifles this year.

U.S. Cooperation. The U.S. Army has been cooperating with the ARVN in many programs designed to improve overall fighting ability. One such program, based on the concept of on-the-job training, applies to support-type units. Vietnamese soldiers are attached to U.S. units for training and are instructed in such jobs as equipment operator, mechanic, radio operator and repairman. By working alongside U.S. counterparts, they become increasingly skilled and trained for duty with the Vietnamese Army.

Close association of Vietnamese units with U.S. units in combined operations also has stepped up Vietnamese combat effectiveness. The majority of major U.S. operations in 1967 had at least one ARVN battalion teamed with U.S. units.

The growing sense of confidence which animates the ARVN can be seen in the size of its operations. There

ARVN Special Forces

The ARVN, too, has its Special Forces. A Special Forces Training Center was established in 1964 at Dong Ba Thin very similar to the U.S. Army Special Forces Training Group at Fort Bragg, North Carolina.

During the first four weeks, trainees learn general subjects such as map reading, marking drop zones and landing zones, infiltration tactics.

Upon completion of the first phase, the men are divided into their choice of fields. The school offers six basic Special Forces courses—medic, demolitions, operations and intelligence, light weapons, heavy weapons and communications.

The trainee may go on to one or more of fourteen other courses ranging from three days to six months.

Following the first two phases, trainees go out on a two week field exercise to demonstrate and apply what they have learned.

From 600 to 800 men are trained in each class. During 1967, some 4,000 men completed training at the center.

was a time when most ARVN units would not take to the field in less than three battalion strength. Now they undertake frequent company and smaller size operations, and the units are staying away from their base camps longer. In addition, they are successfully resisting assaults on these camps.

Compared to 1966, the number of desertions has been significantly reduced, and the ratio of weapons captured to weapons lost has almost been doubled.

During the Tet offensive earlier this year, the Vietnamese military forces received the brunt of the attack at a time when they least expected it. Nevertheless they performed very creditably. The enemy failed to drive Government forces out of the major urban areas; despite the agitation of the Communist invaders, there was no popular uprising against the government; and the Vietnamese Army continued to perform effectively. The success of the ARVN during the recent "peace talk offensive" was even more marked.

As a measure of confidence in the growing ability of the ARVN to carry out the war on its own, the U.S. has accelerated efforts to shift the burden of the war to the Vietnamese Army as rapidly as their progress and the ability of the U.S. to equip them properly will permit.

Tribute. Concerning the ARVN as a fighting force, GEN William C. Westmoreland, while Military Assistance Commander, Vietnam, said:

"I have worked with the Vietnamese military for more than three years, and I have learned to understand and admire them. A look at their record in combat as well as in political administration, reveals an exceptional performance, when all is considered. During the last three years I have seen them literally hold the country together. Despite their military background they have taken long strides toward developing democratic processes and institutions. They fought the enemy guerrilla and main forces alone, until our arrival and, during that time, they were expanding their forces to the limit that their manpower and economy could support. Except for the Continental Army of our own early years, never before in history has a young military force been subjected to such a challenge. In my book, the Republic of Vietnam Armed Forces have conducted themselves with credit. As I tour the country several times each week, I am encouraged by the obvious improvement in the morale, proficiency and quality of their fighting forces."

Now emerging from an era of trial by fire with its fighting forces better equipped and organized than ever before, the Army of the Republic of Vietnam can look to recent history for some inspirational text. The Republic of Korea was similarly saved for the Free World by timely action of United States and United Nations Forces in 1950. Today the Republic of Korea has nearly three divisions serving in Vietnam. Their strength and determination offer encouragement to the ARVN that they, too, can meet the challenge of the Communist invaders and go on to victory despite all odds.



The Army of the Republic of Vietnam not only is overcoming old notions inherited from the French of a static defense comprised of fixed forts; it also is overcoming obstacles of terrain through use of equipment such as airboats and aerial support supplied by the United States. **AD**

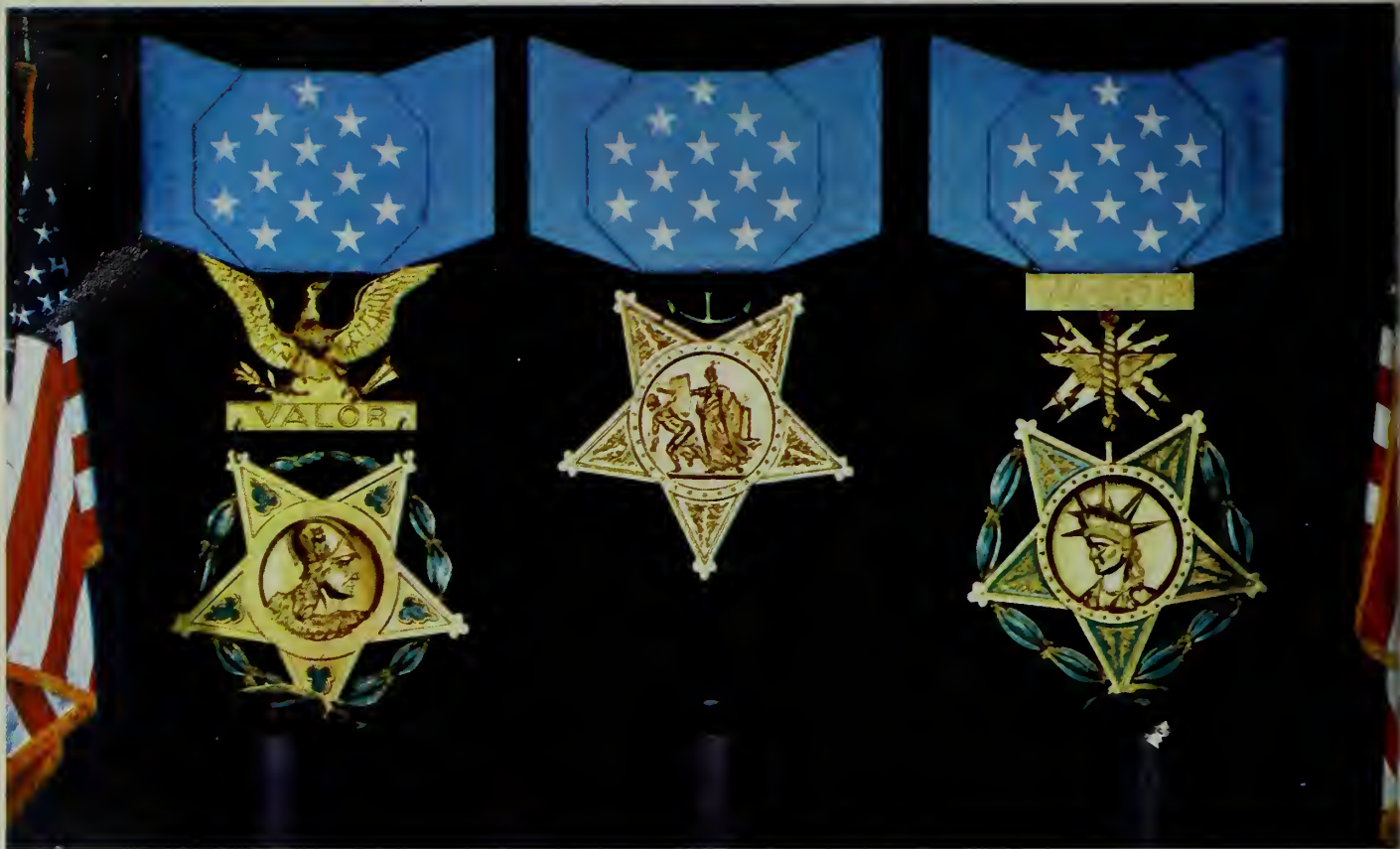
Base Camp South of the DMZ

Photos by SFC Howard C. Breedlove
Text by PFC Richard Dey

Through another night
and into the dawn . . . I am.
With the indelible sun
the men are waking . . .
and back home she is too.
I can see her . . .
Guard duty is almost over,
for today . . . I bet she's . . . Here
we fill bag after bag . . .
It's crazy in the highlands
the way the groundfog crawls
like loneliness . . . and then
how it peels off of our camp
like a raincoat . . . At home,
if it's not raining
like it was when I left,
she's probably . . . We'll be
moving out . . . Charlie . . .
chow and some coffee
. . . moving out anytime . . .
It won't be long now . . .
She and I will rise warm
with that waking sun . . . **AD**







These giant-sized replicas, from left, of Army, Navy and Air Force versions of the Medal of Honor are a feature of the recently dedicated "Hall of Heroes" in the Pentagon.

*For the bravest of our brave,
the men who are Valor,
this Hall of Heroes,
a shrine to their Spirit. . .*

*Where a sense of Duty coupled
with a supremacy of Courage
takes as it has taken
these men, the brave
to live on in immortality. . .*

*Standing in this Hall
we divine the heroic deed—
a strength greater than ours
yet a strength that is ours:
For these men are a part of us,
a part of the total Being,
The Valor of a complete Nation.*

Hall of Heroes

Pentagon—headquarters of the Nation's Defense Establishment—has a new attraction. The Hall of Heroes, home of the Medal of Honor, is a permanent and dignified tribute to America's bravest fighting men. Its dedication in May was a significant event. For the first time, the Nation's highest award for valor was awarded by President Johnson simultaneously to four men, one from each service. The occasion marked the opening of the hall after nearly eight months of construction.

The idea for the Hall of Heroes originated with LTC Harvey M. Ladd, United States Army, through the Department of Defense employee suggestion program. The concept was further developed and designed by Mr. Ronald Kettle of the U.S. Navy-Marine Corps Exhibit Center.

The result is an elliptical room which opens on the north for easy access from the central corridor leading from the Pentagon's mall entrance. Telephones inside the hall allow visitors to hear two minute tapes describing the hall and the men to whom it is dedicated. The lighting is subdued, the atmosphere one of respect.

Three enlarged replicas of the three different Medals of Honor—Army, Navy and Air Force—serve as the central focus for the hall. They average 42 inches across compared to the two inches for the originals. Flanking the three medals are, to date, 3,210 nameplates, one for each man who has earned and received the Medal of Honor from the Civil War to the Vietnam conflict.

A reverent but impressive monument, the Hall of Heroes will remind its visitors of the supreme valor displayed by the American fighting man.

To Win the Medal of Honor—

LT Lee Winne
and
Army Digest Staff



What does a man have to do to be personally decorated by the President of the United States? How do men win the Medal of Honor, the Nation's highest award for combat?

You begin to wonder. What made them do it? Why were they the chosen ones? What makes a 21-year-old "average" American, a draftee, a medic, heed the call to respond above and beyond?

What makes a man who wears contact lenses and who majors in business administration in college race around the battlefield, dodge a continuing hail of bullets to give medical aid to his comrades, become a deadly machine-gunner, a radio-telephone operator, combat leader and infantryman?

Was it duty . . . or fear . . . or a supreme sense of preservation . . . for others, for himself . . . or both?

The wonder begins with a quality which for want of a better word is called Valor. It begins with a man, not only a man but a man much more; it begins with a soldier, a soldier of Honor both personal and patriotic. It begins here with SP5 Charles C. Hagemeister, 21, of Lincoln, Nebraska.

SP5 Hagemeister, a lanky six-foot midwesterner, was awarded the Nation's highest medal for valor for his action in the Republic of Vietnam on 20 March 1967 while serving as a medic of the first platoon of Company A, 1st Battalion of the 5th Cavalry, 1st Cavalry Division at An Khe.

Action at Tan An. While on Operation Pershing, Hagemeister's company and 12 others were assigned the mission to set up a blocking position on the perimeter of the village of Tan An to prevent the es-

cape of North Vietnamese regulars.

"The Hueys set down in the landing zone. We were told to move 600 meters from the LZ before setting up our position." It was 5:30 p.m.

"The company was moving toward the tree line. I guess we had gone about 400 meters when all of a sudden we were hit. We had fire coming in on us from all directions. Before we knew what was happening, we took four wounded. I guess there were 350 to 400 NVA's out there . . . We all hit the ground at once it seemed . . ."

For the next seven and one half hours of darkness, Hagemeister and the men who fought with him were involved in a fire fight they would never forget—if for no other reason than the fact they were fighting in the village graveyard.

Reacting immediately, Hagemeister crawled from position to position where his fallen buddies lay and then to a machine gun team on the company's left flank. Charlie's fire kept him pinned down—so all he could do was stop their bleeding. Then somebody hollered that the platoon leader had been hit.

"The lieutenant was badly wounded. He was in a semi-conscious condition. As I was applying a bandage to his wound the sniper who shot the lieutenant almost got me twice." At one point he threw himself across the lieutenant's body to protect him from the sniper's fire. Hagemeister picked up the lieutenant's rifle and silenced the sniper.

Three other Communists broke into a charge from behind a thatched hut. Hagemeister picked them off too.



SP5 Hagemeister, awarded Medal of Honor for Vietnam action by President Johnson in Pentagon ceremonies (left), also served as medical attendant at McDonald Army Hospital, Fort Eustis, Virginia (right).

"Then almost at the same time a second machine gunner opened up on me, as I was crawling forward to help. I guess I was 25 or 30 yards from him, lying as flat as I could behind one of the grave mounds.

"Since it was dark, I could see the muzzle blast clearly. I fired behind the blast, and either got him or scared him to death.

"We were in serious trouble. We called back to the company commander and informed him we were being overrun. By this time we were being pushed out of the graveyard . . . They were surrounding us and cutting us off from the rest of the company."

Hagemeister chanced the hostile fire and raced to the third platoon for help. He didn't stop there. Not only did he lead the third platoon to his position, but he personally placed six of them in positions where their fire would be most effective.

He then led several men forward to retrieve other casualties.

How It Was. "I moved to our right flank to help one of our riflemen . . . His wounds were very serious, but I couldn't get to him because I was pinned down by fire. I guess he was ten or fifteen yards from me. I yelled to him to crawl, and slowly—it seemed like a year—he got to a point where I could reach out and pull him to me."

Three other men were wounded. "When I got to them, I found . . . their wounds could wait for a few minutes . . . because our machine gunner had been hit and was lying somewhere in front of their position.

"The assistant gunner went forward with me—we had to get that machine gun; by that time we were all running short of ammo."

The gunner they crawled to rescue was already dead. Retrieving the machine gun, Hagemeister peppered the area with machine gun fire. He then took the gun back to his original position and was told that his platoon was ready to pull back to form a perimeter around the company command post. "I guess it was about midnight by that time."

After that, Hagemeister maneuvered himself across the entire platoon front to insure that all the wounded had been moved to the rear. He then returned to the right flank and assumed the duties of a radio-telephone operator while assisting the wounded platoon sergeant and radio operator to the safety of the evacuation point inside the perimeter.

Amazingly, Specialist Hagemeister was not wounded although three slugs ripped through his pack as he was crawling from one position to another. "I was damned lucky. Another few inches and I would have had it."

"Looking back on things now, I can recall that what kept going through my head was, 'When will it all be over so we can get ourselves and our wounded out of here.' You keep thinking you won't make it. I guess that's one reason why you're so careful while under fire.

"The pressure of a crisis situation makes you realize what you're made of. If you do your job and a little bit for somebody else, you'll usually come through."

That was it. The long moment of time that he knew in the tower of courage ended. His stamina had proved equal to his will.

AD



Your Mission -
Out - Guerrilla
The Guerrilla

Perhaps the most important lesson to be drawn from the war in Vietnam is that a lightly equipped, poorly supplied guerilla force cannot easily be defeated by the world's most powerful and sophisticated army, using conventional tactics alone.

To defeat the guerrilla, we must become guerrillas. Every insurgent tactic must be employed against the insurgent. Using the guerrilla's time-tested and proven techniques, coupled with those two aces in the hole—firepower and helicopter mobility—we can remove the bargain basement price tag from “wars of national liberation” and make these “cheap little wars” too expensive for the Communists.

American forces must enter the guerrilla's lair as hunters, employing skill, stealth, surprise and cunning to bring the guerrilla to bay.

Admittedly, all movement in the jungle is dangerous; control is marginal; and security is stretched painfully thin. The best way to move in the bush is to establish a base from which the men sweep out in 360 degrees. Then after the area is cleared, the base is moved and the process is repeated. If contact is made with a strong enemy force, either button up in a tight perimeter or fall back on another platoon base.

The decision to run or fight is made with only this criterion in mind: “Can I win if I defend?” If the answer is “No,” then run. This is a Giap rule—a good one to follow.

Formations. Selecting the best formation to employ in Vietnam is perhaps the most perplexing problem facing the small unit combat leader. There is no magic solution to this problem. Vietnam does not have one type of terrain for which a handy-dandy, instant success formation can be developed.

The terrain is like a kaleidoscope—turn slightly and you've got a completely different picture. Walk cross-country for a day and you're likely to see four or five completely different types of terrain, varying from open rice paddy where movement is only slightly restricted to double canopy jungle where 200 meters an hour is excellent travel time. Between these two extremes are sprinkled light, tropical forest dotted with bamboo thickets, vast stretches of open terrain, almost treeless flats covered only with elephant grass which blows in the wind like giant waves, to red volcanic mud that stretches endlessly over open, barren ground.

As each type of terrain is encountered, two things must be done immediately: The movement formation should be adjusted, and the old camouflage should be ripped off and replaced with the “local green stuff.” The new formation must provide the movement element with *maximum security, best possible control, and concentration of firepower*. These three maxims should be held uppermost in the combat leader's mind.

In Vietnam, the enemy is the master of the ambush. It is his forte. The small unit leader who ignores any of the above maxims in the jungle is begging for trouble.

Follow these maxims. Never let your guard down; never become careless; never travel fast, for speed kills quicker in the bush than on the highway. Live by Rogers Rangers' standing orders for guerrilla and forest fighting. (See “Rogers Rangers Standing Orders,” March 1968 DIGEST.)

As for the best formation to use in the bush, here are the views of a successful small unit combat leader, CPT Dennis Foley, who commands a battalion all-volunteer reconnaissance force. Foley states: “I found three basic formations to be more than satisfactory for Vietnam: the modified column, the file, and the line. (See page 62.) I used the modified column while operating in the rice paddies and in light and moderate vegetation. This formation consists of two squad files abreast in the front and one squad column with either fire teams abreast or in column in the rear. The file formation is best employed in rugged terrain where movement is restricted or during periods of limited visibility. I used the line formation when I wanted maximum fire power to the front. Always keep in mind, though, to have a security force to your rear. Charlie frequently teases your front while he is stalking your rear.”

Foley continues: “Probably the most confusing thing that can face a member of a platoon is to hit the ground and not know where the remainder of the platoon is located. For once the trooper hits the deck, the jungle vegetation engulfs him, making him virtually impossible to locate. The riflemen are reluctant to fire for fear of hitting a platoon member hidden somewhere in the bush. The platoon leader cannot make a decent estimate because he doesn't know where his people are.

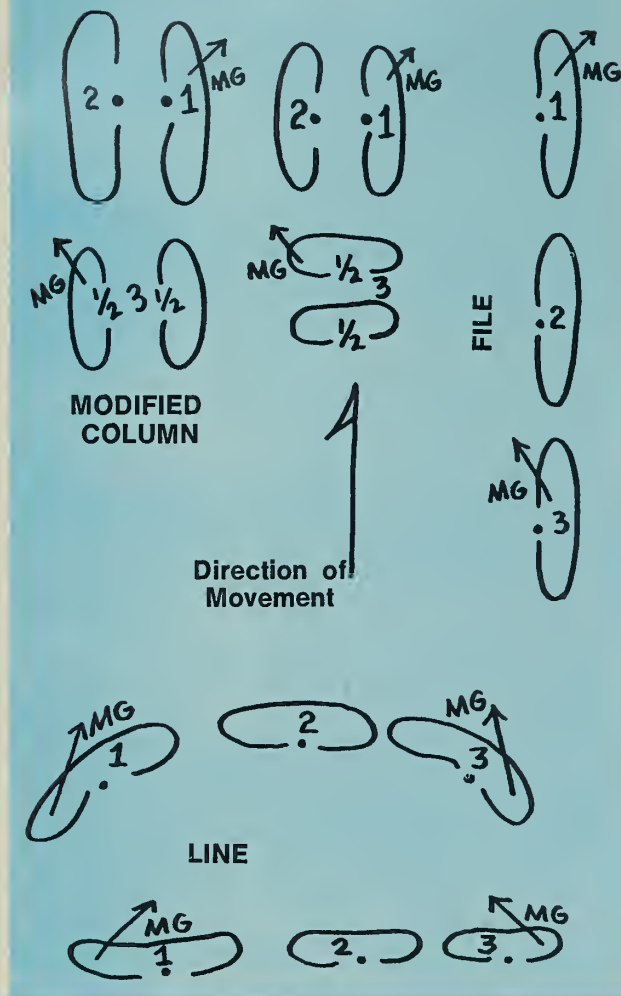
“By using three basic formations and by employing the same squads regularly in the same march position, much of this confusion is eliminated. The members of the squads get to know where the men around them took cover. The platoon leader knows where each squad is in relation to his position. Finally, the squad and fire team leaders find it easier to locate their people because of familiarity with the frequently used formation.

“The advantages gained by having the same squad assume the same mission and location each time a formation is used greatly offsets the disadvantages. The squads become skilled in their roles and start to operate by Standing Operating Procedure. Any time you can reduce a requirement to an SOP, you are on your way to success.

“Too often, platoon leaders rotate their squads within the formation. They feel that one squad shouldn't carry all of the load. This is not necessary nor is this kind of reasoning true. The old saw that ‘it's safer in the rear’ just doesn't apply to a well-trained, heads-up unit in Vietnam because as soon as contact is made, the point squad, assuming it didn't walk into an ambush, takes up a fast base-of-fire position and the other squads maneuver.”

Another veteran of Vietnam with an airborne bat-

BASIC FORMATIONS



talion reconnaissance platoon, SFC Wendell Coursey, states: "The platoon leader should always be up front. I don't mean at the point but where, if the platoon gets hit, he's there to develop a quick estimate of the situation and issue the command. Some leaders are so far back that by the time they get to where the action is, it's too late."

Combat Tips. SFC Coursey offers these tips on jungle movement:

- Use of scouts to precede the main body: "It's almost a must. The scouts can feel out the VC if they are waiting for you. Better that two or three men get hurt than fifteen or twenty, and the main body can come up and support the scouts or flank the enemy."

- Use of trails: "The only trail I use is the azimuth from my compass. By using trails, you're asking for trouble."

- How to deal with booby traps: "In my recon platoon, my point men are especially trained on booby

traps. They know what to look for. They don't pick up any war trophies. They've seen too many guys get burned. We mark them and have our demo team, who bring up the rear, blow them."

- Use of flank security: "Flank security is a must any time you move. Always make sure your security is out, and out far enough to do some good."

Other experienced combat leaders add these comments:

- Require troopers to keep their interval. Don't bunch up.

- Stay off roads, trails and dry creek beds.

- Follow a zig-zag course to prevent the VC from predicting your direction of movement.

- Make sure your men know that dead foliage may be old camouflage over a trap, and that tied-down brush may be a firing lane for an ambush site.

- Avoid moats around villages. They may hide punji traps or booby traps.

- Don't chase VC into the bush for any reason. The chase may lead to disaster.

- Practice immediate action drills for all possible situations, so that your men will react to a given situation spontaneously, without waiting for orders or signals.

- Make this SOP: Every soldier in the platoon is assigned a number. Once in a fight, all even numbers fire three M16 magazines on automatic, and all odd numbers fire a like number of magazines on semi-automatic employing aimed fire. This will give you immediate fire superiority over the enemy during the most critical stage of a fire fight and will overcome the lull which comes when everyone reloads at the same time.

- Minimize movement in the thick bush at night. It is virtually impossible to move silently.

- Never operate outside the range of friendly artillery. Always know your approximate location and be prepared to bring supporting fires in quickly.

- Every ten minutes ask yourself: "If I ran into a large enemy force now, where would I establish a hasty perimeter?" Organize these hypothetical positions in your mind. This way, you'll be prepared for the unexpected.

- If employed correctly, scout dogs are worth their weight in gold. They are excellent at recon work and sniffing out the enemy. They can smell out a VC or cache or a person hiding under water while breathing through a reed. The dog's position in relation to the platoon must be such that he uses the wind to the best advantage. For security, a bodyguard should be assigned to each team. Don't allow the scout dog and handler to close with the enemy; both are ill-equipped for this kind of work. Their task is to find them, not fight them.

All this advice by combat veterans adds up to one cautionary note:

Remember there is no more dangerous place in the world to walk than the jungles of Vietnam. Make caution your companion, security your shadow, and stealth your byword.

FACES OF



COMBAT

Dining Out

Willie and Joe, Bill Mauldin's famous G.I.s from World War II, would never believe their eyes.

When the "Red Catchers" of the 199th Light Infantry Brigade come back from the jungle to their base camp at Long Binh, they flock to a gleaming, walk-through snack trailer.

Recessed sandwich coolers hold pre-packaged sandwiches, a roll-top steamer is filled with steaming hot dogs, and refrigerated bins hold ice-cold tinned beverages. Wire racks hold a variety of canned snacks, chips and pretzels, pastries and doughnuts prepared in the Long Binh central kitchen. Charburgers and hot chili beans are dished out by white-uniformed Vietnamese waitresses.

You could almost enjoy this type of life if there wasn't a war on.

Shoot-up at Long John

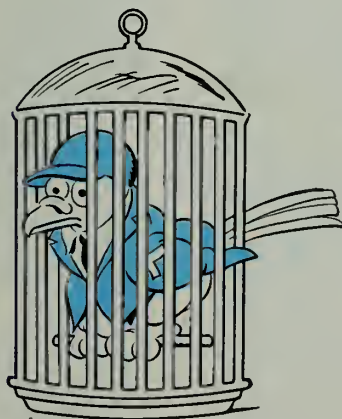
Not "cold water power" but fire power recently cost a Vietnamese laundress extra work and a helicopter pilot clean uniforms in Vietnam. As a result, a new off-limits ruling was issued to gunship pilots; "Any building with laundry hanging in the back yard will not be engaged by gunship pilots."

The 192d Assault Helicopter Company, 17th Combat Aviation Group at Phan Thiet, 60 miles east

of Saigon, was called upon to give fire support to ground troops locked in battle with the VC. For several hours the Huey gunships poured a barrage of rockets and 7.62 lead into the VC entrenchments, demolishing the infiltrator positions.

After the VC were driven out of the city, the weary pilots' thoughts turned to hot showers and a clean set of fatigues. One pilot went into town in search of his clean uniforms, and discovered that his clothes were a combat loss. The laundress explained: "You shot up your own clothes!"

Chieu Hoi Pigeon



A former VC messenger pigeon was a sitting duck when it was captured recently by members of the 14th Infantry, "The Golden Dragons," in an enemy base camp. Although the VC had flown the coop, the men discovered the dropout pigeon hanging in a cage in a tree. The pigeon will be grounded now and serve as mascot of the outfit.

Flying Bulldozers

Bulldozers have sprouted wings—or is it rotors—in the effort by Army engineers in Vietnam to assist in-

fantrymen and artillerymen fighting in isolated areas.

D-6 bulldozers are lifted by CH-54 "Flying Crane" helicopters to forward fire bases in the jungles. The dozers clear vegetation for fields of fire. In addition, the bulldozers dig emplacements for gun batteries and level terrain for pads.

The new airmobile concept was recently put to the test in the Central Highlands. The dozer is disassembled and literally broken in half. The crane carries the frame, blade and tracks in one load, and the body and the engine on the second trip.

This airlift has reduced the time required for installation of fire batteries by some 60 percent. Gun crews formerly worked four to ten hours digging bunkers; now this work is completed in less than four hours.

VC Pointmen

A patrol of the 5th Mechanized, 25th Infantry Division (and some nameless VC unit) are still baffled as to what happened on a recent mission.

The middle man of the column lost sight of the man in front as he slipped through the hedgegrow. When he broke into the clear, two men filed past him. The American fell in behind, figuring it was the rest of the patrol. The men behind him followed suit. When the rear security team passed along word, that the lead group of the patrol was following the second team, it dawned on the middleman that the pointmen were VC.

He yelled for the flank man to shoot but his shout startled VC and Americans alike. The Bobcats scrambled for cover and so did the VC, who managed to slip away before the Americans could open fire.

Frontier Fort—Vietnam

Half a century ago, French Fort's two 8-inch coastal guns guarded the approach to Saigon, 60 miles up the Saigon River. Then the Japanese used it in World War II during their brief occupation of Vietnam—and then it stood moldering and almost forgotten, a monument to a long-gone era, its guns still in place behind the thick dried brick and cement walls, pointing defiantly but impotently to the South China Sea.

But today new sounds fill the crumbling silences of the old fort.

Fire mission commands stab the stillness, followed by sharp blasts of 155mm howitzers which have been emplaced by Husky Bravo Battery of the II Field Force's 2d Battalion, 35th Artillery. The guns and men were moved to the fort by landing craft utility boats, and today they support the 9th Infantry Division's 3d Battalion, 39th Infantry. They also provide support for Navy patrols in the area. To resupply the garrison, rations and mail come in daily by helicopter while ammunition comes in by river barge.

Ole!



The matador was a rifleman of the 101st Airborne Division and the bull was a very big water buffalo. The scene—not a bull ring in Spain but the Republic of Vietnam.

A squad was crossing a rice paddy when the buffalo charged. Everyone sidestepped but one luckless trooper who had his rifle knocked into the muck by the onrushing animal. Before the beast could charge again the trooper grabbed the rifle out of the mud and squeezed the trigger—but nothing happened.

Once again the agile trooper

dodged the charging buffalo, and in the process again slipped and fell in the mud. This time he drew a bead on the charging buffalo from prone position and fired. The buffalo collapsed against the trooper, pinning him to the ground.

Slightly stunned, the trooper peered between the horns of the downed buffalo and yelled, "Don't just stand there! Do something!"

"They just stood there," the trooper relates, "and then they all shouted *Ole!*"



Chicken Eagles

The Screaming Eagle insignia worn by paratroopers of the 101st Airborne Division have a special significance to the Vietnamese people, according to MAJ Nguyen Van Trong, division liaison officer. "In ancient Oriental belief, when the eagle appears, it means peace, happiness and good harvest," the Major explained. "Few Vietnamese ever have seen a live eagle," he said. "This is why Vietnamese call the Screaming Eagle patch the 'White Chicken'."

Flags Furled

In olden days of warfare, capturing an enemy flag was considered a big deal. But now that armies no longer march against each other with flags flying, it's a rare feat indeed. Recently eight members of 2d Battalion, 501st Infantry, 101st Airborne Division, returned from a reconnaissance with colors of a Communist battalion. They had crept into a village held by a North Vietnamese unit, radioed the company commander of the enemy's location, then while moving through the heart of the village, they seized the enemy flags—one an NVA battle flag, the other described as red with curious lettering.

—MACV Reporter



Exchange Lieutenant

Robert Dance remained seated as the Philippine Military Academy Class of 1968 was sworn into the Philippine Armed Forces. Then it was his turn. Erect and proud, he stood alone to be sworn in as a Second Lieutenant in the U.S. Army.

Crowning moment of LT Dance's stay in the Republic of the Philippines came when Philippine President and Mrs. Ferdinand Marcos pinned the shining gold bars to his new officer's dress uniform (above).

Four years ago he walked through the gates of the Philippine Military Academy as just another U.S. Army Sergeant. LT Dance is the fifth man to be sent by the U.S. Military Academy Preparatory School, Fort Belvoir, Virginia to the Philippine Academy since the program was initiated in 1959.

The Academy, originally founded in 1905 at Santa Lucia Barracks, Manila, has grown from small beginnings to an established college granting a Bachelor of Science Degree. With its four hundred students, it is smaller than the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York, but follows many of the customs and traditions of its U.S. counterpart.

The curriculum includes a combined scientific and engineering program of more than 1600 hours. English, the official language of the Academy, is given another 288 hours of study.

AD

Negro Cadets at U.S. Military Academy

Nine Negro cadets were graduated in June from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point. Making up the largest group to be graduated from the Academy in its history, they are Ernest Flowers, Jr., Victor F. Garcia, James T. Howard, Larry R. Jordan, Leroy B. Outlaw, Benny L. Robinson, Wilson L. Rorie, Ralph B. Tildon, Jr. and John T. Martin, III.

Negros have been admitted to the Military Academy since 1870, with the first being appointed from Tennessee. During the period 1870 through 1967, comprising the Classes of 1874 through 1971, a total of 125 Negroes have been admitted, of whom fifty-six have been graduated. Forty-one failed to graduate and twenty-nine are presently members of the Corps of Cadets.

The first Negro graduate was Henry O. Flipper, Class of 1877.

The highest-ranking Negro graduate (Class of 1936) is LTG (USAF) Benjamin O. Davis, Jr., who in 1967 became Commander of the 13th Air Force, Clark Air Force Base, Republic of the Philippines.

Latest figures available (as of 21 June 1967) show that of the fifty-three Negro graduates of the Military Academy, forty-one are on active duty—thirty-three in the Army and eight in the Air Force.



BE SMART!

Keep Your Automated Record Current



Did you know that every officer and warrant officer on active duty has a personalized automated record at Headquarters, Department of the Army, maintained in a computer center in the basement of the Pentagon?

Most of the items appearing on this record are of particular importance to you because they are vital considerations for assignments, promotion and schooling, and also because the information needed to keep them up-to-date comes from reports made right in your unit. You can help assure that these are current and accurate.

Known as the Officer Master Tape Record, this record originated ten years back when the Army took a room full of punched cards containing certain information on active duty officers and placed it on eleven reels of magnetic tape. Each officer's automated record contained 71 items of information and required just two inches of magnetic tape. Today the record includes 125 items, but improvements in the state of the art makes it possible to cram all of that information into just three fourths of an inch of magnetic tape. Now seven reels of tape hold the automated records of nearly 150,000 officers.

Here are some of the key items appearing on your automated record—(See chart)

Initially, for newly commissioned officers, most of the information required to start an automated record is extracted from the carbon copy of the Qualification Record (DA Form 66). Subsequent updating entries come from reports of change to Form 66, your unit morning reports, and other personnel data reports. Reports of change are mailed direct to HQ DA by your unit personnel officer. There they are transferred into computer language and used to update the automated record.

Unit morning reports and other personnel data forms are sent by your unit Personnel Officer to data processing activities (DPAs) at major command headquarters. Items needed to update local automated records are reduced to machine-

processable format. Then they are transmitted through communications channels to the Department of the Army. Periodically the seven reels of magnetic tape containing all of the Army's automated records are run through a computer and necessary additions and changes are made.

You Can Help. Let's see how you can help keep your own record accurate. Suppose you have been on active duty for three years and were awarded a Primary MOS 1542. This information was properly reported and entered in item 4 of your automated record. During the last year, however, you have been assigned as the Unit Motor Officer but no action has been taken by you, your personnel officer or your rating officer to award MOS 0600. Consequently, no correction has been made to your Form 66 and item 25 of your individual record remains blank.

Now, let's assume that a requirement develops to select a number of officers qualified as a unit motor officer for a special assignment in the Canal Zone or Hawaii.

Because neither your Form 66 nor the computer-produced rosters show your qualifications in MOS 0600, you have lost a chance to be selected for a challenging and personally rewarding assignment.

As another example, let's assume you are an Artillery Major who has just completed the Artillery Officer Advanced Course. The fact should have been entered on your Form 66, a record of change sent to HQ DA, and a new entry made in item 32 of your automated record. However, your personnel clerk was not given the proper information, or he forgot to make the change, and you didn't think it was necessary to check to see that your Form 66 was updated. Consequently, this vital information was not promptly entered on your automated record. By default, lack of this information on your DA records will have a direct bearing on your next assignment, future school selection or even your forthcoming promotion consideration.

When it comes time to decide who should be in the zone of consideration for the next DA Promotion Board, the tape record is used to produce a listing of eligible officers. The basic list of officers to be considered for attendance at senior service schools is also made from information on the Officer Master Tape Record. Using item 9, listings of officers due back from overseas are furnished to the career management offices so they can decide what assignments returning officers will have in CONUS. Finally, have you checked the entry about yourself in the 1967 U.S. Army Register? That entry came directly from your automated record.

Up to You. In a good many cases, only your own individual initiative can get the record straight. Item 41 will never show that you are married until you go to your personnel office, report the fact, and assure that information is sent to HQ DA. No matter how hard you worked to get your Masters Degree through off-duty study, that information will not show up on your DA records until you personally see that the information is recorded

on your Form 66 and a report of the change is sent to DA.

The required annual review of your Form 66 (often looked upon as just another time-consuming task) should also be an occasion when you take a few more minutes to check every detail on your Form 66 to help assure that your automated record reflects the real "you."

By the end of 1968, plans call for nearly 50 additional items of information to be added to your automated record. Further, it is envisioned that your automated record will be nearly as detailed as your Form 66 maintained in your unit.

After this has been accomplished, the practice of maintaining a copy of your Form 66 in HQ DA will be discontinued and an individual Career Brief containing most of the same information will be substituted. Thus, DA dependence on timely and accurate information by unit submission—which you can help assure—will greatly increase.

Your career is important both to you and the Army. So be smart: help keep your automated record current.

AD

OFFICER MASTER TAPE RECORD—SELECTED ITEMS

1 Service Number	2 Name	4 Primary MOS	6 Service Component	9 Date Eligible to Return to CONUS
10 Date of Return to CONUS	11 Duty MOS	12 Unit of Assignment	14 Control Branch	15 Temporary Grade
16 Permanent Grade	17 Basic Branch	18 Permanent Date of Rank (RA) Promotion Eligibility Date (USAR and NG)		
19 Temporary Date of Rank	20 Date of Birth	21 Eligibility for Additional Pay	22 Date Entered Current Active Duty Tour	
23 Civilian Education—Education Level, Degrees, Major & Secondary Subject		25 Secondary MOS	26 Tertiary MOS	
27 Date of Last PCS	28-29 Present and Former Reserve Category Status		30 Expiration Date of Service Agreement	
31 Current Service Agreement	32 Military Schooling—Educational Level, Up to Five School Courses		33 Pilot Status	
40 Months of Overseas Service Since 7 December 1941		41 Marital Status	42 Physical Status	
48 Specialty Qualifications—Parachutist, Flight Surgeon, Psywar, etc.		49 Last Overseas Command	50 Stabilized Assignment	
55 Korean Service—Short or Long Tour—Special Foreign Missions		59 Date of Last Efficiency Report	60 Basic Pay Entry Date	
65 Specialist Program	109 Social Security Account Number		120 Prior Overseas Service (Up to three tours)	

Zero Plus Three Days

MSG Bill Church

Remember your first three days in the Army? "Fall in, you men! Line up! You're in the Army now!"—Zero Week, they called it.

"Jeez, what a place," you thought as you joined a sagging line of new-found buddies. "This place is for the birds. Man, is this what's in store for me . . . ?"

You marched a jillion miles to get your first GI haircut; then to other locations for shots; you filled out endless paperwork, took tests, trucked three miles to get uniforms. There were more long hikes the second day to fill out more paperwork, take more tests; back 12 blocks for chow, then fall in and march six blocks for "dog tags." Finance was a half-mile away, usually in temporary buildings, too small to handle everyone. It was uncomfortable—a poor first impression of the Army?

Remember?

Well, those days are destined to become only memories, according to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. New reception stations that house everything under one three-football-fields-big building are off the drawing boards and planned for construction at five major training centers: Forts Jackson, South Carolina; Dix, New Jersey; Knox, Kentucky; Leonard Wood, Missouri; and Ord, California.

Fort Jackson troops will see the beginning of the first of the new processing stations this summer. The prototype processing building may not be ready for this year's Army newcomers to Fort Jackson. But those who follow in their footsteps will find 132,486 square feet of modern Army architecture that makes processing an enjoyable (well, almost enjoyable) experience.

WELCOME
TO THE
UNITED STATES
ARMY



And Zero Week will become "Zero Plus Three Days."

How It Works. Pulling up to the entrance in 60-man groups, the still civvie-clad soldiers will load their handbags onto mobile carts and head into a comfortable lounge designed to ease the abrupt change from civilian to military life. After filling out personal data forms in the Initial Briefing Room, they will walk a few steps to get their first series of shots in the dispensary. It's a short hop to the barber shop, then on to the supply room down the hall for bedding and an initial issue of shorts, socks, towels and fatigues. They'll pick up their handbags from the cart that trailed them, and head across the street for chow and a night's rest.

For the next two days, it's a series of station-to-station stops inside the processing building where the men will be classified, fingerprinted, photographed for ID cards and receive orientation briefings from the Red Cross, chaplain and

personal affairs officer. At other stops they will take care of personal affairs paperwork, undergo the battery of tests all newcomers take, and process—process—process.

They go outdoors only to head for chow and a night's rest at the nearby barracks.

On the morning of the third day, the neophyte troops have circuted the triple-football-field, touching every section—from physicals to the pay window—that old-timers walked miles to reach and took up to five days to complete.

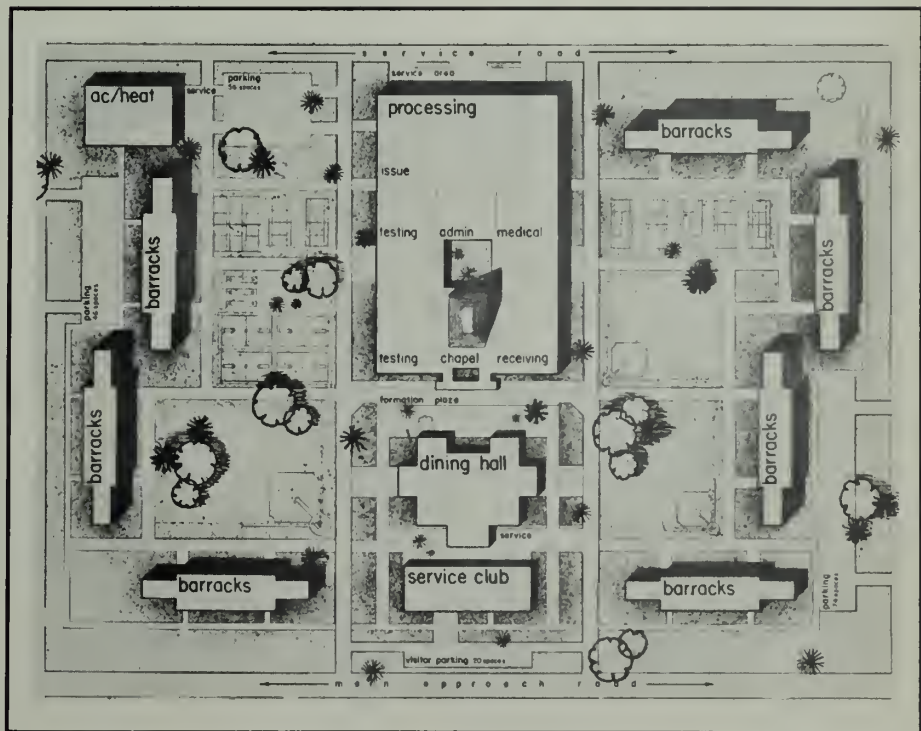
Improvement. "The new stations are designed for efficiency and flexibility," says the designer, Arnold J. Prima, Jr., an architect at the Chief of Engineers Office in Washington, D.C. "The entire station complex will include 11 buildings—seven barracks, a service club with PX and snack bar, a 60-man dining hall that can feed up to 2,000 men an hour, a heating and air conditioning plant, and the main processing building.



“The stations will process up to 500 men a day, and can be expanded to handle up to 20 percent more by shifting the moveable walls and going into an around-the-clock operation.”

Only the main building will be constructed at Fort Jackson this year, Engineer officials pointed out. Additional buildings will go up as funds become available. The other posts will program their construction over the next five years. Each complex will feature the same basic design, but is adapted to meet the needs of the individual posts.

“While we’re streamlining the reception stations,” Prima adds, “the U.S. Continental Army Command is streamlining the system. Result—the Army gets more efficiency and new troops get a better first impression of the Army. Those long hikes and the ‘hurry up and wait’ routine that were standard in the ‘Old Brown Shoe Army’ will be nothing but memories.”



“Under-one-roof” reception stations will see civvie-clad recruits file in and uniformed troops file out only 72 hours later—processed, shots taken, hair cut, uniform tailored and pay in their pockets—ready to begin basic training.

HUMOR IN ARMY GREEN

"Up Country" with SP6 Bill Dolan



AWRIGHT! AWRIGHT! I'M GOIN'! BUT IF YOU SEE TWO GUYS SUDDENLY COME RUNNIN' OUTA THIS TUNNEL... LET THE FIRST ONE GO!



YA KNOW PADRE. I ONLY VOLUNTEERED TA BE YOUR DRIVER BECAUSE THE 'TOP' TOLD ME YOU HAD A NICE QUIET PARISH OUTSIDE OF SAIGON!!



MULDOON! I STRONGLY RECOMMEND THAT YOU LEAVE PRISONER INTERROGATION TO THE G-2 PEOPLE!!



...THEN I SUGGESTED TO THE OLD MAN THAT A GOOD WAY TO HELP FIGHT THE PRESIDENTS WAR ON POVERTY WOULD BE TO PROMOTE ME!!



ARMY TRENDS

What's New in
Equipment, Weaponry

ACVs IN VIETNAM

Army's first three production Air Cushion Vehicles (ACVs) making tactical debut in Vietnam. The 39-foot long craft rides on four-foot cushion of air, is capable of clearing 3-foot solid wall, 5-foot earth mound, and skimming over vegetation up to 6 feet high. Weighing 10 tons when fully loaded, the ACVs can travel up to 70 mph. Two ACVs being used as assault craft, carrying crew of 7, 4 machineguns, and a grenade launcher. Other is transport craft carrying operator, radarman-navigator, 3 machineguns and 12 or more troops.

SNIPER FIRE

Following study of sniper operations in Vietnam, Army headquarters there recommends use of an "accurized" M14 rifle with special scope. Combat Developments Command is conducting study to determine organization and doctrine for sniper operations.

EM TO CDC

Combat Developments Command, planners of Army concepts for the future, intends to increase their tap on experience of NCOs and EM. Plans also underway to expand use of EM in advisory and action positions with CDC.

SIMULATOR

A \$2.1 million building at Arsenal Island, Ill. will house test device to simulate motions of an armored vehicle or helicopter for Army Weapons Command. Building will eventually contain sophisticated simulator systems to make it possible for development of improved gun-type armament for tanks, self-propelled artillery, armored vehicles and helicopters.

STRATCOM COMPUTERS

Strategic Communications Command has contracted for installation and maintenance of third generation computers at STRATCOM headquarters in Fort Huachuca, Ariz. Million dollar contract calls for replacement of second generation computers around Christmas with completion by May 1969.

LIGHT THE NIGHT

Security wraps now off Army's newest tactical night vision equipment, ranging from hand-held Starlight Scope (300-400 meter range) to large Night Observation Device with range of 1,200 meters. New systems amplify dim glow of moon, stars, or faint skyglow and intensify it within target area of scope, literally turning night into day for user. Devices do not generate a light source, as did infrared devices, so detection by enemy using infrared viewer is virtually impossible.

FLYING HOSPITAL

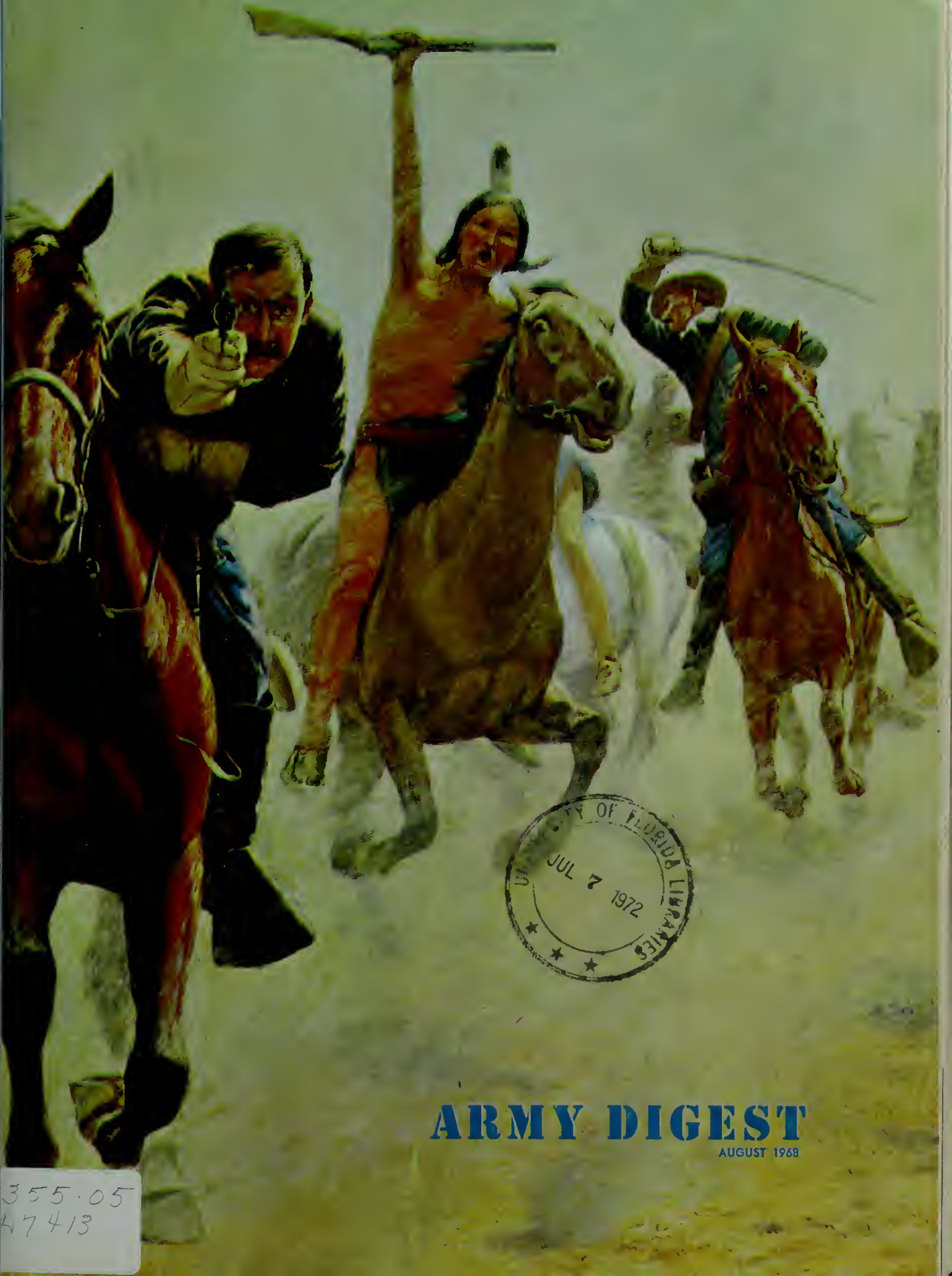
New Air Force twin-jet DC-9 medevac planes are fitted to carry 30 litters or 40 ambulatory patients or both. Equipped with latest in medical equipment and materials, C-9 will replace C-118 Liftmasters and C-131 Samaritans now flying patients to medical centers within U.S.



WHAT'S NEW

FOR YOU AND THE ARMY
Putting the Personal Into Personnel

- MEDICAL WARNING TAG** Soldiers with allergies or other special health problems will wear a red Medical Warning Tag with identification tags. Expected to be available by August, tags are same size and shape as "dog tags." Red tag will permit rapid recognition to soldiers with peculiar health problems. Tags will contain soldier's name, serial number, drug serum or allergy, specific conditions or potential problems, and specific therapy.
- RETIREE BUTTON** Gold lapel button now authorized for retired soldiers will be available soon. Button is gold with enamel insignia of Department of Army within olive drab annulet (symbol of completeness, for completion of service). It will also be inscribed "United States Army" at top and "Retired" at bottom.
- SENTINEL RADAR** First two radar sites for Army's Sentinel (ChiCom-oriented antiballistics missile) System will be at Boston and Detroit, DA says. \$3 million contract already let for design of the two radar sites. Total of 11 other areas in CONUS have been named for survey as possible Sentinel locations.
- MEDAL OF HONOR** SP4 Donald W. Evans, Jr., medical aidman, was awarded the Medal of Honor (Posthumous) in Pentagon ceremony. While with Company A, 2d Battalion, 12th Infantry, in combat operations north of Tri Am, Vietnam, on 27 Jan 67 he disregarded critical wounds to drag comrades to safety and administer life-saving first aid.
- RANGER TRAINING** Graduates of NCO Candidate Courses now permitted to volunteer for Ranger training in lieu of normal nine-weeks on-the-job-training at a training center, according to a recent change in DA policy.
- TWO ARTILLERY FIELDS** Two career fields are being formed within officer artillery branch to meet anticipated requirements of future weapons systems. Artillery officers below grade of colonel will be managed as either Air Defense or Field Artillery officers. Active Army officers who have been solely in either Air Defense or Artillery fields will remain there. Officers with experience in both fields will be selected for one, based on their qualifications. Insignia for current Artillery branch and new Air Defense branch being reviewed. Split does not affect enlisted members.
- ROTC INPUT** Nearly half of Army's entire officer corps comes from Reserve Officers Training Corps. During 1967-68 school year just concluded, Army ROTC had 165,000 enrolled, of whom 18,000 were commissioned as new lieutenants. Fifteen new institutions will add ROTC to curriculum this year; another 15 will be added next year. While U.S. Military Academy is being expanded to eventually graduate 975 officers annually, ROTC provides 1000 Distinguished Military Graduates who are commissioned each year in Regular Army.



UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA LIBRARIES
JUL 7 1972

ARMY DIGEST

AUGUST 1968

355.05
47413



Clear days and 19 gun salutes are for dedicated and determined men, for soldiers such as General William C. Westmoreland, the 25th Army Chief of Staff.

Command marks his presence. It is a sturdy presence, one which embodies the stature of conviction: a straight back, a strong chin, a sure walk—the positive disciplines of a military bearing.

A diligent man, he is one who can ignite men's energies and channel their combustion with a confidence matched only by his will. He is the leader of action, the efficient man of personal precision that marks an efficient Army. His drive, always adhering to the road of fundamentals, is motivated by the desire to win and fueled by an imagination found in flexibility.

In his direct gaze is a balance, a vision seen with reason and realized with energy. It is his answer to the high calling for dedicated leadership and service to nation. To this he adds his tempered experience as commanding General of the 101st Airborne Division, Superintendent of West Point and COMUSMACV. As Army Chief of Staff he combines his spartan disciplines and experience to lead an organization also highly dedicated—dedicated to national security, law, order and an honorable peace.

The Nation and the Army can find in General Westmoreland a man in whom the personal and the professional are one. United in him is a concentration of reason charged by energy and the clarity of vision necessary to the Army's role in American defense. *PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr.*



Ruffles and flourishes—band playing "The General's March"—a 19-gun salute—and GEN William C. Westmoreland, new Chief of Staff, United States Army, inspects the troops at Pentagon arrival ceremony, escorted by COL Joseph B. Conmy, Commanding Officer, 3d Infantry (The Old Guard), and Secretary of the Army Stanley R. Resor. Above, President Johnson was among distinguished guests at ceremony.



ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
AUGUST 1968

VOLUME 23 NO. 8



MG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information
COL Charles R. Thomas
Chief, Command Information

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmitt
Executive Editor:
MAJ A. F. Jones
Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskind
Assistant Managing
Editor: **Owen J. Remington**
Associate Editors:
MSG William W. Church
Philip R. Smith, Jr.
Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**
Tony Zidek

Staff:
SFC Charles W. Whitmire
SFC Robert R. Strevel
SFC Anthony Evanoski
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.
PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

VIETNAM

Ten Problems of Ho Chi Minh — Assistant Secretary of Defense (Public Affairs) Phil G. Goulding	5
Vietnam Mail Call — SP4 Keith F. Overpeck	29
Armor in Action — SSG Steve Wilson	36
Operation Pegasus — PFC Richard Dey	54
Adviser on the Trail — SP5 Richard Cheverton	57
Faces of Combat	61
Ode to C Rations	69

TRAINING

Helicopter Warrant Officer Training — Army Digest Staff	8
Code of Conduct — COL Clayton B. Tasker	11
Drill Sergeant — SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.	21
Riotville, USA — LT Edward Sears	24
Unusual Army Jobs — PVT Frank M. Fee, Jr.	30
Making of a Golden Knight — Army Digest Staff	50

RESERVES

You'd Swear They Were Regulars — MSG William W. Church	39
--	----

HERITAGE

Indians in Army Service — Philip R. Smith, Jr.	14
Selling America — John Black	42

EDUCATION

Soldiering and Education — Dr. Arvil N. Bunch	45
Back to Campus — Army Digest Staff	46
Honest Ma, Moving is Broadening — COL James Max Snyder, USA—Ret	48

SPORTS

Athletics Anonymous — Myrna Welch	64
---	----

PERSONALITIES

MAJ Deane Flies Again — Bob Cutts	62
---	----

IN BRIEF

What's New	2
Legal Eagle	72
Humor in Army Green	70

CREDITS: Indians were the Army's allies as well as adversaries in the Old West, as reported in "Indians in Army Service" on page 14. Front cover is detail of painting "Breaking Through the Lines" by Charles Schreyvogel, from the collection of Thomas Gilcrease Institute, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Back cover grandeur of Grand Canyon is one of America's enduring attractions for foreign tourists. (Photo courtesy of "Arizona Highways"; article on page 42.)



WHAT'S NEW

NEW ARMY SGM

SGM George W. Dunaway assumes duties as Army's top noncom on 1 Sep. As second soldier to hold title of Sergeant Major of the Army, he succeeds SGM William O. Wooldridge, who has held position since 11 Jul 1966. Dunaway is 27-year Army veteran, currently serving as SGM of 101st Airborne Division in Vietnam. He will be assigned to Army Chief of Staff's office as senior enlisted advisor to GEN William C. Westmoreland. SGM Wooldridge reports to Headquarters, Military Assistance Command, Vietnam, where he will join the staff of GEN Creighton W. Abrams. He was awarded Distinguished Service Medal for "eminently meritorious service" as first Sergeant Major of the Army.

VIETNAM DUTY

Men volunteering for second or subsequent tour in Vietnam can now request assignment to specific unit or major subordinate command--and will be considered for only that assignment. Following units can be requested: MACV only; USARV - major subordinate command (brigade or higher); STRATCOM - to detachment level; ASA - to detachment level.

MEDALS OF HONOR

Posthumous awards presented to CPT Euripides Rubio, Jr., and 1LT George K. Sisler for combat heroism in Vietnam. CPT Rubio, Communications Officer with element of 1st Infantry Division in Tay Ninh Province, was killed turning tide of enemy mass attack on 8 Nov 1966. LT Sisler earned Medal of Honor in action with 5th Special Forces Group on 7 Feb 1967, while serving as platoon leader and advisor to Special U.S./Vietnam force deep in enemy dominated territory.

STARS AHEAD

Second Negro officer in Army's history is slated to receive star rank. COL Frederic Ellis Davison, now deputy commander, 199th Light Infantry Brigade in Vietnam, is one of 58 colonels nominated by the President for promotion to Brigadier General beginning in September.

STRONGER UNITS

Swift build-up of existing 4 1/3 divisions in Strategic Army Force (STRAF) results from DOD decision not to activate 6th Infantry Division. Existing units of the division at Fort Campbell, Ky.--two brigades of three infantry battalions each, division artillery and other supporting units--are affected. Five of the six infantry battalions and an artillery battalion will remain with active forces. Headquarters and the remainder of 6th Division units at Fort Campbell, plus the brigade at Schofield Barracks, Hawaii, will be inactivated.

"Crystal ball" no longer standard equipment for determining promotion status for Army's 54,000 SFCs and 18,000 MSGs under new "centralized" promotion system beginning in 1969. Centralized Promotion Policy for EM starts 1 Jan 1969 for E-9s and 1 Mar for E-8s. Selections will be made by special DA board and promotion orders published at DA level. First zone of consideration under new program will be individuals now on promotion status lists. EM not selected by first board or promoted prior to start of new system will lose their present priorities. They will be considered again on "first time" basis with the thousands of other senior NCOs making initial bids. Following selections, DA list by name and sequence number--similar to officer promotion rosters--will be sent to field. Promotions will be made from list on basis of Army-wide needs, without recourse to former "filling the position" requirement. Noncoms promoted under new system will be moved to higher position on transfer if no vacancy exists in current command at time of promotion.

In parallel action, DA has established new Standardized Promotion Scoring Form to better measure EM potential for advancement. System starts 1 Aug and is first enabling soldiers to accurately measure their standing in comparison with others throughout Army. Scores are computed for following: Active Federal Service - 100 points; Time in Grade - 100 points; Enlisted Evaluation Score - 150 points; Civilian Education - 75 points; Military Education - 100 points; Physical Fitness - 25 points; Enlisted Efficiency Report - 250 points; Promotion Board Appraisal - 200 points.

Early release of up to 150 days prior to ETS now in store for EM returning from short-tour areas. Policy change of 1 Aug increases early release time from 90 to 150 days. This will reduce turnover rate of men assigned to stateside units and improve unit combat readiness. EM serving in short-tour areas, other than hostile fire zones, whose tour expires 151 to 180 days prior to ETS, will be held until they have five months of service remaining. Soldiers in Vietnam and Korean DMZ may extend tours to qualify under new change. EM whose reenlistment bonus, accrued leave pay and other benefits would be adversely affected may be held to normal ETS. Also, Reserve credits will continue to be given for two, three or four years, as appropriate, based on normal ETS. See DA Msg 870626 for complete background.

Thirty Year Tours. Better methods to retain career troops on active duty for full 30 years now under study. Two methods have been proposed by Army Command Sergeants Major: (1) continue pay increases beyond 26 years service and (2) increase maximum retired pay to 85 percent of base pay. Although specific percentage figure has not been decided, Army is taking action to support basic principles in position statement to DOD.

Second Careers. About 260,000 soldiers are now on Army retired list, with average of 2,000 added monthly. Army's pre-retirement counseling program works with Department of Labor and 2,000 state employment agencies to help retirees make easier transition from Army duty to "second career" civilian jobs.



ARMY TRENDS

NEW CANNON

"Bushmaster"--Army's new automatic cannon system slated for combat vehicles of the 1970s--is successor to some caliber .50 machineguns and M139 20mm gun. Bushmaster lets gunner select type of ammunition most effective against specific targets. Production scheduled for mid-70s. Army also investigating uses of a "Water Cannon" to fire five shots per second at pressure of 100,000 pounds per square inch, with pulsed water jet velocity approximating 3,800 feet per second.

ARMY GETS "GOAT"

First models of "Gama Goat"--1 1/4-ton, six-wheeled vehicle, each wheel individually powered--expected off production line in August 1969. "Goat" is first in series of new combat vehicles planned for Army of 1970s. It can be air-dropped, lifted by helicopter and operate in forward combat areas over virtually all types of terrain. Army scheduled to get 13,000 "Gama Goats."

MONEY SAVER

Army saved average of \$41,400 per month during recent tests on use of microfilm as replacement for paper tape on computers. Tests, run at three sites, also showed saving of 11,000 computer hours and 50 million pages of print.

IMPROVED HELMET

New Army air crewman helmet is significantly lighter than ones worn by pilots in Vietnam. Headgear gives same ballistics protection, reduces fatigue, because of improved helmet-to-head attachment.

TOE CONTROL

More footwork due for chopper crewmen when microphone floor switches are installed in Huey helicopters. Switches will let crewmen continue fire support without losing valuable seconds to work communications switches by hand.

MINI-POWER

Fuel cell the size of cigarette pack in store for Army troops. System uses same types of fuel cells as in Gemini space capsule. Common feature is plastic membrane which helps convert chemical fuel into electrical energy. While Gemini version used hydrogen gas, Army's will use solid fuel. Charge, when mixed with pint of water, produces 30 watts for eight hours. Complete unit, weighing 12 1/2 pounds, operates silently.



Ten of problems HO CHI MINH

Phil G. Goulding
Assistant Secretary of Defense
(Public Affairs)

The fact that there are problems in South Vietnam does not mean that the effort is lost, that Saigon is about to fall, that the people have panicked, that the government is shaky. As we recognize our difficulties, it does not follow that we should close our eyes to the difficulties facing Ho Chi Minh.

We have significant problems. So does he. We have minor problems which threaten to grow into major ones. So does he. We must consider contingencies which might happen tomorrow or the day after. So must he. We cannot be certain how others in the world will react to specific steps we take or plan to take. Neither can he.

Some of Ho Chi Minh's problems are domestic, some are in South Vietnam, some are in the broad international sphere. I will cite ten.

One must be the degree of war weariness in the north on the part of both the leadership

and the rank and file. Life was not pleasant under persistent air attack. Shortages of food and consumer goods continue. More and more of North Vietnam's young fighting men are forced to leave for the south. And it is obvious to Hanoi that, despite the claims of great victory, more and more will never be coming back. Hanoi must devote an increasing proportion of its propaganda and of the work time of party agitators to shoring up the will of the people. Last fall the regime found it necessary to decree a stringent anti-subversion law designed to deal with manifestations of unrest.

A second problem is the dismal state of North Vietnamese agriculture. Rice harvests for several years have fallen seriously below the four and one-half million ton average of the early 1960's. This results partly from bad weather, partly from mismanage-

Ten of problems of HO CHI MINH

ment and the need to shift men and materiel from agriculture into more direct support of the war effort. The diet of the general populace has been maintained at a bare minimum, and even this has been accomplished only by imports of rice, wheat, flour and other bulk substitutes from Communist China and Soviet Bloc countries. Imports have been massive these last few years. They are higher yet in 1968.

A third of Ho Chi Minh's woes is the monumental task he has in maintaining the flow of men and supplies to the south. Today, the bombing is concentrated on interdiction of infiltration routes in the narrow panhandle. But there are still massive repairs to be made farther north. The task of maintaining and repairing these lines of communications requires more than 200,000 full-time workers, and several hundred thousand more devote part time to this mission.

A fourth problem, and perhaps one of the most irksome to the North Vietnamese, is the presence in their country of 40 to 50,000 Chinese in engineering, labor and railway battalions. These Chinese have come in over the past three years to help cope with the bomb damage, to keep the supplies rolling and to build war-related facilities. While they were initially invited to ease the domestic manpower problem, there are North Vietnamese misgivings about how soon and how readily they will leave. Chinese troops were a problem in North Vietnam immediately after World War II. They were a problem in North Korea after the fighting ended there. Today Ho Chi Minh must try to assimilate them into his war effort, while simultaneously seeking to isolate them and to restrain them from such unwelcome activities as giving the people of North Vietnam

daily lessons on the Thoughts of Mao Tse-tung.

A fifth difficulty facing Ho Chi Minh, also related to the Chinese, is the basic problem of his geographical and economic dependence on China. The Chinese provide a significant proportion of the aid that keeps North Vietnam going. They control the land routes into North Vietnam. In the past, the Soviets have complained that the Chinese have interfered with Soviet aid destined for North Vietnam. Ho's advisers must worry about what would happen to Chinese Communist aid—and to Russian aid crossing China—if Peking should become severely disenchanted with Hanoi's policies.

A sixth point is the Chinese Communist attitude toward Paris talks. Peking has made no secret of its distaste for these talks. The Chinese believe that the Vietnamese Communists should confine themselves to military action and should concentrate on battlefield victory.

Soviet aid is a seventh problem. The North Vietnamese walk an endless tightrope between Peking and Moscow. This tightrope is their life line. They need the political, military and economic support of both these strong-willed nations for today's war. And they must also be careful of the long term risk of offending either, because of their inevitable need for massive material assistance for post-war reconstruction.

Eighth and most dramatic of Ho Chi Minh's woes is the staggering casualty total of the Communists fighting in the south. The total jumps sharply upward each time the Communists strive for a significant victory.

Estimates from United States headquarters in Saigon put Viet Cong and North Vietnamese losses at 88,000 for 1967—and at more

than 100,000 already this year. And these deaths come on top of estimates of 55,000 in 1966 and 35,000 in 1965. This would mean that more than 275,000 of the enemy have died in three and one-half years.

Saigon advises that more than 10,000 enemy troops were killed in our bombardment of the area around Khe Sanh—victims of more than 100,000 tons of bombs and more than 100,000 rounds of artillery. Similarly, Communist deaths from the Tet offensive are estimated by Saigon to be 40,000. Again, the point is not whether final estimates will be 40,000 or 30,000 or another number, but rather that the total was incredibly high.

Some analysts and some optimists cite these tremendous casualty figures and predict that the North Vietnamese cannot stand such losses very much longer. I offer no such assurance. North Vietnam is a nation of more than 18 million persons. The armed forces still at home number about 350,000 and their militia and security forces are that size or larger. The country has nearly three million men between 17 and 35 years old. Additionally, some 200,000 more males reach 17 each year—and more than half of these men are physically fit for military service. Statistically, then, there are men enough for the North Vietnamese to continue high infiltration rates into South Vietnam and to absorb high casualties.

The price they are paying in manpower is a heavy one. The fighting caliber of their forces has suffered. Leadership is less effective. Training has been shortened. As Viet Cong recruitment in South Vietnam becomes more difficult, more and more North Vietnamese are used as fillers in Viet Cong units and more and more of the burden falls upon the North Viet-

namese army and manpower pool.

A ninth problem Ho faces is the growing war weariness and the lower morale of Communist troops already in the south. This phenomenon is confirmed by high-ranking officers who have deserted or surrendered. Some complain bitterly of being ordered to throw troops into attack with little prospect of success, inadequate training, inadequate supplies, inadequate tactical preparation. This most certainly does not mean that the troops we face are not effective. But Communist indoctrination and propaganda aimed at the Viet Cong and North Vietnamese army units indicate that the morale problem is growing more widespread, and that it is not just limited to a few embittered defectors.

The tenth difficulty arises from the strategic demands of the present situation which expose the Communist forces to set combat with the allied forces, leaving their sanctuaries and base areas vulnerable to allied counter-offensive. Only last year the Communists had apparently concluded that their best chance lay in guerrilla warfare, and elusive attacks on targets of opportunity. They massed in relatively secure and remote border areas with sanctuary close at hand. This tactic was not winning the war for them. This year, they have more and more massed and moved into the open, carrying the war dramatically into South Vietnamese urban centers. For the first time, there have been numerous situations recently, particularly around the northern coastal cities, where the allies have been able to pin down, encircle and destroy Communist units of substantial size.

More problems could be mentioned—growing Cambodian resentment, the mounting inability of the

Viet Cong and the National Liberation Front to evoke substantial support from South Vietnam, and the virtual elimination of North Vietnamese exports.

Food rations in Hanoi have been reduced, maintained only through the substitution of import foods. Medical supplies are limited in North Vietnam, with a shortage of whole blood, plasma and oxygen equipment. Involuntary civil labor quotas have been raised. Volunteers must contribute 30 days of labor annually. Agriculture schedules have been disrupted.

Additionally, in these last weeks there has developed an indignant and dramatic reaction to the wanton and callous Communist attacks against the city of Saigon. All are aware that the rockets and mortars are not aimed at military targets or even at U.S. personnel and facilities. Vietnamese women and children by the hundreds are the victims. The bleeding and dying caused by these deliberate atrocities have not gone unnoticed by the world. Cries of outrage are being heard against this maiming of South Vietnamese civilians by the Viet Cong and soldiers from North Vietnam.

It is important that there be no misunderstanding of the purpose of this listing of the North Vietnamese problems. The common interest is not advanced if the Hanoi regime is pictured as being on the verge of collapse.

I emphasize again that I do not believe this to be the case. But I do believe that we should take less masochistic delight in finding every fault, emphasizing every weakness, stressing every problem, citing every difficulty and trumpeting every loss on our side, while overlooking or ignoring the clear and obvious truth that the enemy has problems far greater than any of ours. **ADJ**



“Growing war weariness and lower morale of Communist troops already in the south” are reflected in faces of NVA regulars surrendering to 101st Airborne Division troopers.

“Only Way to Go...”



Army Digest Staff
Photos by SFC Robert R. Strevel

At precisely 4 o'clock every other Wednesday afternoon 48 UH-1 Army helicopters roar over the flagpole at the U.S. Army Aviation Center, Fort Rucker, Alabama, like a swarm of giant locusts.

For the men operating the choppers, it is the most exciting moment of nine arduous months. The fly-by means it's all over but the jubilation—and the formality of receiving Warrant Officer bars and aviator pilot wings.

Training Begins at Fort Wolters, Texas—16 weeks of it, preceded by four weeks of pre-flight training. Pre-flight is that portion of the training that many candidates would like most to forget—but won't.

By the time it begins, men are conditioned to being addressed as “Candidate” or merely “WOC” (the acronym for Warrant Officer Candidate). Days begin shortly after 4 a.m. at pre-flight and continue through 1½ hours of mandatory study at night. The day is

long, the grind is tough and the four weeks can be somewhat unnerving. Much of the time is spent being drilled on what will be expected of them as members of the Army's growing Warrant Officer Corps.

Most candidates enter the school from Basic Combat Training. They are the ones who have taken advantage of the Army's Guaranteed Enlistment, Reception Station Reenlistment or College Option Programs.

For those in-service who have volunteered or reenlisted for the WOC Pilot Program, pre-flight presents no difficulty. But for the candidates who had nothing or one stripe on their sleeves before pre-flight, it seems that “All you get is hollered at and work.”

Following pre-flight, eight weeks is spent learning how to fly. The men are instructed by military and civilian pilots on a TH-55 helicopter. Many candidates consider this phase the toughest hurdle.

The final eight weeks at Fort Wolters are spent learning the military aspects of flying. Upon completion of this phase, students bid Fort Wolters adieu,



usually with a sense of pride, accomplishment, relief.

One-third of Fort Wolters graduates complete their last 16 weeks of training at Fort Stewart, Georgia. The remainder go on to Fort Rucker, a World War II infantry training center that now graduates 360 Warrant Officer helicopter pilots a month.

Most married candidates report into Fort Rucker with their families, for here family men are allowed to live off-post. Upon arrival, families are given a command briefing, a tour of the post, a welcome by local merchants, and later are greeted by the commanding general's wife.

Bachelor candidates are quartered two men to two rooms—one a bedroom, the other a study. A class leader—usually married—is selected along with a normal company-level chain of command. After the first eight weeks at Rucker, the men in the 2d WOC Company are promoted to battalion-staff level.

One of the first persons the candidate meets at Fort Rucker is his TAC (Tactical NCO) who lives in the barracks. He is there to keep the men and the barracks "straight," but mostly to assist and counsel.



Helicopters roar toward flagpole to mark end of training—and those who have made the grade will soon be wearing the coveted bars.

Since all candidates are given the temporary rank of E-5 when they enter the program (unless they were of higher grade when they entered), they may use the post NCO Club facilities, in addition to the exclusive WOC Lounge.

Usually, wherever two or more WOCs gather, whether in the NCO Club, WOC Lounge or barracks, one topic is uppermost: flying helicopters.

Numbers and Dials. By the end of the first eight weeks at Fort Rucker, many candidates claim they see little numbers and illuminated dials in their sleep—but they do know how to fly by instruments. The first four weeks is basic instrument training, administered by civilian instructors. The student's world is his cockpit. Wearing a hood to prevent him from looking elsewhere, the candidate learns to spot anything amiss as his eye flickers around the instrument panel once every four seconds.

Eight hours of instrument training are spent in a simulated cockpit, with an instructor at a console to create problems and judge reactions.

The second four weeks of instrument training are given by military instructors, with emphasis on tactical aspects of instrument flying. Each pilot-to-be actually flies 25 hours by instruments alone.

The third block of four weeks at Rucker is spent in and around the UH-1 "Huey" helicopter, which will be the student's basic "weapon" when he gets to Vietnam. And Vietnam is where more than 95 percent of all graduates are assigned, either directly after graduation or following a few weeks of specialized training on another type of helicopter.

Students are prepared for Vietnam, mentally, physically and psychologically. Fort Rucker proper and the surrounding leased areas are designated by names of Vietnamese provinces and cities. All instructors are Vietnam veterans. And the last four weeks of training is strictly Vietnam-oriented.

The first two weeks of the tactical training phase is called TAC-I, or individual tactical training. One-fourth of each class qualifies in aerial gunnery while

the remainder fires for familiarization. During gunnery qualification, the remainder of the class is drilled on the tactics they will apply during the final two weeks of training.

TAC-X the Payoff. Finally, the months of drilling, training and studying begin to jell, and TAC-X puts it all to realistic test.

Candidates spend seven days living in the field in tent-draped tropical buildings, Vietnam style. Upon arrival, they are broken down into a flight of three platoons, one to carry troops, one to carry supplies, one as armed escorts. They are given a set of orders with a typical Vietnam mission.

During the final two weeks, WOCs will make a night landing either by the light of five flashlights or the reflections of jeep headlights on a cerise panel. They carry simulated troops (a 1,400 pound tank of water) simulated supplies (barrels filled with 55 pounds of cement) or fly gunship during the Field Training Exercise. An innovation is flying to nearby Eglin Air Force Base, Florida, where Rangers from Fort Benning, Georgia, are undergoing training. The men and helicopters join in a realistic heliborne assault.

As part of the intensive Vietnam slant, training includes a course in escape and evasion tactics.

Copter Graduates. To successfully complete the TAC-X phase of training, pilots must be as proficient at navigating a ship as piloting one. Finally, on the last day of TAC-X, most of the class returns to Fort Rucker for the colorful fly-by.

Pit Crew for Helicopters

Tinkering with fuel induction and exhaust systems, turbine engines and brake assemblies aren't the only types of instruction provided at the Maintenance School of the U.S. Army Aviation School, Fort Rucker, Alabama. Vietnam-orientation takes a week's block of instruction.

Nearly all of the 22,000 students who graduate yearly from the helicopter maintenance courses leave the school clutching orders for Vietnam. At any given time some 1,753 enlisted men and 319 officers are going through the school.

The average enlisted student has 11½ years of education, is 19 years old and did not volunteer for the mechanics course. In most cases, he's a draftee who is learning valuable skills in this ever-growing field. The basic five-week course qualifies him in Military Occupational Specialty (MOS) 67A10—mechanics' helper on Army helicopters.

Some 85 percent of the students remain at the school for further training on a specific aircraft. The school features a "daily setback" system. If a student doesn't completely grasp one particular phase, he is set back in the course the number of days needed to become proficient.

Students are exposed to the latest in training aids—some \$2.6 million worth, ranging from closed circuit edu-

Not everyone graduates with the same classmates. The school makes liberal use of a "setback" policy. If a student has problems with one particular phase or week, he is set back to retake it with another class. Surprisingly, this is more encouraging than discouraging to students. Said one who was retaking the advanced instrument phase: "I'll make it now, but I was plenty worried before. Now I'm more confident, more relaxed, I feel I know what I'm doing."

Many students are fresh from college, either graduates or undergraduates seeking a change from college life. Candidate James Petteys, 20, of Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, said, "I was dissatisfied with college. I wanted to fly." WOC Mawin F. Papka, 24, of Thermopolis, Wyoming, selected the Warrant Officer Pilot Program because he felt "It was the best the Army had to offer."

All students shrug off the inevitability of Vietnam; many look forward to it. Glenn Farmer, a Special Forces staff sergeant when he entered the helicopter pilot school, recalls that he made up his mind while on the last of two Vietnam tours. He was out on patrol away from base camp, he said, when his unit came under attack and he was separated from his team. "It took me three days to get back to that camp. I nearly drowned once. I was in the area of attack later and flew back to the camp by helicopter. It took a matter of hours.

"I decided right then and there," he says, "that this was the only way to go. . ." **AD**



Instructor demonstrates tools that maintenance men will use.

cational TV to the computer-run trainer that simulates conditions in the OH-6 or UH-1 helicopter, including sound effects. Student and instructor man different consoles. The instructor creates the problems; the student identifies and rectifies them.

Of the school's instructors, 98 percent of the officers have been to Vietnam, 86 percent of the enlisted NCOs.

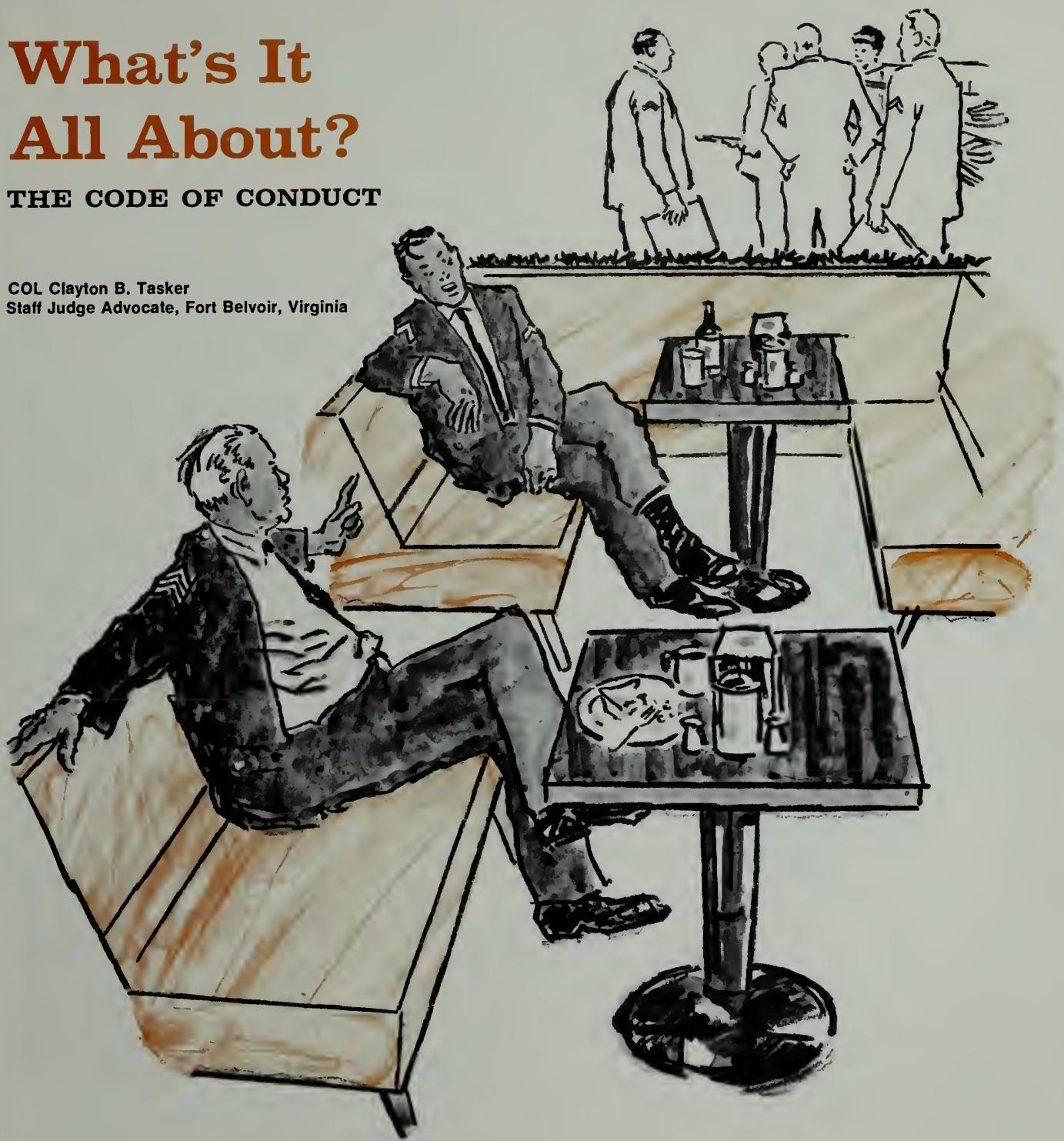
The final week—environmental week—stresses door-gunner practice. Mechanics-to-be are perched on high towers, firing at pop-up targets down-range.

At course end, students receive collegiate-looking diplomas in formal ceremonies. Bags packed, they depart for leave with new skills, increased knowledge, new confidences. And then they are off to that roughest of all proving grounds—Vietnam. **AD**

What's It All About?

THE CODE OF CONDUCT

COL Clayton B. Tasker
Staff Judge Advocate, Fort Belvoir, Virginia



While at the PX snack bar PVT Seldom Wright finished guzzling his third beer and, in a loud voice, said to a nearby sergeant, "Hey, you with the medals. What does that Code of Conduct for members of the Armed Forces of the United States have to do with me? If the enemy ever captured me they couldn't get any worthwhile in-

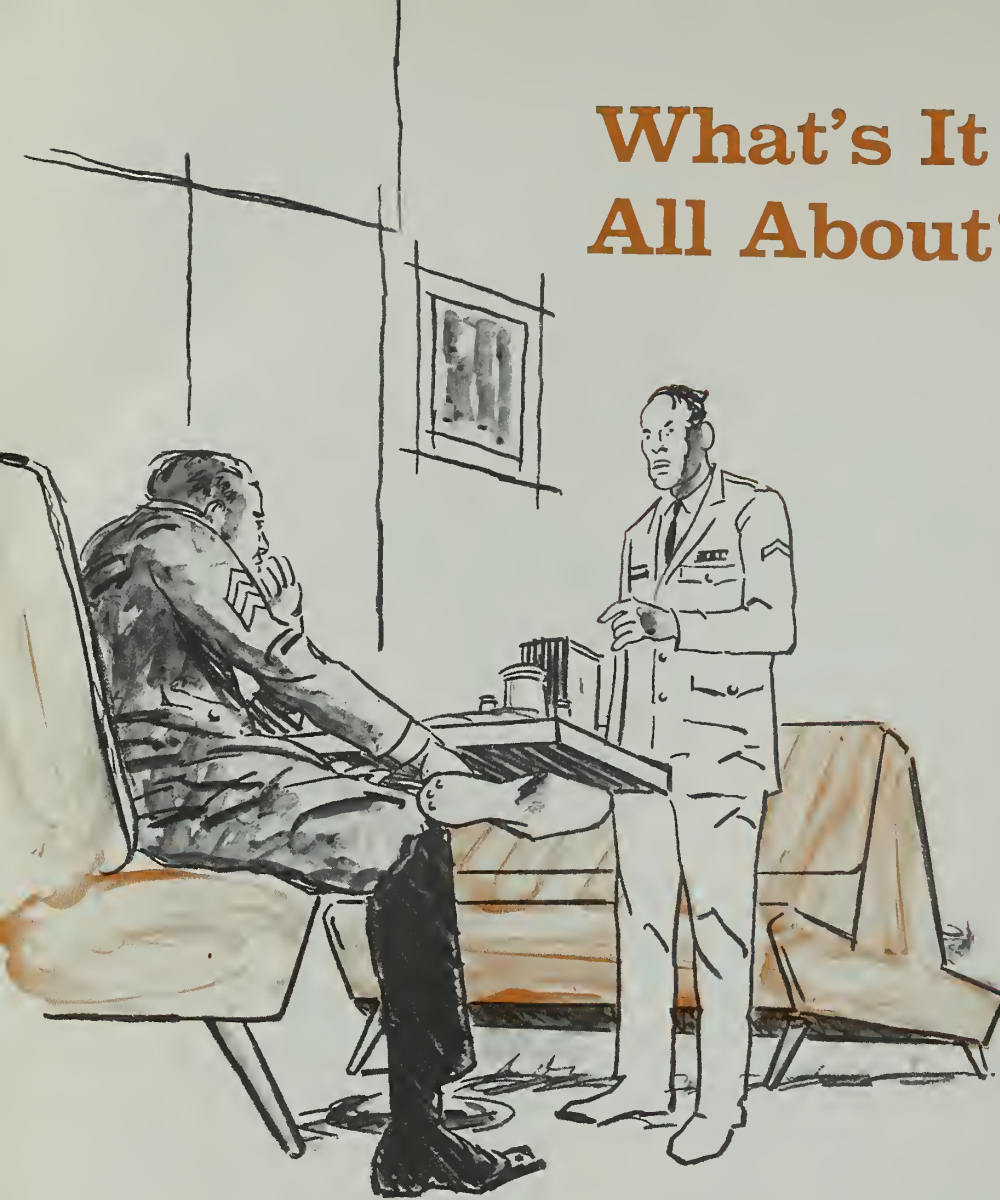
formation or use out of me 'cause what I know about the Army could be written on the end of a pin."

The sergeant gently patted PVT Wright on the head and replied, "My name is SGT Ramley Rod, sometimes known as Ram Rod. Now about your being captured—believe it or not the enemy can make substantial use of you or any

of our captured troops who cooperate with them—if not for intelligence purposes, for propaganda. So don't think that you are unimportant to the enemy.

"Besides, if you had been staying awake during Command Information programs and basic training, you would know something about the Army. However, now that

What's It All About?



you've asked me, I'm going to shove into your thick head all that I can about the Code of Conduct, sometimes known as the Code of the U.S. Fighting Man. The Code with its six Articles was written to make the military man aware of the obligations, responsibilities and behavior expected of him in combat or as a prisoner of war."

SGT Ram Rod continued, "First of all, everyone in the service is considered to be a fighting man and should be prepared to give his life in defense of our country."

"That sounds kind of drastic and final to me," muttered PVT Wright. "Does that apply to the WACs and the non-combatant types?"

"It does," retorted Rod. "And during the Battle of the Bulge in

World War II many clerks, cooks, bakers, and non-infantry types demonstrated the urgency of that Article even before the Code was drawn up. They had to throw aside pens, pencils, and cook books and help stop that powerful German counter offensive. During that battle, casualties among the supposed non-combatant arms were high but their efforts were the deciding factor in that important engagement. If these soldiers had 'chickened out' and left all the fighting and dying to the combat arms troops, we well may have suffered a disastrous defeat at the Bulge. Instead we made out and got our offensive rolling again."

No Surrender. "I'm willing to fight for my country, Sergeant, but I'm not very keen on this dying

business," replied PVT Seldom Wright. "It seems to me it might be better to surrender than be killed."

"That leads me to the next Article of the Code," responded SGT Rod. "You're not supposed to surrender of your own free will or, if in command, surrender your men if they still have the means to resist."

"You mean I can't surrender even if I'm out of ammo and surrounded by ten enemy soldiers with machine guns?" queried PVT Wright.

"No, that is not what I said," replied SGT Rod. "If you can still fight with a reasonable chance of inflicting losses on the enemy you should not give up. If you can't inflict losses, you should evade capture if possible. During World War II a German general asked one of our commanders to surrender because he was surrounded and in a supposedly hopeless position. The reply which the German general received was 'Nuts'. The result was that the U.S. forces continued fighting, broke out of the German trap and helped carry on the offensive."

"That sounds good, but let's get back to me," retorted PVT Wright. "Let's say that I surrendered only after I used all my ammo, grenades, and nearby sticks and stones and I was surrounded by fifteen of the enemy. What does that Code say I should do then?"

"Why, that's easy," responded the sergeant. "You must make every effort to escape. Furthermore, you will accept no favors or parole from the enemy. In addition to your military training in evasion and escape you have seen dozens of TV programs and movies in which many and varied PW escape schemes and attempts have been carried out, so

I don't have to tell you about that phase of the Article."

"Oh yes, I have seen *Hogan's Heroes*, *The Great Escape* and lots of those shows," joined in PVT Wright. "But what is wrong with accepting special favors or parole?"

"Buddy, as soon as you accept a special favor from the enemy you can bet he'll try to get something from you in return and that something will hurt Uncle Sam or your fellow PWs or both. In addition, if you are allowed extra freedom based on your word (parole) not to escape you are aiding the enemy by relieving him of the problem of guarding you."

"But if I refuse favors and parole, won't some other prisoner receive these benefits instead of me?" queried PVT Wright.

"That takes us to Article four of the Code which provides that you will keep faith with your fellow PWs, give no information harmful to them, take command if senior, or if not senior, obey the lawful orders of those over you and back them up," responded SGT Rod.

"I don't think I will ever be senior to anyone," quipped PVT Wright, "so thankfully I won't have to worry about that command business, but I will back up anyone who is looking out for me. Is it true that some of our soldiers became 'rat finks' after they became PWs?"

SGT Rod replied, "Recently I checked on that very subject with our handsome, brilliant and energetic Judge Advocate, MAJ Mack A. Velli. MAJ Velli told me about two such cases that resulted in general courts-martial:

Case of CPL D. "CPL Edward S. Dickenson was convicted and sentenced to dishonorable discharge and 10 years confinement for doing

the following things in order to secure favorable treatment from the Chinese who captured him during the Korean War—indicating that the U.S. conducted bacteriological warfare in Korea; recording a speech for a radio broadcast inimical to the U.S.; signing petitions criticizing the U.S. for participating in the Korean War; writing articles inimical to the U.S. interests for the PW camp newspaper; acting as an informant against fellow PWs; aiding the enemy through influencing fellow PWs to accept Communism, and, probably worst of all, informing of the escape plan of fellow PWs. This betrayal resulted in the plan being foiled, with those involved severely punished by their captors.

Case of CPL B. "The other case the omniscient Judge Advocate told me about was CPL Claude J. Batchelor, who was convicted of offenses similar to those committed by Dickenson, but in addition he was found guilty of participating with the Chinese in an alleged trial of one of his fellow PWs and recommending that he be shot. Initially he received a sentence to life imprisonment which was reduced to 20 years.

"The Code is not only for your guidance but also for the protection of all of us in the service. In other words, it gives us a common understanding of what to expect from our fellow soldiers and makes us aware of what we can count upon them to do in the toughest of situations."

SGT Rod continued, "Article five gives you the additional information that if you are captured by the enemy, you need only give your name, rank, service number, and date of birth. Also you must evade

answering further questions to the utmost of your ability and you must make no statement disloyal or harmful to the U.S."

"Oh, I know all about that Article," answered PVT Wright. "I've seen *Combat* and other TV and war movie shows where the military hero always refused to say anything other than name, rank, serial number, and date of birth regardless of the agonies he was forced by the enemy to endure. Anyway, I'm pretty safe on not giving away any secrets since about all I know is my name, rank, date of birth. My serial number is—let me see—33098119, or is it 33089119? That gives me a little trouble sometimes."

"I've got a surprise for you, PVT Wright, and as soon as I tell you about the sixth Article of the Code I'll inform you of that surprise," retorted SGT Rod. "Article six reiterates that you are to remember you are a U.S. fighting man, responsible for your actions, and dedicated to the principles which made the U.S. free, and that you will trust in God and the United States."

"I understand, Sarge. I'm sure that all that goes without saying for loyal American soldiers like me." Wright then went on to say, "Now you can't have much of a surprise for me since I haven't seen you around here before, so sock it to me!"

"I'm your new Platoon Sergeant," responded SGT Rod, "and you're going to learn something about this Army and soldiering, Wright. Right?"

As PVT Wright slowly nodded his head in agreement he gradually slipped under the table and was heard to mumble, "Why did I pick that guy to shoot the breeze with?"

ADJ

Indians in Army Service

Phillip R. Smith, Jr.



FREDERIC REMONDINI
- 1897 -

Western Collection, Denver, Colorado, Public Library

In a recent speech listing the contributions of the American Indian to the Nation, President Johnson said: "Mississippi and Utah—the Potomac and the Chattahoochee—Appalachia and Shenandoah . . . The words of the Indians have become our words—the names of our states and streams and landmarks. His myths and his heroes enrich our literature. His lore colors our art and our language. For two centuries, the American Indian has been a symbol of the drama and excitement of the earliest America."

The American Indian has also served in the U.S. Army for nearly two hundred years. On 13 March 1778 George Washington wrote from Valley Forge to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs: ". . . I am empowered to employ a body of four hundred Indians, if they can be procured upon proper terms . . . I think they may be made of excellent use, as scouts and light troops mixed with our own parties."

Dr. Waldo, a surgeon at Valley Forge, wrote: "I was called to relieve a soldier thought to be dying. He expired before I reached the hut. He was an Indian, an excellent soldier, and has fought for the very people who disinherited his forefathers."

Civil War. Indians also served during the Civil War when regiments of them fought in both Union and Confederate armies. Those who fought for the Union were organized into the First, Second and Third Indian Regiments, with the Third Regiment in particular gaining distinction as a fighting unit.

Colonel Douglas H. Cooper, C.S.A., led the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians who fought for the Confederacy. Other Indians who served as commissioned officers were Colonels Daniel McIntosh, John Drew and Stand Watie, Lieutenant Colonel Chilly McIntosh, and Major John Jumper.

The Indians did not lack for bravery but did rebel at discipline. Even so, their discipline while serving with the Army was markedly better than was traditional with

Indian bands. Drill consisted of a whooping charge, dismounting, taking cover in timber and firing by squads, then cleaning rifles. A Union Indian regiment learned to form fours and march to war chants.

Weapons of both the Union and Confederate units ranged from rifled muskets to smoothbores and old, almost useless flintlocks along with a variety of pistols and revolvers. Some Indians were reduced to fighting with bow and arrow and tomahawk, which in some cases were more effective than their ancient firearms. Uniforms were nonexistent or nondescript.

Many fought for the Army from the Revolution to Vietnam

Scouts. After the Civil War, Indians became part of the enlisted ranks of the U.S. Army where previously they had been hired as civilian auxiliaries and for scouting duty. Commanded by both officers and on occasion by civilians, they were formed into loose-knit companies. A notable exception was the well-organized Pawnee Indian Scouts commanded by Frank and Luther North. This group distinguished itself in protecting workers against hostile attacks during the building of the western railroads.

Pawnee Scouts, as did many other Indian units that fought for the Army, wore motley combinations of regulation uniform and native dress or dispensed with clothing altogether before going into battle. Captain Luther North said of the

Scouts that they stripped down to their loin cloths and covered their heads with bandanas to distinguish themselves from the hostiles.

The U.S. Indian Scouts were established by order of the War Department on 1 August 1866 to provide "in the territories and Indian country a force of Indians not to exceed one thousand, to act as scouts, who shall receive the pay and allowances of cavalry soldiers . . ." By 1867 there were 474 Scouts in the Army. A decade later they reached a peak of 600.

Military commanders in the West were lavish in their praise of the scouts. In 1867 Major General H. W. Halleck wrote, "I respectfully call attention to the use of Indian Scouts . . . Their services have proved of the greatest value. As guides and scouts, they are almost indispensable."

One of the greatest Indian fighters of the Old West, General George Crook, found them invaluable in tracking down the wily and elusive Apaches. By employing warriors of conciliated tribes, he was able to subdue the remaining Apache renegade bands to help end the Indian Wars.

On Duty. The Scouts were regular enlisted men of the Army; they received the same pay and allowances and wore the same uniforms. They were distinguished for a time by a hat ornament consisting of two crossed arrows with points up with the letters U.S.S. for "United States Scouts" above the arrows.

The primary distinction between the Scouts and other soldiers was that the Scouts' area of service was limited to the general location where they enlisted. Difficulties of spelling and pronouncing the Indian language led General Crook to designate Scouts by number, as Privates 7, 10 and the like. Others acquired such names as SGT Y, SGT Deadshot, CPL Dandy Jim, Peaches, Shortnin' Bread, and SGT Charlie Bones.

The names of many Indian heroes of the Indian Wars can be found in the rolls of the gallant men who received our Nation's highest award

for bravery in battle. Achesay, Blanquet, Chiquito, Elsatsoosu, Jim, Kelsay, Kosoha, Machol, Nanna-saddie and Nantaje—these Indians and many others were awarded the Medal of Honor for “gallant conduct during campaigns and engagements with the Apaches.”

The end of the Indian Wars brought a drastic reduction in the numbers of the Scouts. In 1891 there were 150 in the Army. By 1915 there were only 24 on active duty. A year later, however, the number increased to 39 as 15 additional men were enlisted for General John J. Pershing’s punitive expedition into Mexico in pursuit of Pancho Villa.

The Indian Scouts of the U.S. Army fought their last fight on 5 May 1916 at the Ojos Azules Ranch some 300 miles below the Mexican border. An Apache Scout detachment with a squadron of the 11th Cavalry under Major Robert L. Howze fought an indecisive battle with a band of Villistas. Although most of the Villistas escaped, forty-four were killed, and many more wounded. No American soldiers, either white or red, were wounded.

One of the duties of the Indian Scouts during the Indian-fighting days was to supply the tables of the posts with meat. Legend has it that an Indian Scout was given the order to go out and bag sixty turkeys and two deer for the usual Thanksgiving meal at the post. After a day in the mountains, the word was sent back, “Is that all you want?”

Some of the last of the Indian Scouts were stationed at Fort Huachuca, Arizona, where they were “left over” from the Mexican Punitive Expedition. Their principal duties were to patrol the boundaries of the post, to keep out trespassers and to serve as guides for surveying parties from the Interior Department. These scouts served at Fort Huachuca until they were finally disbanded in 1947.

Tradition Continues. In the tradition of their ancestors, many Indians served gallantly in the Army during World Wars I and II, the Korean War and are fighting today



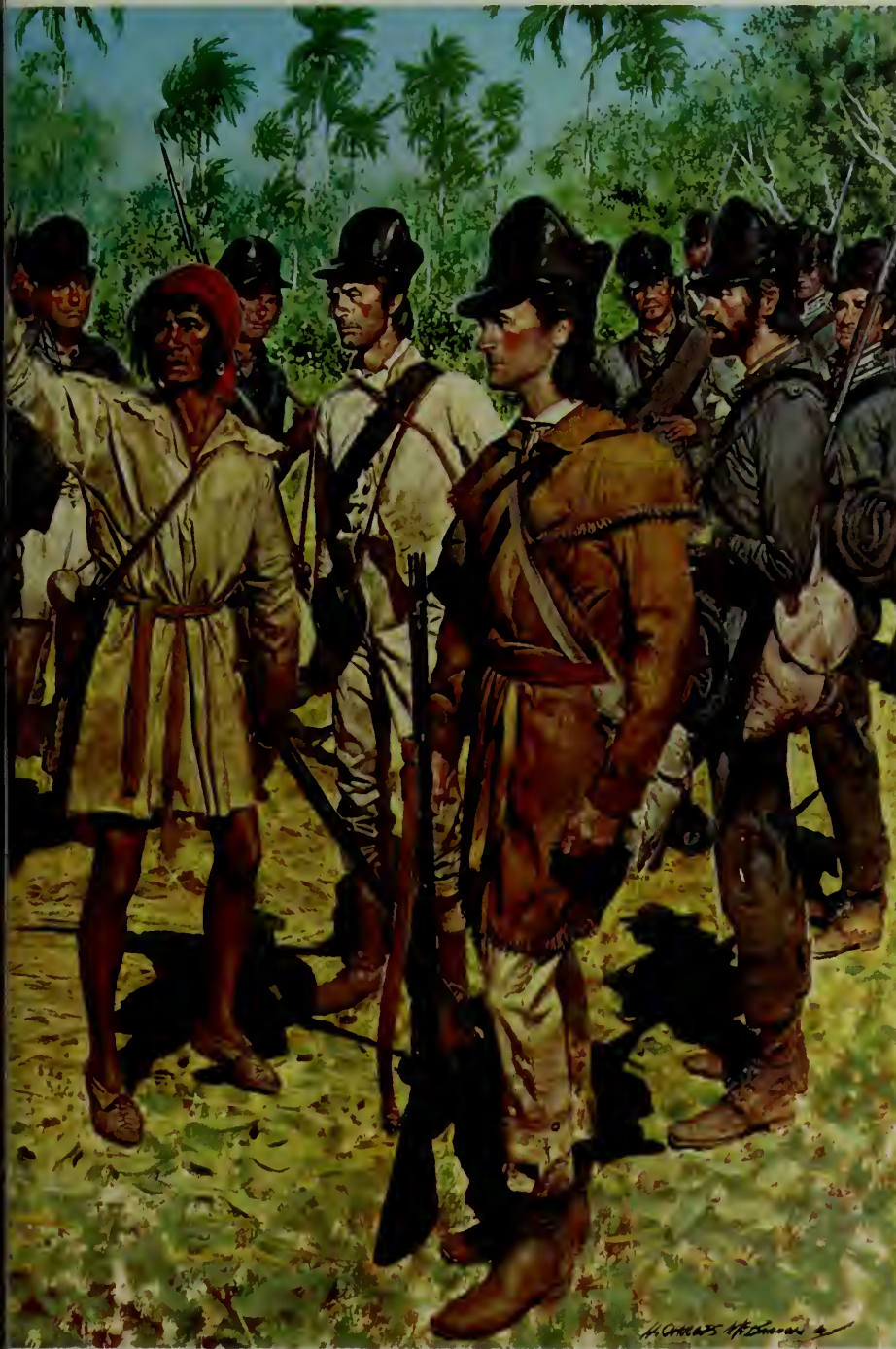
Captain Lewis and his Scouts Discovering the Great Falls of the Missouri—by Charles M. Russell. Original owned by Mr. and Mrs. John Willard, in the collection of the Montana Historical Society.

in the Republic of Vietnam. There were, for example, eight Navajos in the First Marine Division in the Pacific who, according to the late war correspondent Ernie Pyle, proved particularly useful when secret orders had to be sent. The

Navajo signalmen sent the message in their native tongue and, as Pyle wrote, “Practically nobody in the world understands Navajo except another Navajo.”

Medal of Honor winners in World War II included 2LT Ernest Chil-

1839-40 Seminole War in the Field—by H. Charles McBarron. Painting in American Soldier Series Number 3. Series 3 is still in preparation and unavailable for official distribution or sale.



Indian on Horseback

Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York, N.Y.

**Comanche Meeting the Dragoons—
by George Catlin.**

National Collection of Fine Arts, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.



ders and 1LT Jack C. Montgomery, of Indian origin. The Korean War Medal of Honor roll includes Mitchell Redcloud.

Also in the tradition of the American Indian's service to the Nation is the family of Pascal

Poolaw from Lawton, Oklahoma. 1SG Pascal Cleatus Poolaw was killed in action on 7 November 1967. The veteran of three wars died a hero's death in Vietnam where one of the Poolaw sons is now serving. Another son had pre-

viously lost his leg fighting the Viet Cong in Vietnam. Two other sons, one a veteran of that war, are now serving with the Army in Germany. Pascal Poolaw, Jr., now undergoing treatment at Brooke Army Hospital, San Antonio, Texas, wants to re-

main on active duty despite the loss of his leg.

Pride in Service. The American Indian whose forefathers were dispossessed by advancing civilization have gone on to make a great contribution to the Nation. Today in peace and war he serves with pride and distinction alongside his white countrymen. AD



From 1865 to 1891 there were 13 different campaigns with the Indians. All who fought in Army ranks, both red and white man, earned the right to wear the Indian Campaign Medal.



End of the Trail—by Lee Tsatoke.

Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York, N.Y.





Pony Tracks in the Buffalo Trails—by Frederic Remington.
Courtesy of Amon Carter Museum, Fort Worth, Texas.

Frederic Remington



Drill Sergeant

DS

THIS was to be a story of how a typical DS and a typical GI at a typical Army basic training center view each other.

Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri, is a typical enough training center. And the recruits of the 1st Platoon, Company C, 2d Battalion, 2d Training Brigade—drawn from America's midwest, aged 17 to 25, with backgrounds ranging from electrical engineer to truck driver—could well represent basic trainees anywhere in the U.S.

However, their Drill Sergeant, SFC George Baker, turns out to be a rather extraordinary DS. He doesn't drink, smoke or swear. He attends church every Sunday. He has two years of college education in sociology. He sleeps, eats, bowls, takes in movies and listens to records with his men. And he's a 6-foot-5, 208-pound Negro who rarely raises his voice.

This then becomes the story of how an extraordinary DS and typical GIs at a typical basic training center view each other.

Semi-Civilians. Like DSs and recruits everywhere, SFC Baker, a 29-year old native of Vauxhall, New Jersey, and his 57 semi-civilians made their acquaintance during Zero Week. That's the period of shock when recruits are first exposed

to doing things in a "military manner"—a week of orientation, testing, clothing issue, waiting and wondering.

When the men of the 1st Platoon first looked up at the huge form of SFC Baker, it seemed as if all their preconceived notions of a DS had become a disastrous reality. PVTs Linnus Drennen and Clifford Adams, both 19, both from Mineral Point, Missouri, recall their immediate reactions. "He's big," said one. "He sounded mean," noted the other.

"But," Drennan points out, "that first week we got to like him." Says Adams, "We like the way he sits down, talks to us, and explains things to us." "Yep," added the other. "He's all right."

Says SFC Baker, "Zero Week is so important. That's when I work closest with them to teach them to work together as a team.

"One thing I do during Zero Week is to start them singing. First platoon is known as the singing platoon. I have them sing various things they have to learn, like the

chain of command. If I don't sing, they know I'm mad."

Besides being a singing platoon, the first platoon is a talking platoon. "Every night at about 6:30, we have a little bull session," explains the sergeant. "I go over what we did that day and what we'll be doing the next day. We talk over any of the problems the men might have, and I answer questions.

"After we break up I usually go down the hall to my room where the door stays open, and the record player goes on—loud, so everyone can hear it. Then one or two always come in to ask questions or discuss personal problems they didn't want to raise in front of the others.

"It isn't like the old Army," emphasizes SFC Baker. "When I went through basic I was scared stiff. I feel the men can absorb more if they can feel relaxed and ask questions. And they are inquisitive. They're always asking questions. Mostly about Vietnam, of course.

"There are 57 men in the platoon and everyone of them is different. You have to use 57 different ways to get to them. I wake up in the morning thinking of new ways to inspire men to do things. It's not like the old Army now. You have to dig a little deeper to get to them."

SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

Photos by SFC Anthony Evanoski

Careerist. When asked about his DS, PVT Earl Wheeler, a 19-year old former railway worker from Pekin, Illinois, replies, "I respect SGT Baker for his character. With SGT Baker we have a thing I call 'gettin' together.' He lets us know what's coming up. He helps us and we help him."

As a Drill Sergeant, SFC Baker claims to have his niche in Army life. "I never want to do anything else in the Army. To me the most self-satisfying job is this one—seeing the change of a man from wearing a civilian hat to a military hat."

Yet it took SFC Baker nine years to find his niche. He began his Army career in 1958 as a military policeman. Later he became a combat engineer, serving with the 9th Infantry Division in Vietnam. Next he was assigned to Fort Leonard Wood as a platoon sergeant for a combat engineer advanced individual training (AIT) company. He was sent to the Drill Sergeant school on post, then assigned to teach basic combat training.

Today, SFC Baker is regarded as one of the most effective DSs in the training battalion.

"He's got that certain knack," points out his platoon leader, LT Roger Givens. "We had a couple of troublemakers in the platoon, but SGT Baker took care of them during the first week."

"He takes a lot of pride in himself," adds C Company's commander, LT James King, "and makes my job a lot easier."

SFC Baker attributes much of his success with recruits to Drill Sergeant School. "The school is irreplaceable for preparing you to train trainees," he claims, "particularly the courses in recruit psychology, where you draw on the experiences of other sergeants."



"The DS has to get to know the man . . . You have to gain his respect . . . You get it by showing him he's a man . . ."

Know the Man. SFC Baker categorizes the average trainee as "a man in poor physical condition and half-disciplined, but normally determined to do the best he can—if you can only keep him with that attitude."

"The DS has to get to know the man," he says. "You add on to the ego he's got, not tear it down. The old mother, father, sister, brother bit really means something with new trainees because that's how it's got to be. You are all these things. You have to gain a man's

respect, and I don't think you can get it by hollering and cursing. You get it by showing him he's a man."

SFC Baker views the typically tough trainee as one who was pretty well established in civilian life and has it in his mind that he hates being in the Army. "This is the kind of man I like to work with," he says softly.

His toughest challenge to date, he notes, is a 19-year old private, who was an electrician's apprentice before being drafted. "He's a giver-upper," explains SFC Baker, "but



"He tells us what he wants done, when he wants it done, and how he wants it done . . ."

he's coming along and he'll make it O.K."

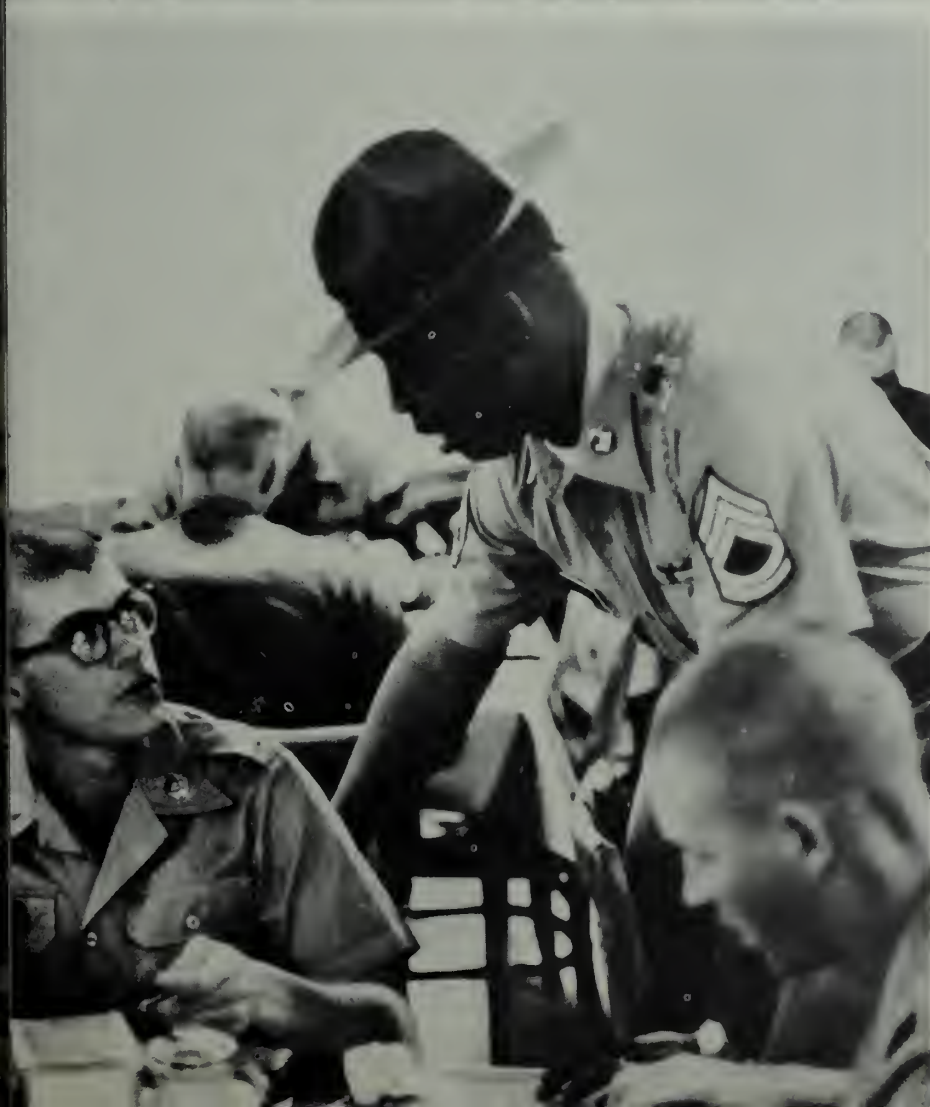
Says the private, "SGT Baker's a great guy. He's rough on men, but there's reasons for it. He's convinced me to stop smoking. I was 193 pounds when I came in. Now I'm down to 170 and am shooting for 155." The giver-upper has developed the determination to spend an hour a night in a sauna bath to help sweat off the pounds.

To a man, his platoon swears by SFC Baker because "he's fair." One man, PVT Dennis Zikuda, 18, of Berwin, Illinois, sums it up best.

"He tells us what he wants done, when he wants it done and how he wants it done. If you do get it done, you get rewarded. If you don't—well, that's another thing. You always get what you deserve with him. He also gets you to want to do something, but not by force. He's a leader, not a screamer."

This, then, has been a story about typical GIs at a typical basic training post and an extraordinary DS. And SFC George Baker is extraordinary. No ordinary DS could have inspired an overweight, out-of-shape magazine writer to join a four-mile forced march to a rifle range at 6:30 in the morning. **AD**

"Every night we have a little bull session. I go over what we did that day and what we'll be doing the next day . . ."



Riot have been occurring in this city at the average of one a week since the middle of February.

Sniper fire hampers citizens, stores are looted, and National Guard

“Here we bring the law enforcement officials together and define areas of responsibility before trouble starts,” says COL Henry H. Tufts, SEADOC Project Officer. “One of

RIOTSVILLE

U.S.A.

troops quell every disturbance.

But here in Riotsville, U.S.A., the only damage is done by fake bricks, red smoke grenades and talcum powder.

Riotsville is located in the center of Fort Gordon, Georgia. It sets the backdrop for a one-hour demonstration in the Civil Disturbances Orientation Course (SEADOC)—a 40-hour cram course on how to plan for control of riots.

The course is attended primarily by military personnel but the number of city, state and Federal law enforcement officials desiring to attend, led to their inclusion. By November about 1,000 civil law enforcement officials will have taken the course which is conducted by the U.S. Army Military Police School.

Purpose of SEADOC is to bring together law enforcement officials who could and might find themselves working together in event of a civil disturbance.

Obviously, the most humane and efficient method of controlling civil disturbance is to prevent it. The total resources of the community should be directed toward reasonable solutions to the many problem areas that foment civil disturbance and disorder.

The whole theme and theory of “Riotsville” is not to substitute force for reason, or to insinuate that employment of troops in the streets is the final answer. Rather the entire program is designed to promote intelligent use of local, state and Federal resources to maintain law and order or to restore peace when preventive efforts have broken down.

the greatest problems in any riot area has been a lack of coordination among the agencies that are working to stop the disturbance.”

Officials attending the course—Tufts insists that they are not “students,” since many of them have experienced riots and are only being “refreshed”—discuss riot control formations, see smoke and chemical grenade demonstrations and exchange ideas on controlling riots.

During last spring’s riots in Washington, New York, and Memphis, the class was in telephone contact with police in those areas.

“It seemed like a good idea,” says Tufts, “so we have installed a telephone system in the classroom that keeps us in contact with people in a riot area.”

Planning. SEADOC members spend most of their time in a classroom which is dominated by a huge table model of a city. The model has a slum area, downtown district, industrial center, port area, hospitals, schools, city hall and critical facilities such as power stations.

The miniature city was in use before SEADOC was developed, but Riotsville was built from scratch. “We had 30 days notice from the Department of the Army to get things together,” said Tufts, “and we did it, too.”

Transportation, quarters, escort officers, classroom space and units for demonstrations had to be rounded up. A loose-leaf notebook, six inches thick with course material, was prepared. As finally organized, the course is divided into two parts—planning for prior coordination, and bringing a riot under control, should it start.

They Train Here to Control Civil Disturbances

LT Edward Sears





As troops advance in riot formation against the crowds, a helicopter sprays "tear gas" (really talcum) to aid in dispersing "rioters."

In the planning phase, class members study such things as the role of the municipal, state and federal agencies, individual and group behavior in civil disturbances, and intelligence collection and analysis.

Three outdoor demonstrations are held during the second part of SEADOC. Officials leave the classroom to see Riotsville (both day and night), a demonstration of riot control formations, and the use of chemical agents, munitions, and equipment.

Results of the course are encouraging. Officials from all over the U.S. have expressed their satisfaction. Some comments:

A Deputy Chief of Police from

the Chicago Police Department, who attended SEADOC, said he had no coordination problems with Regular Army troops which assisted him in putting down rioting following the death of Dr. Martin Luther King. "SEADOC made me aware that a serious problem could develop if coordination broke down between different agencies," James Riordan said. "We planned in advance and had no such difficulties."

"The school presented a most comprehensive and productive program in civil disturbances," says Commander Charles W. Danner of the Tennessee State Highway Patrol.

"Instructors handle their assignments in an excellent manner, which



Troops move in on "looters" at a liquor store, above, then swiftly and efficiently round up individuals and search them for weapons.

reflected the training and dedication to duty that is apparent at Fort Gordon," says Commander Charles J. Coughlin of the Kansas City Police Department.

Action Town. Most popular part of the course with newsmen and students alike is colorful Riotsville.

While those attending SEADOC sit in bleachers, basic MP trainees in civilian clothing throw rubber bricks at the mayor, boo policemen, loot a liquor store, burn cars (with red smoke bombs), harass firemen and National Guard troops, and fire-bomb stores.



The role of the National Guard troops is performed by members of Company B, 5th Battalion, 1st Infantry, from Fort Campbell, Kentucky. Originally, a company of the 503d MP Battalion from Fort Bragg had performed as National Guard troops.

MG Walter B. Richardson, Fort Gordon's commander, has a strong interest in the course. He initiated the night performance at Riotsville and attends every demonstration.

"Fort Gordon is the logical place to bring together these National Guardsmen and civilian law enforcement officials," MG Richardson commented.

"We have been teaching riot control for several months and the Army can best support such a complex operation involving the National Guard and civilian police officials.

"I am writing my superior to advise him of the splendid treatment and instruction we received," Captain Elza Brantley of the Illinois State Police commented, "and will recommend that more of our State Police Command attend the school."

By bringing together enforcement officials and demonstrating effective methods for riot control, SEADOC strengthens the likelihood that the scenes enacted in Riotsville, U.S.A. will have less chance of bursting into reality.

ADP

SPECIAL ORDERS

On Conduct During Civil Disturbance Operations

National Guardsmen and Active Army soldiers who are called upon to deal with a civil disturbance will be given specific instructions on their mission and how they are to accomplish it. Active Army and federalized National Guard soldiers will be given a card which they must carry with them at all times during the operation. This card contains the following eight Special Orders:

1. I will always present a neat military appearance. I will conduct myself in a soldierly manner at all times and I will do all I can to bring credit upon myself, my unit and the military service.

2. I will, if possible, let civilian police make arrests, but I can if necessary take into temporary custody rioters, looters, or others committing serious crimes. I will take such persons to the police or designated military authority as soon as possible. It is my duty to deliver evidence and to complete evidence tags and detainee forms in accordance with my instructions.

3. I will not discuss or pass on rumors about this operation.

4. I will avoid damage to property as far as possible.

5. I will not load or fire my weapon except when authorized by an officer in person, when authorized in advance by an officer under certain specific conditions, or when required to save my life.

6. I will be courteous in all dealings with civilians to the maximum extent possible under existing circumstances.

7. I will not mistreat civilians, including those I am controlling, or those in my custody, nor will I withhold medical attention from anyone who requires it.

8. I will allow properly identified reporters and radio and television personnel freedom of movement, unless they interfere with the mission of my unit.

Vietnam Mail Call

SP4 Keith F. Overpeck

That old adage, that neither snow, rain, heat nor gloom of night keeps the mail from being delivered has been given some new twists due to Vietnam's geography and the Viet Cong.

Aside from braving nature's fickleness, Army postmen overcome enemy mortar fire, hidden land mines, exploding rockets and the absence of highways and railroads to distribute more than 130 tons of mail daily to U.S. servicemen and civilian employees.

The Army's number one morale booster—the letter from home—is reaching the soldier in base camp and field an average of four to eight days from the time it is deposited in a stateside mail box, depending on whether the letter is posted as airmail or first-class.

Vietnam-bound mail is collected at Postal Concentration Centers (PCCs) in San Francisco and Seattle. After the letters are sorted, bundled and loaded on commercial jet aircraft, they are flown to Vietnam in about 30 hours.

Incoming mail arrives at mail terminals in Saigon, Da Nang or Cam Ranh Bay. Bundles are broken down and sorted for delivery to one of 63 Army Post Offices

(APOs) in Vietnam.

A typical APO receives, sorts and distributes some seven tons of mail daily for more than 100 separate Army, Navy, Marine and Air Force units. Mail trucks stand by 24 hours a day to haul pallets of incoming mail from the airstrip to the postal building, and a crew of men working around the clock insures that mail reaches the field soldier less than 24 hours after its arrival.

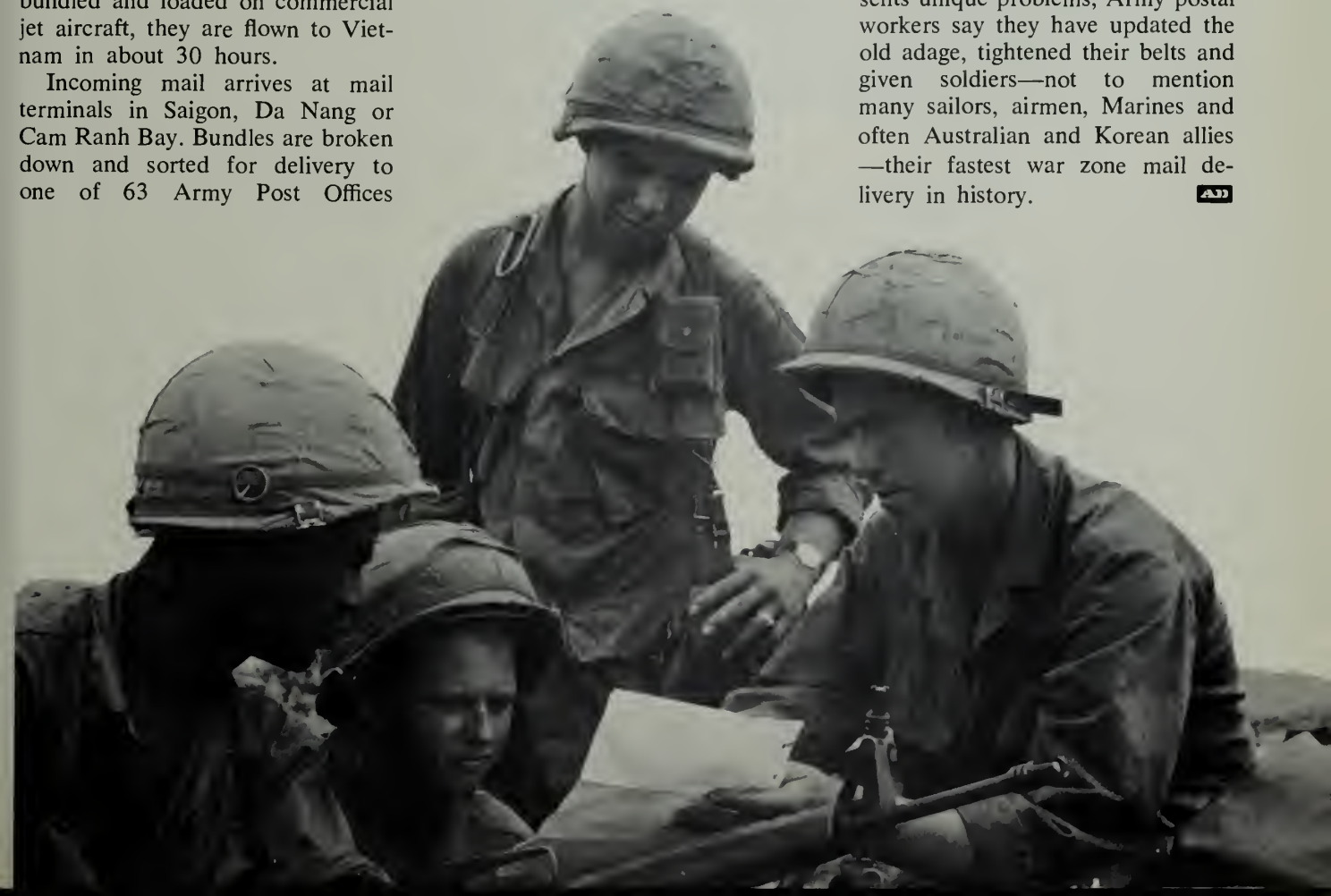
Pick-up. Each unit picks up its mail twice daily and transports it overland in trucks and jeeps to its headquarters base camp. From there Huey helicopters—the workhorses of the Vietnam war—carry the mail to fire support bases and infantry units in remote areas.

Sometimes the Viet Cong add excitement to the problems of mail delivery. One mail delivery truck

at a base camp was damaged by an enemy mine, while another unit's mail room once received a direct hit by a mortar round during a VC attack. Some of the mail was damaged, but most was delivered. As long as the postal unit can find a fragment of an address—a name or a service number—on the damaged letter or package, mail locator cards are used to insure that the parcel reaches the addressee.

Overall distribution of mail in Vietnam is the responsibility of the Postal Division at U.S. Army Vietnam headquarters, Long Binh, but from base camp to soldier in the field, it is the ingenuity of the local APO that speeds mail delivery. Some 101 men of the 38th Base Post Office in Saigon operate the Army Area Postal Directory which assists local post offices in redirecting all misdirected mail awaiting its owner.

Although the Vietnam war presents unique problems, Army postal workers say they have updated the old adage, tightened their belts and given soldiers—not to mention many sailors, airmen, Marines and often Australian and Korean allies—their fastest war zone mail delivery in history. A33



CHUG... the Steam Dragon

It Huffs and Puffs at Fort Eustis

Army Digest Staff

Today's era of the aircraft has failed to take the steam out of railroading in the Army.

At Fort Eustis, Virginia, home of the Army's railroaders, steam locomotives still chug around the post's 41 miles of track, belching black smoke and tooting steam-locomotive-type toots as if they were still the greatest things since stagecoaches.

And at Fort Eustis, they are.

The 714th Transportation Battalion (Railway Operating) (Steam and Diesel-Electric), the Army's only railroad battalion, maintains a quintet of the "iron-horse" breed of locomotives. Its men are ready to serve wherever needed. In 1950, the unit moved to Korea where it was put in charge of operation and maintenance of railroads in that combat-torn country.

This, in essence, is why the 714th Transportation Battalion exists today. The battalion, along with four railroad repair companies, comprise the 716th Transportation Group (Railway), which is ready to take over railroad operations anywhere in the world at any-time. Its members must be skilled not only in the operation and maintenance of diesel-electric locomotives, but of the now-rare steam engines.

The Army's railroaders are trained in nine basic Military Occupational Specialties, from locomotive engineers to train dispatchers. Although most have had civilian railroad experience, they start with the basics as if they had never seen a set of tracks. After four

weeks of classroom instruction, students join permanent party crews for four weeks on-the-job training.

From then on it's train and cross-train, while actually running the Army's only completely military railroad. The men are not likely to rotate until they reach the grade of E-6. Then they can be tabbed for railway duty in either Germany, Alaska or Vietnam.

In Germany, says SSG Jesse Harsley, who recently returned from Frankfurt, the men act as liaison between the Germans who run the Berlin duty train through East Germany.

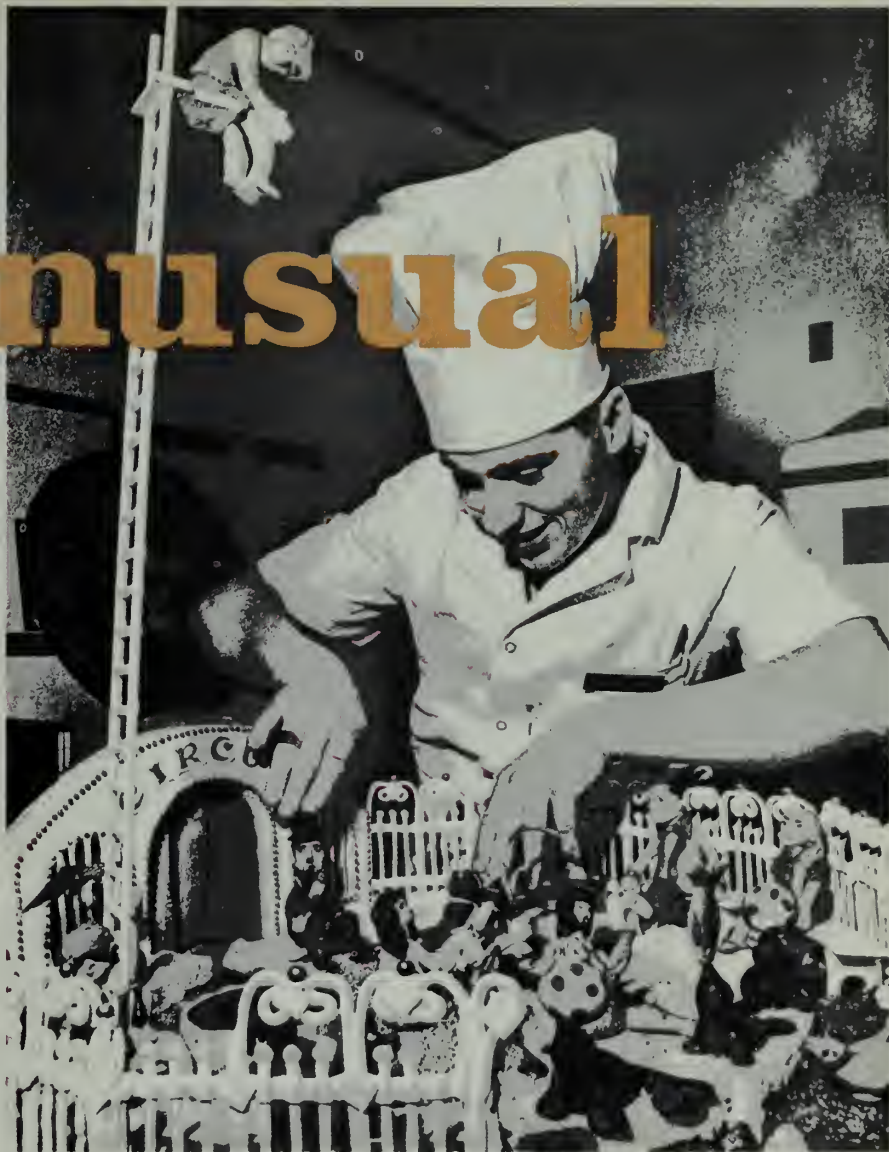
In Alaska, men are assigned as yardmasters in either Anchorage or Fairbanks, notes SSG Joe Cox, a recent returnee from the 49th state.

Other experienced hands go to Vietnam to work with Military Intelligence units. "A real experienced railroad man," says SFC Thomas W. Silva, the 714th's Senior Train Dispatcher, "can tell how fast a train is going, how much cargo it's carrying and other related intelligence information."

Ultimately, the Army's railroaders return to Fort Eustis to retrain on the 2-8-0 type consolidated steam locomotives and the diesel-electric engines. Representing the various types of engines to be found world-wide, two of the steam engines are of 1943-vintage, two were built in 1945 and the other in 1952, while the diesel-electrics are of more recent date. All are used for on-track operation and training.

jobs

unusual



PVT Frank E. Fee, Jr.

with the job of enforcing federal, state and post wildlife and conservation regulations on military reservations.

The MP game warden puts in long hours on his appointed rounds. At Fort Gordon, SSG Thomas A. Mason and two other enlisted men stock the reservation's lakes with fish while enforcing fishing laws at Fort Gordon's 21 lakes.

At Fort Bragg, MP game wardens trap harmful animals that prey on game or pose health hazards to people living in the area. They check hunting, fishing and post permits, inspect safety equipment on boats and assist in fighting forest fires.

MPs in pay grade E-5 or above with experience in conservation work and wildlife control may seek re-assignment in this field.

Ice Sculptors. Soldiers in the Quartermaster School's Open Mess Management Course at Fort Lee, Virginia, are "keeping their cool" as they learn to sculpture ice for decorative and functional party purposes. Their handiwork may take the form of a carved ice punch

they add
spice to
army life

Mention "American soldier," and the first thought that usually comes to mind is the infantryman in battle garb. But in today's complex Army environment, many men are needed to fill varied roles—not just in supply, training, transportation and communications but in virtually any type of job in nearly every field of endeavor.

Here are some unusual jobs which add the spice of variety to Army life:

Game Warden. While most Military Policemen cover well-defined beats, some MPs patrol the wide open spaces of Fort Carson's 150,000 or Fort Benning's 182,000 acres.

These men are game wardens



They aren't picking out a steak for dinner—they're veterinary experts inspecting meat to check on fitness for consumption by troops.



bowl, chilled shrimp in the mouth of an ice sailfish or cut blossoms in a flower basket.

One hour of classroom instruction followed by seven hours of practical work are all it takes to enable graduates to provide carvings to fit any theme for banquets, receptions and other official functions.

The ice sculptor begins by etching an outline of his pattern in a block of ice and then transforms the 300-pound chunk into carefully wrought ice art with saw, chisel and other hand tools. For the beginner, a swan sculpture may take up to two-and-a-half hours, but with practice the time can be cut in half.

Natural talent and experience in wood carving is helpful but initiative and patience are the prime ingredients for this unique art form taught in the course.

Blacksmith. The thunder of hooves of a Cavalry unit in action may be just a memory, but neither the horse nor the farrier is completely gone from the Army scene.

Teams drawn from the 29 horses stabled at Fort Myer, Virginia, bring ceremonial splendor and a sense of tradition to military funerals at Arlington National Cemetery, and it is the job of SP4s Edward H. Shelton and Harold F. Schultz to make sure the horses are kept properly shod.

To keep the mounts in peak condition, they shoe each horse about once every six weeks. Occasionally, the iron shoes must be replaced by hard rubber shoes for city streets.

While most of the unit's farriers enlisted as experienced horseshoers, a man interested in the job also might be sent to a 12-week blacksmith course at California State Polytechnic College at San Luis Obispo.

Crime Lab Technician. Army criminal investigators, checking into suspected drug use, find traces of a suspicious material they believe to be marijuana. How do they make positive identification?

By sending samples to men like SP4 Charles M. Kearns, who during a normal duty week might be called on to identify drugs, hair,

soil, paint fragments and arsonist materials in his job as chemist at Fort Gordon's Criminal Investigation Laboratory.

"The Army has the same problems in law enforcement as civilian agencies and both utilize similar techniques and equipment in their investigations," says SP4 Kearns.

The Criminal Investigation Laboratory at Fort Gordon, Georgia, is one of four such Army facilities and the only Army criminal investigation laboratory in the United States.

Holder of a bachelor's degree in chemistry, Kearns attended a two-month course at Fort Gordon's Military Police School, then interned for six months in the laboratory where he now works.

The Navy and Air Force also use the lab facilities, which include photography, firearms, document and fingerprint units in addition to the chemistry section.

Veterinary Specialist. Deadly venom is extracted from a snake at the U.S. Army Medical Research Laboratory at Fort Knox. A scout dog gets a checkup in a clinic at Fort Benning. At Fort Benjamin Harrison, advice is sought on a pet chipmunk.

Aiding in these activities is the animal specialist who works in close support of veterinarians, assists in research programs and in training Army scout dogs.

The venom extracted by SP5 Dave P. Thompson from the Russell's Viper at Fort Knox may be a link in the chain that will save a soldier's life in Southeast Asia where this snake is common.

SP4 Gerald Payne at Fort Benjamin Harrison is qualified in two related specialties—as food inspector and veterinary animal specialist. As a food inspector, he helps to insure that only high quality foods enter Army mess halls, while as animal specialist, he provides advice on care of pets and animals.

Veterinary specialists also assist in research on diseases detected by post game wardens in pest control programs. They draw blood samples from captured animals, prepare





ODD JOB QUIZ. Match the pictures—horseshoer at Fort Myer; ice sculptor at Quartermaster School; game warden at Fort Dix; animal specialist at Medical Research Laboratory; criminal investigator growing “pot” in a pot. Easy, wasn’t it?

laboratory specimens and carry out related tasks.

SP5 Thompson, who gained valuable experience at the St Louis Zoo, has 190 college credits in zoology.

SP4 Payne had completed one year of college when he entered the Army. He obtained his food inspection specialty through an eight-week basic orientation at the U.S. Army Medical Services Veterinary School, Chicago, and became a veterinary animal specialist through on-the-job training at the Food Inspection and Veterinary Division of the U.S. Army Veterinary Corps at Fort Benjamin Harrison. An eight-week course in animal handling also is taught at Walter Reed Army Medical Center.

WAC Battalion, Band Leaders.

Fort McClellan, home of the Women’s Army Corps, boasts the only woman battalion commander in the Army and the only all-woman band in the Army.

LTC Mary E. Clarke, commanding officer of the WAC Training Battalion, supervises and coordinates the training for six basic companies.

Assisting LTC Clarke is SGM Yzetta Nelson, who is the first woman to be selected for the new Command Sergeants Major program.

And when LTC Clarke’s troops go on parade, they march to the music of the 14th U.S. Army Band (WAC), the only all-woman band in the U.S. Army.

MSG Ramona J. Meltz, director of the band since 1962, studied music at Lawrence College in Wisconsin before entering the Army. Under her direction, the 53-member band performs its parade, concert and dance repertoires on tour, in addition to its work at the U.S. Women’s Army Corps Center at Fort McClellan.

ADJ



Tracks Across Vietnam

SSG Steve Wilson
Headquarters, United States Army Vietnam

Critics predicted it just wouldn't work in Vietnam because of the thick jungles and boggy rice paddies, but by now Army armor units have proved themselves daily in battle.

The critics believed that jungles would stop armor cold, but the tanks and armored cavalry assault vehicles (ACAVs) simply slow down a little as they plow through vegetation and knock down trees as the 52-ton tanks lead the way for the smaller 11-ton ACAVs.

On the Cambodian border recently, Communists attempted to ambush a tank convoy, but the tables were turned when the "Big Boys" sounded their guns. Later, a captured enemy soldier said that his unit thought it was attacking a truck convoy and was quite dismayed at the tanks' firepower.

After being called to the defense of the Bien Hoa-Long Binh area during the Tet offensive, armor proved

its worth in still another environment as it routed the Viet Cong from towns and villages.

On short notice, L Troop, 3d Squadron, 11th Armored Cavalry Regiment, was called as a reaction force near Tan Son Nhut. After convoying down Highway 1 and through Saigon, the unit set up in a nearby rice field.

An estimated battalion of Viet Cong attempted to overrun the position, but was beaten off by the .50 caliber and M60 machineguns.

As tracer bullets and flares cut through the darkness and machineguns caught the enemy in deadly crossfire, a platoon of "tracks" routed the enemy while they were attempting to set up rocket-propelled launchers. Surprised by the sudden counter-attack and firepower, the VC fled their bunkers, leaving behind many weapons. Next morning, the cavalrymen confirmed at least 40 enemy killed.

In the central highlands, tanks of the 4th Infantry



"Tanks and armored cavalry assault vehicles simply slow down a little as they plow through vegetation . . ."



A 106mm recoilless rifle moves down road in support of infantry troops during recent operation.

Division's 69th Armor are used in road security, cross-country operations, reconnaissance in force, cordon and search, and as mobile reaction forces. Their mission takes them from Dak To to Pleiku to Ban Me Thuot, throughout a vast area of operations. The tanks will roll up 11,000 to 13,000 miles before being deadlined for overhaul. Normally, a tank is rebuilt after half that mileage.

When a tank becomes disabled, a mammoth tank recovery vehicle hauls it in, a maintenance crew patches it up and back it goes into service.

Russian-made tanks are now appearing in Vietnam. Most armor officers agree that the enemy's PT-76 would be at a definite disadvantage against superior-built American tanks. As one tank commander says: "We have been using our tanks and ACAVs in actual warfare for several years. Experience is on our side."

Firepower. To cope with the enemy, the M48A3 is equipped with a 90mm gun capable of firing high explosive, canister, white phosphorous and HEAT rounds. In addition, it mounts a 7.62mm machinegun and a .50 caliber machinegun.

However, fighting in Vietnam isn't exactly conventional warfare, and the tank crewman usually carries a loaded .45 caliber pistol, and sometimes other small arms. The enemy has at times pushed human assault waves so close that tanks could not use their main guns. Crewmen reverted to hand weapons or "buttoned up" and fired their machineguns at their own vehicles nearby to keep the enemy from clambering onto the tanks.

Armor is versatile. Its 90mm gun with a maximum range of 17,800 meters classifies the tank in the mobile artillery category. On occasion tracked vehicles have been used to "stomp out" fires. And while the enemy usually has a certain advantage during the night, so do the tanks. The "Big Boys" are equipped with a one million candlepower Xenon light which can be used as a conventional searchlight or an infra-red nighttime scope.

Tanks and ACAVs have conquered the dense jungle. ACAVs, equipped to swim through water, and monstrous track vehicles which carry their own bridge, readily cross the many rivers lacing South Vietnam. The portable bridge carried by armor units can span up to 60 feet; after supporting the weight of the tank, the bridge is lifted back onto the tank body once the crossing is completed.

Armor crewmen work all day on their tanks and ACAVs, then pull maintenance and security at night. Sometimes, the armor men must pull their own nightly ambush patrols with support elements that may include cooks, mechanics and regular crew members.

"About the only thing we can't do is fly," commented one crew member. "Traveling down a dusty road at 40 miles per hour—we sometimes wonder about that."

Morale of men serving with armor units is unusually high as the men go about proving that their clanking, dusty, mammoth vehicles are an essential part of the Army in the field—in Vietnam or elsewhere. **AD**



A howitzer moves on tracks to fire in support of infantry above, while another armored vehicle moves through a city street to reach enemy-held area, right.



You'd Swear They Were Regulars

MSG William W. Church

Photos by SFO Robert R. Strevell



On 13 May, 34 Army National Guard and 42 Army Reserve units reported for active duty. These units, and the individual reservists required to help bring them to full strength, brought the overall strength of the Army to about 1,500,000 soldiers. Following is a representative sampling of men and units who answered the call.—Editor.

If you didn't know better, you'd swear they were Regulars. No difference in uniforms. Hair cut short. Boots shined. Training to sharpen their military skills.

But there are differences. A few months ago they were what RA troops called "Weekend Warriors." Almost 20,000 of them are now on the Active Army payroll. These are the bankers, butchers, salesmen and other typical Americans called to active duty in mid-May from 76 Army National Guard and Army Reserve units throughout the country. They come in all sizes and

shapes, from all backgrounds.

There is the 56-year-old commander of the Kansas National Guard's 69th Infantry Brigade, who is a 20-plus-year veteran of the ARNG. Now at Fort Carson, Colorado, with his 4,600 mobilized guardsmen, BG John W. Breidenthal is president of a bank and directs several other financial and industrial institutions back in his Kansas City home town.

At the other end of the chain of command is a medical aidman who was just reaching for his degree in biology at Morningside College, Sioux City, Iowa, when the two-year call up reached for him. Had it come three weeks later, the 26-year-old guardsman would have been home in Long Island, New York, and in a unit that was not mobilized. He would rather be home, but feels that "this two years will give me plenty of experience at the grass roots level of my field."

The list runs on—a rural route

mail carrier in Rosebud, Arkansas, who commands the Arkansas Reserve's 336th Ordnance Battalion.

The 69th Infantry Brigade's special services officer, a school principal and former mayor of Girard, Kansas, who talked his way into the unit when it was called up because, "a man has to do his duty."

The truckmaster of the Illinois Reserve's 724th Transportation Company, a mail handler with the Post Office Department in Chicago, who philosophizes his call-up simply—"Man, you gotta take the bitter with the sweet. When you ask to play the game, you can't holler about the rules."

Almost to a man, the mobilized guardsmen and reservists agree they would rather be home, but as long as they have two years to pull on active duty, they'll be the best soldiers in the best units going.

Forts Carson and Hood. Nearly a fourth of the Reserve Components called up were sent to Fort



Combat engineers "prep" equipment at Fort Carson.



Mobilized infantrymen work out with the big .50s.



Carson for training. Largest of the group is the Selected Reserve Force's 69th Infantry Brigade, while nearly 1,000 other men are stationed around the Colorado mountain post in six Army Reserve units. When they arrived at Carson via motor marches, civilian cars, aircraft and buses, they found their "new" old wooden barracks and mess hall buildings sporting a new coat of paint, floors buffed to a high shine, serving lines set, and beds made.

"It was great," said a veteran of two other Reserve call ups. "All you had to do was carry in your

gear, set it down and learn where things were. Sure not like the Korean and Berlin call up."

Guardsmen and Reservists sent to Fort Hood, Texas, found the same ready-and-waiting situation. For the now-Regular Army citizen-soldiers, the consensus is that "the Army takes care of its own."

The Kansas troops seem to be typical of the men called to active duty. About 80 percent are married, while only 50 percent of the Regulars at Fort Carson can make that claim. They average about six months of active duty training, are

a few years older than the average soldier, and have a higher educational background.

One rifle company boasts 38 college graduates, five school teachers, two attorneys and several certified public accountants. A few miles away, at the airfield, the unit's 169th Aviation Company lists on its roster three commercial airline pilots, one police helicopter pilot, a pipeline patrol flyer, three corporate pilots and a banker who is team leader in the Aero Scout Platoon.

The Carson-based guardsmen and



Training day done, 69th Infantry Brigade troops honor Flag and Country at Retreat.

reservists are training with their M14 rifles, mortars and M79 grenade launchers while increasing their troop strength and tactical prowess.

Their counterparts at Fort Hood are equally busy.

Kentucky ARNG troopers from that state's 2d Battalion, 138th Artillery, replaced their towed 155mm howitzers with new, self-propelled M109's when they arrived at Hood in May. "And two weeks after we got 'em, we were operating like we were born with them," said the former electrician who serves as Battery C firing chief.

The battalion moved its self-propelled howitzers to the field for the first time early in June. The men performed like old pros as they set their new weapons into firing positions.

Training Underway. On the sprawling Texas post, men of the San Antonio Army Reserve 238th Maintenance Company (Direct Support) intensified their training. Most had never handled the new M16 rifle, and familiarization with this basic weapon was high on the priority list. On-the-job training for unit specialists ranges from auto

repairman and refrigeration technician to recovery vehicle operator and instrument repairman.

Most of the 20,000 mobilized men wind up their unit training in August, capping off their first three months as full-time soldiers with tough field training tests.

The guardsmen and reservists at Forts Carson and Hood must be typical of the breed. Most of them walk with that special stride you see in any soldier who is proud of himself and his unit. If you didn't know better, you'd swear they were Regulars. ADJ

Selling America

**As Goodwill
Ambassador at Large,
You Can Do Your Bit**

John Black
Former Director, U.S. Travel Service
Department of Commerce

Every American soldier and civilian when traveling overseas is an ambassador of good will for the United States. Army personnel stationed in over one hundred countries of the world have a golden opportunity to be travel agents for this great land of ours. It is up to them to pass the word to their foreign friends that America will be the best travel bargain on the world market.—Editor.





Huge trees in the Far West, huge falls such as Niagara in the East, attract foreign visitors to United States.

The United States is one of the world's most popular destinations. Given a choice, few people this side of Mars would turn down a chance to visit here. Our country is *that* exciting. People are *that* curious about us. From jungles to igloos "America" is a magic word that conjures up dreams.

This year and next, America is going to be *the* place to visit. For two years running, it will be the best travel bargain on the world market. With cooperation from the travel industry, tourist-conscious States and friendly communities, we will make an unprecedented bid for foreign visitors to come see us. And we will offer them a holiday they'll never forget.

We want and need to do this for several reasons:

America needs friends. We want people to know us and the way we live. We want them to understand our ideals and aspirations. The best way to promote international understanding between our Nation and others is by opening our hearts and hearths to visitors from foreign places.

We also think it's very good business.

Travel is one of the world's biggest businesses, a \$60 billion item on the world trade ledger. Every year 80 million or more people leave their lands to travel somewhere. But so far, the United States has lagged behind other nations in competing for its share of that travel trade. For some reason, we have never really recognized travel as a source of potentially big business profits, nor promoted America as our best and most saleable commodity, as the showplace of the travel world.

Travel Gap. What we have invested in travel promotion has yielded impressive results. Foreign visitors to this country have nearly doubled since the United States Travel Service was established in the U. S. Department of Commerce seven years ago.

But this year our "travel gap" makes it imperative that we get more deeply into the world travel business. It is not only neighborly to welcome visitors to the United States; it is healthy for the American economy. And failure to heighten the appeal of visits by

Back Cover—Scene of Grand Canyon of the Colorado (Arizona Highways).

foreigners to our country will add to a serious dollar deficit as American tourists continue to flock abroad each year.

The "travel gap" represents the difference between what American tourists spend abroad and what foreign tourists spend here. Roughly twice as many Americans go abroad as foreigners visit here, and we leave behind two times as much money. For example, in 1966, a record travel year, about 16.6 million Americans spent nearly \$3.5 billion in foreign lands or \$1.6 billion more than some 8.5 million foreign tourists spent here. In 1967, we spent \$4 billion abroad, double what was spent here. These figures account for more than half of our Nation's entire \$3.6 billion international payments deficit.

Even though the travel spending gap widened, tourism to the United States reached an all-time high last year. About 9 million visitors came to visit from Canada, Mexico, and overseas. Prospects are that tourism can reach new dimensions this year as vacationing abroad becomes more and more the thing to do for many people in Western Europe, Asia, and Latin America. Once re-

stricted to high income groups, foreign travel now is within the means of people of all walks of life.

Challenge. It would be folly to think that the United States can harvest travel dollars without working for them. Travel is an export, and it must be sold. This is a challenge that demands a joint and determined effort on the part of every State, community, industry, and private citizen. For we not only have to "sell America" as a travel destination; we also have to convince the world that no American community, no national park, historic landmark, museum or zoo is too remote or too expensive to visit.

The major part of the job rests with private citizens. We hope that all Americans—military and civilian employees alike—will heed the President's appeal to open their hearts and homes to foreign visitors this year and take it upon themselves to write relatives and friends abroad and invite them to come to the USA.

For its part, the travel industry has already moved to put the United States within reach of foreign purses.



Old Faithful Geyser, Yellowstone Park, is another tourist attraction for world travellers.

It has made substantial price cuts in fares, ranging from 50 percent on domestic air fares—making them the lowest in the world—to 25 percent on railroad tickets, 10 percent on some bus fares and car rentals, and up to 40 percent on overnight stays in many of our finest hotels and motels. All 87 international airlines have slashed round-trip family fares across the ocean up to 38 percent, and steamship lines have also cut their fares 20 percent each way on trips originating overseas and lasting little more than a month.

The United States is now issuing a USA "hospitality card" entitling visitors to these discounts and other guest privileges. President Johnson has asked Congress to ease visa and entry procedures to eliminate red tape for visitors. "Visit USA" programs are being stepped up overseas by Federal, State and private agencies.

All this is but a beginning. Our goal is to enable foreign visitors to enjoy a two or three week stay in the United States for only \$500 or \$600, including transportation.

Dollars Multiply. Domestic travel now is one of the largest and most productive industries in our economy. It makes up almost 5 percent of our Gross National Product, the total of all the goods and services we produce every year. It is also one of the top three or four revenue producers for most of our States.

A remarkable fact is that each travel dollar multiplies into \$3 or \$4 as it moves into the economic mainstream of our communities. When a dollar leaves a tourist's pocket, it goes to restaurants, retail shops, gas stations, hotels, amusement places. These businesses in turn buy other supplies and services, thus generating even more spending.

Travel dollars mean jobs—more than 5 million of them at present. The community that can attract

only a few visitors each day of the year stands to gain as much as the one that gets a new manufacturing firm with a big payroll.

Foreigners spend an average \$400 each on American visits, which may not seem a great deal. But if we can encourage one million more people to visit the United States this year than did last year, we can increase our revenue by \$400 million, and narrow the travel gap accordingly.

Although some people come here to spend in our shops and resorts, most are bent on serious discovery. Foreigners tend to view America less as a vacationland than as a civilization to be studied. We Americans and our way of life, even more than our scenic or historic landmarks, are the attractions. Visitors are eager to see our countryside and our skyscrapers, but they also want to discover the American spirit in our small towns, schools, at baseball games, symphony concerts, campsites, in the mountains and at our supermarkets. They want to see our industries, hear our jazz, and be entertained at our rodeos and festivals. But they particularly want to visit our homes and try the gadgets in our kitchens.

Visitors know us as industrious, practical, and busy people. They admire our energy, vitality, and high living standards. They expect us to live up to our reputation for generosity and hospitality.

But friendship is a two way street. Whatever we do to make a stranger's stay with us enriching and memorable for him will also enrich our own lives. From our guests we will discover the horizons of other lands gain new perspectives on the USA through their eyes, and see the true meaning of the democratic concepts on which this Nation was founded. **AD**

Soldiering and Education—

Careers Go Hand in Hand

Dr. Arvil N. Bunch



Throughout his twenty-seven years of Army service, COL Robert B. Nett has taken full advantage of the educational opportunities offered to every man in the U.S. Army.

His Army career began back in February 1941 when the Board of Education of New Haven, Connecticut, allowed certain high school seniors with sufficient points for graduation to enlist immediately. Nett was one of those who answered the call. Later he returned in uniform to graduate with his class.

In 1942 he returned from the South Pacific to attend the Infantry Officer Candidate School, and after World War II he was granted a Regular Army Infantry commission as First Lieutenant. During subsequent tours he continued accumulating college credits.

He did not neglect his military education. Upon return from the Far East in 1951, he attended the Infantry Officer Advanced Course and later the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College. He was then assigned to the Infantry School as an instructor. While at Fort Benning, he continued his education through the on-post American University branch and qualified for the Army's Degree Completion Program. After a tour in Vietnam, he was awarded a baccalaureate degree from the University of Maryland in June 1964.

Determined to continue his education, he again enrolled at the Fort Benning branch of American University to qualify for a Georgia teaching certificate. A transfer interrupted his education but after assignment to Headquarters, USAREUR he resumed his education with the University of Maryland.

COL Nett's rise from private to Colonel is not unique. Thousands of servicemen from every state are receiving credit for work taken in service-sponsored education programs.

Education—Essential. Education is no longer a luxury for the military man; it is essential to his success as a soldier in this dynamic technological age. The Army requires trained technicians in virtually every facet of its operations. To meet this need, the Army conducts a world-wide education program for military personnel.

Wherever Army personnel are stationed, General Educational Development (GED) opportunities are provided through approximately 300 Army education centers. These centers provide many of the same courses and services found in civilian schools.


In addition to hundreds of group study classes, more than 6,000 correspondence courses are available through education centers. Two hundred of these are United States Armed Forces Institute (USAFI) courses and the remainder are available from 46 American colleges and universities which offer correspondence courses for military personnel.

Several hundred American high schools, colleges and universities offer programs for military personnel. To assist personnel in continuing their education, the Army pays 75 percent of the tuition or, if eligible servicemen prefer, they may elect to use GI Bill benefits.

Many Facets. A unique program is the service provided to wounded servicemen. As soon as patients are sufficiently recovered, counselors discuss their educational and vocational goals with them. After determining their needs and aptitudes, instructors are assigned to the men.

Instruction is individualized since many courses are taught at bedside. To supplement the teaching staff, an autotutor training aid may be used. Hundreds of soldiers leave the hospital better prepared to resume their military duties or to begin careers in civilian life.

If a soldier entered the service without a civilian




occupation and his military job is not related to a civilian one, Project Transition will assist him. To qualify for the program Army personnel must be within six months of release from the service. Auto mechanic, postal worker, computer technician, office machine operator and ADP machine repairman are just a few of the many occupations for which servicemen are trained under Project Transition.

Accomplishments in the GED program show that soldiering and education go hand-in-hand. During Fiscal Year 1967, an average of 135,617 personnel participated in Army education programs. Course completions totaled 629,969. More than 12,000 soldiers completed preparatory instruction and 48,157 completed the High School GED test, which is recognized as high school completion. In addition, 698 personnel received

Baccalaureate or Masters Degrees. An additional 500 graduate degrees were earned through the Army's Civil School Program.

Effectiveness of the Army education program is reflected in the rising educational levels of its personnel. Ten years ago only 55 percent of the commissioned officers in the Army had completed four years of college. Today 67 percent of all Army officers have four years of college or more. A similar increase is evident among enlisted personnel. In 1958, 60 percent of Army enlisted members had completed high school; today 75 percent of them have attained this goal.

While the Army does not guarantee an education, it does provide every assistance to its members to enable them to continue their education while on active duty. 



Back to Campus

WAC Makes the Grade

Army Digest Staff

It took MAJ Ruby Rose Stauber, a Missourian, 23 years and 35,000 miles to travel up the road a piece to the University of Missouri.

But it proved worth the wait—she picked up a graduate degree in journalism and Uncle Sam picked up the tab.

Since secondary school days the bachelorette had hoped to attend the university's renowned school of journalism. But the less than 200-miles distance from her Ozarks home town of Noel (population: 736) to the campus at Columbia was too far and too costly. As an oldest child, the best she could do was Southwest Missouri State College, 75 miles away in Springfield.

After a year and a half of teaching junior high school, she enlisted in the Army in 1951 "because I didn't want to stay in Springfield all my life."

Following basic training and officer candidate school at Fort Lee, Virginia, and command of WAC companies at Forts Eustis, Virginia and Leonard Wood, Missouri, she entered the Army's Information Officer program. As an IO she spent tours of duty in Munich and Frankfurt, Germany. She also served as Information Officer for Defense Language Institute in Washington, D.C., followed by a year in the Command Information Division at Military Assistance Command, Vietnam headquarters.

Her return to the States from Vietnam became a return to campus—her application to attend the University of Missouri under Army Regulation 350-200 was accepted. MAJ Stauber became one of 800 officers the Army sends to civilian schools annually to pursue a graduate degree—all expenses paid.

Resident Student. What's it like to return to campus after 17 years?

"Of course, you wonder how you'll measure up after all those years away from campus. The first week or so is strange, going from class to class trying to find out what it's all about," says the Major. "After awhile, you don't feel out of place even though you're much older than the average college student."

MAJ Stauber wasn't the only graduate student in the "over 30 set." "What continually surprises me," she notes, "is the number of other people in mid-career coming back for advanced education."

On-Job Experience. The University of Missouri School of Journalism publishes its own daily and Sunday newspaper, *The Columbia Missourian*, with faculty

members in key executive positions and students doing the actual reporting, writing and layout.

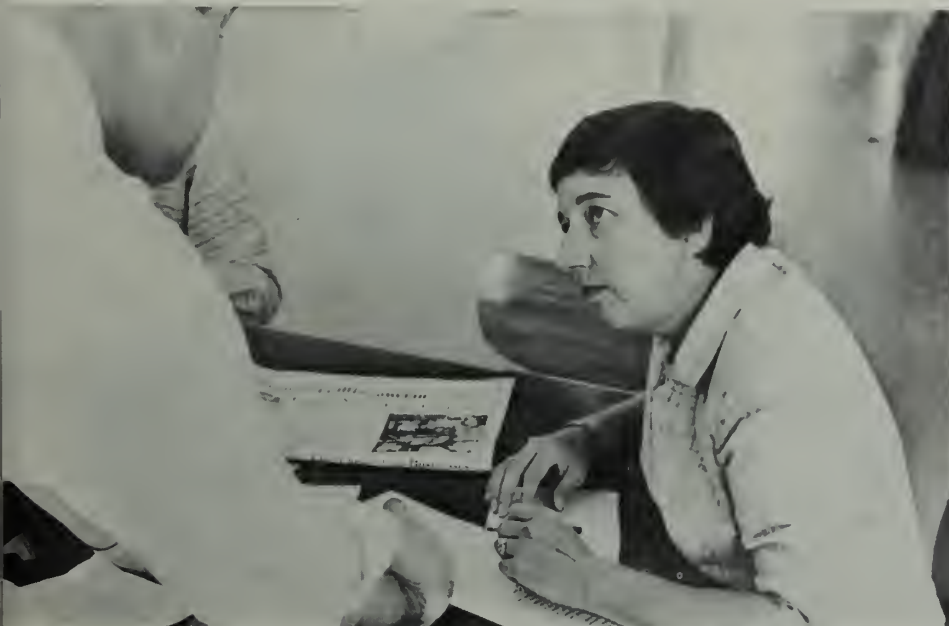
As part of her course in advanced reporting, MAJ Stauber handled the daily newsbeat for the entire suburban area of Centralia—an assignment normally given to several students for news coverage.

Besides reporting the news, the Army graduate student by-lined a well-researched feature article series. This was just a warm-up for the hours of collecting and poring over facts needed for her master's thesis. The subject—*Pacific Stars and Stripes*—was one close to her experience in Vietnam, where she was involved in distribution of the soldier's daily newspaper.

Besides journalism, MAJ Stauber minored in political science with courses in Latin America, Southeast Asia and Foreign Service organization.

Now the post Information Officer at Fort McClellan, Alabama, the Major received her master's degree in journalism in June. "Some of the work at the university" she notes, "will have direct application in my information assignments. Others opened up new fields I never had any experience in before." (She learned data processing procedures to organize her thesis notes).

One of the most satisfying aspects of the "extremely valuable" year, she recalls, was the association with students about to embark on careers, and particularly the people like herself who returned to campus in mid-career. "It gives you a chance to compare careers," she says, "and decide again that the Army is right for you." AD



While working on her thesis on history of "Pacific Stars and Stripes," MAJ Stauber attended journalism class at University of Missouri.

If you're one of those Army mothers who firmly believes that the many moves a military family must make over the years has an adverse affect on the children's education—forget it.

All too often when mothers of Army children get together they blame problems relating to schooling on the fact that the children have attended several schools. Are these mothers correct in attributing these problems to frequent changes of schools?—after all, children of fami-

DR. JAMES MAX SNYDER is Associate Professor of Education, Madisan College, Harrisburg, Virginia.

Honest, Ma, Moving Is Broadening

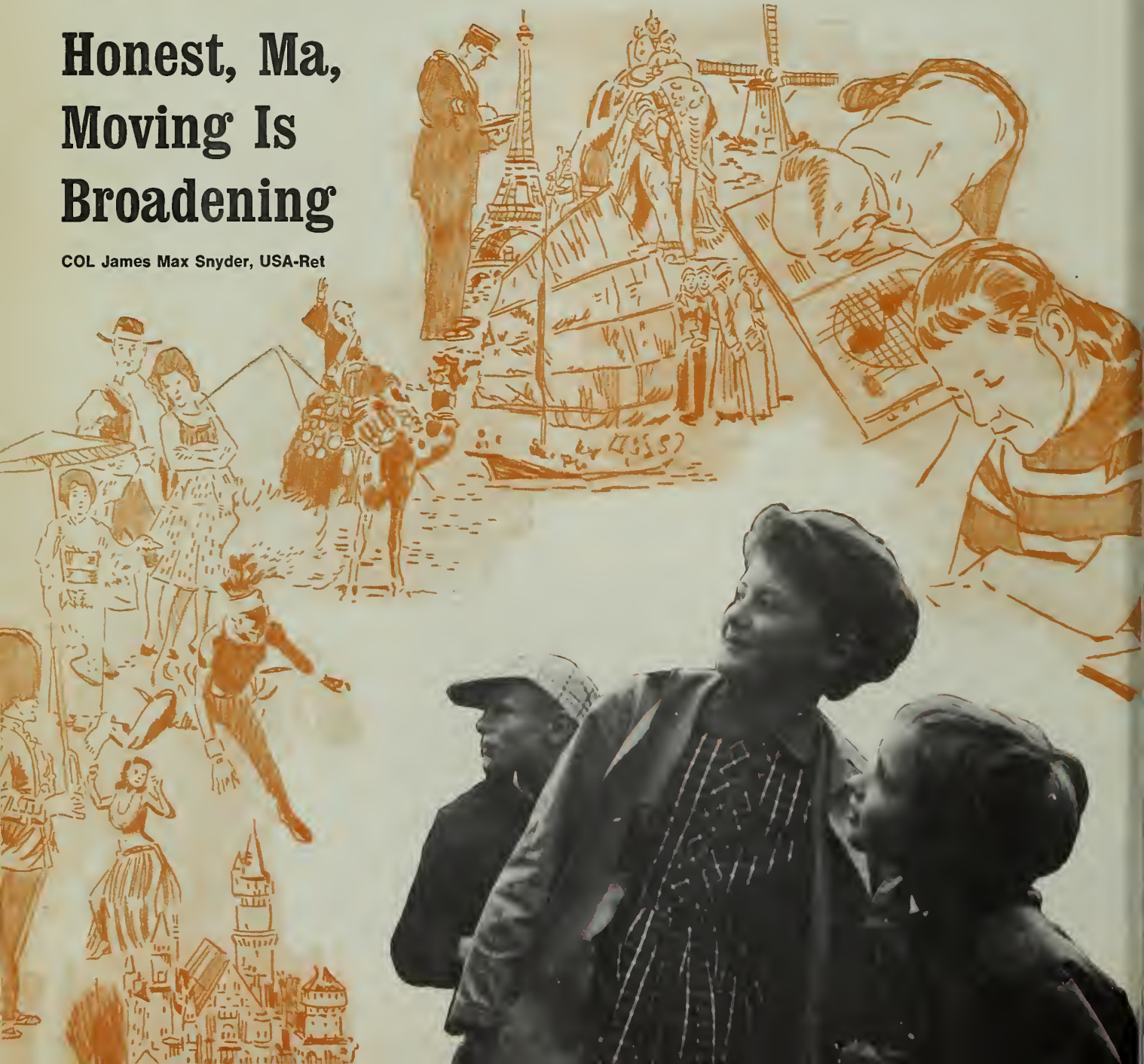
COL James Max Snyder, USA-Ret

lies who spend a lifetime in a single location also have school problems.

The entire problem, however, is becoming a matter of considerable concern not only to Army families, but to Americans generally, since nowadays many families in government service, industry and the professions move about as frequently as do Army families. Sometimes families delay economically desirable moves because they want their children to remain in a school or a school system. But other families who move frequently appear to give little consideration to the alleged

adverse impact of frequent moves on the children.

Study Made. To develop information on the subject, the author undertook a comparative study of the success in school of three groups of high school seniors totalling 577 students. Comparability was developed by equating them in relation to three characteristics—the groups were matched with regard to ability as revealed by standardized tests, with respect to the level of education attained by the parents, and with respect to the occupational levels of the parents.



Histories of school attendance, grades in the last three years of high school, and scores achieved on the College Entrance Examination Board Scholastic Aptitude Test, all were obtained. In addition, reactions of students and parents to six questions relating to changing schools were sought. The data were then analyzed statistically to determine where significant differences in achievement existed, and the answers to the six questions were compiled to determine how students and parents reacted to changing schools.

The three groups represented the majority of the graduates of the three high schools in Alexandria, Virginia—a type of city with high military impact. Achievements of a group of 191 high school seniors—90 of whom were children of service parents—who had attended from seven to seventeen schools were compared with a group of 195 who had attended five or six schools, and with a third group of 191 who had attended four or less schools—including kindergarten, grade and high school in the same community. The mobile group had entered a new school on the average of once every eighteen months, the middle group a new school every twenty-six months, and the static group a new school every forty-two months.

Since changing schools is regarded as a disruptive influence it was assumed that in the mobile group, slightly less than half should be inferior in school achievement to the other two. But this assumption was not borne out by the study. The mobile group was found to be equal to the static group in achievement and perhaps slightly superior. In addition, there was considerable evidence that the overall education of these mobile students had benefited as a result of travel and other factors associated with family moves.

In comparing overall academic achievement, separate comparisons were made of subgroups with high ability, subgroups of low ability, and males and females. The mobile high ability groups were found to be slightly superior to the corresponding middle and static groups, but

not to a statistically significant degree.

In the low ability subgroups the mobile subgroup was found to be superior to the corresponding middle and static subgroups to a statistically significant degree.

Both the male and female subgroups of the mobile group were found to be slightly superior to the comparable middle and static subgroups.

Comparisons of the groups and subgroups on the basis of scores achieved on the College Entrance Board Scholastic Aptitude Test produced results paralleling those obtained in relation to overall academic achievement.

In addition to comparisons of overall academic achievement, comparisons were made in the fields of English, foreign languages, social studies, natural sciences, and mathematics. In all five, the mobile group was found to be slightly superior to the middle and static groups. The only area in which the static group was found to be superior to the mobile group was in miscellaneous subjects such as Home Economics, Industrial Arts, Distributive Education, and others not coming within the academic subject classification. In Physical Education the static group tended to be slightly superior to the mobile group, but not to a significant degree.

On the basis of the information developed in this study it was concluded that frequent changes of schools did not have an adverse influence on the achievement of the children of mobile families. It is interesting to note that the achievement of the 90 students of military parentage included in the mobile group was slightly superior to that of the group as a whole.

Responses of mobile students and their parents to questions relating to the effect of frequent changes of schools tended to indicate that positive or negative attitudes on the part of the parents were mirrored in their children's attitudes. The parent who expressed deep concern regarding the effect of changing schools tended to provide the child with a

ready-made excuse for any problems which might be encountered. Those parents who adopted a positive attitude, and who expected their children to make adjustments as a matter of course, tended to engender positive attitudes in the children.

Opinions. Many students expressed positive reactions to frequent changes of schools, noting that changes broadened insight, provided an opportunity to meet a variety of people, provided experiences which were to their advantage, enabled them to gain knowledge which would otherwise have been missed, and required them to make adjustments which would enable them to adapt to changing situations in the future.

Generally the students tended to feel that their overall education had been enhanced by changing schools but that at the same time school grades or achievement had suffered—an intuitive reaction reflecting parental attitudes which actually were not borne out by the study.

On the basis of the study it can be concluded that parents of Army children should not be overly concerned if children must attend many schools as the families move about. Rather they should adopt a positive attitude toward this part of Army life and stress the benefits which can accrue to their children because of the wider exposure to the world and its cultures which moving about provides.

Those children who fail to adjust to the school situation, whether they be from a mobile family or a static family, usually reflect problems existing within the home which have little or no relation to the frequency of changes of station. If a child has problems in adjusting to the school situation, the Army family should look beyond the problems involved in adjusting to new school situations for the more basic causes which are most probably responsible. Stress should be placed on the advantages which appear to be inherent in moving from place to place to the end that the child of Army parentage is supported by positive parental attitudes. AD



See How I Jump

Some 30,000 men and women jump out of airplanes every month, just for the fun of it. Since its beginnings in 1930, the art of sport parachuting—also called skydiving or freefalling—has become widely popular, with more than 500 organized groups active in the United States today. Heading the worldwide list of both military and sport parachuting organizations is the U.S. Army Parachute Team, known as “The Golden Knights.”

Established in 1959 to promote Army prestige, aid recruiting, and conduct research and development on the military aspects of parachuting, the Golden Knights have been successful beyond the Army’s wildest dreams. They have enough trophies to fill half a barracks.

The Army Parachute Team currently claims 87 of 128 world sport parachuting records and its jumpers have permanently retired two world records.

Who are these Golden Knights? What makes them jump? What does it take to wear the U.S. Army Parachute Team patch? To find out, ARMY DIGEST visited Fort Bragg, North Carolina, “Home of the Airborne,” where the Knights hang their chutes.

We arrived to watch the Knights perform one of their latest routines

in a demonstration for Fort Bragg’s newest basic trainees. Their grand finale to a two-hour airborne orientation program is designed to encourage trainees to volunteer for airborne training.

Before the Golden Knights were added to the show, training battalions at Fort Bragg were receiving an average of about 125 new airborne volunteers weekly. Today, despite difficult winds, the Knights were at their captivating best. Above the watchful eyes of 1SG Robert F. McDermont, the Knights—led by Commanding Officer MAJ Gerrell V. Plummer—plunged from their aircraft to dive through a series of routines en route to the ground. They executed a two-man baton pass, diamond formation, the cut-away (where a man causes his parachute to collapse and free falls about 8,000 feet), the four-man formation.

Finally, each opened his chute and floated to earth to receive cheering introductions. The Knights then dispersed into the crowd of trainees to answer questions from the undecided. Out of less than 1,000 trainees, 480 went airborne.

New Man. Newest of the demonstrators to don a Golden Knight uniform, SGT Orville “Tim” Timmerman, was watched particularly closely by 1SG McDermott. All new men undergo an exacting 30-90-day trial before they are accepted for the team and Timmerman was nearly halfway through his 90 days.

Explains 1SG McDermott: “A new man is watched constantly. Every time he jumps he is scored and critiqued. We watch especially to see how he progresses. He’s judged not only on jumping ability, but on his social conduct: how he meets and deals with people, from

private to general, Boy Scout to Governor. A man usually doesn’t know it, but he’s continually being graded on how he reacts to criticism, coaching and especially teamwork. A marginal teammate can kill you. When you’re free-falling at nearly 200 miles an hour and depending solely on the hand signals of a teammate, he can’t be marginal.”

Football Scholarship. Six-foot-three, 210 pounds, SGT Timmerman graduated from Fairfield High School, Fairfield, Iowa, where he earned a football scholarship to Parsons College in Iowa. His roommate there was a former 101st Airborne Division paratrooper trying to organize a sport parachute club at the school. Timmerman told him he’d like to try a jump, so his roommate took him out for two hours preliminary training—jumping from a second story window.

“On the first real sky jump, I was scared to death,” recalls Timmerman, “until the chute opened. After that I had to try one more, until after about three months my football coach said, ‘either sky-diving or football!’ I’ve been jumping ever since.”

After three years of college, Timmerman enlisted in the Army Airborne. Following jump school and advanced individual training, Tim-

Making of a Golden Knight

Army Digest Staff

Photos by SFC Robert R. Strelvel

merman joined B Company 2/502d, 101st Airborne Division in Vietnam. As a fire team leader he earned a Purple Heart as a result of a mortar wound, as well as the Combat Infantryman's Badge and an Army Commendation Medal. After his year in combat he was reassigned to Fort Bragg.

"The first time I saw the Knights perform was in 1965," Timmerman recalls. "My college club competed against them in Oklahoma in February and again in Iowa several months later. Needless to say, the Army Parachute Team walked away with all the trophies in both meets. The first time I saw them I knew they were the best, and decided that if I came in the Army I'd try and make the team.

"Two days after being reassigned to the 82d Airborne Division at Fort Bragg from Vietnam, I went over to see the First Sergeant of the Golden Knights. Normally you apply for the team by letter to the Commanding Officer of the Knights. They had a water jump coming up and I needed that to get my Class D sport parachuting license. One of the minimum requirements to apply for the Army Parachute Team is a Class D license, which requires at least 205 free falls. After the water jump, I had an interview with the Commanding Officer. They decided to give me a 90-day trial.

"I received a letter of acceptance, orders and reported to the First Sergeant. He welcomed me to the team and informed me that every jump would be critiqued and they'd have records of every jump I'd make. I'd have to earn my spot on the team as a representative of the Army and the Airborne.

"I was assigned to the Black Team, one of the Knights two demonstration teams. The other one is the Gold Team. And then there's the competition team—'The Big Boys,' we call them.

Typical Day. "Then the training began. A typical day begins at six in the morning when we leave for the drop zone. We set up the zone, dig a pit for the X target and lay out our gear. At 7:30 the aircraft lands

and we board. We climb to 1,800 feet where a crepe paper indicator is dropped. It has a three-ounce weight and its drop is equal to that of a canopy. At 13,500 feet the first pass is made and we go through the various formations: cutaways, diamond track and baton pass.

"On the ground is a man with a telemeter—which is like a high-powered telescope. He knows who jumps when and critiques each man. When you land, you pack up your chute and get ready to board the aircraft as soon as it lands. The only break you get is when the aircraft is climbing for another jump. You have to hustle—we sometimes make up to 10 jumps a day.

"We have a short meeting and a briefing on the next day's activities, take care of our equipment, and get off between 6 and 6:30. By then you're pretty beat—and this is a normal day.

"My worst day to date was when we were making a demonstration jump at the main parade field. We were doing a diamond track—in which two men track sideways in opposite directions like the outer points on a diamond, then come back together at 1,800 feet. I went out to the outer tip, but couldn't get back in and landed 600 to 700 feet from the field. I knew I was in trouble. SSG

Bryce Swindle, who was on the telemeter, told me I had poor body position and reviewed my mistakes. The next day I improved but it still wasn't good enough.

"Since I've been here, I've learned much. I'm more confident. The big three things they look for are hustle, desire and improvement. I know I'm improving. I still don't go on road trips with the team because of my trial status. I jump at Fort Bragg every day, and on weekends I jump with the XVIII Airborne Corps Sport Parachute Club to apply what I've learned during the week.

"The Golden Knights are a great organization," Timmerman adds. "There's an esprit, a feeling, like a big happy family. Everyone gets along well and helps one another; there's no animosity, no coolness to a newcomer like myself trying to crack the team. I guess it's because they've all been in my place at one time or another.

"My goal is to make the team, work up to the competition team and then become a regular on the United States Army Parachute Team—the world's best." **AD**

NOTE: SGT Timmerman made the team at the end of his 90-day trial and was promoted to Sergeant (E5).



Before making real jump, Timmerman, as do other trainees, works on proper body position with an indoor training aid. After practice sessions, Golden Knights make actual jumps, aiming at canvas markers on ground.





“Operation Pegasus”

View From A Hill

by PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr.
Photos by SFC Howard C. Breedlove
and SSG Luis Dacurro

Khe Sanh—“Operation Pegasus,”
they called this one . . .
“because we’re the 1st Air Cav,”
I heard the Lieutenant say.
“Pegasus was the winged horse
born of blood . . . victorious in battle
who flew to heaven
and there became a constellation.”
Like devils leaping from hill to hill
we finally came through.

“Pegasus” . . . a constellation, but here:
only heavens of rockets and mortars,
of sound without sight—
The constellations of hell
formed by men digging their star-paths
in trenches across the night.







Adviser on the Trail...



They call him the Jolly Green Giant, this burly crew-cut career soldier, who is a member of MACV Advisory Team 27, one of the group of advisers to the Army of the Republic of Vietnam engaged in a lonely job.

They call him that because he always presents a face of cheerful optimism to those he advises. His job is lonely because no matter what he may think or feel, he must present such a face—and often it is difficult because he can't command as he did with his own U.S. Army unit. He can only advise, and his advice may or may not be followed.

On this particular day CPT Frank Finocchio, of Johnson City, Tennessee, stood in the hot Vietnamese sun, sweat spreading in dark stains across his fatigues, talking through an interpreter to the chief of Long Bin hamlet. The chief says, "The VC came down from Blue Mountain looking for rice and young men. They say they will return."

It's dangerous for the hamlet chief to be seen talking with the captain. He may wake up some morning minus his head, as has happened to others who incurred the wrath of the VC. For that matter, it's dangerous for the captain to be there alone along with his interpreter because he knows that there is a price on his own head. But it's part of his job to be seen, alone and unafraid, talking with the villagers. It's part of the loneliness of his job.

A massive infiltration of Viet Cong, before and during the Tet offensive early this year, had been

met by fierce counterattacks in April. After the fighting, an estimated 10 percent of the residents of the captain's district were homeless. Now there were added problems facing the government and its American advisers—rebuilding, returning refugees to their villages, blocking further infiltration of the Viet Cong.

One Day. On this particular day, the captain's schedule consists of visits to Long Bin and several other hamlets. Already he has walked the pathways of Ngoc Thanh, another hamlet, with the Popular Forces company commander, a tall thin Saigonese wearing a nickel-plated revolver in his belt. He's proud of that handgun. He had taken it off a VC he had killed.

It's known that the VC come almost nightly to this village to hold propaganda lectures. But now the sun is up and the people watch as the Popular Forces file down the path. CPT Finocchio is sure there will be little or no contact today, but his appearance in the village with the PF troops is itself a tactic—to impress any VC sympathizers.

The two walk on, stopping to discuss crops with a farmer, then to hunker down in the sand with a family to hear talk of the comings and goings of the local VC. The family head says the VC are armed with grenade launchers. Finocchio files all the information away in his head. He's trying to form a picture of what's going on in the

whole area he covers—a land of emerald-green fields, abruptly soaring mountains, paths twisting like unravelled strings of yarn through hamlets peopled by 120,000 of the proud, suspicious, independent peasants of Binh Dinh province, a rice-rich area stretching along the coast near the strategic port of Qui Nhon.

As he goes on to another hamlet, he gathers other information—some of it is suspect, some he adds to what he already knows. Some of his actions on this day involve one or more "strolls in the woods" with the Regional Forces (who are under control of the Province) and the Popular Forces (who live within the district, frequently guarding fixed installations). Both are regarded as "home guard" organizations.

When he returns to district headquarters, he finds an operations sergeant from a neighboring artillery unit, bringing evidence of VC mortar positions being prepared on nearby Nui Khe Sanh mountain. The RFs have chased the VC off several times, but the VC keep returning. They are digging deeper into the flanks of the hill.

The captain fits these facts into the pattern of what he has been learning all day.

More Visits. After talking with the visiting artillery expert, CPT Finocchio clatters down the flank of Vung Chua mountain in his jeep. He visits a leprosarium, where the nuns report having seen VC unloading sampans in the sheltered seacoast valley nearby.

Then it's on to another hamlet, where the chief is suspected of co-

SP5 Richard Cheverton
Photos by SP5 Gordon W. Gahan



From sunup to midnight the MACV adviser walks his lonesome trail. He reviews Popular Forces platoon (top left).

operating with the VC. The local PF squad reports it needs sandbags to construct a fortress in the village square.

He suggests—since he can't give any orders—that it would be smart to fortify the village perimeter. There are six bales of concertina wire lying in the square like rusty doughnuts—why not make use of it? But the PF say it can't be used. It was put there for the local school. The school isn't open because no



Later (center left) he slips into a farmyard to hear reports on local VC movements and unusual or suspicious activities.

He visits elders in one of the many hamlets in his district, always questioning, gathering information (bottom left)

on which to base his discussion of operations with ARVN infantry officers serving in the area (above).

teachers want to risk VC assassination. No matter, the wire is for the school. It doesn't belong to the PF. So the captain promises he'll deliver several hundred sand bags at a time to make sure they're used in the village and not sold to the skittish city-dwellers in Qui Nhon. All this is part of the job—a lonely one.

Outlook. The Regional Forces in the district have earned Finocchio's respect. He knows they're "pretty

good fighters." But the Popular Forces, who live in the immediate area they guard, like those he has just dealt with, have some problems—they need better weapons, more ammunition, more training. In some cases their leadership could be improved, too. He considers all this as he passes a recent clearing in the brush—a graveyard with well-tended breadloaf-shaped mounds covering the bodies of Popular Force soldiers.

For the Army officer who not so long ago was commanding a mechanized infantry company in Germany, all of this is sometimes frustrating. The Vietnamese for any number of reasons can refuse to accept his counsel, and the language can be a barrier, despite the ever-present translator. But Finocchio is working hard to perfect the six weeks of Quiz Kid Vietnamese he learned in the States before coming to Southeast Asia.



He also gets more information from a defector, then as daylight wanes his activity for that day culminates in deadly artillery barrage. But that doesn't end his work—he continues talking, probing, planning far into the night.

He is aware of the difference in outlook between an American, eager for progress within his short year in Vietnam, and the Vietnamese who expect the fighting to go on for the foreseeable future as they adapt to their own way of life. The captain, too, has made an adjustment to the situation.

For CPT Frank Finocchio, this day ends late at night. He has decided that, from all he has learned, a night operation is going to be necessary, to catch the VC as they try to move fresh troops into the area. The day has brought no major breakthroughs nor any bad setbacks. Some progress has been made. In Vietnam, progress comes in small steps.

As he puts his whispered thoughts on a tape recording to be sent home to his wife, who is expecting their third child, fatigue sets in. The man whose optimism and energy cause his interpreters to call him "The Jolly Green Giant" now falls asleep. Tomorrow is another day. **AD**



FACES OF



COMBAT

Swamp Rats Marooned

"This looks more like the Spanish Armada than the 1st Battalion, 18th Infantry's night defensive position," said one soldier as he gazed across the water-filled rice paddies.

When the 1st Infantry Division unit's NDP had been set up, the expanse of rice paddies had been dry. However, the monsoon rains forced the "Swamp Rats" to erect tents made of ponchos on the tops of bunkers. As the water rose, they appeared as evenly-spaced islands across an "inland sea."

"With the sun blazing off the hootches," commented SP4 Bud F. Slife, St. Louis, Missouri, "the scene was reminiscent of a fleet of sailing ships. And the 'Swamp Rats' weren't the only ones aboard—one morning I woke up with a bullfrog sitting on my chest!"—*1st Infantry Division.*

Dig That Wire

You've heard that old saying about beating swords into plow shares. Now comes a former Kentucky tobacco farmer who dug up a Civil War type plow and uses it as an engine of war. He's SSG Ted E. Johnson now serving with the 3d

Brigade, 101st Airborne Division.

On a previous tour in Vietnam he had experimented with a local Montagnard plow to dig a furrow in which to bury communications wire. He found it would do in 20 minutes the digging that a squad of men required half a day to perform. Only problem—local plows made for work in marshy rice growing soil wouldn't stand up under hard usage.

After his tour was up, SGT Johnson resolved that if he ever returned to Vietnam, he'd get an honest-to-gosh American plow. Came the day he returned with the 3d Brigade. A relative living near Fort Campbell provided a plow that had turned tobacco fields since Civil War days. He shipped it to Vietnam, the brigade signal platoon sharpened it, painted it, and hitched it to a gasoline powered vehicle. Now it lays a quarter mile of wire in a matter of minutes.

His Fourth Asian War

Service in four Asian wars is claimed by SGT Roy Bumgarner, Company D, 8th Cavalry, 1st Cavalry Division. Now a platoon sergeant, he has racked up 21 years in service. He previously served with the U.S. Marines in China during the Chinese Civil War, then in the last stages of the Huk rebellion in the Philippines. He saw service twice in Korea, and now has had nearly three years with the same platoon in Vietnam. He plans to join up again when his present tour runs out soon.

Hot Potato

PFC Douglas L. Edwards enjoys a game of catch as much as the next guy—but next time, he would prefer baseballs, not hand grenades.

A rifleman with the 25th Inf Div's 2d Bn, 27th Inf "Wolfhounds," he was on a reconnaissance in force mission when the company came upon a trench hidden in a hedgerow. They fanned out and discovered a series of bunkers and spider holes.

Suddenly, a Viet Cong opened up from one of the spider holes. Edwards threw a hand grenade in the hole. It came flying back out. He threw another. It, too, hurtled out. Edwards threw three more, with the same results.

Finally, the Wolfhound caught the Viet Cong off guard. On his sixth try, the Viet Cong—not the grenade—burst from the hole.

"I was glad he came out when he did," Edwards commented. "I was just about out of grenades."—*Tropic Lightning News.*

Mascot Menagerie

Some say there are more animals than men in the 9th Infantry Division's 2d Mechanized Battalion, 47th Infantry—dogs, cats chickens, monkeys, apes, hawks, mice, even a tame otter and an ocelot.

Near the Binh Son rubber plantation, men of Company B found a baby otter and adopted it as a pet. Company A has a pet ocelot, which resembles an ordinary cat, with yellow and black streaks and a yowl like a tiger.

Now the men are looking for a panther—the ideal mascot for a unit nicknamed the "Panthers."—*9th Infantry Division.*

Never a Boring Moment

When the lieutenant heard sounds of screaming, scrambling, ripping and tearing from the shipping and receiving section of 709th Maintenance Battalion, 9th Infantry Division, he rushed in to find that a wild boar had "treed" clerks on rafters, desk tops and wherever they could find shelter. He rallied the men, got the animal herded into a Conex container, then the men made a square corral with three other storage bins. The visiting porker finally was caged. Now those who took part in the chase have been presented with a makeshift "Royal Order of Boar With V-Device."—*9th Infantry Division.*

"I Never Doubted" ...

Howie Deane is just another face behind a desk you might glimpse—another paper-pusher, desk jockey, rubber-stamp commando—in Camp Zama, Japan.

Then he stands up, and you notice the limp, and that's the first clue that Howie Deane isn't what he appeared. Deane, 37, is a major, a ten-year Army veteran, a G-3 staff officer of U.S. Army, Japan, commander of the USARJ Aviation Detachment, Camp Zama, a rated helicopter and airplane pilot and instrument examiner, a Vietnam veteran, and a holder of the Dis-

Bob Cutts

tinguished Flying Cross.

He also has only one foot.

The missing one, the right, was smashed 10 feet above a dried-up rice paddy by a submachine gun bullet. They took it off in an Army quonset-hut field hospital a few hours later.

It was 19 July 1966, a hot sunny "typical Vietnam day."

About noon, Deane's flight of ten "Huey" choppers from the A Co., 25th Aviation Battalion "Little Bears" got orders on the battalion

command radio frequency to pull the troopers out and head for new hunting grounds.

The birds, each carrying about eight combat-equipped infantrymen, flew northward 20 miles to a heavily wooded area near Trung Lap, about 50 miles above Saigon.

Deane's flight headed back to Trang Bang to stand by, but a curious message came over the radio: "Stand by in orbit over Trung Lap Ranger Camp. You'll be extracting casualties."

"Casualties? We just dropped them in there," Deane said to his 20-year-old co-pilot. The crew chief glanced at his door gunner. They said nothing. Either someone had made a mistake, or things were pretty hot down there.

After ten minutes, the word came—there was no mistake. Back they went. Deane was flying today in the number three slot. Ground fire was thick and fast, and Deane had no trouble seeing it coming.

Tracers were flying everywhere, and the infantrymen ran for their lives into the copter. Deane, who hadn't gotten any word to extract unwounded men, was surprised. He pulled the chopper out and they made for Cu Chi, to deliver wounded and dead to the hospital there. There were a lot of them.

They gassed up hurriedly at Cu Chi, then back to the battle. This time, coming in, they could really see just how bad it was.

He's Hit. Ten feet off the deck, a spray of AK-47 bullets ripped into Little Bear Three. Deane felt a "mighty sting" in his right foot and looked down. Blood was spilling out of two holes through his boot, just in front of the ankle. The ship started to drop, fast.

Deane flipped the hydraulics switch to off quickly and wrestled



Despite loss of a leg in Vietnam, MAJ Howard Deane refused medical discharge, now heads aviation detachment flying out of Camp Zama, Japan . . .

the controls. The chopper flared in for a perfect landing. "Let's see if we can get this thing out of here," Deane said, ignoring his foot. The radio crackled: it was the chopper behind them. "Hey, there—you're on fire! Get out of there fast." Deane said "Let's go" and everyone moved.

Deane staggered out on one foot, carrying his .45 pistol. He looked up and saw the next chopper pull up alongside. Then he fell on his face. He started crawling.

Two crewmen from the next bird ran out and grabbed Deane, dragging him into the copter. They flew him to the 93d Medical Evacuation Hospital at Long Binh, and there he found out about the foot.

"After surgery, I looked down and saw the foot was gone."

When they flew him to Walter Reed Hospital in Washington for recuperation, he got a chance to call his wife from Travis AFB, California.

"I tried not to tell her, but she knew something was wrong. But she didn't care—she just said she was glad to have me back, no matter what was wrong."

Back to Duty. While Deane was in Walter Reed, he was surprised that everyone kept asking him if he was going to take a medical discharge. "Why, do I have to?" he answered.

"I just never thought of it any other way. I wanted to go back to flying, and that was all. I kept asking around, and finally I found someone who sent me to Fort Rucker, for flying tests."

There he also acquired an instrument examiner's rating. "I just never doubted that I'd fly again at all. I plan to keep flying till I retire."

So now, here he is in Japan,



... where he checks log book and makes a preflight test of his aircraft before taking off. He plans to continue flying for many more years.

commanding his own aviation detachment (all four of his pilots have won the Distinguished Flying Cross in Vietnam). Sharing the Tokyo airways with the 587th Medical Detachment, which itself has flown over 25,000 Vietnam patients from airfields to hospitals in Japan, he says he's not afraid of Vietnam. "I'll take my turn again if I'm

called upon."

He flies everything from ambassadors to privates now—a far cry from the days when he taxied battle-weary troops to and from bullet-strewn fields and forests, but the man with one foot and a lot of guts has the feeling that he'll be seeing a lot more missions before they put him out to pasture. **ADJ**

athletics anonymous

Myrna Welch

Fort Sam Houston, Texas

Photos by SP4 John Walker

This year, as in every Olympic year since 1912, the United States will send a four-man team to compete in that most difficult and obscure of all Olympic events—Modern Pentathlon.

What gives Modern Pentathlon, one of the most diverse and exciting of all Olympic events, this shroud of obscurity? For one thing, pentathlon is derived from military functions and has remained, since its very beginning, within the small circle of the military. Even the majority of the civilians who participate in the event are former military pentathletes.

Then, too, pentathlon events are staged in such a way that, except for swimming, shooting and fencing, spectators find them too difficult to watch.

Nevertheless, at the home of the U.S. Modern Pentathlon at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, 21 young men are in hard training, hoping for the trip to Mexico City in October. While other nations, notably the Soviet Union, may have thousands of potential pentathletes in training in major and minor camps, similar to our major league ball team feeder system, the United States will select its top four pentathletes from not more than 35 candidates.

Versatility. The thing that strikes most athletes about Modern Pentathlon is that the five events—horseback riding, fencing, shooting, swimming, running—are completely unrelated to one another. Each takes a different set of muscles and a different frame of mind.

The ideal pentathlete would be a man who was quick as a cat during fencing events; fearless and shrewd during the ride; calm, with a steady hand and keen calculating eye, in shooting; able to pace himself and

gauge his strength during the swim and the run and above all have the will and determination to undergo day-in day-out training necessary to maintain top physical condition and skill.

Staff and personnel of the Fort Sam Houston training center are constantly on the lookout for any athlete who has at least some of these qualities, plus the ability to perform well in at least two of the pentathlon events.

Past experience indicates that the best combination for pentathlon is the run-swim-shoot of triathlon.

According to LTC Marland L. (Lew) Whiting, officer in charge of the training center, a triathlete or a man with a strong run-swim record, if he has potential and the willingness to learn, can be taught the three "skill" sports—riding, fencing, shooting.

Learning New Skills. An example of a man with a good run-swim record who has become an excellent rider, strong shooter and good fencer is 1LT David Irons, selected to the U.S. Modern Pentathlon Conseil International du Sports Militaire (CISM) team last month. Irons came to the pentathlon center in November 1966 with experience in triathlon. His strongest sport was running. He had never ridden a horse in his life.

Under the expert tutelage of retired Cavalry LTC John Russell, equestrian coach for pentathlon, Irons has become one of the best riders now in competition.

Under the able coaching and direction of Gerard J. Poujardieu, former French Army officer and one-time fencing master at Saint-Cyr Military Academy, even novice fencers like Irons are able to hold their own in competition.





Fencing practice is one phase of training for pentathletes.

Pentathletes are made

The same expert instruction that can make a fencer out of an All-American track and field man or a triathlon champion, can, by the same token, make an all-around pentathlete out of a skilled fencer.

Paul K. Pesthy, former military pentathlete, now in training for the '68 Olympics as a civilian, came to the center in 1959 with a full fencing background. A native of Budapest, Hungary, Pesthy is the son of a world famous fencer and fencing master and participated in the Hungarian Junior Pentathlon program in his native country. He also held the Hungarian Junior Fencing title.

From the first Pesthy was a winner. He captured every pentathlon title in the books, including National Modern Pentathlon Champion in 1964, and was the only civilian member of the 1964 Olympic team to Tokyo. The team took a Silver Medal that year. Pesthy is a superb rider, shooter, swimmer and runner and has been U.S. National Fencing champion for 1964, 1966 and 1967 and is now looking forward to the coming Olympics.

Perhaps the second most difficult sport for most pentathletes to master is pistol shooting, which requires a steady hand. Thus the tense, high-strung man who makes a good fencer is often in trouble on the shooting range where a relaxed attitude makes for the best score.

Those who watch westerns on TV are inclined to think that competition pistol shooting just can't be all that hard. In pentathlon, a revolver or automatic pistol with open sights is used. Competitors shoot at a turning target 25 meters distance from a shooting booth. Four series



Paul Pesthy, former military member, here competes against Mexican Olympic Team.

of five shots each are fired at the International Rapid Fire Silhouette with an oblong 5x7 bull's eye (10-ring). It looks deceptively simple. However, the top possible score in pentathlon competition is 200—and only one man in the history of Modern Pentathlon (MG Charles F. Leonard, Jr. in 1936) has ever shot a 200 in sanctioned events.

The last two events in pentathlon are the swim and the run. The swim is a 300-meter event, usually held in a 50-meter pool, and the

cross-country run is a 4,000 meter, or two-and-a-half mile, contest over varied terrain that can range from moderately rough to absolutely unbelievable. Both events are strictly speed competitions, pitting man against the clock.

Army Role. The U.S. Modern Pentathlon Training Center is located at Fort Sam Houston to take advantage of the fine all-year round weather. Although the Center is controlled directly by Department of the Army, actual training of athletes



Pistol team, above, and swimmers, below, competed in the 1965 U.S. Modern Pentathlon National Championships, Fort Sam Houston.



CPT Don Walheim picks way down steep hill during competition with Mexican Pentathletes.



is the delegated responsibility of Headquarters, Fourth U.S. Army and Headquarters, Fort Sam Houston. Day in and day out, as military duties, civilian jobs and schooling permits, pentathletes can be found jogging around the post's golf course or over historic Arthur MacArthur Field, crossing epees in the fencing salle, shooting at Humphrey Matson range, swimming in one of the two pools available, or riding pell-mell through the scrub brush and steep canyons of the

Salado Creek area. It takes this type of constant work and practice to develop the skills and muscle power needed for championship performance in the five activities.

Scoring. In order for a man to place well in Modern Pentathlon standings, he must be able to score an average of 1,000 points in each of the five events, for an overall score of 5,000 points or better—the average number of points accumulated by medal winners in two Olympics and three world championships since 1960.

This means that for the ride, a pentathlete must maintain a speed of 400 meters a minute, have no refusals, knockdowns or falls, and come out at the end of 1,500 meters with a time of 3:45 or under for a score of 1,100 points. Five points are deducted for each second overtime and 30 points for the first refusal, and additional 30 points for the second refusal and 100 points for three refusals. A total of 80 points comes off the score for a fall, 30 points for knockdown of an obstacle.

In fencing, the contestant winning

70 percent of his bouts receives 1,000 points. For each victory over or under this mark, points are added or subtracted as determined by a special formula.

But, just as in the ride, a good pentathlete must maintain that all-important 1,000 point level.

The 1,000 mark in shooting is at the 194 raw score point; in other words, no more than six hits out of the bull's-eye. For each target point over or under 194, 22 points are added or deducted from the total. Anything from 190 hits and 912 points to 196 and 1044 is considered good to excellent.

The 300-meter swim is scored on the basis of 3:54 in time for 1,000 points. For each second over or under the 3:54, six points are added or deducted. A time of 3:20 will net a swimmer 1,204 points.

As in the swim, the cross-country run is a speed event—a two-and-a-half mile run over anything from the Fort Sam Houston golf course to the briar patches and rocky hills of Camp Bullis. No allowance is made for difficulty of terrain, and scoring is constant re-

gardless of conditions. A time of 14:15 gets the 1,000 points and for each second over or under the standard time, three points are added or subtracted. A runner who covers the course in 12:40 can receive a maximum of 1,285.

In recent CISM trials at Fort Sam Houston, CPT Don Walheim scored 5,039.79 in the first round and 4,838.42 in the second to win first place. Walheim averaged 987.-82 points for ten events.

Olympic-bound. The question asked most often of Modern Pentathlon personnel this year is: Who will make the Olympic team? Currently the Center and its pentathletes are engrossed in a summer of international competition. Following the CISM Championship events in Rome this July, the center has begun preparation for the Olympic Trials to be held at Fort Sam Houston in August.

Since the trials are open to all, military and civilian, athletes will enter the trials who are not now with the training center. At the end of the week-long Olympic trials, the top six athletes will be selected for high-altitude training at the Air Force Academy, Colorado Springs, Colorado. The four pentathletes with the highest scores in the trials will make up the Olympic team, and the next two will become alternates in case of accident, illness or inability to adjust to high altitude. The latter is of prime importance this year since the Olympics will be held in the 7,347-foot altitude of Mexico City.

Whether the team is finally made up of military or civilian personnel, or both, it will in any case consist of the six best athletes this Nation has developed since the last Olympic Games.

In 1960 the U.S. Modern Pentathlon team took a Bronze Medal and in 1964 it won the second place Silver Medal. Considering its record in world championships during the past four years, it appears highly possible that the U.S. team will be on the Olympic victory stand in one of the top places this year as usual. ADJ

How It All Began

PENTATHLON dates back to 708 B.C., making it one of the oldest events in Olympic competition. It was originated by the Greeks as combat training to condition young men for warfare. In its original form, pentathlon—meaning five (*penta*) events (*athlon*)—consisted of running, jumping, throwing the discus and the javelin, and wrestling. With the exception of wrestling, all of these events are now included in the track and field competition of Decathlon. Only running remains a pentathlon sport.

The Olympic Games were abolished in 394 A.D. and pentathlon slipped into total oblivion. Baron Pierre de Coubertin revived the Olympics in 1896 and in 1912 re-introduced pentathlon, renamed as Modern Pentathlon with its five events updated.

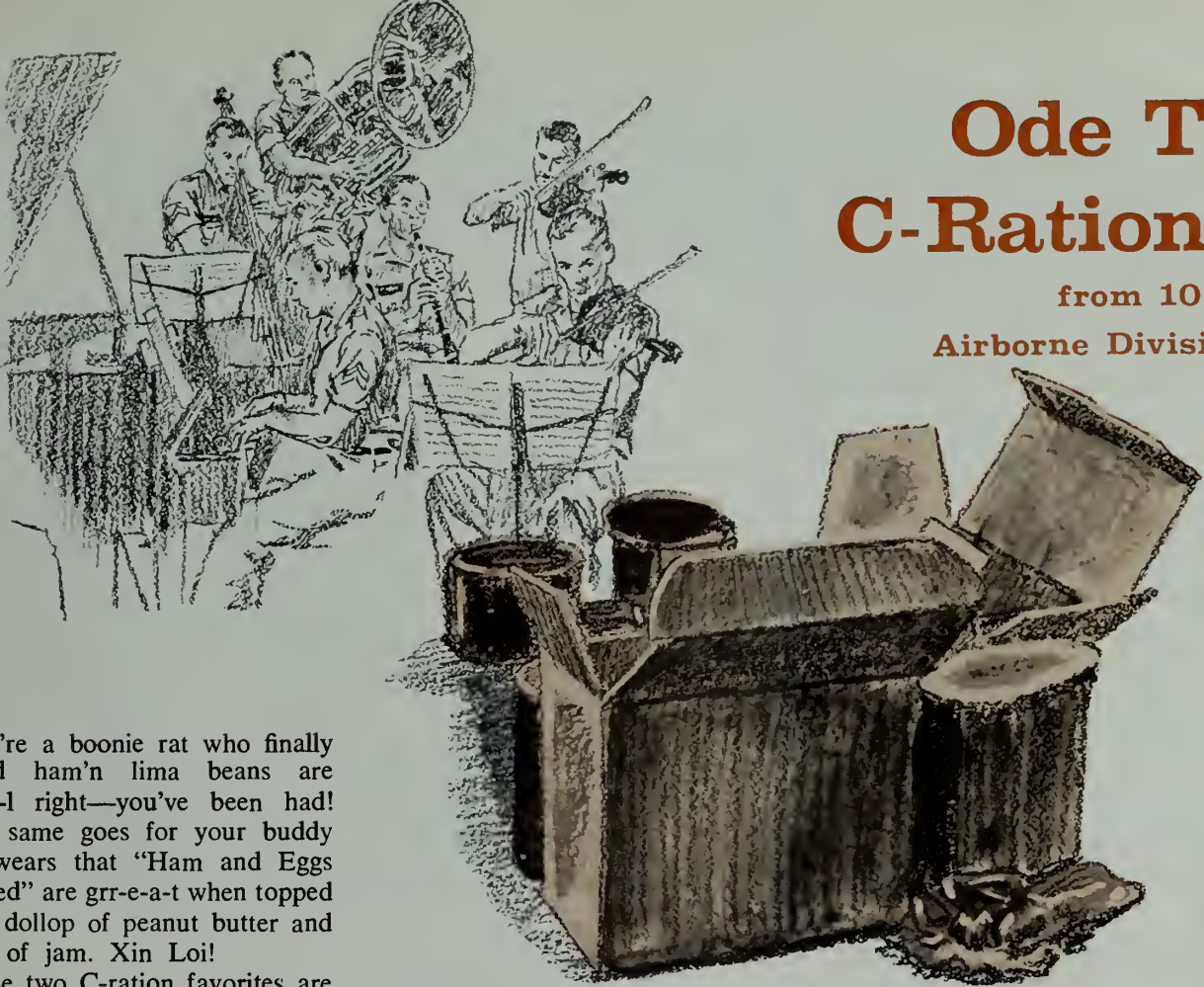
Coubertin based the Modern Pentathlon on the duties of the military

courier or aide-de-camp of the Napoleonic Wars. This mythical courier had to deliver messages on horseback, riding any animal that happened to be handy, over any type of terrain. Should his mount become disabled or wounded, the courier continued his mission on foot, running cross-country, swimming streams and rivers if necessary, alert and ready either to duel or shoot his way out of any tight situation.

From this military duty of bearing messages across battlefields came the five sports or events that make up Modern Pentathlon—the 1,000 to 1,600-meter ride over 15 to 25 spine-jarring jumps of varying heights and sizes; fencing with the epee; shooting the pistol at a turning target 25 meters distant; swimming 300 meters freestyle and running 4,000 meters, or approximately two-and-a-half miles, cross country.

Ode To C-Rations

from 101st
Airborne Division



If you're a boonie rat who finally decided ham'n lima beans are all-l-l-l-l right—you've been had!

The same goes for your buddy who swears that "Ham and Eggs Chopped" are grr-e-a-t when topped with a dollop of peanut butter and a hint of jam. Xin Loi!

These two C-ration favorites are gone.

Ham'n Limas and Ham'n Eggs Chopped have joined the ranks of spruce beer, puttees and hard tack.

The startling discovery came when a box of C's was opened one night during an attack.

Five hands reached simultaneously for the B-1 box with the beans and franks. One grubby hand claimed the prize while another pulled out spaghetti with ground meat.

"Hey! What's this spaghetti and ground meat jazz?" asked the beans and franks winner.

Another produced a meal of boned chicken. But the most startling discovery came when the troops rifled through the familiar brown boxes.

"Holy cow," exclaimed one. "They've added fruit to B-3s."

"You're off your rocker," challenged another. "Fruit comes in B-1s."

"See for yourself," said B-3. "Here's a can of pineapple tidbits in this box with boned chicken."

During the next 45 minutes, P-38 can openers dangled at low port while paratroopers carefully examined the contents of this new case of C-rations. The box was packed December 1967, by the same company that has packaged enough Cs to feed the howling hordes of a million war movies.

"Let's see what else is new," said a dust-covered trooper crowding around a man whose can opener was gnawing away at the can of spaghetti.

With the staccato of an M-60 machinegun, each man shouted his discovery:

"Bread's gone!"

"Fruit is now in B-1s and B-3s."

"Boned chicken replaced boned turkey!"

"No more cookies in B-3s!"

"Two beef with spice sauce," sang a voice from the dark. And so it went.

They found the gravy AWOL from the beef and potatoes, and "John Wayne" candy DEROSed in favor of Hershey almond chocolate. Date

pudding, fruit cake and pecan roll are still there.

"The new goodies in our C-rations are welcomed improvements," a trooper said. "Now, if they'll just come up with a quart of spruce beer or cider, like Congress promised us November 4, 1775, I might become a 'lifer.' "

C-rats Reincarnated

C-ration cans are enjoying a second "post-retirement career" as an indispensable part of the Delta Company, 70th Engineer Battalion (Combat) newly constructed golf course.

A miniature golf course, consisting of six holes made from C ration cans, has been constructed outside the company orderly room. The fairways and "greens" consist of red sand which is kept neatly raked and smoothed.

Hazards on the course include sand traps, trenches cut across the fairways — and incoming mortar rounds. "

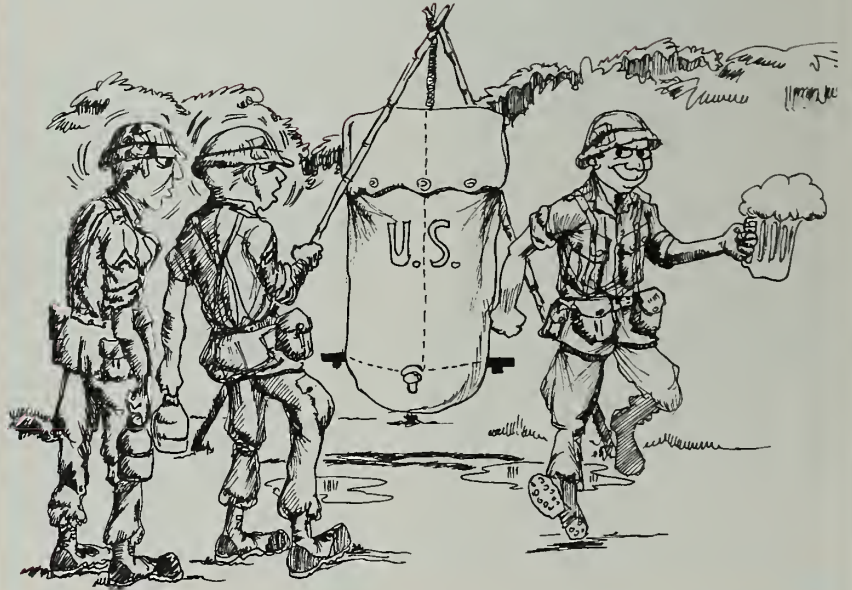
AD

HUMOR IN ARMY GREEN

Cartoons by SP6 James Mercado



Now see here, lieutenant—when the Colonel gives you orders, don't pass them on by saying, a 'little bird told me'.



Look fella's, do you mind if I get up there too?



All right, Newton! Let's not get carried away by this bunker existence.



Eating at The Animal Farm

Penguins, ducks, alligators and whales have invaded a mess hall at Fort Jackson, South Carolina. But the troops aren't complaining and neither are the animals.

The menagerie is made of vegetables by SSG Ralph F. Holten, instructor at the post's Food Service School. His deft hands also create a "flock" of other eye-catching garnishes that decorate the tables for chow-hungry troopers.

One of the sergeant's original ideas is called an Eggplant Monster by its creator. Using an eggplant for the body, he makes its feet out of dill pickles, arms from string beans, maraschino cherries for eyes, and tops it off with a hat made of a miniature tomato. Penguins take form out of hard boiled eggs with sections of ripe olive for the face, arms and feet. And alligators are created from summer squash with a radish for the tongue, cloves for eyes.

"I like to make the food more appetizing by adding a few frills," SSG Holten explains. "It seems to help the men's morale to find decorations along with their meals."

In addition to his unusual animals used as garnishes, the 19-year Army veteran's artistry has resulted in an attractive way to serve butter to approximately 150 men. "I take a number 10 can filled with ice and center

it on a tray decorated with radishes cut into stars. A half head of lettuce with maraschino cherries goes on top of the can. Individual servings of butter are stacked around the can in alternating layers until all of the can is hidden. The ice in the can keeps the butter cold until all the men are served."

A "Tree of Mars" is made by setting a celery stalk in the center of a scooped-out head of lettuce. Radish designs, olives, cheese and pineapple tidbits decorate the tree.

"I enjoy fixing pickle baskets for the dining tables," Sergeant Holten says. "These are made by carving out the top section of a cucumber, leaving a part of the center uncut to form the handle. The rim of the basket is scalloped and the basket filled with radishes, maraschino cherries or any types of hor d'oeuvres."

The sergeant became interested in gastronomic decoration by accident. He started out using plastic vegetables for decoration at Fort Knox, Kentucky, then began experimenting with the real thing and has been dabbling with the delicacies ever since.

So, for troops who may think that Army chow is for the "birds," just think of the soldiers at Fort Jackson—theirs is not only for the birds, but for the whales, alligators and penguins, too.

AD



VOTING AGE

President has proposed that Congress approve and submit for ratification of legislatures of three-fourths of States an amendment to U.S. Constitution to provide as follows:

"The right of any citizen of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any State on account of age if a citizen is eighteen years of age or older." Georgia and Kentucky are only two States currently permitting 18-year-old residents to vote, while Alaska and Hawaii permit 19- and 20-year-old residents respectively. First proposal for Constitutional amendment on voting age was advanced in 1942. In 1954 State of the Union Address, President Eisenhower urged an amendment to lower voting age to 18. In 90th Congress, more than 50 proposed Constitutional amendments to extend voting rights to 18-year-old citizens were introduced.

BRIGHT MONDAY

Four commemorative holidays will be observed on Monday beginning in 1971, according to legislation signed by the President. Three national holidays also will be celebrated on Monday: Washington's Birthday on third Monday of February; Memorial Day on last Monday in May; Veterans Day on fourth Monday in October. Act also establishes Columbus Day as Federal holiday, to be celebrated on second Monday in October. Provisions insure minimum of five regularly recurring three-day weekends each year for Federal employees.

HOUSING

Lease agreements with apartment and trailer court owners that follow discriminatory policies will be forbidden for Armed Forces members after 1 Aug. Civil Rights Act of 1968 makes housing discrimination unlawful after 1 Jan 1969, but for military members rule is effective now, says DOD. Legal help and counseling will be available to servicemen who experience housing problems.

MOTHER'S REPLY. In spite of Federal laws prohibiting "poison pen" mail, such letters still find their way through U.S. Post Offices. Example is recent mail from anonymous anti-war group to Mrs. W.B. Reeves of Mercedes, Tex., mother of Army SGT Harold S. Reeves who was killed in Vietnam. Letter arrived one week after parents received Distinguished Flying Cross, Bronze Star Medal and Purple Heart for son's heroism. It said: "Which would you rather have -- a dead hero or a live son?" Mrs. Reeves replied: "Much as I loved him, I would rather my boy be where he is now, than to be one of them...I thought these protestors claimed their actions were based on love. This is the cruelest thing I've ever seen." One of six soldier sons, SGT Reeves volunteered for Vietnam duty after younger brother, Douglas, was fatally wounded there in 1965. "He wanted to take his brother's place," Mrs. Reeves said, "and he did. Both were in the 1st Cavalry (Division). He did all he could -- gave all he had. And now, we have to get things like this in the mail. It's sickening."



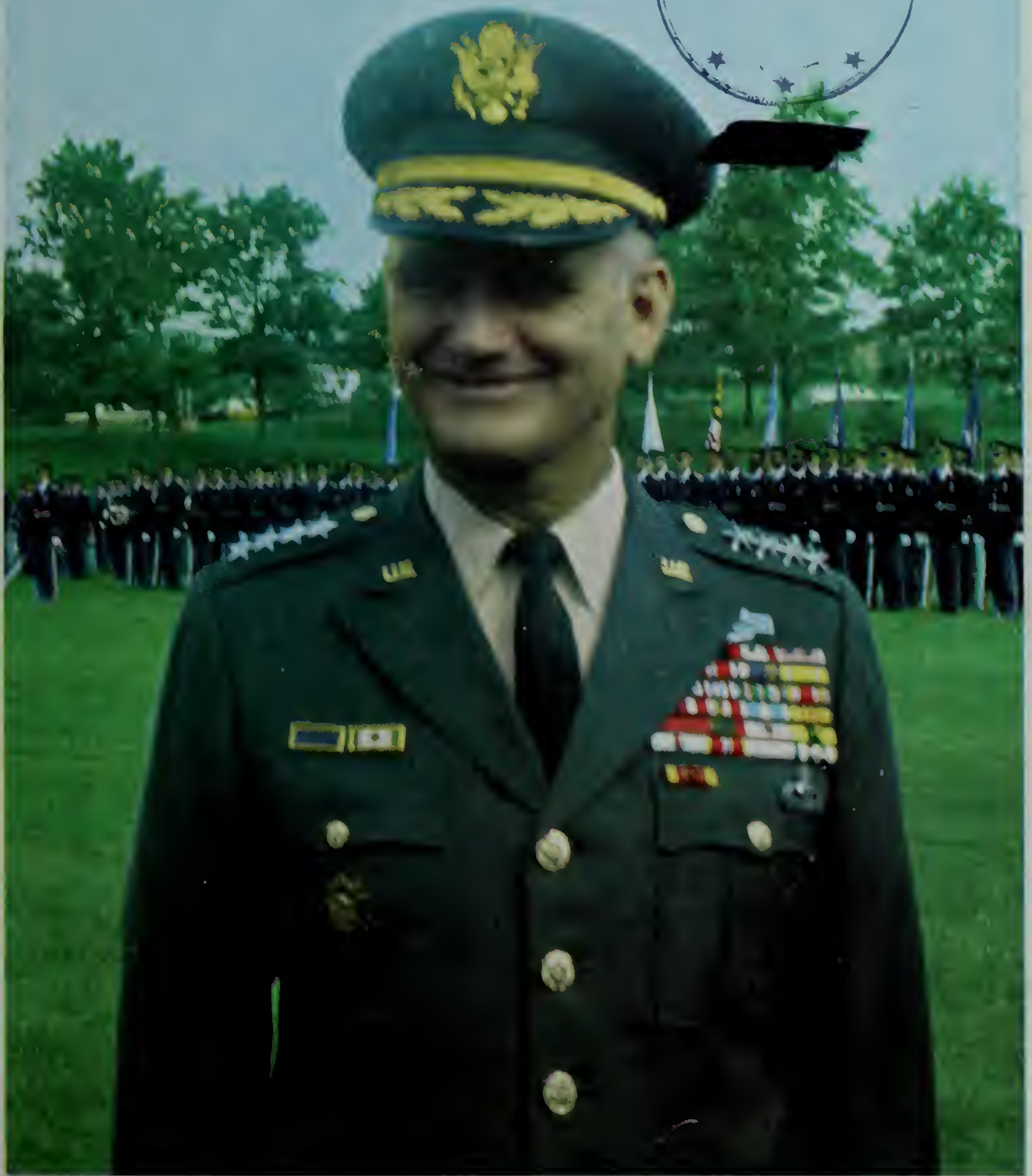
Lara Lindsey
Movie Starlet



D 101.13: 23/7

R

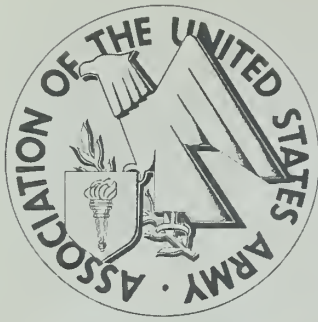
LIBRERIA LIBRERIES
NOV 29 1968



ARMY DIGEST

SEPTEMBER 1968

35 2, 25
A 415



George C. Marshall

Medal Award to

General Maxwell D. Taylor

In recognition of his dual career as soldier-statesman who contributed outstandingly to the security and welfare of the Nation, General Maxwell D. Taylor has been named recipient of the George Catlett Marshall Medal, highest award of the Association of the U.S. Army. Presentation of the medal will be a highlight of the Marshall Memorial Dinner, concluding event of the Association's three-day meeting in Washington, D.C., 28-30 October.

A 1922 graduate of the U.S. Military Academy and a brilliant combat commander who pioneered in development of the Army's first airborne divisions, GEN Taylor commanded the 101st Airborne Division in the Normandy invasion. An accomplished linguist, he was language instructor at West Point, where he later served as Superintendent. As Commander of American Military Government and Army Forces in Berlin in 1949-51, he combined the talents of military leader and statesman. In 1953 he was called to take command of Eighth U.S. Army in Korea, followed by duty as Commander of U.S. and United Nations Forces in the Far East where his leadership qualities in troop command and inter-allied coopera-

tion were again demonstrated.

GEN Taylor served as Army Chief of Staff (1955-1959) and as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (1962-1964). Following retirement after four decades of active military life, he was named Ambassador to South Vietnam by President Johnson, serving in 1964-65 with statesmanship of the highest order.

Currently, GEN Taylor is president of the Institute for Defense Analyses. In his role as Special Consultant to the President and member of the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board, he continues to bring to the councils of government his broad experience as soldier, diplomat, statesman.

The Marshall Medal bestowed on GEN Taylor is given annually "for selfless and outstanding service to the United States of America." Last year's recipient was Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge. Previous awards went to Presidents Truman and Eisenhower; Generals Omar Bradley and Jacob Devers; former Secretary of Defense Robert Lovett; former Secretary of the Army Gordon Gray; and former Assistant Secretary of War and High Commissioner of Germany John J. McCloy.



ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

SEPTEMBER 1968

VOLUME 23 NO. 9



MG Wendell J. Coats

Chief of Information

COL Leslie E. Stanford

Chief, Command Information

Editor:

LTC William V. Schmitt

Managing Editor:

Samuel J. Ziskind

Assistant Managing

Editor: **Owen J. Remington**

Associate Editors:

MAJ A. F. Jones

CPT Richard W. Flanagan

MSG William W. Church

Philip R. Smith, Jr.

Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**

Tony Zidek

Staff:

2 LT Robert W. Engelhardt

SFC Charles W. Whitmire

SFC Robert R. Strevel

SFC Anthony Evanoski

SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

LEADERSHIP

Be Strong . . . Be Ready . . . Be Willing	4
Army Sergeant Major Achievements	10

TRAINING

Bridge of the Americas — CPT John R. Deats.....	12
Bridgehead to Understanding — SP4 Roger E. Petterson.....	15
Only the Weapons are Missing — MSG William W. Church.....	21
Tank Training in Germany — SP4 Gardner Dozois.....	37
Jumpmaster-Loadmaster — Army Digest Staff.....	42
Special Forces Demonstration — Beverley E. Lindsey.....	49
Graduation Day, Fort Bragg — PVT Stephen Wood.....	68

VIETNAM

Art of Ground-Gaining — LTC David H. Hackworth.....	16
City Beseiged — PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr.	18
Hovercraft=Mobility Plus — MAJ Raymond E. Funderburk.....	27
Montagnards Face New Life — CPT L. J. Turner.....	30
Armor Against Ambush — SP4 Michael E. Walke.....	34
Kit Carson Scouts in Action — LT Dave Furse.....	46
Ingenuity at Work	58
Recondo Training — SP5 Gordon W. Gahan	63
Medevac — CPT M. R. Harris	52
Tough Going	56

OVERSEAS

Ambassadors of Song — Mary Ellen Bilderback	32
Charting New Frontiers — Jean Bailey	41
Area Handbooks and Pocket Guides	25
"Mums Get the Word" — COL Clayton B. Tasker	24

PERSONNEL MANAGEMENT

Specialist in Pentagon — SP5 David L. Jonta	38
---	----

SPORTS

Jim Wallington, Boxer — SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.....	64
--	----

SAFETY

Crash Sense — CW2 Robert R. Vaughan	52
---	----

IN BRIEF

What's New	2
Humor in Army Green	70
Trends and Developments	71
Legal Eagle	72

PHOTO CREDITS: Following a four and one-half year tour as Commanding General, Military Assistance Command Vietnam and U.S. Army Vietnam, GEN William C. Westmoreland was photographed shortly after assuming duties as Army Chief of Staff by Digest photographer SFC Robert R. Strevel. Back cover scene shows Cadets on dress parade at West Point where GEN Westmoreland served as superintendent from 1960 to 1963. Views on leadership expressed in his remarks at the U.S. Military Academy are featured in this issue.



WHAT'S NEW

SUCCESS

"Project 100,000," launched in 1966 to rehabilitate men previously considered mentally or physically unfit for military service, is highly successful, says DOD. Goal is 140,000 men, with 118,163 accepted through last June. Statistics show 90 percent of first group affected are still in service, 91 percent rated Excellent in Conduct and Efficiency. Average age of trainees is 20.4 years; 38 percent were unemployed, while additional 18 percent earned less than \$60 a week; 57 percent had not completed high school, with 14 percent reading below fourth grade level.

VIETNAM BOUND

Troops headed for Vietnam from assignment in Europe will soon receive special orientation training at Fort Lewis, Wash., before leaving CONUS. Four-day course includes transition training with M-16 rifle, local internal defense, ambush drill, jungle survival, field sanitation and lessons learned.

PRO PAY PCS

Soldiers drawing proficiency pay but carried surplus to the needs of current duty assignment will be transferred. Secretary of the Army's Office has determined that PCS by reason of entitlement to pro pay is necessary for "exigencies of the service." Policy slated to remain in effect until 30 Jun 1969.

MEDAL OF HONOR

Posthumous award presented to PFC Billy L. Lauffer for combat heroism on 21 Sep 1966 in Vietnam. While serving as rifleman with 1st Air Cav Division in Binh Dinh Province, PFC Lauffer made a one-man assault on enemy bunkers to divert fire so buddies could move to safety.

POSTAL AWARD

"Certificates of Meritorious Service" have been presented by U.S. Post Office Department to each of the Armed Forces. Award made in recognition of "superior and valiant performance of duty and contribution to the morale of the members of our Armed Forces by the men of the military postal service." Accepting award for Army was SFC Richard P. Johnson, who was wounded during Tet attacks in Vietnam while on duty with 38th Base Post Office.

AIRBORNE

Requirements for EM airborne volunteers have been temporarily eased. Men alerted or on orders can volunteer if they have not departed home station on PCS. Details on revised requirements in DA Msg 863415 and AR 611-7.

SENLOG

Army Sentinel Logistics Command (SENLOG), organized last April, will be located in Huntsville, Ala. as subordinate command of Army Materiel Command. Mission: to provide logistical support to Sentinel System, the Chinese-oriented antiballistics missile system.

DRAFT CALL

Lowest draft call since April 1967 issued by Selective Service System for September. DOD requested 12,200 men, all for Army.

E-2 STRIPES

Extra dividend in store for some enlistees and inductees under new CONARC policy. E-2 stripes will go to high school graduates who have completed Junior ROTC or National Defense Cadet Corps programs, and to college men with two or more years in ROTC. Those qualifying, however, still must undergo basic training.

NEW MOTTO

"Arsenal For The Brave," adopted as official motto of U.S. Army Materiel Command (AMC), was chosen from among 16,302 suggestions submitted by soldiers and civilian employees in 190 AMC installations and activities.

PHOTO CONTEST

Military Pictures of the Year competition now underway for all Armed Forces photographers and information personnel. Entry deadline is 10 Jan 1969 for pictures taken during 1968. Six category awards will be made: News, Features, Pictorial, Sports, Personality/Portrait and Picture Story. Annual contest is joint effort of DOD, National Press Photographers Association, University of Missouri School of Journalism and World Book Encyclopedia Science Service, Inc. Submit entries to: Military Pictures of the Year, Journalism Annex 27A, School of Journalism, University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo., 65201

ROUND-TRIP

Emergency travel on Category 1 space available is now a round-trip journey, according to new joint service agreement outlined in DA Msg 872900. Category 1 travel will permit dependents of military members or U.S. citizen employees of DOD living overseas with their sponsors at permanent duty stations to return to CONUS and back as quickly as possible. Under new policy, travelers should make their situation known immediately upon arrival at transportation terminal.

GUARD STRIKE III

Joint Army-Air National Guard exercise, concluded last month, involved 30,000 Army Guardsmen and 34 Air Guard flying groups in largest exercise in CONUS this year. Purpose: to integrate diverse National Guard missions into simulated war environment. Other participating elements included Navy and Marine Corps Reserve aircraft, National Guard Special Forces troops and Air Commandos, and Coast Guard search and rescue teams.

RATIONS DELAYED

Army plan to automatically pay separate rations to E-6s and above has been temporarily halted pending DOD review of ration authorization to all Armed Services. Army position: senior NCOs are capable of managing their affairs and should not have to await issuance of separate ration orders at new duty stations.

LTC PROMOTIONS

"Fully Qualified - Not Recommended" category dropped in selection to temporary LTC. Reason: terminology misleading, did not truly define status of not-selected-but-continued officer. New category is: "Selected for Retention in Grade."



Be Strong ... Be Ready ... Be Willing

Foreword

In the course of his long and distinguished military career, GEN William C. Westmoreland has constantly studied the art and science of leadership. From speeches made at various times by the newly appointed Army Chief of Staff, some of his philosophy emerges, together with some practical "do's and don'ts" based on his own experiences in the field, the classroom, the staff jobs he has filled. Basic to this philosophy appears his expressed conviction that "the security of the country truly rests with the men in uniform and these men are no better than their leadership." Following are some excerpts from his discussions on the subject of leadership—some ideas on motivation of troops, morale, dedication to a principle, rewards and punishments, and many others. These give not only an

insight into how GEN Westmoreland has governed his own career—but provide a text on leadership that will benefit any soldier.—Editor

Dedicated Leadership

“It’s hoped that [as future leaders] you have acquired a set of values—honor, duty, self-discipline and dedication to service . . . to deal in principle and not in expediency. This is not so simple because it’s very tempting to act on the basis of self-instinct and superficial consideration rather than what is right and proper . . . You can’t yourself judge what is right and proper unless you have a sense of values, but you must be realistic as you go into the service and go out on your own . . . I hope you will not be lured away by superficial consideration. I hope that you make a commitment to service, for better or for worse, and I am confident in the long run you will be happier.”

Emphasis on “dedicated leadership” is characteristic of GEN Westmoreland’s own career. In one talk he elaborated—“The unhappy and the discontented man is that man who’s undecided and who’s undedicated. He’s the man who is restless. He’s the man who is looking across the hills to contemplate the greener pastures and because he is not dedicated, he is undecided . . . Don’t get disillusioned with the rough spots in the road because there are many . . . and this includes life in the service. You should forewarn yourself of these rough spots and pull yourself above them, and take them in stride and see them in proper perspective.”

Finding the Facts

“Beware of snow jobs . . . I have known soldiers who were the finest looking specimens, and they would look you right in the eye and they would give you information that was misleading . . . [People] are inclined to tell you what you want to hear and not what the actual facts are. This is a human failing. Look into it, and don’t be naive about this.”

To illustrate his remarks, GEN Westmoreland tells the story of the “Potemkin villages.” Catherine the Great had tired of one of her lovers, Prince Potemkin, and sent him to develop a backward province. When she planned an inspection trip to see conditions for herself the wily prince covered his inactivity by building cardboard sets which were a forerunner of what later would be done in Hollywood. The prosperous farmers were rushed from one “village” or “farm” to the next one down the river, and Catherine, traveling by boat, was hugely impressed. As Westmoreland remarks, “Some historians say that it’s a legend . . . but you will find many Potemkin demonstrations in the service and in any other walk of life, where people try to deceive you as to their standards, their qualities, their accomplishments . . .”

“Make the welfare of your men your primary concern.”

Inform Your Men

“When you have a unit task to do, get everybody in the act. Make them a part of the program and you will gain a concerted effort. Have them share by contributing ideas and they will get a great deal of satisfaction from it.”

“I have always been amazed at what can be accomplished if people understand an objective, unify themselves and move in a concerted way toward this objective. The results are amazing.”

“It is most important to keep your troops in the know by briefing them personally. Generate enthusiasm in the task and in the unit’s capability. Be your own information officer—this is too important for you to delegate.”

Learning from Other’s Errors

“Don’t criticize superiors or policies of higher headquarters, but learn from the strengths and weaknesses, from the errors and successes of your senior commands. You are going to have commanders with varying degrees of ability and you can learn as much from the poor as from the good—perhaps a little more.”

**“Men welcome
leadership.
They like action.
They relish
accomplishment.”**

The General tells about his first Commanding Officer who had “inherited me as a battery executive.” The First Sergeant and the new lieutenant combined to run the battery “and I must say we did a good job of it.” But the captain’s first efficiency report on the young lieutenant was “a very, very poor report. So I just handed it back to him and I said ‘Captain, thank you very much.’ Then he said, ‘Lieutenant, I think you deserve a much better report than this, but when I was a second lieutenant, this was as good as I received.’ I said, ‘Captain, if this is the basis of your making out my efficiency report, I officially request that you make no report, if you have to use that type of fallacious objectivity.’ To make a long story short, that efficiency report stood, and over the years I have been able to live it down, I hope. I tell this story to emphasize that I learned more from that Captain than some of the wonderful battery commanders I had . . . I learned what *not* to do. I learned that you have to be circumspect about the people that you work with . . .”

Rewards and Punishment

“Recognition of the man, recognition of his job and recognition of his success . . . this is the positive approach. Punishment also has its place—although negative, it is essential as a tool in dealing with men.”

Recognition is the positive approach, GEN Westmoreland goes on to say. It can take many forms. Awards of various kinds can be used. “I believe the most important thing that a leader can do is to put in a timely and kind word to the unit or to the individual who has achieved success—in other words, a pat on the back . . .”

As for punishment, he maintains that “if stern means have to be used

to get results, they must be used and you should use stern or perhaps even sometimes harsh means. But you should use these knowingly and intelligently and not without thinking the matter through carefully. Sometimes there is no substitute for a kick in the pants. So a leader must use the combination of pats on the back and kicks in the pants—in other words, recognition and punishment.

“Now add to these two techniques motivation and I think you have a practical philosophy of leadership.”

Motivation

“The stimulant that induces the extra effort and results in premium results is that intangible factor we call motivation . . . a most valuable means to success of an individual or a unit . . . It can be induced in two general ways—first, by the conduct of the leader, the example he sets, the conduct of his day-to-day affairs; and secondly, by intelligently devised techniques.

On the first—“You perhaps have heard the adage of Poor Richard (in Benjamin Franklin’s *Poor Richard’s Almanack*) that a man can get more work done with his eyes than with his hands. A leader or a commander can do more work with his eyes than with his hands by getting out and seeing for himself and making his presence known. He must be seen constantly by his men and this in itself tells these men that he has an interest in them—an interest demonstrated by his words and actions and his presence.”

On the second—“Be human when dealing with subordinates but not familiar. By the same token, be human when dealing with your seniors, by being courteous enough to speak at social gatherings without them having to speak to you. Don’t try to get familiar with your seniors.”

Getting Results

“The important thing is to get the job done. The how is not as important as the objectives—means are less important than results. Means must be honest and ethical—but they do not have to be moderate.”

Explaining his statement, he went on to say . . . “Stern action does have its place. It has been my experience that after a commander takes appropriate action to get results, and these results are premium in quality, the means are usually forgotten but morale soars. But if you end up with so-so results, you may have given your job a light touch and everybody may feel you are a good fellow-well-met but if the results are so-so, morale drops. There is no satisfaction in being mediocre . . . The way to build morale is to develop quality, to achieve success, to accomplish something. Morale is the essence of achievement.”

Positive Action

“The positive approach is the key to success. It is a state of mind that has a strong psychological influence over people. Men welcome leadership. They like action. They relish accomplishment.”

Expanding on this tenet of his philosophy of leadership, the General said—“All mankind feel themselves weak, beset with infirmities and surrounded with dangers. The acutest minds are most conscious of difficulties

“Recognition of the man, his job, his success is the positive approach . . .”

and dangers. They want, above all things, a leader with the boldness, decision and energy that they do not find in themselves. He who would command among his fellows must excel them more in energy of will than in power of intellect. He has to have both power of intellect and energy of will, but energy of will is more important . . .”

“Don’t Be A Meathead”

**“Maintain an alert
‘open door’
policy on
complaints.”**

“I don’t know what that means to you but to me it’s a man with an inflexible mentality. Try to see all sides of a question and don’t fall into the trap of thinking that you know all the answers.”

Elaborating on this, he states: “Now realize, gentlemen, that many problems defy full solution and must be lived with. In spite of the fact that you might try to solve them, some defy solution. Appreciate that there are few, if any, absolutes in life. We just don’t deal nowadays, or at any time, with complete rights and complete wrongs. There is an entire spectrum, and matters do fall within this spectrum.”

Maintaining Standards

“Don’t descend to the lowest common denominator. Don’t stoop to mediocrity in action, in attitude, or in standard of performance of duty. Don’t get disillusioned with the rough spots in the road because there are many rough spots in life and this includes life in the service. And don’t let emotion control your perspective and judgment. Don’t fall for the common fallacy that two wrongs make a right . . .”

Be Seen By Your Men

In putting into practice one of his own tenets of leadership, GEN Westmoreland tells of the visits he made to soldiers of his command when he was Commanding General of 101st Airborne Division . . .

“I felt that I should not only be seen during duty hours but during off duty hours. About once a month I would go to the local town and visit the bars, the bowling alleys, the skating rinks and meet the proprietors and talk to the soldiers while they were drinking beer and relaxing. One time I was visiting a roadhouse and to my surprise I found the place filled with soldiers, all drinking beer and wanting to join me with a beer—which of course I re-

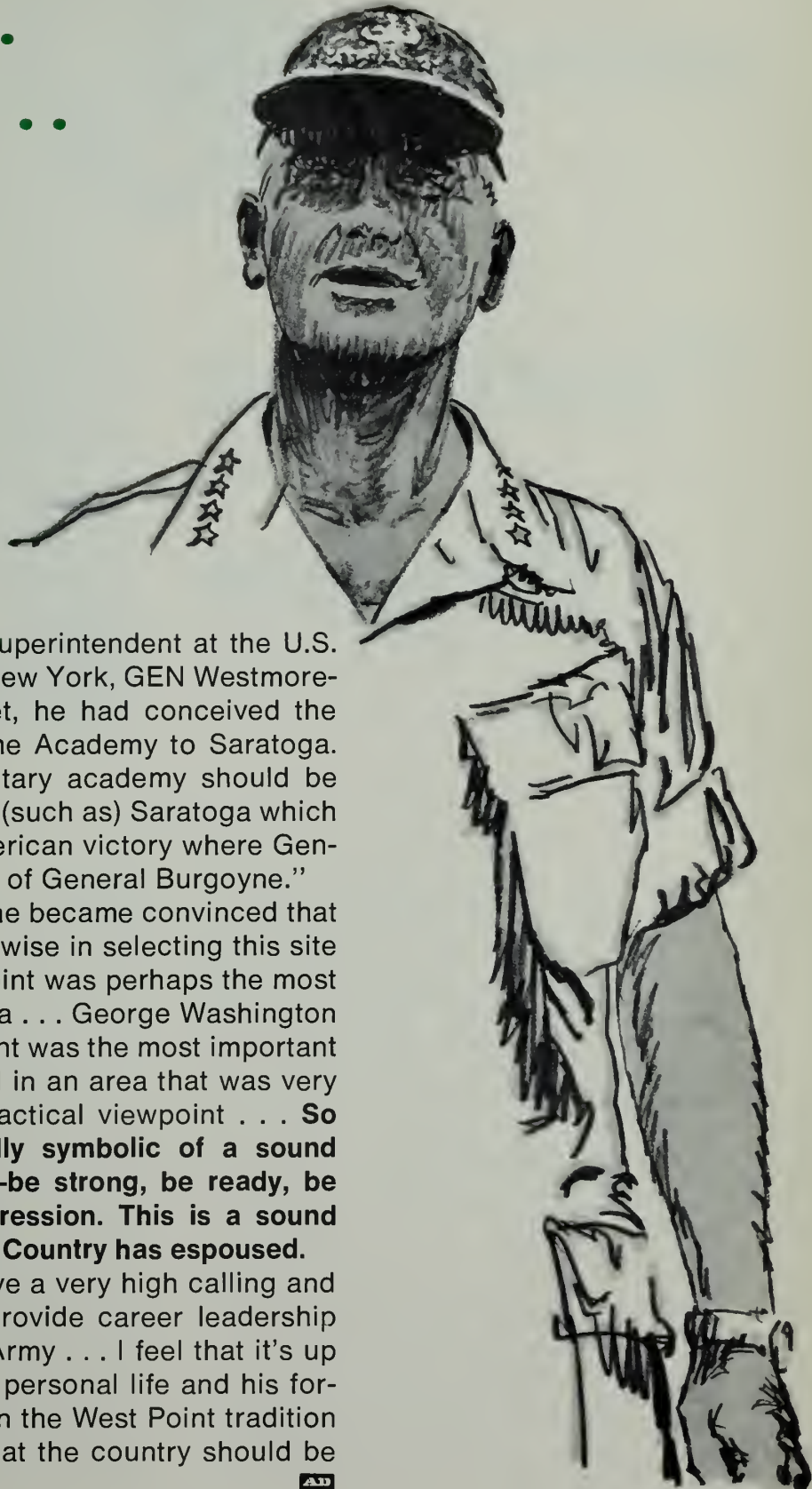
fused although I do like beer. I went over to a table and I said, ‘This doesn’t make any sense . . . We have places for you to buy beer on the post . . . and look at the money you’d save because you can get beer for 20 cents on the post.’”

One soldier looked at me and said, “Sir, beer here is 15 cents.”

I said, “Well, let’s be realistic—you had to pay the cost of transportation, gasoline and so on, and when you add it all up, I think this is pretty expensive beer.”

And this soldier looked me in the eye and said, “Sir, don’t worry about that. We just drink until we get a profit.”

Be Strong . . . Be Ready . . . Be Willing . . .



In an address while he was superintendent at the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York, GEN Westmoreland recollected that, as a Cadet, he had conceived the idea of recommending moving the Academy to Saratoga. "It appeared to me that the military academy should be located on a victorious battlefield (such as) Saratoga which was the site of our first great American victory where General Gates received the surrender of General Burgoyne."

However, as Superintendent, he became convinced that "the Founding Fathers were very wise in selecting this site (West Point) . . . because West Point was perhaps the most important fortified area in America . . . George Washington made the statement that West Point was the most important post in the Army and was located in an area that was very important from a strategic and tactical viewpoint . . . **So actually West Point is profoundly symbolic of a sound philosophy of national defense—be strong, be ready, be willing and thus discourage aggression. This is a sound military philosophy—one that our Country has espoused.**

" . . . The men at West Point have a very high calling and a patriotic trust to continue to provide career leadership and to set the standards for the Army . . . I feel that it's up to a West Pointer to dedicate his personal life and his fortune to this idea . . . This has been the West Point tradition over the years, and I must say that the country should be thankful that this is the case."

AD



Tradition Begins

Traditions are established by men and history. With this issue ARMY DIGEST marks the first milestone in the history of the highest enlisted office of the Army, the Office of the Sergeant Major of the Army.

On 1 September, Sergeant Major William O. Wooldridge, the first soldier to hold the office, was succeeded by Sergeant Major George W. Dunaway. He will carry on that role as senior enlisted advisor and consultant to the Chief of Staff on professional education, growth and advancement of NCOs; on morale, training, pay and promotions, and on all other areas concerning the Army's enlisted men and women.—Editor.

Since the Office of the Sergeant Major of the Army was established in 1966, many major and far reaching decisions affecting career attractiveness for enlisted soldiers have been made. These changes cover the full spectrum—from pay actions to uniform modifications.

Advances in the enlisted field during the past two years are too numerous to cover individually, but among the more significant are:

Conference of the Sergeants Major was approved by Department of the Army on annual basis. Sergeants Major will accompany their commanders to Washington during the annual Commanders' Conference to voice suggestions for improvements in all areas affecting enlisted men and women. The conferences of 1966 and 1967 provided DA with a wealth of information aimed at making an Army career more attractive to EM.

Centralized Promotions for Senior Grades begins for E9s on 1 January 1969 and the following March for E8s. It calls for selection and promotion by DA boards. Following selection by the board, a list will be published



New Sergeant Major of Army Dunaway, seated, takes over from his predecessor, SGM Woolldridge.

by DA showing order of precedence by name and sequence number. The centralized promotion system is designed to promote the "best qualified" to the top two grades.


Standardized Score System is now in use to rate EM being considered for promotion. The same form and rating factors apply to soldiers Army-wide. The form takes into consideration virtually all areas of accomplishment and qualification, and prescribes point values for each category. Each EM will be able to compare his standing with that of his contemporaries. The form will also allow EM to determine areas where improvement is needed.

Grade and Insignia confusion ended with the firm change to stripes effective last July. Insignia now identifies appropriate pay grade. Though the Office of the Sergeant Major of the Army and the conferences of Sergeants Major cannot claim direct credit for the solution, the voice of all enlisted members was heard through these senior NCOs when DA considered the alternatives.

Pin-On Rank Insignia has been adopted for wear by enlisted men and women on their utility uniforms.

The insignia tested in Vietnam will become mandatory in 1969 for soldiers stationed around the world. The miniature insignia will reduce wear and tear on the uniform resulting from stripe changes.

Retention of EM Beyond 20 Years was discussed by the Sergeants Major and several proposals made to retain men reaching this point. Recommendations call for pay increases after the 26-year cutoff and for increases in retirement percentages. Opinions of the Sergeants Major were that the Army cannot afford the luxury of losing a man in his 30s because he has completed 20 years of service. Studies indicate the Army loses men in this category at their most productive level. DA is reviewing this manpower problem in an effort to retain these soldiers.

Years of Test and Accomplishment. "The past two years have been ones of considerable achievement for enlisted personnel, ones we can look back on with pride," said Sergeant Major Woolldridge. "I feel certain that you will give the same measure of support and cooperation to Sergeant Major Dunaway that you gave me in furthering improvements for your careers and the betterment of the Army." 

NORTH
AMERICA



**Bridge of the
Americas**

CPT John R. Deats
U.S. Army Forces Southern Command

SOUTH
AMERICA

Although it is located only 15 miles from the Atlantic port city of Colon, the land link connecting the village of Escobal with civilization was until several years ago, a two-lane footpath through a dense Panamanian jungle. But now Escobal's residents travel to Colon on an all-weather road built by a Panama National Guard civic action detachment. The town is growing and its future is promising.

The military civic action that linked Escobal with the world is another example of the vital role played by the U.S. Army School of the Americas at Fort Gulick, Canal Zone. Here the military men who man machines and plan the highways receive training.

The school, an element of the U.S. Army Forces Southern Command, has served Latin American officers and enlisted members for nearly 20 years, during which it has increased the number of courses offered to the 44 now available. Its mission is to train Latin American military men in fields ranging from civic

action planning to heavy equipment operations; it also trains soldiers to defend their homelands from internal subversion and external attack.

Civic Action. Most of the courses deal with military civic action. At the highest level is the three-week civic action planning training which includes round-table discussions designed to prepare Latin American commanders and staffs to plan, supervise and evaluate military civic action programs. Even larger in scope is the 40-week command and general staff course which combines both military and civic action roles.

On a more basic level, U.S. Army engineers teach water purification, well drilling, operation of heavy equipment and construction support equipment. These skills prepare the men of Latin American armies for work in community development programs. Typically, as part of one recent course, Peruvian, Honduran, Venezuelan and Ecuadorian students drilled a 70-foot water well for a village 25 miles from Fort Gulick.

Chilean Army officers pass in review during School Organization Day celebration at Fort Gulick, Canal Zone.



The basic medical technician course includes four days of medical civic assistance in the Republic of Panama. During the 20-week sessions, students act as nurses and administrative personnel for U.S. and Panamanian doctors, and they assist health specialists with malaria surveys.

The School's Irregular Warfare Committee merges the military civic action role with the continuing mission of protecting against incipient insurgencies. It teaches various measures required to defeat an insurgent on the battlefield, as well as military civic action functions in an insurgent environment. Field problems and maneuvers during the ten-week course provide rigorous physical and mental training for the company grade officers enrolled.

Skills and Techniques. Training Latin Americans in U.S. military technical skills, leadership techniques and doctrine also paves the way for cooperation and support of U.S. Army missions, attaches, military assistance advisory groups and commissions operating in

Latin America. The school has graduated over 21,000 since 1955. To facilitate understanding, all U.S. officer and enlisted instructors are Spanish-language graduates of the Defense Language Institute or are bilingual.

Alumni have risen to such key positions as Minister of Defense and Chief of Staff in Bolivia, Director of Mexico's War College, Minister of War and Chief of Staff in Columbia, Chief of Staff for Intelligence in Argentina and Under-Secretary of War in Chile.

In all, 21 Latin American officers and 12 senior non-commissioned officers from 14 countries—themselves outstanding graduates of the school—presently are serving as guest instructors with the permission of their home countries. Operating as a "bridge that links the Americas," the school continues to play a pivotal role in Latin America's battle against Communist-inspired subversion and violence in the Western Hemisphere.

AD

Training paves the way for support



of U.S. missions in Latin America



Ecuadorian enlisted men learn brake assembly maintenance during wheeled mechanics course, left, while Columbian soldiers study methods of detecting radio operation failures, right.



Bridgehead to Understanding

Bundeswehr tanks lumber down the ramps and guttural German conversation sounds across the railhead near the Munsingen, Germany, training area.

Amid this strictly German scene, two American soldiers talk to an *Ober-leutenant* while others ride a tank down the ramp.

What's going on?

It's all part of inter-allied training, as ten enlisted men from the 3d Infantry Division's 4th Battalion, 64th Armor spend three weeks pretending that they're members of the German 12th Panzer Division's 363d Panzer Battalion.

Four American two-man tank crews were formed to share duties with Germans on the Bundeswehr M48 tanks and two men were assigned to the battalion's M88 Vehicle Track Retriever (VTR) crew to exchange maintenance ideas.

This exchange of ideas and experience is the latest in a program of military and sports cooperation between the two NATO divisions in the Franconia area of Bavaria.

The exchange program between the two battalions was initiated last year to enable soldiers from the two NATO nations to become better acquainted with each other and their respective military procedures.

Training in the Munsingen area is similar to the U.S. Army Training Tests (ATTs). One of the three "fight" companies in a German battalion is tested every three months, just before its members are released from active duty and replaced by recruits.

When German and American Soldiers Train and Talk

SP4 Roger E. Petterson
3d Infantry Division

German draftees serve 18 months, all with the same company. One company in each battalion is formed of "basic trainees." After training it becomes one of the regular "fight" companies of the battalion.

An entire company acts as aggressors in the German company test. Both sides carry blank ammunition, flares and smoke bombs to simulate firing and to cover movements. In situations where American forces would call in smoke from artillery or aircraft support, the Bundeswehr fires smoke grenades from canisters mounted on the front of tanks and APCs.

Happy Crew. German soldiers receive somewhat less advanced individual training than do U.S. troops for most specialties. The Americans noticed that the Germans didn't use many of the equipment items that would make their jobs easier. Typically, the German instructor would point out the proper lever or switch, show how to use it, and leave the rest to the happy German crew.

The Americans, in turn, were intrigued by the Bundeswehr's compact weapons cleaning kits, and the

tank crewmen's coveralls, which keep out dirt and water, have pockets in every available place, and look better than field pants and OG shirts. They also were amazed to learn the purpose of the pocket on the back of the uniform—it conceals a handle used to hoist incapacitated men through tank hatches.

Small arms training was also reviewed, with the Americans being invited to fire all types. Differences are apparent to even the greenest amateur. The German service pistol is lighter with an aluminum-alloy frame; the Israeli-made submachine gun has a rifled bore for better accuracy; the rifle has a pistol grip; and the German anti-tank *panzer faust* (tank fist), is a small, one-man bazooka that uses a clip of blank ammunition to trigger the rocket.

Understanding. After a week of shouting across the language barrier and frantic leafing through German-English dictionaries, it was discovered by most of the Americans that German is not, after all, such a difficult language to learn.

In some cases, communication proceeded too rapidly and the Americans found themselves being beaten at American card games by Germans who had just been taught to play.

Conversations over beer most frequently turned to comparisons of the American and German armies. "Why do Americans always have their names on their uniforms?" "Why do German soldiers have to salute NCOs?" And so on and on into the night until lights out. **ADD**

Every soldier must be trained to recognize ground which can be used to his advantage—how a bush can conceal him, how a rock or a tree can protect him from a bullet, how a thick rice paddy wall or slight depression in the ground will permit him to move in relative safety, how a small rise in the ground offers excellent firing positions to deliver accurate aimed fire.

The textbook name for this skill is called Terrain Appreciation, but don't bother the soldier with the name—just make sure he understands the fundamentals.

Burn into the soldier's mind that he must be able to select:

- Probable location of the enemy and his likely fields of fire.
- Best avenues of approach into the enemy's battle position.
- Weak spots in enemy positions.
- Suitable positions for fire support elements.
- Avenues for maneuver.
- Alternate positions.
- Positions and routes of movement providing maximum protection.

The technique of teaching Terrain Appreciation can be made simple, practical and interesting. The best method is to assemble your unit and indicate theoretical enemy positions.

Teach your people how to operate at night. Start with the basics and work up. Stress how to crawl, walk, and listen. Show your people how to whisper (by exhaling first to cut the rushing sound) and to stop a cough or sneeze. Make sure the soldier knows that he fires his weapon only as a last choice at night—first firing those weapons which will not disclose his location, such as the grenade, claymore, artillery and mortar, followed by individual weapons and, lastly, the machine gun.

Sharpen your men's ability to operate at night. With the new family of night vision devices, a trained night fighter will have the skill and equipment required to steal the night from the Cong.

Stress Fundamentals. You will have some soldiers in your command who know it all. They've

been in battle and they consider themselves "old veterans." They have discarded many of the sound techniques learned in BCT and AIT and they take gross liberties with other proven practices. These guys are dangerous.

Make them give up their sloppy shortcuts or get rid of them. Remember, it is not razzle-dazzle that wins football games, but as Paul Bryant said, "It's blocking and tackling." Make the "old veterans" block and tackle or give them their walking papers.

All combat arms soldiers should be able to direct artillery fire and know how to call upon the unit's Forward Air Controller (FAC) to provide direct TAC air support.

Obviously the first step in this process is learning how to operate the PRC 25 and basic radio procedure. Make sure every trooper knows how to bring in this life-saving fire. If you get into trouble, you can bring

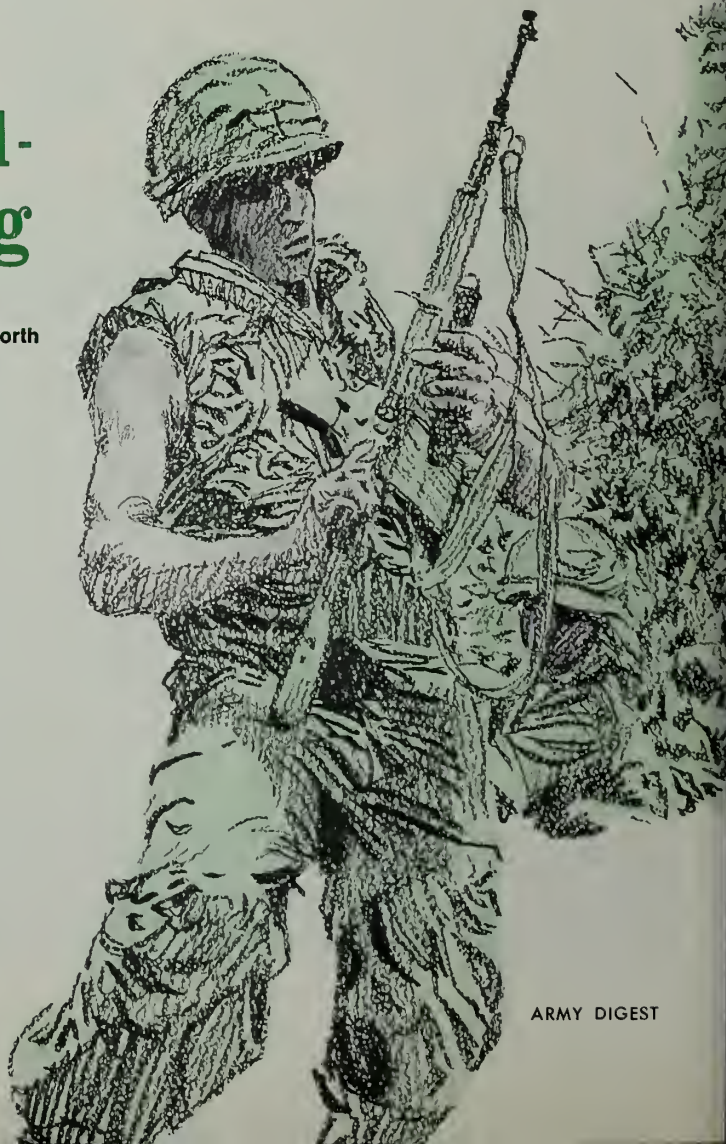
it in like an umbrella and it will make Charlie keep his distance.

Conditions of stress, fatigue and fear which are common to the battlefield can cause casualties by our own fires. The leader must train every soldier to be safety conscious. When a violation occurs, quick, positive action must be taken. If a leader properly trains his men—provides strong command emphasis and continuous supervision, he will lick the problem of casualties from friendly fires.

In Vietnam, mines and booby traps are a soldier's nemesis. The VC are cunning in their use and we have paid a heavy price for not knowing how to combat them. MACV has produced an excellent, pocket sized, handbook (*VC-NVA Employment of Mines and Booby Traps*) which provides valuable information about this subject. Use this handbook to train your unit. **AD**

Art of Ground-Gaining

LTC David H. Hackworth



ARMY DIGEST



The art of ground gaining calls for skill in terrain appreciation. It may range from painstaking foot-by-foot advance on roads mined by the enemy, opposite. It includes readiness to respond to probable location of the enemy and his likely fields of fire. Below, elements of a 1st Cavalry unit take cover in field as friendly fire explodes among VC on mountainside.



A City Beseiged

by PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr.

Into the fury of flames
brazen beneath fireclouds,
men, a country's own, mark

a slow progression measured
by an arm's reach,
by bricks lost or regained.

Through mortar monsoons
ear deep, they march
to a sound not traveling

though heard, held straining
in the thunder's crack.
A city is beseiged.

Pale patterns of destruction,
rude with scars, run mute.
Door to door terror

finds refugees in the rubble,
homeless in the destitution
of streets turned battlefields.

Corners become hills
and snipers, entire divisions.
Inch by inch they measure.



From the fireclouds, above
in the taut red sound released,
hope rises with the wind

to sound footsteps across the dawn.
Pale patterns of destruction,
rude with scars, listen.





SEPTEMBER 1968



Only the Weapons are Missing

MSG William W. Church

They look like typical trainees everywhere. Only the weapons are missing.

Behind the headquarters and rows of barracks, a Drill Sergeant's "*Hut, Hup, Hureep, Four*" booms across the drill field. Closer by, a young soldier who had taken a shortcut across a lawn, pays a hawk-eyed sergeant ten pushups for "gettin' on the captain's grass." In the shade of towering trees, a class learns the fine military art of laying out gear for full-field inspection. Other classes range from Military Courtesy and Customs, to Field Sanitation and Unarmed Combat.

The scenes at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, are typical of basic training being conducted throughout the Army—with one difference. This is the Army's only Modified Basic Combat Training Center, where conscientious objectors (CO) go for their first six weeks of basic soldiering.

Here conscientious objectors receive the same basic training as any other Army recruit—except for the elimination of 92 hours of weapons training and four hours on the close combat course.

Along with drills and ceremonies, first aid, inspections, PT, guard duty and intelligence training, they crawl the infiltration course, spend a week in the field and make frequent blistering marches in the hot Texas sun. They practice counter-insurgency operations, land navigation, signal communications and unarmed combat—264 hours of training as tough as at any BCT center.

A new class usually begins every two weeks, and the size of the training company can flex from several hundred men to more than 600.

Cadre View. "We do in six weeks what the average BCT outfit does in eight," says a Drill Sergeant (DS), "and we do it as good or better. I'll stack our class averages up against anyone else's."

"Yea, and I'll tell you something else," another DS adds quickly. "I've been around the Infantry for 20 years and have never seen young troops like this. They're good—better than most in regular

training outfits. They try harder, and when you talk to them you know you're understood."

Most of the Drill Sergeants come to Company B, 4th Battalion, U.S. Army Medical Training Center, as combat-tested noncoms from Vietnam. None of them wanted the assignment when they first heard where they were headed. "We were like a lot of other people and had the wrong idea about them," they agreed. "Once you get here, see what the men are like and get to know your duties, you wind up liking it," they agreed again.

Upon registering for Selective Service, a man is required to state on his questionnaire whether he claims deferment or exemption on the basis of his beliefs, religion, or some other factor. The local Selective Service Board then reviews his case and rules on the validity of his stand.

Conscientious objectors are classified into one of two categories by the Selective Service System:

- 1-A-O—men who, "by reason of religious training and belief," are conscientiously opposed to combatant training and service only. (These men are inducted and assigned to perform noncombatant military service.)

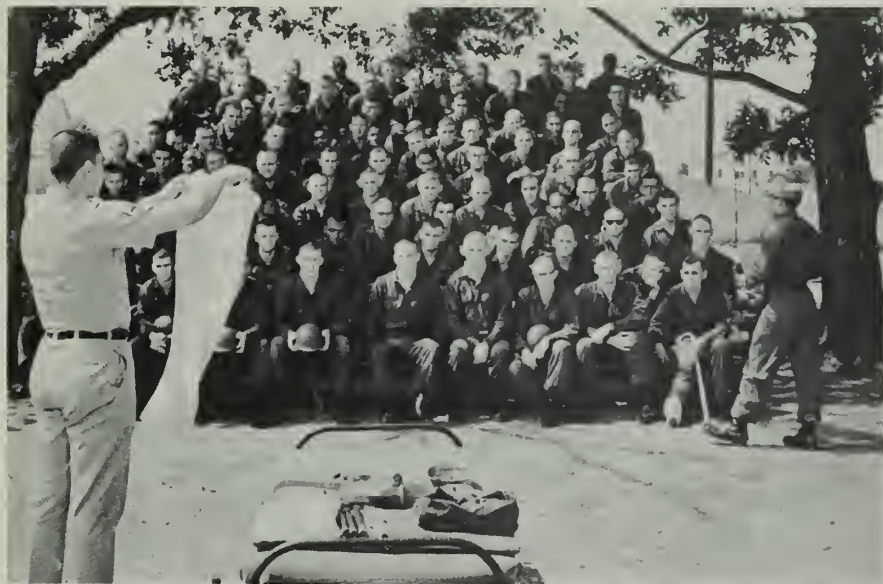
- 1-O—men who, "by reason of religious training and beliefs," are conscientiously opposed to both combatant and noncombatant training, and service in the Armed Forces. (These men are relieved from the requirement to perform military service, but are required to spend 24 consecutive months in a civilian occupation, such as hospital duty, contributing to the maintenance of the national health, safety or interest.)

According to Section 6 (j) of the law "... the term 'religious training and belief' does not include essentially political, sociological or philosophical views, or a merely personal moral code.

"Any person claiming exemption from combatant training and service because of such conscientious objections whose claim is sustained by the local (Selective Service) board, shall, if he is inducted into the Armed Forces . . . be assigned to noncombatant service . . ."

"They're good—better than most in regular training outfits. They try harder . . . you know you're understood."

**“We do in six weeks what the average
Basic Combat Training outfit
does in eight -- and we do it as good or better.”**



Class gets lesson in preparing for inspection, above. At right, men go through one of the rigorous physical training courses.

Under the DS's leadership, some COs decide that weapons training is a valuable asset. They have a choice. They may even decide to change their status. During the period April to June, 13 conscientious objectors volunteered for Officer Candidate School, Special Forces, Airborne or other special training at the end of basic.

About 2,000 men complete the modified basic training program every year, according to COL C. C. Pixley, commander of the U.S. Army Medical Training Center. Nearly 99 percent of them stay at Fort Sam Houston for another 10 weeks and train to become medical aidmen. "Between six and eight percent of all Army medical aidmen are conscientious objectors," COL Pixley estimates. The others are

trained as cooks, clerks, truck drivers or for other noncombatant jobs.

Not everyone who wants to be, or claims he is, qualifies as a conscientious objector. The classification is determined by the Selective Service System and requirements are governed by Federal law. (*See box.*)

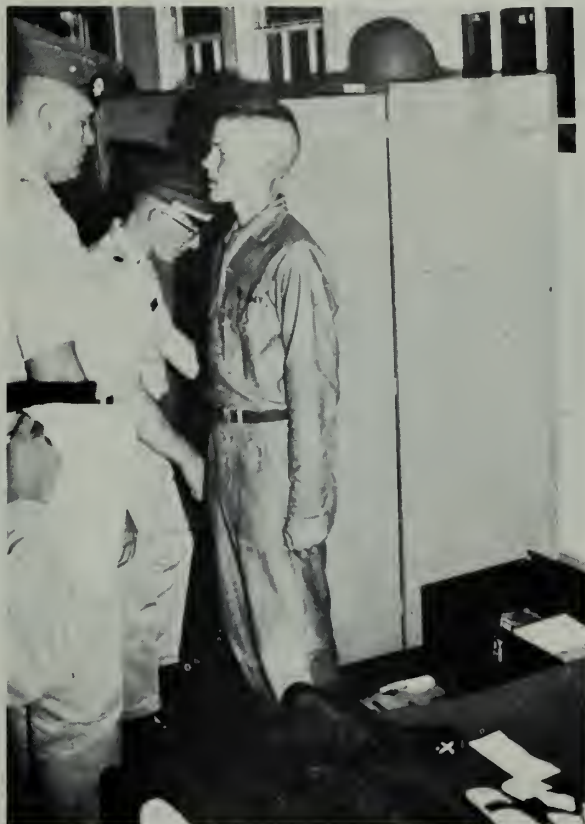
There is also no such thing as a "typical" CO. "We have our own 'hawks' and 'doves' in the unit," explains a young trainee leader, an acting corporal. "They range from hair-splitting on self-defense to absolute pacifism."

One man explained his feeling this way: "I love my country. I'm even willing to die for it if I have to. But I can't take a gun and shoot someone just because he's on the other side—because he doesn't be-





"Most of the Drill Sergeants come to Company B as combat-tested noncoms from Vietnam."



Barracks inspections are just like those conducted elsewhere in the Army.

lieve in the same things we do."

A former seminarian expressed it this way: "How do you say, without meaning to sound either self-righteous or melodramatic, that you love your country enough to die for it, but not enough to kill for it? How do you say "Thank You" for freedom, without being willing to preserve it with someone else's life? How do you reconcile the universal love of Christianity with the need to retard some of the more obvious evils of atheistic Com-

munism? These simply are not questions upon which anyone can pontificate absolutes . . . I do not think any of us here feel as if we have the whole truth or are doing the only right thing. We are doing what our personal response to Christianity seems to ask of us . . . As American Christians, we have two obligations; this is our attempt to fulfill both with honor."

"I don't believe in killing," said another, "but I'd defend myself if I had to."

"I'm going into the medics after basic and then, probably, to Vietnam," still another remarked. "It scares me, thinking about combat. I don't honestly know if I'd defend myself or not if it means taking another life. I know I'll do my job as a medic, though, just like an infantryman or anyone else does his."

Adjusting to Service. Most of the 4,500-plus COs in Army Green are members of religious groups that object only to their members bearing arms, such as Seventh Day Adventists and Mennonites. There are about 6,000 other conscientious objectors classified as 1-O (*See box*) who are assigned to service in "such civilian work . . . as . . . Presidential regulations may deem ap-

propriate" in the United States or overseas. Most of these serve in hospitals; many are members of peace churches that permit non-combatant service, or belong to religious sects that strongly object even to putting on a uniform.

"Only about one-tenth of one percent of the men coming through the training company at Fort Sam Houston are absolute pacifists," the company commander notes. "When one comes in, a chaplain or minister of his faith is called in and together they work out the man's problems."

With most trainees, however, there is seldom a problem. Offenses are usually minor, like "gettin' on the captain's grass," and while the men don't wear halos over their

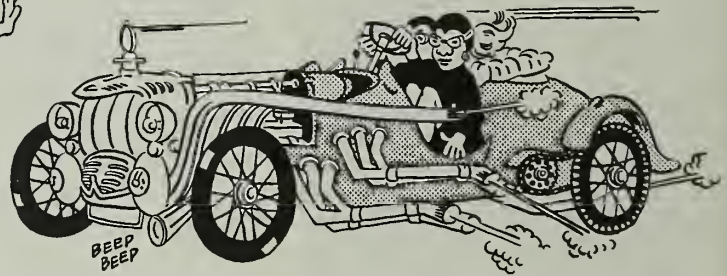
helmets, a lie to a DS or a theft in the barracks is virtually unheard of.

After basic and Advanced Individual Training, men like SP4 David G. Chedester go on to prove that COs are soldiers, that bravery doesn't always require killing the enemy. Chedester completed modified basic training last September. A few weeks after combat medic training, he was dodging enemy bullets in Vietnam to treat wounded buddies in the 25th Infantry Division. In May his division commander awarded him the Silver Star Medal for repeated acts of gallantry in action.

When conscientious objectors "soldier," only the weapons are missing. AD

"Mums Get the Word"

COL Clayton B. Tasker
Staff Judge Advocate
Fort Belvoir, Virginia



Maxie and his sweet wife, Chris Ann T. Mum, had had a wonderful tour of duty in Europe. In order to have immediate transportation when they arrived in the United States, they bought (on time) a beautiful \$5,000 Omega Juliet sports car. It could do 110 m.p.h. in second gear in snow. And at top speed, the wind would blow the driver's head off (this was proven in several independent scientifically conducted road tests performed by expert—but now headless—drivers).

The voyage to the States was most pleasant, and fortunately the Mum's car came along on the same boat. After paying the customs duty on his shiny new debt, Maxie Mum was ready to take delivery and drive off. Oops! What's this? Someone was inspecting the car.

Missing Kink. Efficient inspector Quickeyes finished his task and said to Maxie, "You cannot bring this dangerous vehicle into the United States without the proper safety devices. The folding front seat is not equipped with a selflocking restraining device, and the specular gloss on the surface of your horn ring and the hub of your steering assembly exceeds 40 units when measured by the 20 degree method of ASTM

Standard D523-62T, June 62."

The Word. Five minutes later at the Port Judge Advocate Office, the panting Mums were advised by the omniscient, brave, loyal and patriotic Legal Assistance Officer, Captain O'Shea Kanusea, "That's right. Before you can bring your car into the States, it must be equipped with all the safety devices which are required on automobiles made in the United States by the Federal Vehicle Safety Standards Act of 1966, as amended. You have a choice of sending your car back to Europe, or getting someone to make the expensive alterations at dockside."

"That's a choice?" thought Maxie.

"All military men who buy cars in foreign countries should be made aware of these requirements. I am going to publish your case in the Army Digest in order to keep such incidents to a minimum, Maxie Mum," concluded the Captain.

Trouble Begins. "Now he tells me!" muttered Maxie to his now faded Chris Ann T. Mum, as they hailed a cab to take them to the nearest garage, and thence to a hotel and expenses too gruesome to relate. AD

Area Handbooks
and Pocket Guides—
for a Quick
Briefing Worldwide

Where is Muong Lan Xang Hom Khao

Army Digest Staff

Where is Muong Lan Xang Hom Khao?

What is *compadrazgo*?

Is a Black Thai an article of formal evening wear?

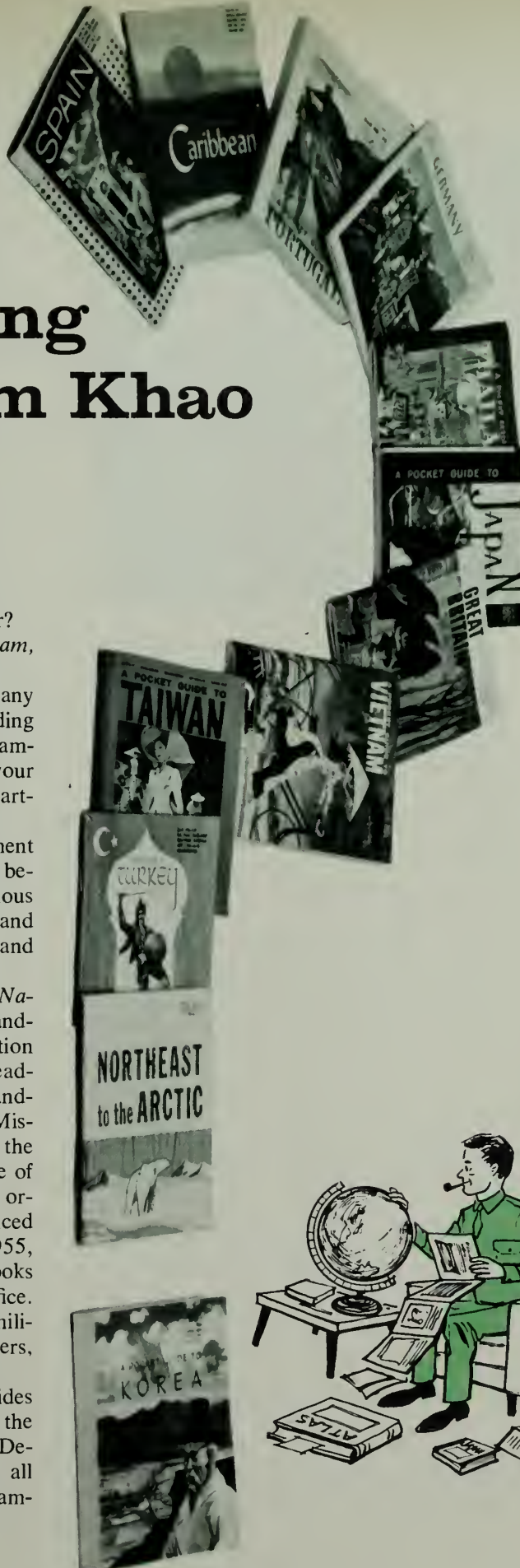
Identify the following—*borek, coreda, nuoc mam, justanella, foehn, takraw.*

If you know even one of the answers, there isn't any prize, but chances are good that you have been reading one of the "Area Handbooks" put out as Army Pamphlets in the 550 series, or that you have studied your "Pocket Guide" to various countries put out by Department of Defense for all the services.

The handbooks were originated not for entertainment but to provide solid, complete knowledge of the behavior patterns and attitudes of the people of various nations, to show how they live, work, think and act, and to give factual information on political, economic and military systems.

If you are the type who likes to read *Holiday* or *National Geographic* magazines, you'll find these handbooks on some 56 countries—and more in preparation all the time—not only informative but fascinating reading. Content is aimed at the serious student, commanders and staffs as well as members of MAAGs and Missions. Peace Corps and other overseas agencies of the Government will find them invaluable. They also are of interest to college libraries, corporations, research organizations, and many industrial concerns, as evidenced by the fact that since the program was started in 1955, more than 60,000 volumes of the unclassified handbooks have been sold by the U.S. Government Printing Office. The classified supplements, issued to provide the military with more detail on international security matters, are not for sale to the public.

Pocket Guides. As the name implies, Pocket Guides are volumes of between 50 to 100 pages, aimed at the overseas-bound serviceman. They are prepared by Department of Defense, then issued as pamphlets of all the services. In the Army they are issued as DA Pamphlets in the 360 series.



Capsule Facts. Another source of information about foreign countries available to members of the Armed Forces is *Capsule Facts for the Armed Forces* issued by Armed Forces Information Service of Department of Defense in the DOD AO series. Adapted from U.S. Department of State "Background Notes" series, these leaflets are much more condensed than the *Handbooks* or the *Pocket Guides*. They provide four-page thumbnail sketches of various countries, including summaries of their population, geography, history, government, political and economic conditions, foreign relations, names of principal officials. A bibliography provides reference to further reading.

You can read a complete Pocket Guide even while airborne en route to your new assignment. It will give you a background on the history of the country or area, living conditions and customs of the people, sports, religion, government, some phrases of their language, identification detail on military insignia and uniforms of the country.

Reading through some of these pocket guides, picked at random, one can find the answers to some of the questions above—

corrida is a bullfight (states the Pocket Guide to Spain).

Borek is a favorite Turkish dish, dough-filled with cheese or ground meat, then baked or deep-fried.

Nuoc mam, as so many thousands who have been to Vietnam will immediately know, is the fermented sauce of fish and salt which is served at nearly every meal.

Fustonella is the white, kilt-like skirt that the Greek *evzone* wears.

Foehn is a sudden warm wind—sometimes hitting over 100 mph—which sweeps down from Greenland's icy mountains.

Takraw is a ball used in a Thailand game.

And incidentally, a Black Thai is a member of a minority group in Houa Khong Province of Laos, as reported in the Area Handbook for Laos. You also learn that Muong Lan Xang Hom Khao, "Land of the Million Elephants and White Parasol," is more commonly known as Laos.

Switching to another part of the world, *compadrazgo* is a term denoting the spiritual and physical affinity between godparents and parents of a child in the Latin American countries.

Area Handbooks. The U.S. Army Area Handbook program is conducted by the International and Civil

Affairs Directorate, Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations. Each volume is prepared by the Foreign Area Studies (FAS) of American University, Washington, D.C. 20016. Each is written and edited by experts in the particular area, and each contains a bibliography of additional reading matter for detailed study of varied fields.

The program was started in 1955 when it became apparent that United States commitments abroad were generating a need for information readily available to the Army and other Government agencies. Little was known—or at least easily available—concerning behavior patterns and attitudes in the many countries who looked to the U.S. for assistance. The same was true of countries that were potential enemies. The modern soldier needs a knowledge of the peoples among whom he might be working as a friend—or facing as a foe.

Area Handbooks are distributed, in numbers varying from one to 50 copies, to 75 Army libraries, 25 Army or other Department of Defense schools and colleges, to Combat Developments Command agencies, Army Headquarters, major tactical and training units, and various reserve units. Another 30 or so Government agencies receive up to 30 copies each—including Department of State, Foreign Service Institute, U.S. Information Agency.

Oversea commands requisition large numbers of the handbooks. The 40,000 copies of the Vietnam handbook originally produced several years ago were quickly distributed, and 11,000 copies of a new version have been sent to Vietnam. Incidentally, two handbooks are issued for this area—North Vietnam, and the Republic of Vietnam.

From 1955 through April 1968, a total of 56 countries have been covered in 94 editions. They are Algeria, Afghanistan, Angola, Bolivia, Brazil, Bulgaria, Burma, Cambodia, Colombia, Communist China, Congo, Cyprus, Czechoslovakia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Ethiopia, Finland, Germany, Ghana, Guinea, Hungary, India, Indonesia, Iran, Iraq, Ivory Coast, Israel, Japan, Kenya, Jordan, Korea, Laos, Lebanon, Liberia, Malaysia and Singapore, Morocco, Nepal (with Sikkim and Bhutan), North Vietnam, South Vietnam, Pakistan, Panama, Peru, Poland, Rumania, Saudi Arabia, Senegal, Sudan, Syria, Thailand, Tunisia, Turkey, United Arab Republic (Egypt), Venezuela. Of these, all have been distributed except those on Burma, Communist China and Laos which are still in process.

Coverage of several other areas will soon be available—Mozambique, Republic of China, Tanzania, new editions on Cambodia and Thailand. Original versions or completely new editions are being worked on for Israel, Lebanon, Japan, North Korea, Greece, Chile, Zambia, Uruguay and Somalia.

Army units may obtain handbooks by written request to the U.S. Army Publications Center, Baltimore, Maryland.

Mr. Llorca, chief of civic action at the center, speaks highly of the Montagnard's ability to learn. "They come here determined to improve their status in life."

The student is taught basic self-defense techniques in his first three weeks of schooling.

"We have learned that the Montagnard is physically strong, but lacks knowledge of the basic methods of self-defense." American training advisor Ralph Johnston says, "The Montagnard is taught how to fire small arms and various techniques of self-defense. He receives more than 100 hours of small arms instruction and 20 hours of range firing."

Practical Training. Primary goal of the school is training in civic action. Eight weeks are devoted to teaching techniques that can serve everyday needs. Students build their own carpentry tools. They also work in a blacksmith shop and, from other instruction, learn how to turn old automobile springs into usable saws.

When the student graduates, he carries with him all the tools he has made at the center, in addition to two sets of fatigues, boots, and a medical kit issued by the school.

The male student goes through a barber school, and receives training in animal husbandry. Pure-bred Yorkshire hogs from the United States are being crossbred with the local swine, to demonstrate that through crossbreeding, they can improve the size and quality of their stock.

Students are introduced to new vegetables and fruits, such as the American bell pepper, egg plant, mustard greens and string beans. Two types of Philippine pineapple are grown alongside native pineapple to show how the native product can be improved. Crops are grown in adjacent rows, with and without fertilizer, to show benefits of locally-produced fertilizer.

The training center normally houses 40 female students. The women are shown how to improve their cooking utensils and taught the importance of balanced diets. Embroidery and sewing classes are also included in the instruction.

Students receive instruction three nights a week in the Vietnamese language. Two nights a week they have entertainment in the form of movies, skits or musical groups.

Civic Aid. The Vietnamese government and the students themselves have benefitted from the center. Upon graduation, the student returns to the village and leads a Revolutionary Development (RD) Trung Son team, assisting the villagers in civic actions. The new RD leader teaches his people how to improve sanitation, basic hygiene, individual diets, and how to grow larger and better protein vegetables and fruits. As a result of his self-protection and close-order drill instruction, he can further show how to defend against the Viet Cong.

The Montagnard is steadily adopting the methods and techniques of the modern world. His vocabulary is being doubled and his life span lengthened. And,

through the training received at the Montagnard Training Center, he is associating himself more with his Vietnamese neighbor, building a brighter and safer future.

Junior Military Academy. In much the same fashion, but on a military rather than civilian basis, the Montagnard Highland Junior Military Academy operates close to the Center in Pleiku. The Academy, regarded as one of the finest institutions of learning in the entire Republic of Vietnam, was opened in June 1965.

Mission of the Academy is to train children of the Montagnard Army military personnel and village administrators who were killed in action by the Viet Cong. The school emphasizes moral and intellectual education along with military training and physical fitness. Graduates are expected to become regular cadres for the Republic of Vietnam armed forces.

The Academy also develops future leaders for tribes of the Central Highlands. The young Montagnard leaves his primitive village surroundings, learns the manners, habits, customs and skills of modern life.

The youngster, starting at about age 12, is taught chemistry, biology, physics, economics, history and algebra. Academic training, combined with military training, gives the cadet the knowledge that his forefathers could not possess.

Today the Academy houses 227 students and is scheduled to enroll 300 at the next session. As is the case in the Pleiku Center, the newly arrived Montagnard must overcome the language barrier. Instructors immediately set about teaching Vietnamese language to the new cadet. A 4th Infantry Division adviser, SP4 Ronald C. Wehrer of Pittsburgh, also teaches English, which the cadet is required to master before graduation.

A routine day at the Academy begins at 6 a.m. After breakfast comes an hour of physical fitness training, and academic instruction begins at 8 a.m. Every Thursday morning the cadets receive training in general military science subjects similar to the Junior Reserve training in American high schools.

By the end of the academic day at 5 p.m. everybody takes part in some variety of sports—badminton, pingpong, volleyball, soccer, baseball. American movies are shown on Wednesday and Saturday nights. The cadet is free to study or play on Saturday afternoons and all day Sunday.

Since its doors were opened in 1965, several young Montagnards have entered the noncommissioned ranks of the Vietnamese Army, and by 1970 the Academy is scheduled to add its final educational level—the first form (equivalent to 12th grade in the American school system). The graduate then will be given an opportunity to enter the commissioned or noncommissioned ranks of the Vietnamese armed forces.

Thus Montagnard youngsters and elders alike are being integrated into the effort to strengthen the Republic of Vietnam in its defense against Communist aggression.

AD



Out in the training area, the tank loader looks for target hits after the tank has fired its machine gun.

ing the giant vehicle for combat. If this were an ordinary day, you might spend a few hours pulling maintenance—scraping mud, replacing worn parts, wrestling with the giant, serpentine tracks—but today there is time only for a hurried check to verify that everything is in functioning order.

Seconds to Go. The tank is ready. The tank commander unlocks the hatch and crawls inside. The deck plates under your feet groan and shudder as the big engines stir noisily into life; there is a higher-pitched whine as the turret motor is cranked up and the main gun tube ponder-

Duty is Accuracy and Understanding

SP5 David L. Jonta
Office, Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel

The Pentagon—You could call Staff Sergeant Major Tom F. King a personnel problems specialist. A recent Vietnam returnee, he works in a 6 by 6 foot area at one of the thousands of desks in the Pentagon. His MOS is 71H, Personnel Specialist, and his “problems” are the approximately 500 assignments of senior enlisted men of the combined arms that he must monitor each week.

Technically he is referred to as an Assignment Adviser, Assignment Unit, Combined Arms Section, Senior Enlisted Control Branch, Enlisted Personnel Directorate, Office of Personnel Operations.

Primarily, SSM King’s job is to supervise the three Unit Assignment Teams responsible for world-wide

assignment of senior enlisted soldiers in the combined arms.

Filling the requisitions received from the major commands Army-wide each month is a formidable task, especially at a time when an expanded wartime Army is maintained.

Prodigious Job. The pace of SSM King’s work day mirrors the magnitude of the task. Each day, more than 100 assignment cases filter across his desk, each to be checked and reviewed for procedural accuracy.

“It’s not a glamorous job,” SSM King will tell you. There are no tanks pounding toward maneuver objectives where he works or blasts belching from field artillery—not even the crack of a rifle.



ously begins to rotate into traveling position. The hatch clangs shut behind you and your tank crawls out of the motor pool.

The metal cave in the tank's belly has become your second home, a complex mechanical world that is as familiar as breathing. Endless hours of training and classroom work have made an amalgamation of man and machine. Each crew member functions as smoothly and efficiently as the engine or the tracks.

There is no margin for error in the many dangerous situations the crew encounters in everyday opera-

tions. A foot can be crushed if the turret is rotated at the wrong time. A driver's life is endangered if he forgets to lock his hatch into place. A loader could lose an arm by not following through as he shoves a round into the 105mm chamber, or he can be seriously injured if he is caught in the recoil of the big gun. Carelessness can be fatal.

If you're a tanker, you're familiar with the long, tense wait until the alert is over. The vigil is spent wondering whether or not this is the time when the long hours of preparation—the sweat and anticipation

of the many long weeks of maneuvering and training at Hohenfels and Grafenwoehr, the precision ritual of firing drill—will have to pay off.

Later that day the word may come that the alert is over, enabling you to return to the world of training and maintenance, of *gasthauses* and K.P., of weekend passes and daily routine.

But if you're a tanker, you're also aware that tomorrow—or the next day—you may have to do it all again, that it's your job to see that the duty is done, anytime, anywhere. **AD**



SGM King pulls one of the approximately 33,000 records of senior enlisted personnel maintained at the Assignment Unit.

Yet a large and important part of maintaining the maneuver units at an effective level is accomplished at the Assignment Unit where essential skills and talents are properly apportioned.

"No longer are soldiers merely reflections of MOS, grades, and dates of return from overseas," SSM King says. "Each assignment case is an individual personnel action performed by one person for another person. We consider all aspects of the NCO's background and assignment preference."

At the Assignment Unit are more than 33,000 centrally located information records complete with Form 20s, Preference Statements, Commander's Evaluation Reports, MOS Evaluation Data Reports, and assignment and promotion orders.

"There is a genuine effort to assign soldiers to an area of their preference," SSM King asserts, "but this is not always possible, since needs of the Army must take priority."

Several paces from SSM King's desk is the senior enlisted interview room where NCOs come to review their records, obtain assignment information, or discuss problems.

SSM King is quick to point out that assignment problems should first be presented through normal military channels so that commanders may have the opportunity to resolve them.

"We do our best for anyone having a genuine problem," he says, "but we must put a man where the job is. We cannot create a position where one doesn't exist."

SSM King adds, "We don't please everyone, but we certainly do have a lot of satisfied customers."

His is an exacting duty—one that requires accuracy and understanding, all day, every day, and the impact of these daily decisions is felt Army-wide.



Duty is Charting New Frontiers

Jean Bailey

U.S. Army Inter American Geodetic Survey



Team sets out equipment at a triangulation station, Paraiso.

Fort Clayton, Canal Zone—A day at the office for Jimmy W. Reaves, Department of Army civilian geodesist of the U.S. Army Inter American Geodetic Survey, may run the gamut from loading and unloading equipment to making the precise measurements on which the accuracy of modern map-making depends.

His “office” may be a mountain peak or jungle trail; his transportation can be a helicopter, truck or even a mule or native canoe. Too often it is “shank’s mare.”

But no matter how primitive are his means of arriving at a given spot, the equipment he carries must be in first class condition or his efforts will be wasted.

Reaves is one of the geodesists whose job it is to establish horizontal and vertical control points for mapping.

The Inter American Geodetic Survey, a major subordinate command of United States Army Forces Southern Command, is engaged in the mammoth task of helping Latin America map itself.

Since the area involved covers more than eight million square miles, the IAGS complement of 228 military and 475 civilians can only accomplish its mission by the active cooperation of the mapping agencies within the countries concerned.

From its headquarters in Fort Clayton, Canal Zone, IAGS helps the government mapping organizations of 16 countries by providing technical assistance, lending equipment, training Latin American personnel and performing actual operations when necessary.

Reaves’ job of establishing horizontal and vertical points for mapping control is the basis upon which the accuracy of the whole mapping program depends. Sometimes he works with an in-country team, teaching them the use of a new piece of equipment. Sometimes he finds himself doing a job alone when there is an immediate need and the local agency cannot supply a skilled man.

Working alone or with a team he epitomizes the pioneering effort that goes into the charting of new frontiers—from which whole peoples and nations will benefit.

Whichever way his day shapes up in any of the sixteen Latin American countries, Reaves is a typical bilingual professional of IAGS, at home with the people, confident in his work. Miles from home, he performs a necessary job with skill, resourcefulness and patience—to make an enduring contribution to hemisphere progress in development and defense. **AJ**



Jumpmaster and loadmaster work together, checking and double checking, from the interior of the aircraft, top, to the equipment of the troopers, below, and then to supervising the actual jump, top right.



Fort Bragg, North Carolina—They never met before, and chances are they would never meet again.

The event was a special training demonstration for visiting Spanish general officers, but it could have been a drop in a combat zone under enemy fire. No difference—because there's no room for error anytime in this business.

The two men were staff sergeants, one Air Force, one Army. They would be running the show inside the camouflaged C-130 airplane.

The Army jumpmaster, SSG James T. Mosel of Seattle, Washington, and the Air Force loadmaster, SSG James J. Traynor of Essex, Connecticut, exchanged introductory nods near the tail of the



Jumpmaster— Loadmaster

Army Digest Staff

C-130 and went about their business.

SSG Mosel, short, trim and undeniably "Strac," gave his Combat Control Team a short pep talk. He was from B Company, 2d Battalion (Airborne), 325th Infantry, 82d Airborne Division. So were they. He wasn't about to let them forget it.

As the sergeant checked out his men and their gear, his Air Force counterpart went about his duties—checking the rigging, supervising loading of the paratroopers, checking the seating arrangement.

"Actually," notes SSG Traynor, "there's a million things to do."

Before takeoff, the two sergeants go over the aircraft for safety flaws, double-checking each other along

the way. "Everybody checks everybody," adds SSG Mosel.

Underway. The aircraft taxis and heads for the jump zone. "Until the 20-minute warning," says SSG Traynor, "I'm in charge. Then the jumpmaster takes over, although I'm still the link with the cockpit."


The 82d Division paratroopers close their eyes, try to nap. The loadmaster shouts in the jumpmaster's ear. From here on it's SSG Mosel's show. "Tw-w-e-e-n-nty min-utes," he bellows. The men glance up apprehensively.

He continues the minute-by-minute countdown until the doors are flung open and the wind rushes in with a roar. "Stand up! . . .

Hook up! . . . Check equipment!"

Then the wait. Lips are licked, jaws clenched.

Suddenly the Air Force loadmaster nods to the Army jumpmaster, "Go," screams SSG Mosel. "Go,go,go,go,go," the men prod each other. Shuffle, shuffle, wish, wish, wish, wish. SSG Mosel exchanges quick glance with SSG Traynor. It is the mutual recognition of competence, of one professional to another.

The Air Force loadmaster takes over again. He closes the doors, unhooks the static lines, racks up the seats, and wonders if the paratroopers impressed the visiting generals. 

Crash Sense

CW2 Robert R. Vaughan

Fort Eustis, Virginia

You are driving down an open country road, your fishing gear in the back of the car, when a roaring sound catches your attention. You look toward a thicket of trees, just in time to see an aircraft crash into them. What should you do?

Almost everyone has assisted, or knows someone who has assisted, at an automobile accident, but aircraft accidents are less common. The same person who once pulled an injured driver from a burning tank truck, may hesitate to approach a crashed aircraft.

If you are the first to arrive on the scene of an aircraft accident, would you know what to do? The very fact that you are a member of the military makes you a person to whom others will look for guidance.

The first action to be taken is rescue. If survivors are in the wrecked aircraft, and rescue appears possible, this takes immediate priority. But remember these important points, as spelled out in "Joint Service Booklet No. 1," *Military Aircraft Accidents*:

- Stay clear from front and rear of externally carried tanks or pods. These may contain missiles or rockets whose explosive wake is hazardous. Never disturb armament thrown clear from the aircraft as it may explode.

- Use care in approaching the wreckage by vehicle, particularly if the approach is along the crash path, as survivors may have been thrown clear, or ejected.

- Render standard first aid to survivors.

- Move survivors a safe distance away from possible fire or explosion.

- Keep bystanders and sight-seekers away from wreckage.

- Establish a **NO SMOKING** rule to help prevent possible fire.

- Summon medical assistance. If there is no military medical assistance immediately available, summon civilian medical assistance.

To remove victims from the aircraft, you should be able to locate the escape hatches, doors and exits. On all military aircraft, these openings are indicated by **ORANGE-YELLOW** markings on the outside of the aircraft. On jet aircraft a **RED** rescue arrow will indicate the rescue points.

Instructions are stenciled at the arrow for jettisoning canopies or hatches. Use care in jettisoning these devices because they are cartridge-actuated, and are violently displaced. When operating jettison controls, always position yourself well to the side.

If the aircraft is equipped with ejection seats, a red triangle with the words, **WARNING, THIS AIRCRAFT IS EQUIPPED WITH EJECTION SEATS**, will be on the side. Once you are inside do not touch any control painted

YELLOW AND BLACK, since these actuate the ejection seats, and are extremely dangerous. Never move any handle, lever, arm rest, or control, that you are not familiar with, unless a crew member is conscious and can give you instructions.

Before removing survivors, remember to unfasten the seat belt, shoulder harness, parachute harness, oxygen mask and lead, and radio jack cords.

If you are the first to arrive at a wreckage scene, and you find no one, several possibilities exist. Occupants may have parachuted, may have been thrown clear, or may have survived and gone off in search of help. Look around the crash path. Call out. A survivor you cannot see may hear you. Often large bombers, transport-type aircraft, and helicopters may have many occupants, so make sure that you do not overlook someone. If the aircraft disintegrated in flight, both wreckage and occupants may be scattered over a wide area, so make a thorough search.

After the immediate priority of rescue has been accomplished, the next step is the notification of the civil authorities, then the military. The booklet includes a checklist of things to do in notifying military authorities:

- Find the nearest telephone, and tell the operator that you wish to report a military aircraft crash, collect, to the nearest military installation.

- When the call is answered, state that you are reporting an aircraft crash, and include at least the following basic information in your conversation:

- ▶ Your name, and the location from which you are calling.

- ▶ Report that a military aircraft crashed at (time) and that there (is) (is not) a fire.

- ▶ Give accurate geographical location to include road number, distances and directions to the crash site. (Prominent ground and air landmarks are useful.)

- ▶ Status of crew. (parachuted) (landed with aircraft)

- ▶ Medical help (is) (is not) needed.

- ▶ Are any crew-members dead? How many?

- ▶ Report damage to private property or civilian injuries.

- ▶ Indicate where someone will meet the military rescue team.

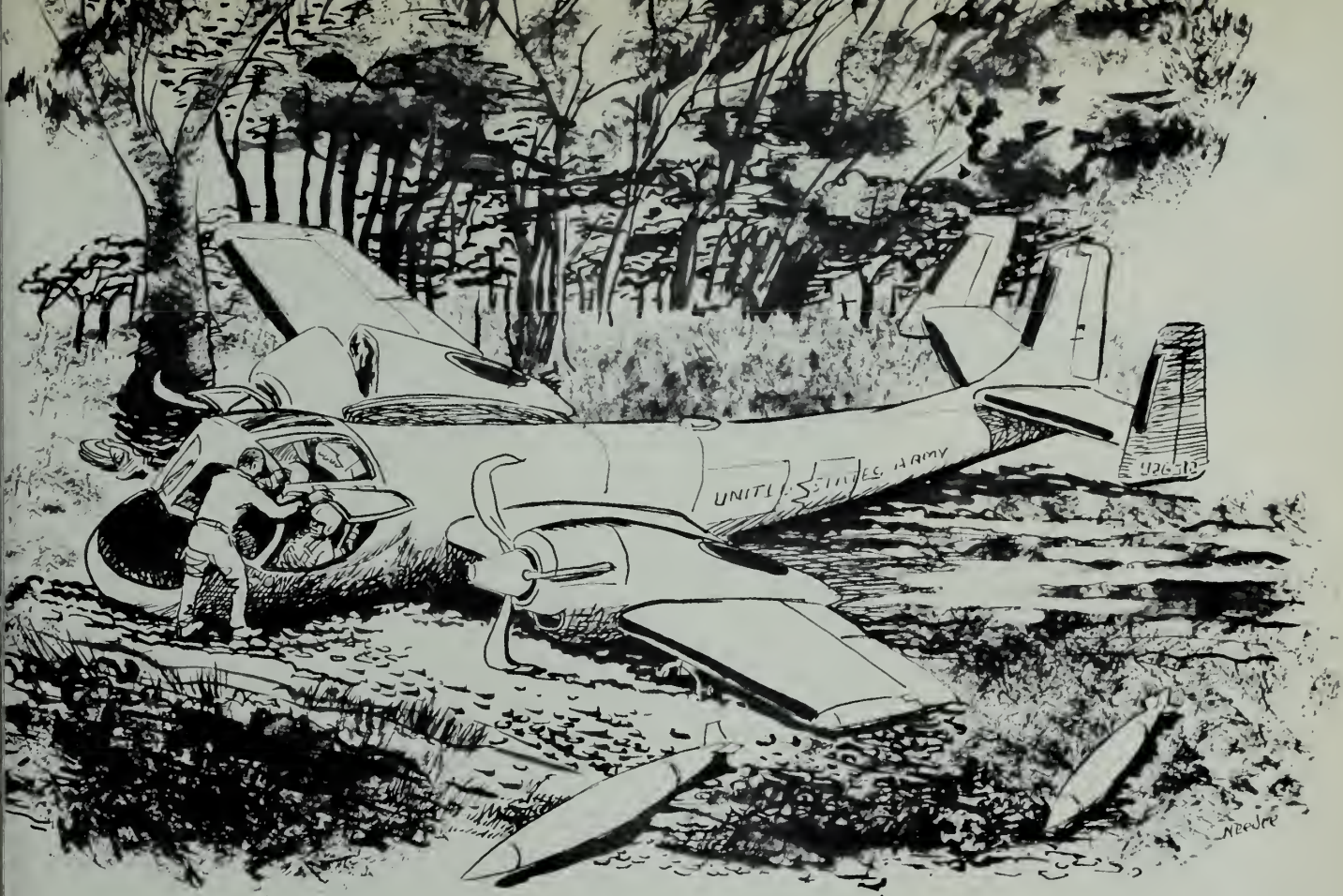
- ▶ Report the nearest suitable helicopter landing area. This would be any flat open field that is free of poles and wires.

- ▶ Insure that your report is understood.

- ▶ Provide any other information that you think may be of possible immediate value.

- ▶ Please wait for any questions before hanging up.

- ▶ Leave number for return call if possible.



Guarding The Site. After immediate rescue operations have been completed, and military authorities notified, the wreckage should be guarded. The civil authorities will normally do this until the military arrives, but they may require your assistance. If they do, it is to your advantage to know what your duties should be—

- Protection of all civil and military property.
- Prohibiting removal of deceased persons, until properly identified by military authorities. (Note: Laws of some communities may require that remains be first temporarily taken into custody by coroners.)
- Keeping spectators at a reasonable distance.
- Preventing the handling or disturbance of wreckage, theft of any parts, or compromising other evidence such as gauges or marks on the ground.
- Prohibit smoking, as volatile materials may have been scattered over a wide area. If a bomb is in the wreckage, as soon as the weapon is located, cool its entire surface with available fire extinguishing agents. Should nuclear weapons appear to be aboard, they offer no greater hazard than high explosives, except for possible minor chemical and radiation hazards. Fire fighters should wear masks, and all bystanders should remain well clear. Fire will *not* cause a nuclear detonation.

Nothing should be disturbed other than what is necessary to rescue survivors, or protect lives and property. If there are fatalities, the bodies should not be moved until positive identification is made since their location

may help determine significant facts about the accident. Above all, no part, no matter how small, should be disturbed. Even instrument readings, control positions, and injury patterns can be of value.

Added Details. While you are waiting for the military authorities to arrive, take the names and addresses of as many witnesses as you can find. They will provide assistance to the authorities in determining the cause of the accident.

If you are a witness, here are some things that are important for you to remember: Time of the accident, weather conditions, direction aircraft was headed. Was aircraft on fire in flight? Was there an explosion in the air prior to the crash? Any significant sounds such as engine noise, ejection seat firing? Impact angle of the aircraft and position of bodies or survivors relative to the wreckage. Any parachutes or falling objects noted? Was anything removed from the wreckage scene?

There are a few things more to remember. For example, names of casualties are not to be released prior to the notification of the next of kin. Photography of the deceased for publication is discouraged, and photography of classified equipment for any purpose is a federal offense.

Hopefully, you may never need to apply the information but if the occasion for its use ever does arise, this knowledge could be of crucial importance in saving lives and serving the national interest, in and out of uniform.

ADJ

Kit Carsons Strike Back



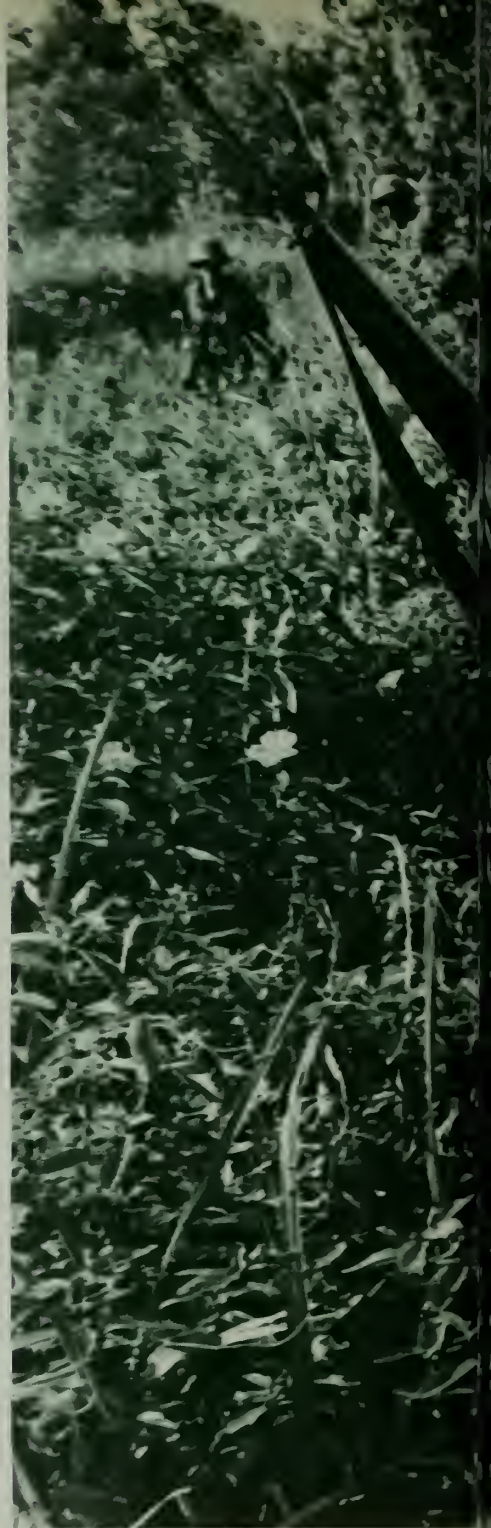
Lieutenant Dave Furse
9th Infantry Division

A century ago Major General H. W. Halleck wrote during the Indian Wars, "I respectfully call attention to the use of Indian Scouts . . . Their services have proved of the greatest value."

Just recently a 9th Infantry Division captain fighting in the Republic of Vietnam said: "The value of these scouts is becoming increasingly apparent. We could hardly be more pleased with the results of the program. . . ."

The captain was speaking of the Kit Carson Scouts now employed in the 9th Infantry Division—scouts serving in the same tradition as their Indian counterparts in the American West of a century ago.

Less than a year ago, all were Viet Cong soldiers, many of them officers. Yet they are making a distinguished record today as guides, interrogators and fighters with 9th Division units in action against their former VC comrades.



Their aggressiveness in searching out the VC and their loyalty to their American unit is another of the many paradoxes of the Vietnam War. All of the Scouts rallied voluntarily to the South Vietnamese government under the *Chieu Hoi* (Open Arms) amnesty program and then further volunteered for duty as scouts with United States forces.

Six months ago the Division had only 32 such Scouts. Now there are over 150, and the Division plans to add



**“to defeat
the VC
is the
only way
I can live”**

One of Kit Carson Scouts leads point element of a 9th Infantry Division unit on a patrol.

another 50 in the near future. They are well paid by Vietnamese standards, roughly the same as an unmarried staff sergeant in the South Vietnamese Army. It amounts to 5,000 piasters (approximately \$45) a month.

Although the scouts have been a success, there have been a few minor problems, such as clothing for the small Vietnamese. Another is language, since most speak no English. Plans are underway to provide a one-week

basic English course.

The scouts have proved of great value to U.S. fighting units because of their first-hand knowledge of VC tactics and methods. During one month the 3d Battalion, 60th Infantry credited its alert scouts with locating numerous booby traps and mines. On one occasion another scout under fire pointed out enemy bunkers which were later knocked out by friendly troops. Several times the Scouts were able to locate the VC by their ability

to communicate with Vietnamese nationals.

Battalion intelligence officers in the 9th Division recruit and hire their prospective scouts from Chieu Hoi repatriation centers in their areas of operation. As one officer put it, "I first look for a man with jungle experience. Does he know VC tactics and booby traps? Did he have a leadership position with the VC."

"At the Chieu Hoi center I talk first with the Chieu Hoi Chief, explaining the program and its benefits. He then asks if any of his people are interested. From then on it's like an interview for any other job."

Making the Change. When a Kit Carson scout enters his U.S. unit, he is assigned an American buddy who explains the unit's policies and shows him how to maintain his new weapon. When the new scout walks point on a patrol, his buddy walks with him.

Kit Carson scouts with 9th Division range in age from late teens to 40 years of age. Some were VC riflemen or ammunition bearers. Many were officers or aspirants (warrant officers) who commanded VC units as tactical leaders or members of the Communist political cadre. All of the scouts share a common disenchantment with the VC tactics of deceit and cruelty, and they are con-

vinced that their only chance for survival is to defeat the Viet Cong.

Most scouts are indigenous South Vietnamese who were recruited by the VC. One of these men, however, was drafted from his home in North Vietnam and infiltrated south where he served for a year as a sniper with the Viet Cong Dong Nai Regiment. He spent seven months in the Chieu Hoi repatriation center in Saigon, but his family and his roots are still in the north.

The former VC become scouts for a wide variety of reasons. As one put it, "I think the VC are trying to deceive the people. Also, I disagree with their tactics of cruelty to civilians and military." When asked how he would feel about having to fight North Vietnamese regulars, he responded, "If I don't kill them, they will surely kill me."

"I became a Hoi Chanh because I was tired of fighting," explained still another scout. A native of South Vietnam's Bien Hoa Province, he had been a VC squad leader for two years. "The VC say victory is soon," he continued, "but that is a lie. I am fighting again now because to defeat the VC is the only way I can live." **AD**



The Scout provides flank security as he takes another patrol through rice paddies.



When Gabriel Sounds

David S. Lindsey
John F. Kennedy Center

Bugles, cymbals and drums blare out sprightly military tunes. Beneath a billowing camouflaged parachute, 250 visitors in wooden bleachers at the John F. Kennedy Center for Special Warfare (Airborne), Fort Bragg, North Carolina, crane forward to watch the start of the Gabriel Demonstration.

Twelve erect soldiers march onto the stage. These men—combat-qualified volunteers who are also musicians with the 7th Special Forces Group (Airborne) Drum and Bugle Corps—are flanked by large colorful unit crests of the eight Special Forces Groups stationed throughout the world.

After presenting a medley of Armed Forces themes, they march off the stage. Twelve more Green Berets with full packs take their place, stand at parade rest. A captain steps forward.

He introduces himself and his men. He is the commander of this unit—a crack Special Forces “A” detachment. Speaking first in English, then switching to an impressive array of foreign languages, he and his men describe their individual duties. A first lieutenant is the executive officer. The ten enlisted men are all cross-trained in the five basic military occupational specialties of Special Forces: intelligence, medicine, communications, engineering and weaponry. The radio operator can “blow” a bridge; the engineer can treat wounds; the weapons man can encrypt a message;

the medic can dig a well. Together, the men can operate efficiently anywhere in the world. Whenever necessary they can split up into two six-man teams. They can teach local guerrilla forces of up to 1,500 men in any environment.

By this time the audience realizes that the show is not intended simply to amuse or entertain. It is deadly serious business—showing the tactics and techniques of guerrilla warfare and its “unconventional” aspects.

Dedicated Show. Nearly 300 men take part in the Gabriel Demonstration. They represent the 3d, 6th, 7th Special Forces Groups (Airborne), Special Forces Training Group, 2d Psychological Operations Group, and the U.S. Army Special Warfare School.

The demonstration area is named for SP4 James Gabriel, Jr., a 24-year-old Honolulu-born enlisted member of Special Forces. A Green Beret adviser to the South Vietnamese, Gabriel was taken prisoner when his patrol was overrun. Later his body was found—one of the first American casualties of Vietnam. To honor his heroism, a special site was constructed at Fort Bragg bearing Gabriel's name and “dedicated to all Special Forces men who have died in the cause of freedom.” Since 1965 more than 30,000 visitors have passed through the demonstration area.

Guests file out of the bleachers, and are divided

into five groups of 50 with Green Beret troops as their guides.

The first group views the "tools" of psychological operations, so vital to winning "the other war"—the confidence and support of the peoples of Southeast Asia. A Vietnamese instructress in native dress runs off a sampling of tape-recorded broadcasts. Here, too, are leaflet bombs, mobile printing presses and loudspeakers. The steadily increasing numbers of Viet Cong deserters attest to the effectiveness of the oral and written word.

A spectator is invited to push a button on a box-like device. Suddenly a tremendous blast shatters the stillness, as a "home-made booby trap" is detonated. There is also a modern version of the "Molotov cocktail" in which common ingredients are measured, mixed in a glass bottle and tossed against a concrete wall. It sends up a huge sheet of flame.

Around the bend, the neat sawdust trail leads to a field hospital, complete with medics and a patient on the operating table. Although the medic is not a physician, he can give lifesaving first aid, and treat wounds and disease. More importantly, he can teach others to help themselves when he is no longer in the area. His skills are attained during 45 arduous weeks of training.

Next on the itinerary is Liberty Village, featuring civic actions. Here Green Berets teach riot control, fingerprinting, weaponry and interrogation of suspects in their own language.

Intelligence agents, clad in civilian suits, demonstrate how to glean valuable information from aerial photographs, using a stereoscope magnifier of the type used by military "imagery interpreters." On display are common items—shoes, lead pencils, books, straw baskets—which when hollowed out become secret containers for food, messages and weapons.

VC Village. Just as the visitors approach the bamboo gateway to a mock Viet Cong village, two guerrillas leap from a concealed hole, yelling and firing guns into the air. They race inside, pulling off the cover of a deep nest of punji stakes below. Even though the upthrust bamboo spikes are covered with heavy steel mesh, the guests walk gingerly across.

Inside, the village square seems deserted, except for a pajama-clad figure, his conical straw hat bobbing as he pounds six-inch nails through short pieces of wood. Concealed along a jungle trail, these could penetrate the sole of a heavy boot.

Everything here serves a dual purpose. Tunnels, haystacks and flower gardens conceal caches of weapons, rice—and men. Carefully designed and constructed by Special Forces veterans of Southeast Asia, the village is authentic in every detail, and includes items actually captured from the enemy.

At the next exhibit, there is a display of jungle equipment used for infiltration by water, air or land. SCUBA and arctic gear are modeled by life-size mannequins. This station shows the Green Beret's ability to operate in all climates.

At the "survival" station, guests examine a variety of snakes, bobcats and other food-supplying animals. More than any other soldier, a Green Beret must learn to live off the land. He can build the simple traps and snares displayed here. Potatoes and ears of corn are roasted on charcoal in camouflaged earthen ovens, while meat is dried for future consumption.

Action En Route. A sharp crack of rifle fire sounds from a sentry hidden in a tree, and it is time to move on. The visitors are shown a punji-staked jungle trail lined with bamboo.

Now comes a realistic hand-to-hand combat performance in a dirt clearing. Many Green Berets, trained in the basic art of self-defense, become adept in judo, karate, *aikado* and Korean *tae kwan do*.

"Please direct your attention upward," invites the guide. Perched on a rappelling ramp, several soldiers demonstrate the training conducted in the mountains of Alaska, northern Georgia and western North Carolina.

One trooper shouts, "On rappel!" and swiftly



Scuba diving gear is shown at demonstration area where experts in self-contained underwater breathing apparatus are trained, above. Right, hand-to-hand combat is demonstrated at another area.

swings down a long rope, hands protected by heavy gloves. Next, two soldiers descend, bringing with them a litter-patient. One shouts, "Belay!" and they pause to adjust a strap.

Soldiers scramble agilely along rope bridges suspended between tall trees. One man pretends to lose his balance and is brought upright by a short rope attached to his belt. The audience stands motionless below.

Although the afternoon is fading, the day's highlight is still to come. Still a bit breathless from the energetic 2½-hour hike, the group is directed across a dirt air strip to open bleachers. It is time for the air show conducted by members of the Special Warfare Aviation Detachment.


Air Show. A U10 helio-courier (a modernized version of the World War II Cessna) swoops by and bright orange M13 cargo chutes float supplies to waiting troops. Four men dash out of the woods, gather up the valuable packets and quickly disappear. A helicopter roars in and flares 80 feet above the runway. Instantly four men rappel from the hovering chopper

and race to join their comrades in the forest.

Heads turn sharply as a smaller spotter plane streaks overhead directing smoke bombs on a target. Seconds later, a helicopter makes a pass, spitting simulated rockets at a bull's eye on the ground.

Hands shading their eyes, the guests peer skyward and, for several seconds, see nothing but blue. Suddenly, from an altitude of 22,000 feet, eight HALO (High Altitude, Low Opening) parachutists, streaming colored smoke, hurtle into sight. HALO jumping is the military counterpart of civilian sky-diving. The soldiers, proving their maneuvering skills, land dead-center on target, feet squarely on the ground.

Finally a small plane flies over, broadcasting a farewell and showering the area with leaflets. The visitors are pleasantly surprised to see photos of themselves, which had been snapped at the initial station, then developed and printed by the PSYOP battalion.

The day ends with enthusiastic applause from an appreciative audience. In forceful fashion, another Gabriel demonstration has paraded the many skills of the Army's Special Forces. 



Dustoff, this is Badger Three-Four.
Dustoff, this is Badger Three-Four, Over.

Badger Three-Four, this is Dustoff.

Dustoff . . . have wounded, need immediate
MEDEVAC . . . am located at Badger LZ, grid
coordinate GOLF SIERRA 98567934. Will
mark with smoke.

Roger, Badger Three-Four.

Dustoff, Badger Three-Four. Smoke is out.

Roger, Badger Three-Four. I have your red
smoke visually. Am receiving fire. What is
your situation.

Dustoff, red smoke is correct.
Our situation is calm.

Coming in, Badger Three-Four. Prepare to
unload your wounded.

*This dialogue crackling over the radio
touches off a reaction that can extend from
battlefields of Vietnam to Army hospitals
in the United States.*

CPT M. R. Harris

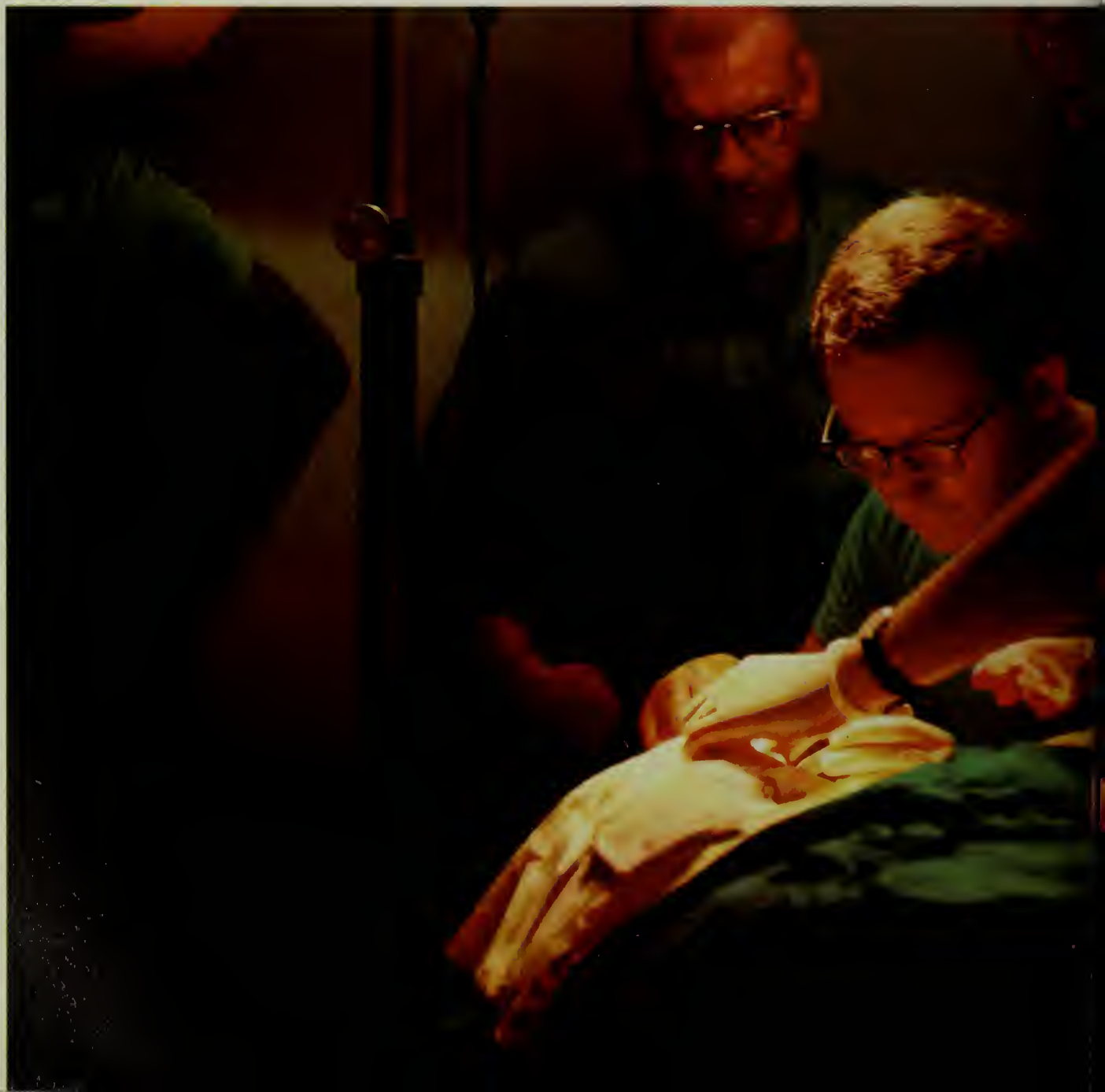


MEDEVAC

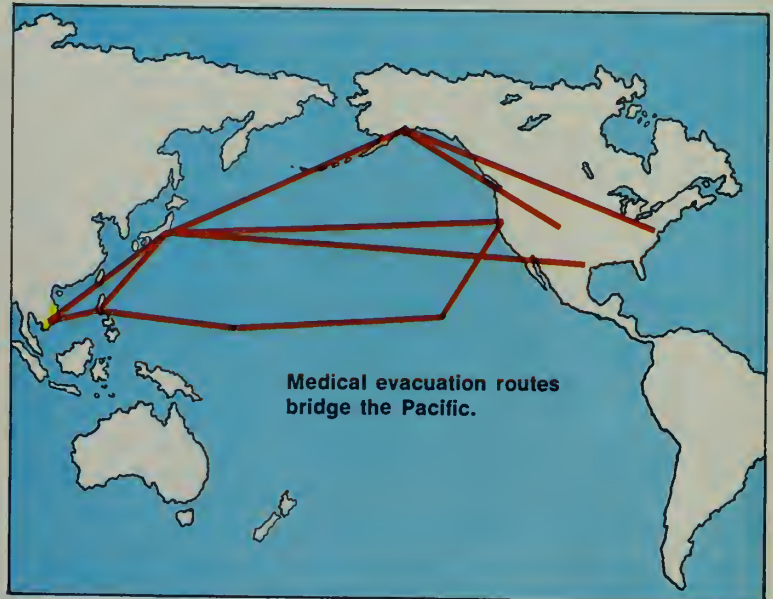


That reaction starts swiftly, efficiently, when the wounded soldier is carried to a waiting air ambulance that has just landed—
There he gets life-saving assistance that starts him on the road to recovery.
Soon he will be in a hospital such as the inflatable MUST, itself an advance in medical care provided by the Army, a hospital that can be air-transported, quickly inflated and placed in operation close to the fighting.

Skilled hands of surgeons, nurses, anesthetists, all combine to provide the more advanced surgical care that may be needed, whether in the MUST or one of the various Field Hospitals in Vietnam—care that has reduced the death rate from wounds even below the extremely low records set in the Korean War, care that has restored a considerable percentage of all wounded admitted to Army hospitals to duty. . .



From the battlefields of Vietnam to Stateside General Hospitals.



When it is decided that the wounded man requires highly specialized care or a protracted convalescence that calls for special surgery or physical therapy or both, swift hospital aircraft fly him to Japan, or to Tripler General Hospital in Hawaii or to Lettermen in San Francisco or to Walter Reed in Washington, or Fitzimons in Denver or to others . . .





Tough Going

Old Stonewall Jackson, the fighting general of Civil War days who so ably led his foot cavalry, perhaps anticipated the tactics being carried out in the Republic of Vietnam by the men of the U.S. Army.

General Jackson said, "War means fighting. The business of the soldier is to fight. Armies are not called out to dig trenches, to throw up breastworks, to live in the camps, but to find the enemy and strike him; to

invade his country, and do him all possible damage in the shortest possible time . . ."

This our Army is doing in Vietnam in spite of the obstacles offered by terrain. Cutting their way through jungle, toiling up hills, plodding through swamps or fording fast-running streams, the men of the 173d Airborne Brigade are typical of U.S. fighting men seeking out the enemy in the Republic of Vietnam. **AD**



Muck and mire, monsoon rains, dusty slopes, rushing waters, muddy river banks (opposite page)—all are met and overcome during field operations by the 173d. Photo at left by SFC James W. Stuhler.





Five For Three—That's story of how five Huey helicopters, instead of three, can be loaded into Cargomaster transports by placing tailbooms atop the choppers.

Ingenuity at Work

Two Army veterans of Vietnam—LTC Dennis Boyle and MSG William A. Lilley—came up with an idea that has thus far saved the government and the Army a total of \$1,690,894.

When the two were in the Republic of Vietnam watching the unloading of Huey helicopters from giant Air Force Cargomaster transports, they wondered why five couldn't be accommodated instead of three simply by placing the tailboom atop the helicopter proper. Their suggestion was put into effect over a year ago at the Army Aeronautical Depot Maintenance Center at Corpus Christi, Texas. Now the giant Air Force C-133 Cargomaster planes ferrying the Hueys to Vietnam are carrying five in each load.—*ARADMAC News*.

Weapons Combo

A combination XM148 launcher and an M60 machine gun, capable of saturating enemy positions with

accurate and intense firepower, has been designed by SP4 James Shaw, a member of the 1st Squadron, 9th Cavalry, 1st Air Cavalry Division.

Shaw is a modern day scout for the 1st Cav. His platoon flies its OH-13 helicopters in search of Viet Cong and North Vietnamese Army regulars. Once they spot the enemy, the scouts pin him down until stronger forces arrive.

Noting some disadvantages of his weapons system, Shaw attached an XM148 launcher to an M60 machine gun to provide a single weapon with both grenade and machine gun capabilities. Only two items are required to fabricate the combination: a length of three-quarter inch pipe and a pipe clamp.

Results, as summed up by Price:

"The M60 can be utilized as a spotter for the grenade launcher, thus improving first round accuracy of grenades. Continuous machine gun fire can be placed on the target since all that is required to activate the grenade launcher is a twist of the wrist. This increases the ability to engage small arms fire in an area where the enemy is under foliage," says Price.

More grenades can be carried with this system than with either

M 79 launcher or fragmentation grenades. The new system also costs less—both weaponry and ammunition.—*1st Air Cavalry Division*.

Coiled to Strike

Paratroopers of the 101st Airborne Division's 2d Brigade have worked out an anti-mine device, using a five-gallon can with 170 feet of hose coiled inside. The hose isn't the ordinary garden variety though—it's packed with 46 pounds of oil-soaked explosive with a blasting cap detonator attached. The can is anchored by a stake—a rocket pulls the hose out—a pin igniting the blasting cap fuse is pulled after four seconds and the resulting explosion clears a path eight feet wide between the can and spot where the rocket lands. Any mines, boobytraps or trip wires in its path are blown up or exposed.

The device has also been found useful for clearing hostile villages where mines or booby traps may be hidden in buildings. The rocket can be fired to carry the hose up and over a building. The exploding coils collapse the buildings and set off any mines or booby traps.—*101st Airborne Division*.

Now Cure This

Medics in Vietnam are trained to handle just about any of the ordinary illnesses or injuries—but this 9th Infantry Division medic recently ran into a common affliction for which his training provided no cure. So he finally resorted to the time-honored traditional “take two aspirin three times a day.” SP4 Jack Brunet, a medic with 3d Battalion, 39th Infantry, was assisting at a MEDCAP in a village in the Mekong Delta, handling with neatness and dispatch all the usual headaches, stomach pains or skin disorders. But then along came a pretty Vietnamese girl who shyly told him, through a smiling interpreter, that she had trouble sleeping. She diagnosed her own problem as lovesickness. SP4 Brunet went back in his mind through all the classes, books and lectures he had heard or attended, but couldn't recall even hearing the malady discussed any place—certainly not in the Army Medical Corps. So in desperation he gave her the aspirin and wished her the best of luck. Since the young lady has not returned to the clinic, he feels that the therapy was successful.—*9th Infantry Division.*

Smoke Rounds

A little learning may be a dangerous thing, especially for some Viet Cong whose limited knowledge of the significance of smoke rounds led them into a trap. Paratroopers from the 101st Airborne Division's 2d Brigade put down the artillery smoke rounds which are normally used to signal landing zones for a heliborne assault. The Viet Cong, wise to the signal, fled to join nearby farmers tilling their fields. But instead of the expected helicopter landing, up a road came a unit of paratroopers while another unit formed a blocking force on a second road. Then a platoon made a sweep through a nearby village to block off the escape route. In the midst of all this, a platoon of Vietnamese National Police made a helicopter landing, smack in the

center of the rice fields. In the ensuing roundup, 58 were detained—and 14 of these were confirmed as Viet Cong.—*101st Airborne Division.*

Rice Mice

Mice recently played tracker for a team of 2d Brigade Long Range Patrol (LRP) members conducting a mission west of Oasis.

The 4th Division soldiers almost walked past the cache of two tons of rice when one of the men noticed mice scampering into a bamboo thicket. By following the furry little scouts, the LRP uncovered the rice freshly polished and neatly packed in baskets.—*Ivy Leaf.*

Tripping the Trap

In the “old Army” they sometimes put men with two left feet in the awkward squad until they learned to march properly. Today there's one infantryman in the Americal Division's 196th Infantry Brigade who can be as clumsy as he pleases as far as his buddies are concerned. He's PFC Francis Mihalek who stumbled over a section of rope extending from an old well while he was rushing to the chow line. The rope broke. The bucket plunged into the water. An explosion sent water and parts of the well flying in all directions. The old well had been booby-trapped.—*196th Infantry Brigade, 23d Infantry Division.*

Bells, Bells

For whom the bell tolls?

F Troop, 17th Armored Cavalry was on a search and clear operation when the Charger soldiers came upon a bell with a sign which read:

“Americans! Ring this bell and the VC will come and slit your throats.”

After checking the bell thoroughly for booby traps, the 196th Cavalrymen of the 196th Infantry Brigade accepted the challenge and rang the large bell several times. But no VC showed up.

But it's quite a bit different when a bell rings for the 3d Battalion,



39th Infantry, 9th Infantry Division—there a 90 pound bell has been installed in the newly completed chapel at Rach Kien. The bell was sent to Vietnam with funds raised by a Masonic lodge in Anniston, Alabama. It previously had hung in the Saks First Baptist Church there, but was donated to the Vietnam chapel after SGM William E. Munro had written to COL (Ret) John M. Palmer in Anniston. When the bell rings now, it is answered by men of the 3d Battalion.

“LT Gorman, I Presume”

At 4th Division Staff Officers Mess, two new lieutenants were getting acquainted recently.

“I’m Bill,” said one. “So am I,” said the second.

“Last name’s Gorman,” said the first. “So’s mine,” said the second.

“Middle name’s Joseph,” said the first. “So’s mine,” said the second.

“Home town’s the Bronx,” said the first. “So’s mine,” said the second.

“I attended Rice High School,” said the first. “Me too.” said the other.

It finally turned out that, even though they had gone to the same school, at different times, they had never met or heard of each other back in New York.—*MACV Observer.*

Spider’s Backfire

The spider that invited the fly into the parlor, there to serve as the spider’s dinner, was played in reverse in Vietnam when the inhabitants of a spider hole talked themselves into oblivion. It happened when the 173d Airborne Brigade unit, conducting a reconnaissance in force mission, came across a series of “spider holes”

in a grove of palm trees. The men dropped grenades into the holes but were surprised to hear voices from one of the entrances. Before they could toss in another grenade, an enemy soldier popped out, unleashed a volley of automatic weapons fire, then popped back again. As the infantrymen crawled forward to lob in more explosives, they heard more voices, decided to call in an interpreter to try to talk the enemy into surrendering. But the interpreter was greeted by a grenade that spiralled up from the hole. As he and the troopers ducked, the grenade fell back into the hole and exploded. There was no further talking from the spider hole. Inside, two North Vietnam soldiers were found—dead. The spider hole proved to be the entrance to a huge enemy tunnel complex.—*173 Airborne Brigade.*

Viet Cong Whitesox

Ambush in battle with the Black-foot Indians is a thing of the past, but Vietnam recently witnessed an encounter with the white-foot Viet Cong. Recently Company A, 4th Battalion, 9th Infantry, 25th Division, set up an ambush along a footpath in War Zone C. When a Viet Cong unit moved into the area, the company killed 12 of them. All were wearing white bobby sox which, as one sergeant said, made them look “like a basketball team taking the court.”

Fish Feed Pigs

The Vietnamese at St. Vincent’s Village, where a French Catholic priest runs a settlement for North Vietnamese refugees, wanted help to start a pig farm and fish pond. They would do all the work, they said, if someone would just lend a hand by digging a shallow, 75x120-foot pond, and bringing in laterite as a construction base on which they



could build two 30x75-foot concrete pig pens.

1LT Robert White, of Indianapolis, and his men of the 168th Engineer Battalion's "A" Company Equipment Platoon obliged. The refugees did their part and the pig farm and fish pond are in operation.

They're a model of ingenuity. A trough runs from the pig farm into the fish pond. Waste from the pigs is washed into the trough and thus becomes food for the fish.

"We were very happy to do the work," White said, "but when they invited us for lunch we politely declined. Some of us were afraid they'd serve fish."

Get the Point

That the pen is at least as mighty as a sword is the firm belief of SP4 William W. Griffin, who captured two North Vietnamese soldiers with the aid of a ball point pen—and won a Silver Star for the feat.

It all happened when C Company, 1st Battalion, 12th Cavalry, 1st Air Cavalry Division, surrounded a village where some 60 NVA troops were concealed. C company put illumination on the village but when the lights went out for a few seconds, the enemy rushed. SP4 Griffin was in a fox hole with a buddy. Their rifles jammed from the wet sand of the entrenchment.

When one NVA ran around the side of the bunker, Griffin pulled him in, held him in a headlock and tried for the enemy's weapons—but he had no rifle and Griffin yelled to his buddy to go to another bunker to get a weapon. At that point a second enemy fell into the bunker, Griffin smashed him with his free hand, then in desperation pulled a pen from his shirt pocket and wielded it like a knife to hold the two prisoners.

"In the moonlight that thing must have glinted just like a sharp

weapon," he said later. He held the captives in front of him as shields. His commanding officer came up, dragged the two prisoners out of the bunker at gunpoint.

Two days later SP4 Griffin received a package from home—containing, among other things, two dozen ball point pens. Still later he was presented with the Silver Star for the action.—*1st Air Cavalry Division.*

Monkey Biz

Four nonchalant monkeys recently gave battle-hardened 4th Division soldiers the business.

The men from Company B, 2d Battalion, 35th Infantry began the cycle of two men pulling guard while the others slept.

"We heard movement out front," reported one guard. "At first we thought it was the wind, but all of a sudden a trip flare went off and we could see small bodies by the flare."

Soon the perimeter was lit by illumination rounds from the 2d Battalion, 9th Artillery.

The two Ivymen then spotted four monkeys sitting calmly by the trip flare.—*SP4 Larry White, Ivy Leaf.*

Signal Buddies

As the U.S. Army sergeant describes and demonstrates the operation of a radio, a sergeant from the Army of the Republic of Vietnam repeats the instructions in Vietnamese. It's a typical scene at the Southeast Asia Signal School at Long Binh where U.S. and Vietnamese signal units train, perform maintenance and install cable in joint training.

These cooperative efforts are part of the "buddy system" in which communicators from the two armies assist each other in daily work. Although the program is less than two years old, 26 1st Signal Brigade units and 24 ARVN

Signal units are now participating in buddy projects.

Vietnamese signalmen are regularly enrolled along with U.S. soldiers in most of the one-and two-week courses at the School. In the first four months of 1968, 86 Vietnamese were trained in such subjects as technical control facilities, radio relay operations and cable splicing. The number is expected to increase in the coming months.—*1LT Daniel J. Foley, 1st Signal Brigade, STRATCOM.*

Life Saver

For SP4 Terry Thodium of Chicago, good luck is having a fat ruck sack on his back.

The 4th Division soldier maintains the pack saved his life on two occasions while he was operating with Company B, 2d Battalion, 35th Infantry, near Kontum.

"The first time was when we ran into a large NVA unit and a fire-fight broke out. One of my buddies was hit and I ran up to help him. I was bandaging his wound when a round went off behind me and knocked me flat on my face," he continued.

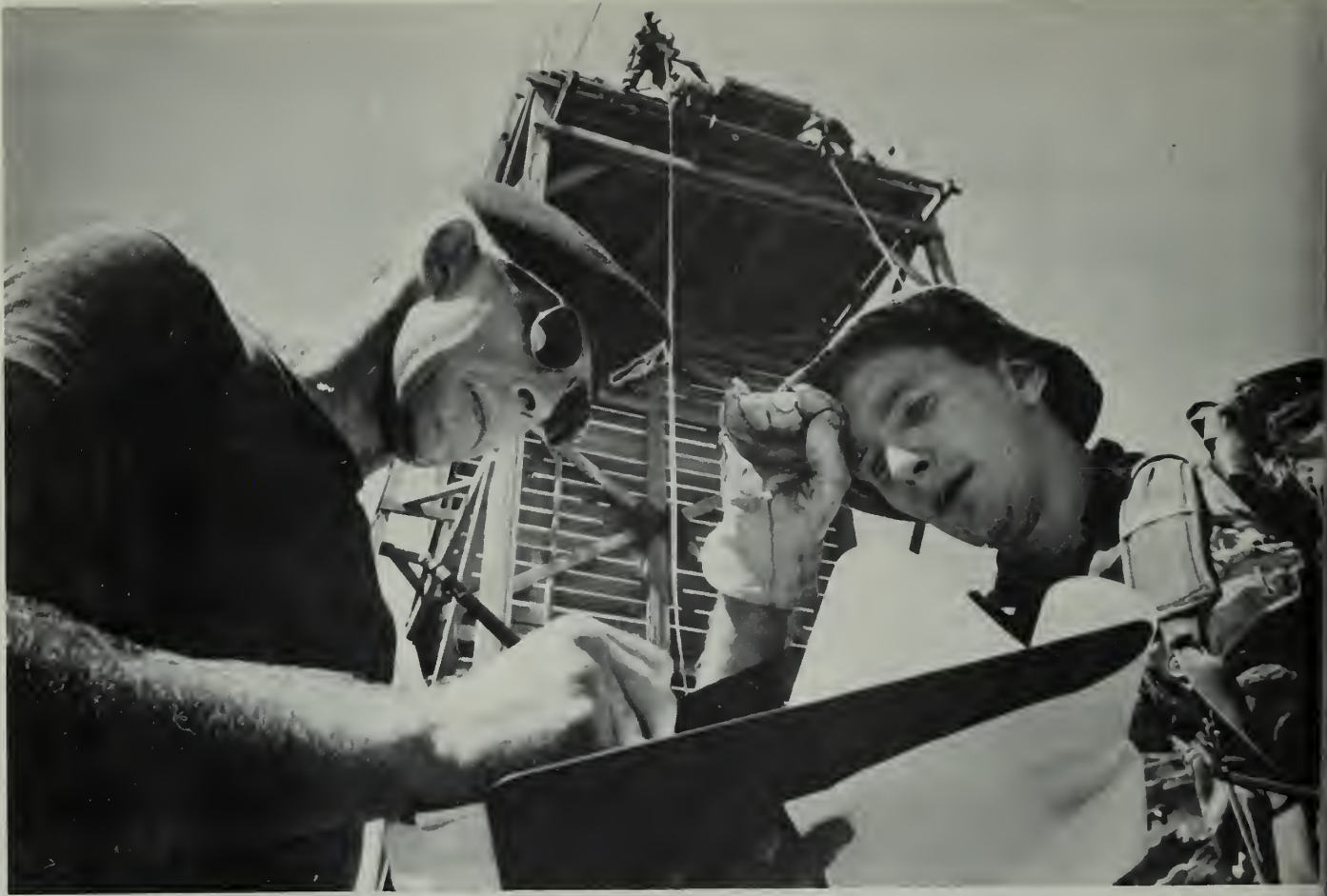
SP4 Thodium thought he was hit, but he didn't feel a thing. Later, after the enemy had broken contact and fled, the 3d Brigade soldier felt something wet and sticky on his back.

"I jumped out of that ruck sack and shirt pretty fast. All I found was pear and peach juice from my C-rations. My ruck sack was riddled with shrapnel, but not a piece had touched me."

"In another incident we were walking along and a sniper opened up. The first rounds hit my brand new pack frame along the side and deflected the bullets.

"I don't care what other people use for good luck. I know my ruck sack is on my side."—*SP4 John Trimble, Ivy Leaf.*





It's Something of a Hang Up

Photos by
SP5—Gordon W. Gahan

If you're the type that likes to keep both feet on the ground, this Recondo Training at the Army Special Forces School at Nha Trang won't be exactly your cup of tea. In fact, the whole program is often called a "school of dropouts"—the dropping out being done from aircraft.

The three-week course for Free World Military Forces students is operated by U.S. Army Vietnam's 5th Special Forces Group. While the most exciting part is the rappelling—dropping from sheer cliffs or from a hovering helicopter—the training also covers such fundamentals as first aid, map reading, communications, and how to live for extended periods in the jungle.

Students are introduced to the fine arts of going up and down thin nylon lines from an aircraft on a 40-foot high practice tower (top left). After that, they go to the field for their first 100-foot rappel from a helicopter. With only the protection of a "swiss seat" consisting of a metal snap attached to nine feet of nylon rope wound around his wrist and through his legs, the student shouts "On Rappel" (bottom opposite page) as he leaps into space. To slow descent, the student grabs the rope with gloved "brake" hand (opposite page bottom right) and shouts "Off Rappel!" as he makes contact with the ground.

Another prime exercise is the rope ladder climb where the student learns how to shinny up a free-swinging rope. At left, an instructor acts as anchor man for a student making his first helicopter "drop-out."

AD



'Cuz He Says So

Jim Wallington walked into his living room and discovered his five year old son, Bobby, shadow boxing in a corner.

"What're you doing?" inquired the 82d Airborne Division sergeant.

"Shadow boxing."

"You want to be a boxer?"

"Yeah," murmured Bobby as he staggered his imaginary shadow with a vicious combination.

"Why?"

"Cuz I said so."

"Oh."

Jim Wallington, who had never donned a pair of boxing mitts until after he came in the Army four years ago, will win a gold medal for the United States at the Summer Olympics in Mexico.

Why? Cuz he says so.

Wallington isn't the only one who says so. Sherriedle Morgan, coach of the 82d Airborne Division boxing team and two-time All-Army flyweight champ, says so. And for good measure, the 35-year-old staff sergeant adds that, in his opinion, Wallington is "one of the better fighters in the world, amateur or pro."

Retired MSG Pat Nappi, coach of the All-Army Boxing Team, doesn't come right out and say so. He has been coaching All-Army boxing teams too long. But he does admit that Wallington is "one of the outstanding amateur boxers in the world."

LTC Ralph Mendenhall, Chief of the Army's Sports Branch, won't say so. That's because he's Chief of the Army's Sports Branch. But he does concede that Wallington is the "best international-style, left-handed boxer I've ever seen."

The Amateur Athletic Union doesn't say so. But it couldn't come any closer. After Wallington won its national championship for the second consecutive year in 1967 and was named to the AAU All-American Boxing Team, the AAU Boxing Committee went on record to state that Wallington is the United States' best bet to win a gold medal in boxing at the Olympics in October.

SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

Photo by SFC Anthony Evanoski







But all that doesn't matter. What matters is that Jim Wallington says so. Very matter-of-factly. Very coolly. Very calmly. Very confidently.

For Wallington is as cool, calm and confident outside the ring as he is inside. And, most important, he's the type of guy that does something once he sets his mind to it.

Calm and Confident. In 1966, for instance, Wallington decided to become the National AAU light welterweight champion. He had just completed a tour of duty as a Signal Corps radio operator with the 173d Airborne Brigade in Vietnam. After a year out of boxing, he whipped himself into fighting condition in nine days to win the AAU crown.

In 1964, he decided to win a gold medal in the Olympics. Following one of his early bouts, a fellow pugilist said to him: "See you at the Olympics." Says Wallington, "It startled me. I thought: 'What is he talking about?' But since then I've set this as my goal."

Born and raised in Northern Philadelphia as the third oldest of seven children, Wallington had completed 10 years of school when he enlisted in January 1964. He went Airborne.

At jump school at Fort Benning, Georgia, the men would box as part of physical training. "No one really knew how to box," recalls Wallington, "but the excitement and the challenge every time you boxed . . . I enjoyed it." Thus a spark was ignited.

From jump school he was assigned to Okinawa with the 173d Airborne Brigade. And the spark was fanned to flame. "Here," notes Wallington, "I was really introduced to boxing. I used to go over to the gym all the time to play basketball, fool around—and watch a guy named (SP4) Herbert Smith work out. Smith is a former All-Army champ. He now boxes in

Washington, D.C. as a civilian and is trying to make the Olympic team.

"One day I asked him if he'd teach me to box. He said he'd teach me if I was serious about it. He taught me the basics: jab, footwork, how to bend at the waist, and started to spar with me right away.

"He used to knock me around the ring trying to get me mean, see, but I wouldn't really hit him because he was just a little flyweight," gestured the 5-foot-11 Wallington, holding his hand chest-high. "Mean though. When he hit me he could hurt, but he couldn't put me away."

Under Smith's tutelage, Wallington boxed during every spare moment. Within two months Wallington was Okinawa's interservice champion.

Next he won the U.S. Army Pacific light-welterweight championship. Sent to the States he became not only All-Army champion, but went on to be the best in the Armed Forces—Interservice Light Welterweight Boxing Champion.

Then Wallington rejoined the 173d Brigade which was now in Vietnam. There he was a radio operator with a line outfit.

Sun, heat and living conditions in Vietnam may keep one's weight down, but it isn't on the recommended list for boxing training. "In fact," says Wallington, "I was in horrible shape. After being out of boxing for a year, I came back and trained in nine days for the National AAU. It was hard, don't get me wrong. I had very close fights. I would always lose the last round.

"From Vietnam I was assigned to Fort Bragg with the 82d Division. I quit smoking, watched my diet, got plenty of sleep. And from the first day of training I sparred with a heavier guy, because he could make



Wallington family looks over scrapbook in their Fayetteville, North Carolina, home. Right, the up-and-coming boxer works out on heavy bag.

me move and press me more. This helped a great deal. I couldn't just shadow box nine days and expect to go in there and win."

First Loss. After capturing the AAU title, Wallington went to Europe to compete in the Conseil de Internationale Sports Militaire (CISM) championships. And, with 22 victories to his credit, he was dealt his first loss. It was in Italy in the final bout, and it was a split decision.

Wallington's only other loss while compiling 60-some wins was in the Little Olympics last October in Mexico. The loss followed his successful defense of the AAU national championship and a gold medal win at the Pan American games in Winnipeg, Canada, on his 24th birthday.

Two-handed Boxer. Although not a slugger, tall, sinewy Wallington can hit with either hand. Eighteen KO'd opponents will attest to his power. But, as COL Mendenhall, the Army sports chief, points out, "he's a boxer rather than a slugger. He's no head-hunter. He's methodical and he lines his man up throughout the fight."

"Sometimes," admits Wallington, "I'll fight like a righty and my opponent won't realize I'm left-handed until the last round."

Wallington's preparation for the Olympics began on the wrong foot. In February, while making a parachute jump at Fort Bragg, he landed improperly and snapped an ankle. "Actually," says Wallington, "I was hollering to a PFC who was having problems and I hit the ground before I knew it."

The broken ankle required six weeks in a cast, but no sooner was the cast off than Wallington was working out. Although he still hadn't been able to give his ankle a real test, he doesn't fear it will hinder him in his

quest for an Olympic gold medal. In fact, as soon as it was strong enough for some serious strain, he agreed to do a month-long goodwill tour for the Army throughout Africa.

Wallington is currently competing in All-Army and Inter-service competition, although as AAU champion he could have gone direct to Olympic trials in September. The light welterweight will have to win in his weight class to represent the United States at the Olympics.

Education also figures prominently in Wallington's plans. "I've picked up a few credits through correspondence courses, but I definitely want to continue my education beyond high school and get a degree in something. No problem there, though. I've got the greatest wife in the world and I know she'll help me get that degree."

Besides his wife Judith and son Bobby, Wallington has two daughters, Robin, 3, and Diane, 1.

Boxing professionally has entered his mind, he says, but not seriously. "You think of how it sounds, you know: Jim Wallington, light welterweight champion of the world. But that's a long and hard road. I don't give it too much thought. But there's a lot of prestige in being the world's amateur light welterweight champ, too."

His only barrier to this claim is the Olympics in October.

"I was nominated for the Sullivan Award last year and if I had gotten that I would still have wanted that gold medal in the Olympics. So the Olympics is my goal.

"And there's no doubt in my mind. I'll win the gold medal."

And he will.

Cuz he says so.

Friday's the Big Day

PVT Stephen Wood
Fort Bragg, North Carolina

Friday's have all the earmarks of homecoming and graduation at the United States Army Training Center, (Infantry) at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, when some 500 to 1000 civilians from many states arrive to see sons, husbands and brothers graduate from basic combat training.

For most, the first glimpse of the trainee is on the field during the graduation parade.

For the trainee, the high point of the day may be the graduation itself, but more often it is that first hug and kiss from his girl, that look of pride of his parents, or the feeling of relief that comes with having completed a difficult job. He stands a little taller and he feels physically fit.

For mother and father the day is for questions. How do you feel? Did you get enough to eat? What was it like?

His answers sound a little foreign. Military jargon is part of his vocabulary now. A talk with their son's Drill Sergeant helps answer other questions.

Brother and sister like the book he bought showing graphically what his basic combat training was like. It gives them an inside look at what brother has been doing for eight weeks.

For that special girl? Pictures speak for themselves.



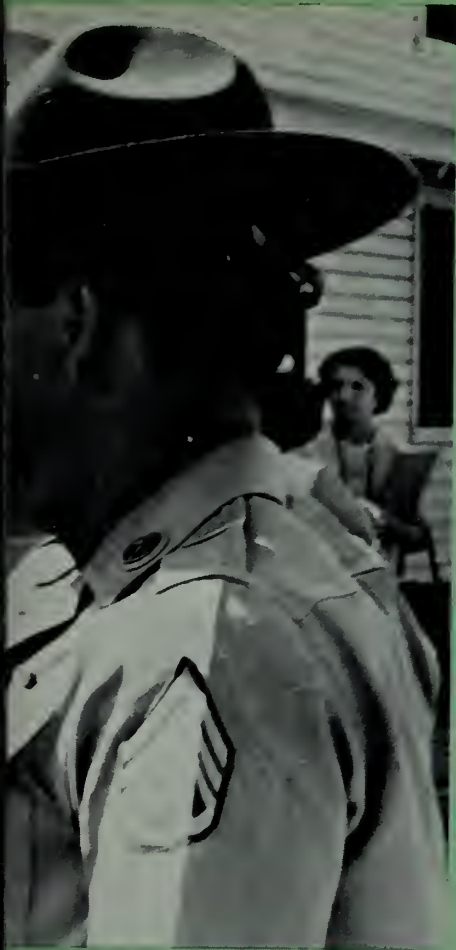
... his parents talk with Drill Sergeant ...



Basic combat course graduate packs before family arrives ...



... while a sister watches from relative's shoulder ...



... and others look over scrapbook.

From the special girl—a reward for finishing the course.

HUMOR IN ARMY GREEN

"Up Country" with SP6 Bill Dolan



HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN A TUNNEL RAT?



Y'KNOW SON IF IT WASN'T FOR "GENESIS III" I'D HAVE MY SECOND PURPLE HEART!



I-I DIDN'T TELL THE CAPTAIN THAT YOU WERE A POMPOUS, OVERBEARING FATHEAD!!... BELIEVE ME TOP. I DON'T KNOW HOW HE FOUND OUT!!



"OLD FAITHFUL"

Counter-mortar radar system (AN/MPQ-4A) has been lifted from virtual obscurity to become one of Army's most important radar set-ups. Originally fielded in 1960, "Old Faithful" system has been battle-tested in round-the-clock duty in Vietnam, protecting strategic bases and outposts.

TUNNEL KIT

New 18-pound Tunnel Exploration Kit being used in Vietnam makes tunnel rat's job easier. Infantrymen requested the all-inclusive package for search of enemy underground complexes. Kit consists of four major sub-assemblies: weapons, communications, lighting and standard individual equipment.

DIGGING TOOL

Improved model of soldier's old-time friend, the entrenching tool, now undergoing tests in Vietnam. Developed by Army's Natick Laboratories, tool has D-shaped handle for easier use, while one edge of blade is sharpened for hacking away brush and roots.

MOS STUDY

Analysis of exactly what EM do in performing daily duties, as opposed to what MOS guide says they should do, is under way. DA has sent 175,000 duty performance questionnaires to the field. Soldiers check duties actually performed and return completed forms to DA. Data will be computerized and stored in Army's new Military Occupational Information Data Bank. Analyzed information may affect future training, MOS structure, proficiency pay and grade alignment. Similar program also scheduled for officers and warrant officers.

HELI-SMOKE SCREEN

Heliborne smoke-generating subsystem XM52 developed for Army is now in limited production, with some already in Vietnam. Atomized fog oil projected into exhaust of UH-1D helicopter turbines generates smoke screen.

ATOMIC CLOCK

New lightweight atomic clock weighing 38 pounds and measuring 7x7x16 inches is so accurate that it will lose or gain only a single second in 3,000 years. Researchers expect to apply atomic clock in aviation-electronics systems and possibly digital computers.

SPECTRUM SIMULATOR

Generator now undergoing tests at Army's Aberdeen Proving Ground is designed to simulate radiation of nuclear weapons. Besides yielding wide spectrum of neutron energies for research, it is capable of simulating conditions in one-half mile of atmosphere.

INVENTIONS

Army needs soldier inventions and ideas which might strengthen combat posture. Initial receiving point for all inventions: Patents Division, Office of the Judge Advocate General, Department of the Army, Washington, D.C. 20310. Application for patent filed by Army can mean \$50, plus \$100 more if patent issues. Valuable commercial rights might also exist for personnel submitting ideas.



SURCHARGE

Military personnel may be headed for snag if withholding is not increased now to compensate for 10 percent surtax. Law signed by President in July was retroactive to 1 Apr, but first deductions not made until 31 Jul. Four-month gap (April-July) must be considered when figuring tax returns for 1968.

POLITICS

Political activity rules have been outlined by DOD for members in military service. Regular Army troops may accept nomination for public office if offered without direct or indirect activity on their part. Reserve Forces personnel on active duty may become candidates for election without the above restriction on the offer of nomination. However, serviceman's candidacy must not interfere with his performance of military duties. If elected, he may be discharged, relieved from active duty, or resign to fill the office to which elected. (See par 42, AR 600-20)

MILITARY LAW

Statute of limitations is not applicable to offenses of absence without leave (AWOL) and desertion in time of war (Article 43, UCMJ). Recent U.S. Court of Military Appeals decision holds that a "time of war" has existed at least since 10 Aug 1964. Accordingly, the "statute" does not bar prosecution for AWOL or desertion after 10 Aug 1964.

INSURANCE

Servicemen's Group Life Insurance program is one of Army's most successful volunteer efforts, with 95 percent of Active Army carrying full \$10,000 coverage. Additional two percent of troops have \$5,000 partial coverage. Under SGLI program, soldier participant pays \$2 monthly premium for full coverage. Army pays "extra hazard" premium at rate set by VA.

PASSPORTS

Your passport is now valid for five years instead of three (with two-year extension) from date of issue, according to Public Law 90-428 enacted in July. Passports now in effect are automatically extended to five-year limit. New version is also less expensive: \$2 for executing application and \$10 for passport; previous cost was \$15 or \$16, depending on where application made.

CITIZENSHIP

Service families with children born overseas may have trouble proving dependent's claim to U.S. citizenship if they have not applied for Certificate of Citizenship. Parents must file Justice Form N-600 with Immigration and Naturalization authorities before certificate can be issued.

HOME LOANS

VA has authorized increase in maximum guarantee of GI home loans from \$7,500 to \$12,500. Interest rate also jumped from 6 to 6.75 percent. Home buyers should read contracts carefully because wording can mean the higher rate.

D101.12!
23/10

K



UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA LIBRARY
OCT 18 1968

7413
CV

ARMY DIGEST

OCTOBER 1968

CODE OF THE U. S. FIGHTING MAN



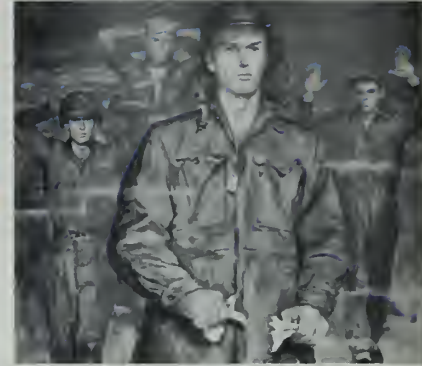
I

I am an American fighting man. I serve in the forces which guard my country and our way of life. I am prepared to give my life in their defense.



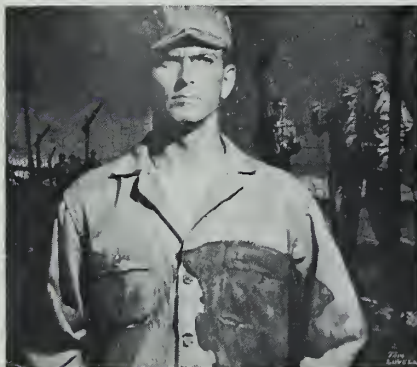
II

I will never surrender of my own free will. If in command, I will never surrender my men while they still have the means to resist.



III

If I am captured, I will continue to resist by all means available. I will make every effort to escape and aid others to escape. I will accept neither parole nor special favors from the enemy.



IV

If I become a prisoner of war, I will keep faith with my fellow prisoners. I will give no information nor take part in any action which might be harmful to my comrades. If I am senior, I will take command. If not, I will obey the lawful orders of those appointed over me and will back them up in every way.



V

When questioned, should I become a prisoner of war, I am bound to give only name, rank, service number and date of birth. I will evade answering further questions to the utmost of my ability. I will make no oral or written statements disloyal to my country and its allies or harmful to their cause.



VI

I will never forget that I am an American fighting man, responsible for my actions, and dedicated to the principles which made my country free. I will trust in my God and in the United States of America.



ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

OCTOBER 1968

VOLUME 23 NO. 10



MG Wendell J. Coats

Chief of Information

COL Leslie E. Stanford

Chief, Command Information

Editor:

LTC William V. Schmitt

Executive Editor:

MAJ Richard W. Flanagan

Managing Editor:

Samuel J. Ziskind

Assistant Managing

Editor: **Owen J. Remington**

Associate Editors:

MSG William W. Church

Philip R. Smith, Jr.

Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**

Tony Zidek

Staff:

2 LT Robert W. Engelhardt

SFC Charles W. Whitmire

SFC Robert R. Strevel

SFC Anthony Evanski

SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$3.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$4.50 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

INTER-AGENCY COOPERATION

Battlefield — John Edgar Hoover 4

TRAINING

Old Explosives Never Die 8

ROTC Instructor Duty — SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr. 23

Which Side Is Right? — MSG Don F. Pratt 32

Missile on the Money — Herbert Glover 52

MILITARY LIFE

Spotlight on Youth — Cyril Heiman 24

Big Brothers in the Army — Clay Robison 50

Pedicab Patrol 67

Vacation Tour 68

MILITARY LAW

Escape to What? — COL Clayton B. Tasker 27

Police Assistance 31

COMMUNIST ARMIES AND LEADERS

Meet Ivan — Soviet Soldier 10

Chicom Soldier — Tough and Tenacious 14

Viet Cong — Hidden Enemy 45

Communist Leaders — Soviet, Chinese, North Vietnamese 38

VIETNAM

Combat Engineer Art 54

Engineers as Builders and Fighters — Jerald Hanks 57

Faces of Combat 64

MOBILITY

Mules on Comeback Trail — SP5 Warren A. Boyd, Jr. 63

HERITAGE

Melting Pot — Philip R. Smith, Jr. 18

IN BRIEF

What's New 2

Army Dateline 36

Humor 70

Trends 71

CREDITS: Blessings and responsibilities of Freedom are embodied in the cover illustration by Edwin Georgi, late member of the Society of Illustrators. One of a series prepared under Society sponsorship, this painting conveys the theme of Article Six of the U.S. Fighting Man's Code of Conduct. Back Cover: Emblematic of America as the homeland of the free, the famed Statue of Liberty has welcomed many foreigners who fought and died to preserve our Nation in past wars as reported in "Heroes of the Melting Pot." Back cover photo by New York City Convention and Visitors Bureau, Inc.



INTERSERVICE TENNIS TITLE fell to booming serves of Army LT Arthur Ashe and PVT Charles Pasarell. The Army duo humbled other Armed Forces tennis champs at Camp Pendleton, Calif., in August, then moved to Cleveland to compete with the U.S. Davis Cup Team. Both players took time out from Davis Cup trials to vie for U.S. Open crown, which Ashe captured in early September.

MEDAL OF HONOR

Posthumous award presented to PFC Louis Edward Willett for heroism on 15 Feb 1967. While serving with 4th Infantry Division in Kontum Province, PFC Willett repeatedly exposed himself to heavy enemy fire to cover his squad's withdrawal to safety.

BAQ

E-4s (with over four years' service) and above without dependents who draw Basic Allowance for Quarters continue to do so while in travel or leave status between duty stations, Comptroller General has decided. Rule applies even if men have concurrent entitlement to full per diem, as long as they do not occupy government quarters.

VOL INDEF

Officer applications for voluntary indefinite status that contain "stipulations, provisions, qualifications and exceptions" will not be accepted, states DA.

CHRISTMAS MAIL

Post Office Department and DOD have announced mailing dates for 1968 overseas Christmas mail to servicemen:
Surface Mail - 14 Oct to 9 Nov
Space Available Mail (SAM) - 21 Oct to 23 Nov
Parcel Air Lift (PAL) - 28 Oct to 30 Nov
Air Mail - 30 Nov to 11 Dec

CLOTHING COSTS

Uniform allowance for enlisted men and women with more than 36 months of service reduced 30 cents per month. New rates result from reduction in cost of basic issue. Allowances for soldiers with less than three years are not affected.

FOR EXPERTS

Non-Infantry branch officers with primary or secondary Infantry MOSs, who have served in Infantry unit for six or more months, are eligible for award of Expert Infantry Badge. See forthcoming change to AR 672-5-1.

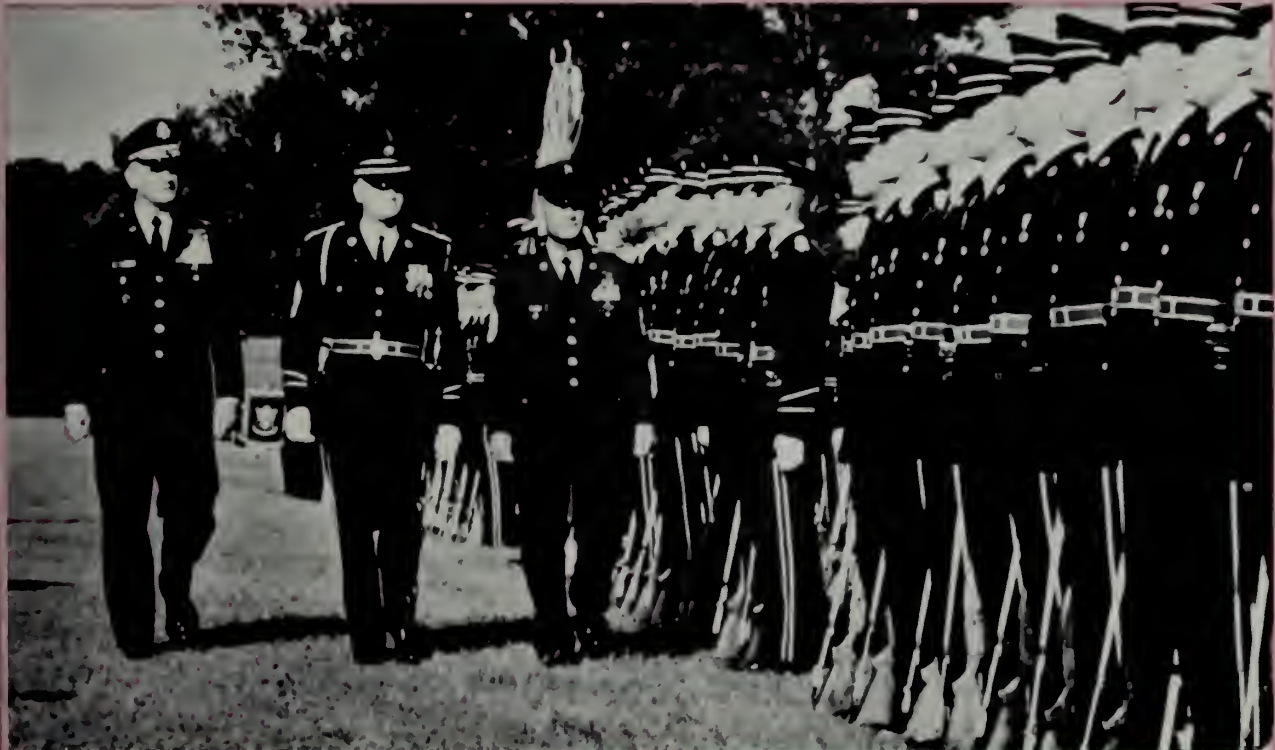
FIREARMS STOPPED

Army has prohibited the mailing of all type firearms. DOD has coordinated action with Post Office Department to prohibit mailing firearms from within CONUS when addressed for delivery through APOs and FPOs.

BRANCH CHOICE

Top three graduates of OCS classes can now select branch of choice. Available are: Infantry, Artillery, Armor, Signal, Engineer, Transportation, Ordnance, Quartermaster, Finance, Adjutant General, Chemical and Military Police. New policy of offering top graduates branch of choice is designed to provide additional incentive for all candidates.

RUFFLES AND FLOURISHES sounded over the Pentagon Mall in August as new SGM of the Army George O. Dunaway was welcomed to his post by Chief of Staff GEN William C. Westmoreland and elements of the 3d Infantry "Old Guard." For the 46-year-old Virginian, it was the high point of a career dedicated to leadership and loyalty.





In a presentation concerning the cooperation of the Federal Bureau of Investigation with the Armed Forces, **ARMY DIGEST** welcomes to its pages the distinguished Director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover, who discusses the various aspects of law enforcement.—*EDITOR*



Battlefield

IF ONE were to ask the average American to name the current area of conflict, the answer—emphatically and instantaneously—would be “Vietnam!”

That answer unquestionably is correct. Today, however, there is another battlefield encompassing an entire Nation. It is not as bloody as that in the distant jungles of southeast Asia but it, too, increasingly involves guerrilla-type tactics. I speak of the area of unceasing conflict between the forces of law and order and a criminal element which is bold, arrogant, and constantly increasing in numbers.

The great burden of the struggle on the battlefield of crime falls on local law enforcement. State agencies, of course, bear a specific share of the load. So do a number of agencies at the national level, of which the

Federal Bureau of Investigation is one. As investigative branch of the United States Department of Justice, the FBI has jurisdiction over some 180 investigative matters.

FBI functions can be stated in simple terms. It investigates violations of certain Federal statutes, collects evidence in cases in which the United States is or may be an interested party, and performs other duties specifically imposed by law or Presidential directive. Jurisdiction of the agency is strictly limited. The FBI can investigate a matter only when it has the authority to do so under a law passed by Congress or on instructions of the President or the Attorney General.

Many people are familiar with the FBI's responsibilities relative to such major crimes as espionage,



As part of their training, FBI special agents fire submachine gun on indoor range at headquarters in Washington, D. C.

John Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice

kidnaping and bank robbery; however, few are aware of the many less dramatic obligations which fall within the purview of the FBI. For example, illegal use of the "Smokey Bear" emblem is investigated by the FBI. So are the interstate transportation of unsafe refrigerators and the illegal use of railroad passes. So, too among many others, are violations of such unfamiliar statutes as the Red Cross Act, the Tariff Act of 1930 and the Switchblade Knife Act.

Military Aspects. The FBI's investigative jurisdiction also extends to a number of matters which are of direct and vital interest to the military. It is understandable, of course, that in times of national crisis or mobilization of manpower in any degree, violations of statutes relating to the Armed Forces should tend

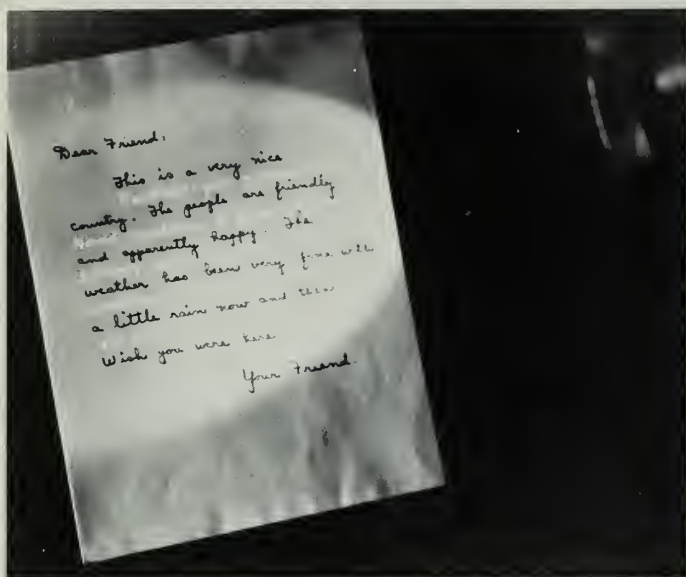
to increase.

Today while hundreds of thousands of brave Americans are resisting the forces of tyranny and upholding our Nation's commitments to the Free World, there are a few conscienceless creatures in civilian life who capitalize on the courage and sacrifices of America's fighting men. Some seek to take advantage of the uniform. Unauthorized wearing of an official uniform of the Armed Forces of the United States or parts thereof is a violation of the Illegal Wearing of the Uniform and Related Statutes. This also encompasses the unauthorized wearing of decorations or insignia and their unauthorized manufacture and sale.

Similarly, persons who falsely represent themselves as employees of the U.S. Government—and this encompasses the Armed Services—are breaking another Federal law. Violations of both the Illegal Wearing of the Uniform and Impersonation Statutes are within the investigative jurisdiction of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

The FBI's responsibility also extends to the investigation of thefts and fraud involving government funds and property. Fraud cases, in particular, are frequently complicated in nature and concern many agencies, including the Armed Services. They may range from

At FBI laboratory, scientific equipment is utilized in the continuing battle against crime. Below, ultra violet light shows "secret" writing. At right, special agent learns use of photographic equipment to record almost invisible clues.



cases involving multimillion-dollar procurement contracts affecting purchases and supplies to the truth or falsity of information furnished by an applicant for Government employment.

Along with Theft of Government Property, which I mentioned earlier, embezzlement or robbery of such property is a violation of Federal law. So is the receipt of such property with knowledge that it was stolen. Illegal possession of Government property also is a violation investigated by the FBI.

Numerous aggravated offenses which occur on Government reservations are within the scope of the FBI's jurisdiction. So are violations of sabotage statutes which cover generally the willful destruction or attempted destruction of national-defense materials, premises or utilities, and the willful making of national-defense materials in a defective manner.

Sedition is intentional interference with the loyalty, morale or discipline of members of the Armed Services of the United States by anyone who advises, counsels, or urges insubordination, disloyalty, or refusal of duty by any member of the Armed Services, or distributes any written or printed material for this purpose. During wartime, it also is sedition to make or convey false reports with intent to interfere with the normal operations of the Armed Services of the United States or to promote the success of our enemies, or to interfere with the enlistment or recruitment services of the United States. Violations are investigated by the FBI.

Desertion, harboring deserters, and enticing—"who-

ever entices or procures, or attempts or endeavors to entice or procure any person in the Armed Forces of the United States or . . . aids any such person in deserting or in attempting"—to desert from the Armed Forces of the United States are violations of Federal law. Upon request of the Armed Forces in Washington, D.C., the FBI assists in locating deserters. This cooperative effort is effective as evidenced in the total of 8,467 fugitive deserters located for return to military control during the 1968 fiscal year.

Espionage Investigations. By Presidential directives, the FBI was ordered to take charge of investigative work in cases relating to espionage, sabotage, subversive activities and related matters. Inasmuch as the military constitutes the prime target for Communist espionage today, liaison between the FBI and the Armed Forces is close and continuous. Responsibilities of each have been worked out in a mutual agreement which tends to promote the closest cooperation in circumventing a devious and deadly enemy of our free institutions. That enemy not only seeks to ascertain the size and strength of our military establishment by clandestine means, but it also stealthily and ceaselessly strives to secure information relative to every vital scientific and technological advance in weaponry and other fields.

In general terms, espionage consists of illegally obtaining or disclosing information affecting the national security of the United States either for the benefit of a foreign power or to the detriment of this country.



... espionage is a deadly threat to our security ...

nection with selling classified information concerning the U.S. Strategic Air Command, missile defense systems, and plans for the defense of Europe to the Soviets. Whalen was sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment on 1 March 1967, for conspiring with Soviet agents Sergei A. Edemski and Mikhail A. Shumaev to commit espionage against the United States.

In a third such case, an Air Force staff sergeant who, like Whalen and Drummond, had a Top Secret clearance with relation to his duties as a cryptographic equipment repairman, was arrested by the FBI on 31 October 1966. He was charged with conspiracy to commit espionage against the United States in complicity with a Soviet Embassy employee in Washington, D. C. In May 1967, the sergeant was found guilty by trial and subsequently sentenced to 30 years' imprisonment. This conviction is under appeal.

Continuing Cooperation. Cooperation between the military and the FBI is not limited to a few spectacular cases. Today, when the internal security of the Nation is disrupted by unrest and violence, necessitating, on occasion, the use of troops to preserve order, close liaison between the Army and the FBI is particularly important.

Any forewarning that trouble is imminent may save vital preparatory time. If the military is to meet its obligations in domestic emergencies effectively, it is imperative that pertinent intelligence information garnered by the entire intelligence community be made available to those in command of troops as promptly as possible. Such information, enabling a state of total readiness to be achieved, may spell the difference between a minor, easily quelled disturbance and a disastrous holocaust involving thousands.

We in the Federal Bureau of Investigation want readers of *Army Digest* to know that we are proud of the warm, fraternal relationship which exists between members of the Armed Forces and the FBI. That warm relationship is understandable in view of the fact that approximately 70 percent of our investigative personnel—our Special Agents—have seen military service. A great many of our clerical personnel also are drawn from the ranks of ex-servicemen.

The patriotism which enables men to accept wholeheartedly the disciplines and dangers of service in the Armed Forces similarly makes them dedicated soldiers in the struggle against crime. We welcome them to this new battlefield.

AD

That it is a deadly threat to our security is apparent in three instances involving the successful efforts of Soviet agents to subvert members of the Armed Forces and use them to betray their country. In each instance, the military worked closely with the FBI to bring the cases to a conclusion.

Three Cases. In the first, that conclusion was a sentence to life imprisonment for Navy Yeoman Nelson C. Drummond on 15 August 1963. Between November 1958 and 28 September 1962, when he was arrested by the FBI, Yeoman Drummond had between 30 and 40 meetings with his Soviet contacts to whom he gave classified Naval documents for which, over the years, he received approximately \$24,000. Drummond had access to documents relating not only to the U.S. Navy, but also to various Naval activities of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization.

More recently, retired Army LTC William Henry Whalen pleaded guilty to charges against him in con-

Old Explosives Never Die—

**They Just Lie
and Wait**

Old explosives turn up on Okinawa like rocks in a Massachusetts farmyard. Every day men of the 5th Ordnance Detachment and the 196th Ordnance Battalion uproot a deadly crop of unexploded duds and highly volatile white phosphorus munitions eaten away by corrosion. An average monthly yield runs to 7,000 tons of hazardous munitions—some months it's even more. In March 1957 the total reached 18,000 tons.

During World War II Okinawa was bombarded with hundreds of thousands of tons of ordnance, an estimated 10 percent being duds. As the Japanese withdrew from their fortifications and caves, they hid additional munition stores.

Children and hikers constantly discover these deadly caches, requiring Army ordnance experts to be on call around the clock.

Into Action. A typical alert comes early in the morning. The EOD explosive ordnance disposal officer at the 196th Ordnance Battalion receives a call from village police near Ojana. A boy has found a metal object in his father's field; it may be an explosive device. An EOD team is sent to investigate.


The object is buried deep in mud and grass. The team carefully goes about their job of determining the type of explosive. Then with gentle hands they render the object relatively harmless and move it to



a holding area. From there it is taken with other accumulated explosives far out to sea and dumped beyond the continental shelf. This avoids the likelihood that explosives may be washed or drift ashore.

As the school year ends, the danger of injuries from explosives increases. Children playing in the

fields find an amazing amount of ordnance; in fact, youngsters of one family collected enough to demolish an entire village.

Although the fighting on Okinawa ended nearly 25 years ago, the protective work of these dedicated EOD soldiers continues today.—*2d Logistical Command.* 



Old shell being unearthed, above, is carried off to be dumped into ocean, right, while right above ordnance specialist examines ammunition found in caves on Okinawa.

Meet Ivan-



Soviet Soldier



Army Digest Staff

To the Germans, the World War II Soviet soldier was a paradoxical foe. Sometimes he was easily captured by the thousands, while at other times he fought like a tiger. Soviet propagandists picture him as a formidable warrior with superb fighting qualities and strict discipline—a savior of the people and champion of democracy. On the other hand, East European victims of his presence during World War II characterize him as a slovenly, uneducated barbarian who wantonly loots, kills and rapes.

What, then, is typical Soviet soldier Ivan Ivanovitch really like?

Both estimates may be partially correct.

If one could select a single soldier from the masses of Russian people to typify the majority, Ivan might well be a Great Russian, Ukrainian, Mongol, Armenian, Uzbek or any one of more than a dozen other large national groups which make up the population of the Soviet Union. Whatever his background, Ivan has known relatively few comforts and even fewer luxuries. Thus, as a soldier he would have an extraordinary capacity to withstand extreme hardships. He would be a whiz with makeshift equipment and, if need be, could get by easily with the barest essentials.

Marked variations are found in the fighting capacities of the Soviet Army's different ethnic groups. Each year the best soldiers generally are drawn from the approximately 18,500,000 physically fit Great Russians between 18 and 50 years of age. The other nationalities are of less military value, primarily because of their lower educational levels or weaker loyalties toward the Soviet Union. The regime combats this weakness by systematically mixing the nationalities in military service. If Ivan is a Tadzhik, chances are he will serve far from home in a unit that has few, if any, of his compatriots.

Induction Route. Some 2½ to 3 million Ivans reach the age of 17 each year, requiring them to register at local draft boards the following January or February. Youths accepted for service are then called up between 15 September and 15 October—during the calendar year of their 18th birthday. Should Ivan be a student, or the sole support of his family, he will receive a deferment. If temporarily unfit for service, he will be deferred until the deficiency is corrected. The unfit are

exempted from service much as are 4Fs in the United States.

Each year the number inducted varies, but approximately half of each incoming age class is usually needed to meet armed forces requirements. Once selected for service, Ivan will be assigned to one of the arms or services according to his ability and training.

His assignments would be made within the framework of quotas and priorities for each branch as fixed by the USSR Council of Ministers and the Ministry of Defense. Ivan's term of service would be two years if he were going into the ground, air, coast defense or security forces, or three years if he had been selected for the navy.

When Ivan arrives at a camp or unit, he undergoes a two-month quarantine. Soviet quarantine camps are similar to reception center for draftees in the United States. Recruits are given medical examinations, issued clothing, screened for occupational skills, studied for future assignment and given intensive military training.

The period of training is known as the "Course of the Young Soldier." When the quarantine ends, Ivan takes the soldier's oath of allegiance. By this time, he has acquired a basic knowledge of military life and knows how to fire a rifle. He is then ready for assignment to a tactical unit in a zone of the interior or occupied area. Thereafter, the Soviet Soldier obtains most of his military training under supervision of his unit's commissioned and noncommissioned officers. Technical troops, such as those in chemical, engineer, medical, and signal units, receive some of their training in specialist schools.

The same number of hours are devoted daily to training in winter and summer. However, during winter, activities may be advanced one hour to utilize all possible daylight hours. Training throughout the year is intense and leaves little free time. Only KP duty in the United States Army is comparable in length to the Soviet soldier's average training day.

Typical Day. At least eight hours of every training day are devoted exclusively to scheduled training. Most of the remaining time is used for political indoctrination, marching to and from sites, and inspections. A similar program is used for night training, but the schedule is reversed. Reveille comes at 5 p.m., followed by a full

program of tactical training. Saturday's schedule is shortened by two to four hours, so time may be devoted to cleaning and inspecting unit equipment. Participation in organized sports is required on Sunday afternoon.

Ivan's typical weekday training schedule might be—

0600-0610	Reveille
0610-0630	Setting-up exercises
0630-0650	Morning toilet
0650-0700	Inspection
0700-0740	Breakfast
0740-1400	Training period
1400-1445	Dinner
1445-1620	Rest period
1620-1820	Cleaning weapons
1900-2030	Study and Party political work
2030-2110	Supper
2110-2220	Free time
2220-2240	Roll call and inspection
2240-2250	Evening walk
2250-2300	Preparation for bed
2300	Taps

Emphasis. Two features predominate in the Soviet training system. First is the high degree of repetition found in all training cycles. Regardless of rank, all Soviet soldiers assigned to units are forced to endure repetitious training each year of their military service. This is designed to make Ivan instinctively cope with any situation.

Second outstanding characteristic of Soviet training is the great importance attached to physical and political education.

Physical Training. Rigorous physical conditioning is stressed throughout every stage. The winter period, for example, calls for an additional 50 hours of physical exercise. Even movement to and from training sites is by double time and forced march.

Political Indoctrination. Soviet leaders believe that proper mental conditioning is necessary for effective combat action. Political training is as rigorous as physical training. During the winter, infantry and artillery troops receive 64 hours of political indoctrination, in addition to nightly discussions of political themes.

Political officers (*zampolits*) are attached to all units down to battalion and probably company level. These men are devoted Communists responsible for creating the proper mental attitude in the simple peasant mind of the average Soviet soldier. Propagandizing is achieved through complete control over what Ivan reads, hears and sees. Political indoctrination periods are used for disseminating anti-West propaganda, discussions of the Communist Party history, the 1936 Constitution, and readings from Marx, Lenin and Engels.

Enlisted men in the Soviet Army ground forces, unlike their U.S. counterparts, show no eagerness to become noncommissioned officers. Service as an NCO requires additional responsibilities without compensating privileges; consequently, there are never enough volunteers for noncommissioned officer schools. To meet quotas, many privates are ordered to attend.

NCO Schools. Noncommissioned officer training requires at least three months of active military service and preferably 10 grades of schooling. Should Ivan want to become an NCO, his education, political reliability, physical condition, general intelligence and deportment are considered in the final selection.

Schools for NCOs usually begin in December and are operated by all line regiments and separate battalions within divisions. No more than a third of any unit's NCO strength is demobilized in any one year. After completing a nine-month training course, the candidate is promoted to junior sergeant or higher, in accordance with his class standing.

Officer Training in Soviet Army ground forces is conducted through a complex system of military schools and academies. An intensive school program for all officers was reestablished shortly after World War II. Now each branch operates its own officer candidate schools and maintains at least one academy or advanced officers school.

Courses normally range from one to five years, as compared with the usual one-year or shorter term in Western armies. In spite of the lengthy school programs, Ivan is given constant opportunity for practical application of his theoretical training. Officer careers follow a planned rotation among school, troop duty and staff assignments.

Beginning within military preparatory schools and progressing through various professional stages, officer training reaches its apex in the highest school for staff officers—Voroshilov Higher Military Academy. Responsibility for branch schools and academies is vested in a training directorate subordinate to the chief of each arm of service. This organization determines training cycles, prescribes curriculums, develops training aids, issues publications, supervises officer instruction and establishes new schools or academies as needed. The Voroshilov Academy and other special schools are supervised by the ground forces' main directorate of military schools.

End Product. Soviet soldier Ivan Ivanovitch is the product of intensive training. Politics, tactics, weapons and firing, drill, and physical training dominate his development. In battle, he can be expected to be a tough, callous opponent—inured to hardship and thoroughly indoctrinated in his cause.

However, he is not superhuman. He has a passive, almost fatalistic attitude and a patent unwillingness to accept responsibility. His background and training have made him inflexible, somewhat lacking in imagination, and less able than his American counterpart to improvise when things do not go according to plan. **AD**



Senior lieutenant supervises crew in laying of a gun during field training maneuver somewhere in Soviet Union.



Soviet tank crew mounts T55 medium tank during exercise in the Transbaikal region.

Commander of Soviet motorized rifle unit checks terrain with staff officer prior to training exercise.





ChiCom Soldier

Tough and Tenacious

If you look closely at the ChiCom soldier you see he's different, but no better than you. He's probably a farm boy because most people in China are farmers. The Chinese farm is not like the Kansas farm, especially since the Communists decided to organize peasants into communes where the land is state-owned. Farm houses resemble barracks and the farmer is paid wages for his work.

With only about half of China's population literate, there's a 50 percent chance that this ChiCom soldier is not well educated. If he's one of the lucky ones, he may have attended school approximately 10 years before entering the army. Much of his education was political. At school and in commune, he was

indoctrinated by the Communist party.

Strong Ties. Even though the government tries to enforce loyalty to the state above all else, centuries of tradition persist. The ChiCom soldier has strong family ties and a basic respect for parents and elders. In China, Confucius really does say something; his sayings represent the values that an American finds in a religion. This soldier

Army Digest Staff

has learned respect for authority and a pattern of life based on what remains of Confucian tradition.

How does a Chinese youth become a soldier? According to law, all citizens of Communist China have a duty to serve in the armed forces. Military manpower is drawn from all segments of the population. About 7.5 million reach the military age of 18 each year—more than enough to maintain the Army's strength—but only the best qualified are chosen.

No volunteers are accepted. But with only 700,000 needed to meet military requirements each year, the draft can afford to be highly selective in taking young people without regard to race, social background or religion. Only criminals and the physically unfit are automatically rejected.

In addition, an only son who is the family breadwinner and senior high school students or above may apply for exemption. Those not selected serve in the reserve-militia organization until age 40. Students receive military training at school which, in the case of some college students, entitles them to a commission in the reserve. Draftees serve a term that can be arbitrarily extended and then are released to serve in the reserve-militia. If national mobilization is declared, all reserve-militia members are liable to be called.

Ground, naval and air forces are all part of what is called the People's Liberation Army (PLA). Terms of service vary, depending on the element to which an individual is assigned—four years for infantry duty; five years for air force, shore-based navy and certain specialized ground force units, such as engineers, artillery or tank corps; and six years for sea duty in the naval forces.

Army Service. Toughened by hardships in early life, the new ChiCom soldier generally enters basic training in better physical shape than the recruit in most Western armies. Drilled hard in basic infantry skills, he learns to make effective, efficient use of his basic weapon, a carbine or rifle

copied from Soviet models, and maintains his equipment carefully.

Fast, forced marches over long distances and physical exertion over extended periods make him an example of prime physical fitness.

His military training emphasizes that guerrilla tactics combined with conventional maneuver will provide the needed advantage in combat. Tough and realistic close combat training is stressed while maneuvers and training exercises carry on into the night. The ChiCom soldier learns to use his wits to survive, including the art of living off the land and conducting small-scale forays to capture needed supplies. He also is taught how to survive nuclear and chemical warfare attacks.

Politics and Labor. Training in Red China's army includes more than military skills. Political indoctrination and non-military labor occupy much of the soldier's time. He reads Mao's red book of quotations and listens to political commissars spin forceful tales about the U.S. imperialist bad guy being badly beaten by the Chinese Communist wearing a white hat. While it gets old quickly, G.I. Jang learns because he knows he can't get a promotion unless the commissar is impressed with his spouting of memorized slogans.

A second mission also interferes with military training. The ChiCom soldier is often made to plant or harvest rice and wheat, build roads, or repair railway tracks. He performs these tasks not because manpower is scarce, but because the army can get the job done better than civilian labor when high priority projects call for quick action.

The army provides an excellent diet, good living conditions and functional, seasonal clothing. Although foods vary by region, the soldier eats what he has been raised on, because his place of duty is typically in or near home. In the field, a canister of rice carried in the pocket or slung sausage-fashion in a tube around the neck keeps him going. He roughs it in training but lives in adequate, plain, usually wooden, barracks in gar-

ison—often better than the living quarters of the average farmer. In warm weather his cotton fatigues serve as both work and off-duty uniform. In cold climates he wears the padded-quilt jacket and trousers, which make an excellent winter uniform.

Private Life. During his few leisure hours, the ChiCom soldier can enjoy entertainment and sports in his garrison area. Basketball and volleyball—played on clay courts using grass-woven nets—give him a welcome relief from indoctrination. Touring troupes of musicians and actors regularly put on performances filled with political themes praising the theory and practice of communism. The same type of propaganda appears on television and movies. Even the soldier who seeks escape by a walk in the country or visiting famous landmarks will find political slogans emblazoned on all buildings.

Demands of the Communist Party and government leave little room for privacy. For example, G.I. Jang cannot expect to marry while in the army. Recent efforts to limit China's population explosion include discouragement of early marriages. He cannot expect to be fully trained, because indoctrination is considered more important; nor can he expect explanations or sympathy from his superiors because blind obedience to political directives is demanded.

Apart from orders, the only command information ChiCom soldiers receive is in the form of indoctrination. For more than 10 years the army has been treated as an experimental laboratory for testing political methods and teachings that Mao wishes to spread ultimately throughout China.

By leading the way in the study and use of Mao's ideas, the army has become a shining example of correct Communist behavior, which stresses conformity, belittles initiative and stifles individual thinking. For a long time the Chinese people have been told to "learn from the army" and take the soldier as an example of how to become a good Communist. The ChiCom soldier was the first to "wave the Red Book" and undergo brainwashing—

a process now applied nationwide in the Cultural Revolution which demands unswerving loyalty to Mao's thoughts as guiding principles.

Leadership Levels. In 1965, in an attempt to impose conformity upon the army, the Communists abolished the system of ranks and grades. Technically, therefore, no commissioned and noncommissioned officers exist in the Chinese Communist Army. In practice, however, the leaders have not disap-

peared, but are simply referred to by job title as Company Leader Wang, Squad Leader Li or Staff Director Chen.

Three roads are open to reach a position equivalent to that of a commissioned officer. Most common is to be picked while still a civilian by a local Communist party committee to attend a service academy. Selection depends on a high degree of "political" knowledge and demonstrated aptitude. The academy course

lasts three years, after which students are sent to combat units as enlisted men for six months before being assigned duties similar to those of a second lieutenant.

Another method is graduation from a civilian college where the individual received military training. About three to five percent of such graduates are given leader status after serving six months in the ranks.

The third is appointment of veteran soldiers who have served as squad leaders or performed similar NCO-type duties and successfully passed a competitive examination. Those scoring well on exams may be selected to attend a service academy.

One route is open in filling a position equivalent to that of noncommissioned officer. Civilian and military Communist Party committees appoint soldiers displaying political reliability to special units for training. After this training, which emphasizes political indoctrination, the soldier is assigned as a squad leader.

Tough Breed. Morale in the Chinese Communist Army is high, especially among the lower ranks who fare much better than they would in civilian life. Additionally, the constant indoctrination leveled at them builds confidence and discipline which makes unquestioned response to leadership automatic. This same indoctrination breeds hatred of the enemy.

The Chinese Communist soldier is tough, tenacious, uncomplaining, obedient and ready to fight fanatically. His background and indoctrination have made him a difficult, if relatively unskilled, opponent who will face overwhelming odds without flinching, in the firm belief that his cause inevitably will prevail. **ADJ**



"Listening to a political commissar spin forceful tales," above, is large part of education of Chinese soldier. Right, "the only command information the ChiCom soldier receives is in the form of indoctrination."



Heroes of the Melting Pot

**Men of Many Nations
Helped Preserve
America's Freedom**

Philip R. Smith, Jr.

During the Civil War a Swiss serving with the Union Army wrote: "It is beautiful to fight for an idea that is to bring freedom to all men; attractive is the satisfaction which each brave soul brings with him out of hot combat to have contributed his bit to the success of a beautiful cause." He could have been speaking for the thousands of foreigners, both famous and unknown, who have served and died fighting in the United States Army since this Nation's founding.

Early in the young Republic's growth the ideals for which it stood won the allegiance of men from all nations. A flood of high-principled

volunteers were in good part responsible for the success of the American Revolution.

Louis DuPortail, a Frenchman who became Chief Engineer of the Army after the Revolution, and Thaddeus Kosciusko, a Pole who strengthened the defenses of Fort Ticonderoga, did much to advance the art of engineering in the Continental Army.

Casimir Pulaski, another Pole, organized the new Army's first genuine cavalry contingent. The Marquis de Lafayette, an influential French noble who financed his own way to America, stood in a separate category. At the age of 20 he was given command as a major general under Washington.

Perhaps no man is more responsible for the success of the Revolu-

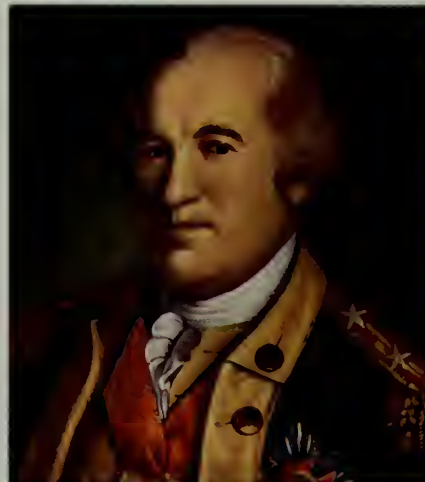




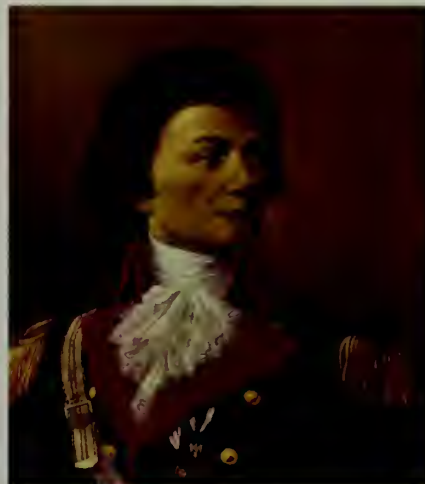
Storming of the Redoubt by Eugene Lami
 Courtesy of State Capitol, Richmond,
 Virginia



Marquis de Lafayette
 Courtesy of Independence Hall, NPS



General von Steuben
 Courtesy of Independence Hall, NPS



General Thaddeus Kosciusko
 Courtesy of Independence Hall, NPS

tionary Army than a Prussian named Frederick William Augustus Henry Ferdinand, Baron von Steuben. In May 1778 a grand review was held at Valley Forge to celebrate the treaty of alliance between the colonies and France. The once undisciplined army marched by in good order, prompting GEN Washington to acknowledge in his general orders "the highest satisfaction"

with the review. "The exactness and order with which their movements were performed," he wrote, "is a pleasing evidence of the progress they are making in Military Improvements."

Many Nationalities. Although their names are now forgotten, a large portion of the Army was made up of foreigners. The Con-

(Continued on page 21)



"Defense of Marye's Heights," Fredericksburg, Virginia
Courtesy of Fredericksburg National Military Park, NPS

"The Return of the Flags" by Thomas Waterman Wood
Courtesy of U.S. Military Academy, West Point



tinental Congress on 27 June 1776 called for the raising of "a German battalion of eight companies, four to be raised in Pennsylvania and four in Maryland." By 5 December, Washington, now in the Jerseys, was strengthened by the arrival of part of COL Nicholas Haussegger's regiment of Pennsylvania and Maryland Germans.

The roll of the 11th Pennsylvania Regiment in 1779 showed foreigners outnumbering native Americans two to one, with the Irish alone comprising nearly half of the men. The roster of the Pennsylvania State Regiment of Artillery showed that the majority of that unit was born in the British Isles and Germany. The Irish formed the largest single element—about a third of the entire regiment.

Rank and file of the old Army was largely composed of Germans and Irish. These two nationalities



General Franz Sigel
Courtesy, Pea Ridge National Military Park, National Park Service.

also made up a large part of the noncommissioned officer corps; however, other nationalities were represented. One Scot, who rose to the rank of first sergeant, enlisted with the First U.S. Artillery and fought against the Indians in Florida from 1855 to 1857. General John Gibbon said of another Scot, that he was "the best first sergeant I ever saw in the service."

At the outbreak of the Civil War, when the Army was disrupted by the resignation of a large number of Southern-born officers, the

noncommissioned officers and privates, primarily foreign-born, stood firmly by the Union. Their length of service, coupled with frequent reenlistments, suggests that once enrolled, the American Army tended to become a profession for them. In 1861 these same men played a prominent part in shaping and training the new volunteer Army that was to win the war for the Union.

Germans and Irish. During the Civil War the Germans made up the largest group of foreigners in the Union Army. Several divisions and scores of regiments were made up largely of Germans. However, many were intermingled in units comprised largely of native-born Americans.

Thousands of Irishmen served in the Union Army, with New York furnishing more than any other state. The famous Irish brigade, commanded by GEN Thomas F. Meagher, was composed of the 63d, 69th and 88th New York Regiments. Units of the brigade were particularly outstanding in the Battle of Marye's Heights at Fredericksburg, Virginia, when Irish regiments from the North faced Irish regiments from the South. Also from New York was Corcoran's Irish Legion made up of five regiments. Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Indiana and Illinois each contributed two Irish regiments and several other states each provided one. Like the Germans, they too were scattered throughout the entire Union Army.

Additionally, more than 50,000 Canadians fought for the Union,



Courtesy General Electric Company

Ranks of the Indian fighting Army were swelled by the enlistment of large numbers of Irish and Germans.

"Give me your tired, your poor, your huddled masses yearning to breathe free . . ."

along with lesser numbers of Scots, Welsh and other natives of the empire.

Germans, Irish, Canadians and British comprised five-sixths of all foreigners who fought in the Union Army, but there also were large numbers from other countries. The most famous Scandinavian unit was Colonel Hans C. Heg's 15th Wisconsin, comprised mainly of Norwegians with a sprinkling of Swedes and Danes. The Third Wisconsin Regiment contained one company known as the Scandinavian Guards. Several Illinois regiments had one or more companies made up largely of Scandinavians.

Swiss, French, Mexican and Polish representation in the Union Army was indicated by such regimental designations as the Swiss Rifles (Fifteenth Missouri); Gardes Lafayette (Fifty-fifth New York); Martinez Militia (Part of the 2d New Mexico) and Polish Legion (Fifty-eighth New York).

Indian Wars. Irish and German domination in the Indian-fighting Army out West after the Civil War is borne out by men who won the Army Medal of Honor. The first such Medal of Honor was earned by Bernard J. D. Irwin, an assistant surgeon, born in Ireland. In 1868 James Fegan, Thomas Carrol, George Carter, Charles Daily, James Dowling, Daniel Farren, Nicholas Foran, Patrick Golden, Thomas Higgins, John Keenan, James Brophy, James Reed and Patrick Burke—all from Ireland—won the Medal. William Shaffer, Heinrich Bertram, and Clamor Heise—all born in Germany—also won it the same year.

Winners from other nations included Albert Knaak, a Swiss, James McDonald, a Scot, Thomas

Little, a West Indian, John Moriarty, an Englishman, Thomas Gay, a Canadian, and Henry Falcott, a Frenchman. In all, a large percentage of Medals of Honor won throughout America's wars have been won by foreigners.

Other Winners, Other Wars.

Bruno Wende, born in Germany, won the Army Medal of Honor during the War with Spain for gallantry at El Caney, Cuba, on 1 July 1898, assisting in the rescue of wounded while under heavy fire. During the Philippine Insurrection Jose B. Nisperos, a Filipino, received the Medal for heroism at Lapurap, Basilan, Philippine Islands. His left arm broken and with several spear wounds in his body, he continued to fire his rifle with one hand until the enemy was repulsed.


Robert H. Von Schlick, a German, was one of only four who won the Army Medal of Honor during the Boxer Rebellion.

Out of the first eight men who won the Medal during World War I, three were foreign-born. An Austrian, Louis Cukela, single-handedly captured a German machinegun emplacement, killing or driving off the crew with his bayonet. With German hand grenades he then wiped out the remaining portion of the strong point, capturing four men and two damaged machineguns. George Dilboy, a Greek, rushed a German machinegun emplacement. Although his right leg was nearly severed above the knee and despite several bullet wounds, he continued to fire, killing two enemy and dispersing the rest. Austrian Matej Kocak single-handedly drove off a machinegun crew and organized 25 French colonial soldiers to put another machinegun out of action.

Second Army Medal of Honor awarded during World War II was to Jose Calugas, a Filipino. The Nisei furnished an outstanding example of courage in World War II. These American-born citizens of Japanese parentage formed the 442d Infantry Regiment and the 100th Battalion which later became a part of the 442d. The unit won four Distinguished Unit Citations and numerous decorations as it fought its way through Italy with the Fifth Army and the Rhineland with the Seventh. At the same time individual Nisei soldiers engaged in intelligence and counter-intelligence work in the Pacific.

Puerto Ricans have a long and distinguished military heritage that dates back to the Borinquen Regiment, organized in 1510 by Captain Juan Ponce de Leon. When American troops landed in Puerto Rico during the Spanish-American War, most of the population welcomed them and many served U.S. troops as scouts and interpreters.

CPT Euripides Rubio, Jr., a native of Puerto Rico who posthumously received the Army Medal of Honor for action in Vietnam, is typical of many Latin Americans who have faithfully served this nation around the world.

Throughout the Korean War and today in the Republic of Vietnam, men are fighting for their adopted country. Emma Lazarus's inspiring poem inscribed upon the base of the Statue of Liberty reads in part, "Give me your tired, your poor, your huddled masses yearning to breathe free . . ." But there is another side to the coin. These same men who came to America seeking freedom have in a multitude of instances fought and died to preserve this freedom. 



One of three NCO instructors for ROTC students at University of Missouri, 1SG Max A. Hopkins oversees grading during drill and ceremony test.

It's Good Duty

SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

Three sergeants at Columbia, Missouri—1SG Max A. Hopkins, SFC Robert P. Whitis and SSG Richard A. Grennell—have what members of the Noncommissioned Officers Corps consider “good duty.” Their duty station is the University of Missouri in Columbia, where they are instructors for Reserve Officers Training Corps students.

While “Good Duty” has yet to be defined in *The Soldier's Handbook*, the sergeants agree that similar assignments should be required duty for every NCO in the United States Army.

ROTC instructor duty, say the sergeants, gives an NCO invaluable insight on just what the Army's junior officers know—and don't know—when they pin on their gold bars.

They acquire this insight through constant association with the lieutenants-to-be. At the University of Missouri, instruction by SGTs Hopkins, Whitis and Grennell is officially limited to Leadership Laboratory, which is mainly Drill Ceremony. However, the sergeants also assist the officers who teach tactics and military science; they grade papers and serve as administrative assistants and advisors-at-large.

Each of the NCOs is also involved with the ROTC students off-duty.

Sergeant Hopkins, a 22-year veteran on his third tour of duty at a college campus, is coach of the Army ROTC rifle team. This extra-curricular activity takes up two nights and four afternoons a week, and 13 weekends on the road during rifle season. 1SG Hopkins coaches from eight to 120 riflemen.

SFC Whitis, a 14-year veteran who is taking a “change of pace” from his Special Forces duties, advises the school's Special Forces Company three hours

a week and on weekends. The company, made up of men interested in Special Forces, goes on frequent field problems. In addition, he participates in the city of Columbia's civil defense alerts and other community events.

SSG Grennell, a former artillery gun crew chief, advises the battery's color guard and drill team two nights a week and during competitions.

Civic Role. The sergeants are also involved in other off-duty community relations activities. SFC Whitis, father of four youngsters, is a Cub Scoutmaster, catcher on a town baseball team and Little League baseball umpire. SSG Grennell bowls with the school faculty and is deacon of his church. 1SG Hopkins' wife bowls in a military wives league with SFC Whitis' wife.

All three NCOs are avid hunters and fishermen. But all extra-curricular activities cease during six weeks of summer camp. Here they serve as TAC (Tactical) NCOs and advisors to the ROTC cadets, constantly evaluating, critiquing and sometimes harassing to achieve maximum effect.

They look forward to summer camp because then they can get the most done in the shortest amount of time, in an actual Army setting. Says 1SG Hopkins, “Summer camp is where the NCOs have control. On campus it's strictly persuasive leadership where you wear a uniform in a civilian-type job.”

None of the sergeants regrets this assignment. And while they are two hours drive from the commissary, post exchange and military medical facilities, none of them will come right out and deny that it's not “good duty.”



Spotlight On Youth

Cyril Heiman
Director of Dependent Recreation
The Adjutant General's Office

Remember that well-worn story about the private who requested a pass from his sergeant to get married and was told: "Son, if the Army wanted you to have a wife, it would have issued you one." That point of view went out when Class Q allotments came in. Since then, wives have gone on to gain increasing official Army recognition through expanded dependent benefits and community activities.

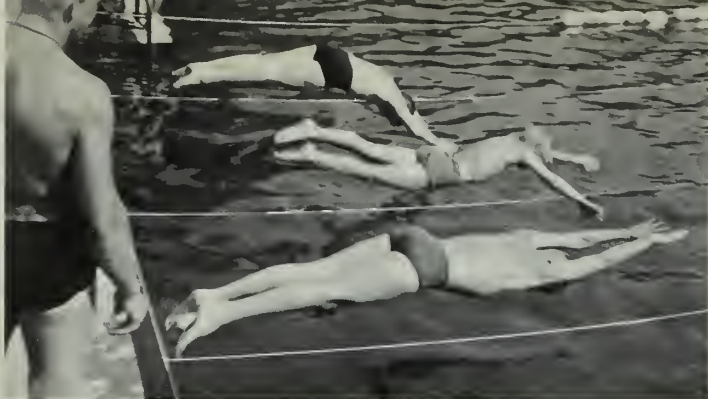
Now dependent children are creeping into the picture. A recently published regulation (AR 23-17) sanctions an Army-wide Dependent Youth Activities Program. The regulation not only puts the official stamp of approval on many programs that have been in operation for years, but directs that a youth organization be established at all Army posts to coordinate dependent children's activities.

Other youth activities programs are being staffed at Army headquarters within continental United States, at oversea commands and at every post with a minimum of 500 eligible dependents, with additional recreational specialists as needed.

Old and New Agencies. Special attention is being given the Army's already impressive scouting programs. Army Liaison Officers to the Boy Scouts of America







are being appointed at headquarters of Army areas in the States and at major oversea commands. Installation commanders also are designating a Boy Scouts of America Project Officer, who, in addition to his regular duties, will develop and maintain local cooperation and assistance. Normally the liaison and project officers will be Special Services officers or youth activities directors.

In addition to youth activities directors, an American Youth Activities Association, Parents' Club or Dad's Club will be established at all installations. In many instances, such organizations already exist at Army posts. The organization will advise on operations, assist in obtaining and coordinating volunteer assistance and conduct fund-raising activities to help support the program.

The children themselves will participate through a Youth Advisory Council which has been recommended for all posts. Composed of representative youths, the Council will assist in planning, promoting and conducting the program.

Youth programs will still rely heavily on volunteers in fund-raising activities. In addition, the new Army-wide program includes authorization of appropriated and non-appropriated funds. Appropriated funds may be used for costs of maintenance and operation of government buildings and facilities used in the program, as well as supplies, equipment and salaries for

civilian employees.

Indicative of high-level impetus being given the Dependent Youth Activities Program is the establishment of direct liaison by The Adjutant General's Office with both Boy and Girl Scouts and other national organizations—including the Amateur Athletic Union's Junior Olympics and Physical Fitness Programs, the Babe Ruth League and the All-American Soap Box Derby.

The program will be cultural and social, as well as physical. Some examples of proposed programs for 6 to 19-year-olds:

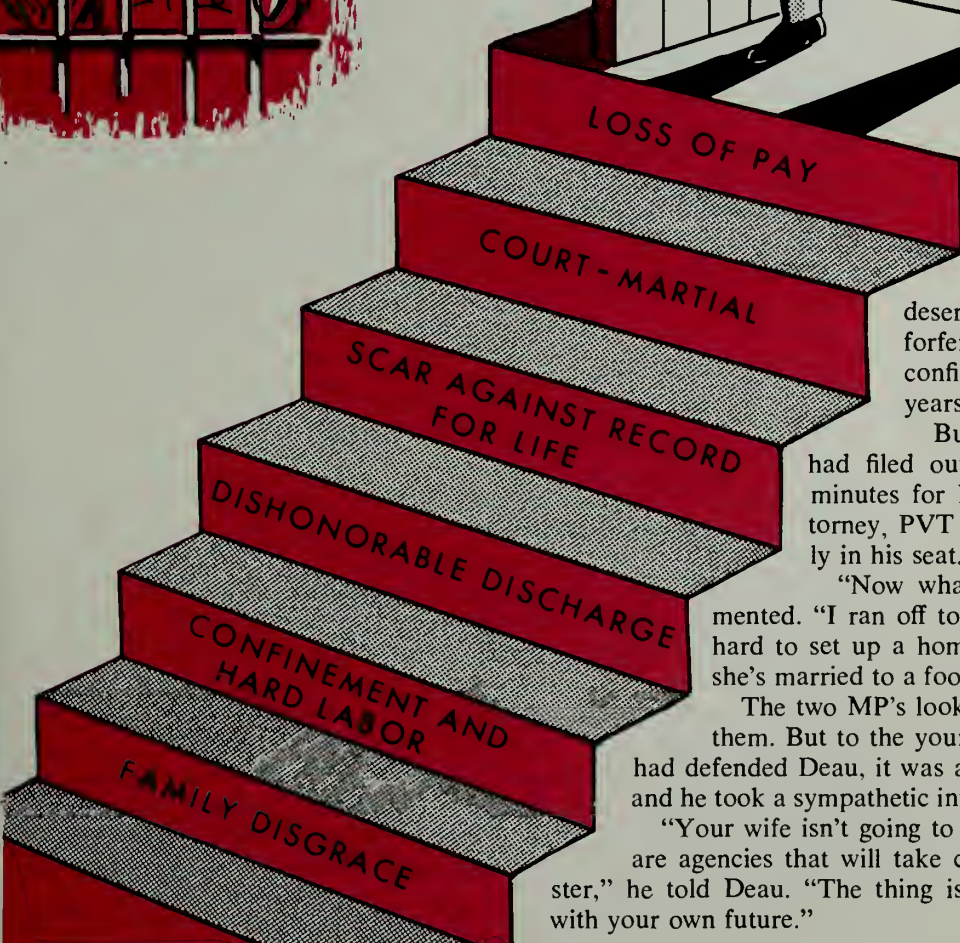
- Tours, field trips, nature study, camping.
- Teen clubs, pre-teen clubs and other youth groups.
- Individual, group and team sports.
- Crafts, dance, drama, music and social activities.
- Scouting programs.

While the Dependent Youth Activities Program is not really new to the Army, extending the concept and support Army-wide is. Through this support, the Army seeks to provide Army youngsters with the same well-rounded recreation programs usually available to youths living in cities and suburbs. The Army recognizes that a well-rounded program contributes to better family life. The pay-off is higher morale for the military family and better performance of duties.

ADJ

Escape To What?

COL Clayton B. Tasker
Staff Judge Advocate,
Fort Belvoir, Virginia



No emotion showed as he stood in the courtroom to hear the sentence after the court adjudged him guilty of desertion—a bad conduct discharge, forfeiture of all pay and allowances, confinement at hard labor for two years.

But after the members of the court had filed out and the MP's allowed a few minutes for him to talk with his defense attorney, PVT Johnny Deau slumped dejectedly in his seat.

"Now what becomes of my wife?" he lamented. "I ran off to marry her and we both worked hard to set up a home, and now she's expecting and she's married to a fool who won't be able to help her."

The two MP's looked bored. It was an old story to them. But to the young officer, CPT R. E. Tort, who had defended Deau, it was also an old story yet always new, and he took a sympathetic interest in each case.

"Your wife isn't going to starve in this country, and there are agencies that will take care of both her and the youngster," he told Deau. "The thing is to think about what you'll do with your own future."



"Looks like my future is all in my past," said Deau. "I only wish there was some way I could make everybody who thinks of going over the hill know how I feel right now."

"Yes, I have heard plenty of others say that—but when you try to talk with some of the new men coming in, young men like yourself who have problems they think are pretty big and heavy, they think you're preaching at them," said the Defense Attorney. "But for yourself, your future isn't all in your past. In the first place, it could have been a more severe sentence. You could have gotten a maximum sentence of dishonorable discharge, forfeiture of pay and allowances, and three years behind bars. And under some circumstances sentence might extend to five years—and as you now have heard, desertion during wartime can bring death."

"Well, some of the men in barracks bragged about not getting a thing for AWOL outside of a chewing out," Deau said. "But I still don't quite understand the difference between Absence Without Official Leave and desertion, that I got tagged with."

AWOL/Desertion. "The techni-

calities might take me a long time to explain in detail," replied CPT Tort. "But you yourself know what happened in your own case. You left your unit without getting a pass or leave, so you were absent without proper authority. You left your unit and you had no intention of coming back. You deserted your unit, your buddies, and left them to carry on their duties without your aid. You may have felt, as you say, that there were plenty of others, that you never would be missed. And you had problems back home . . ."

"Well I know I heard a lot of talk about going over the hill and didn't expect anything worse than a chewing out for going AWOL," Deau said, "What I still can't quite get through my head is how come the differences in sentences?"

"In the first place, a lot of talk you hear about AWOL—and other offenses, too—is just a lot of talk, a lot of brag, as you say yourself," replied CPT Tort. "As for the difference in sentences that a General Court Martial may impose—it is a matter of degree.

"For instance, if you had left your unit with intent to avoid hazardous duty—say running off under fire, or

AWOLs Vs Volunteers

Less than five percent of United States servicemen ever go Absent Without Official Leave, and of those who do 95 percent return voluntarily or are taken into custody, Assistant Secretary of Defense (Manpower and Reserve Affairs) Albert B. Fitt recently told the Special Subcommittee of the Senate Armed Service Committee on Military Absentees.

Secretary Fitt pointed out that during a period of almost two years (up to mid May 1968) 181 U.S. citizens went AWOL for suspected political reasons to go to a foreign country. And as of that date, 50 had returned to military control.

In contrast, he stated, more than 25,000 enlisted men assigned to U.S. Armed Forces in Europe alone had volunteered for duty in Vietnam and were assigned there at their request. Another 60,000 in Vietnam volunteered to extend their combat tours at least six months.

even if you wanted to avoid going to a combat zone—you could get a dishonorable discharge, forfeiture of pay and allowances, and confinement for five years.

“Now suppose you were found guilty of desertion terminated by apprehension—that’s a legal way of saying that, as in your own case, you were arrested either by military or civilian authorities after leaving your unit with the intention of staying away permanently. In this case, you could get up to three years.

“But for desertion if terminated other than by apprehension—that is, if you had given yourself up and returned to face charges—imprisonment would be for a maximum of two years.

“Now, the President of the United States can remove such limitations at any time and allow the courts-martial to adjudge in peacetime any sentence up to death—and in wartime any sentence including death.

“As you saw in your own case, each case is judged on its own merits. You didn’t get a dishonorable discharge, and you got less than the maximum imprisonment time.”

There’s a Difference. “I appreciate your help,” replied Deau, “but two years is still a long time to serve. Frankly, I don’t see the difference between a Bad Conduct Discharge and a Dishonorable Discharge.”

“Now we’re getting back to what I started to say a while ago,” answered CPT Tort. “You should start thinking right this minute about your future. Soon you will be on your way to a confinement facility—probably Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. There you will get an opportunity to participate in a correctional treatment program and possibly be restored to duty. You will have a better chance of being restored to duty when it is noted that the court-martial which sentenced you did not feel that your offense was

aggravated enough to warrant the more severe type of punitive discharge. Of course, if you don’t act like a man, you probably will end up serving out most of the sentence and the BCD will stand.

“If that happens, you lose all veterans benefits except farm and farm housing loan preference. Further, you will find that many employers refuse to accept as employees anyone with a Bad Conduct Discharge. Even further, your home state may have some provision of law preventing those convicted of desertion or receiving a BCD from holding public office or receiving other state benefits.”

Prisoner Deau remained silent and thoughtful as he digested all of these facts. After a moment’s silence, CPT Tort remarked, “Your case is just like the many others who thought they had the solution to avoiding service in the Army—but they all ended up ruining their lives, and often the lives of their loved ones as well.

Wartime Episodes. “Although this may not help you now,” CPT Tort continued, “I want to tell you about some other deserters and their just desserts.

“There was one in particular that I happened to know personally. He had the idea he was being persecuted when he was sent to Korea back in ’52. Seems he resented not getting a few days off before commencing his duties with a unit on Heartbreak Ridge. So he decided to ‘show them all,’ He packed some K rations and struck out toward the enemy lines. He expected that at least he’d get some rest as a prisoner.

“As things turned out, he got little rest and lots of grief. He had hardly left our lines and was waving a white handkerchief as a token of surrender when he was jumped on. His shoes were whisked off, his wallet and wrist watch wound up in the hands of a North Korean. And he found himself being marched



shoeless over some rock-strewn, mighty cold ground.

"At about this point he began to think he might actually have made a mistake in not passing the ammunition when his sergeant had ordered him to back in his own unit. But it was too late.

"After three days of rigorous interrogation during which time he revealed his total and genuine ignorance of the military situation, he finally received some food and was allowed to sleep. Then he was put in prison where things went from bad to worse.

"He got some rest, all right, but the other soldiers in the camp wouldn't associate with him because he had voluntarily surrendered. The food was terrible, especially the fish-heads and rice. When the Korean Truce was signed, there he was in the front line waiting and anxious to cross that bridge as a returning Prisoner of War.

"He was found guilty of desertion, sentenced to dishonorable discharge, forfeiture of pay and allowances, and to be confined at hard labor for 20 years. At that time the limitation on punishment for desertion had been lifted by the President.

"While he did return to stand trial, 23 others refused to come back to our forces. Since then one has died, two remain in China, two are in Europe. The others have been repatriated although they knew they would return to disgrace. One of these was Darrell Houston who had this to say about his experience—

"True, you can usually go home again. But it's never the same. The tag is "turn coat" and sometimes it comes out traitor, or worse. It follows you around like a sinister shadow. And what really hurts is that you deserve every unsavory syllable of every name people call you, and more. You've sold out, buddy, all the way. You've sold out your flag, your country, your folks back home. Above all, you've sold out yourself."

Absentees Abroad. CPT Tort went on, "Today the war situation is somewhat different, but a lot of misguided young men who claim

all sorts of political motivation, are turning up in foreign countries. The first one I knew about personally was AWOL in Germany and came to the surface in a Scandinavian country. His commanding officer came to the Staff Judge Advocate Office to determine what could be done in the way of punishment for his missing man. We told him that he could prefer charges and that the absentee would be subject to trial by court-martial when and if he ever returned to military control. Administratively, he would be dropped from the rolls as a deserter.

"Now, with all this hanging over his head, I'm sure this man's decision to go to a foreign country is not the most cheerful thing. If he does return, he faces court-martial—and may well have to start life anew without friends, parents, relatives. As a practical matter he has committed suicide as far as his connections in the United States are concerned. I don't believe he is finding life too friendly abroad, for any associates there realize he is the type of individual whose loyalty waivers with the wind.

"Some of these men rationalize their behavior by putting out all sorts of talk about political convictions and so on, but many of them have histories of character defects. One that I know of had a history of taking overdoses of sleeping pills, was dropped from an Army school for disciplinary reasons, flunked out of college. He thought he could solve his problems and avoid responsibilities by running away from them."

Learning the Hard Way. "But these men were deserting under wartime situations. Isn't that worse than my offense?" queried Deau.

"Each case is tried and decided on its own merits," replied CPT Tort. "Nobody can say whether one case is worse than another just from talking about it—but you can be sure that if these offenses had been committed in time of war formally declared by the Congress, then the sentence could have been any punishment up to and including death. The sentence actually imposed, of



course, depends on the facts of each case, as I've pointed out."

At this point another voice was heard in the courtroom—that of an MP informing the prisoner that he would be held in the stockade until next day, when he would be transferred to begin serving his

prison term.

Prisoner Deau shook hands with his Defense Counsel and said, "I want to say thanks for all you've done and especially for what you have told me. My own father couldn't have taken more interest in me."

As the guards escorted the prisoner out the door, CPT Tort said, "I hope that others will learn from your mistakes. But as I said, those who need it most too often think we're preaching when we try to explain these vital matters." **AD**



Cooperation With Civilian Police

Military Policeman inspects screen from which information is relayed to patrolmen on beat in Chicago.

How do Military Police units coordinate with civilian police to locate an AWOL soldier, especially in a large city where a man may easily lose himself?

The 204th Military Police Company, Chicago Detachment provides a typical example of cooperation between civilian agencies and the Military Police.

Heart of Chicago's police communications apparatus is a computer complex, tied in by telephone and teletype with various industrial firms and agencies. A large console board displays a map of a particular area of the city, to which is connected telephone, teletypewriter and intercom systems that enable the operator to contact any police car in his area.

Above and beyond this complicated but efficient system the Chicago police department is tied in with the national network system called LETS, for Law Enforcement Teletypewriter Service. This connects all police agencies throughout the country so that Chicago police can instantly communicate with other agencies, or be contacted by them. Information thus is relayed both ways on criminals and their activities, to get

quick identification on automobile registrations, to learn if a suspect may be wanted in another part of the country.

The 204th Military Police makes use of all of this modern system through close cooperation and mutual understanding with the Chicago police department. When a man is AWOL, the Military Police receive notification. Proper cards are forwarded to the Chicago Police Department for its files.

Here's how the system works: A Chicago police officer stops a driver for a routine traffic check. Using the driver's license, he calls in by radio for a routine name check. The computer whirs into action and in about a minute the officer has all available information on the driver. If the man is listed as AWOL, the 204th is immediately notified and rushes a patrol to the scene. This is but one example of the many ways that the 204th and Chicago police work together in police activities.—SP4 Robert Hillerby, 204th Military Police Company, Fort Sheridan, Illinois. **AD**

Which Side Is Right?

MSG Don F. Pratt
John F. Kennedy Center for
Special Warfare (Airborne)



The shrill ring of the telephone interrupts the midnight quiet of a regimental command post. A sergeant answers.

"I have just been visited by the guerrillas," a distraught housewife reports. "They asked me to help in the resistance. When I refused, they became abusive, and questioned my patriotism.

"I am patriotic," she adds, "but I just don't know which side is right."

Under cover of the same night's darkness, the boat of a local fisherman drifts with a river's current toward a vital highway bridge. It carries a band

of guerrillas whose expertise in demolitions is soon demonstrated as the center span of the bridge is blown into the water.

A police officer, personally in sympathy with the insurgents, switches loyalties when his police car becomes the target of a guerrilla molotov cocktail. He retaliates by jailing three guerrilla teenagers.

At dawn, a farmer's wife slips from her house and heads for the camouflaged hideaway of a guerrilla band. The message she delivers results in the capture of an Army battalion commander.

These events occurred not in South Vietnam or Southeast Asia; not in Bolivia or Biafra, but in Berlin, New Hampshire, and in the White Mountains surrounding the town.

The participants included Green Beret soldiers of the 3d Special Forces Group and local residents of the area. In unconventional warfare exercise Labor Trail II, American guerrillas and their opposition, forces of the Circle Trigon party regime, fought a spirited battle for the support of the White Mountain populace.

To the guerrillas, public support was paramount to success, even to survival. For the occupying forces



of the totalitarian regime, pacification was impossible without winning the hearts and minds of the people.

In the unconventional warfare maneuver, the Green Berets assumed the guerrilla war role for which they were originally intended—the opposite of the counter-guerrilla mission they are fulfilling in Vietnam.

Exercise Action. Parachuting into remote areas of the White Mountain National Forest, U.S. Special Forces “A” teams linked up with guerrillas already on the ground. Their job was to organize, equip and train an insurgent force for behind-the-lines operations in a hot war—and win the support of the people.

Civilians in areas where the Army’s Special Forces conduct unconventional warfare exercises tend to side with the guerrillas, regardless of political or ideological roles maneuver scenarios assign them.

As often as not, the guerrillas are the bad guys.

In Exercise Orbit Wings II, conducted by the 6th Special Forces Group in Utah during March, some 3,000 civilians took an active part. The guerrillas were the good guys, attempting to overthrow a puppet totalitarian regime. They had the overwhelming support of the local populace.

But in Exercise Gobbler Woods II, staged in the Uwharrie National Forest of North Carolina two months later, the guerrillas played the bad guys. Even so, they claimed the loyalty and help of the civilian majority.

Is it because the Green Beret soldier is popular?

Is his propaganda that effective?

Or is the traditional American sympathy for the underdog an important facet?

Guerrilla cadres had been in the area for a month before the exercise began in July. With local assistance they had established secure areas and drop zones, lined up transportation and logistical support, and obtained permission to use houses and outbuildings for hiding places and caches.

With the guerrilla build-up and the arrival of Special Forces teams, a counter-insurgency force moved in to quell any resistance.

The C-I commander, LTC James T. Vance, adopted a propaganda line that was meant to appeal to the conservatism of the area. With a slogan of “law and order” under the status quo, Vance began to wean support away from the guerrilla faction.

A radio station and the local newspaper powered the aggressor line. When the C-I headquarters’ telephone number was announced on the air, the staff was deluged with calls reporting guerilla activity.

City Aids. The city administration of Berlin was recruited to the counter-insurgency. Mayor Earl F. Gage accepted the role of a Quisling premier carrying out orders from the party-dominated occupation force.

“These men are laying their lives on the line for us in Vietnam,” he explained. “The least we can do is to help make their training as realistic as possible.”

Virtually the entire population of the area quickly became involved.



"Guerrillas" and their Green Beret advisers plan a raid at their White Mountain hideout.

By the mayor's estimate, half supported the guerrillas, half the aggressor.

He offered a simple explanation.

"About half the people here are outdoorsmen," he said, "and they tend to help the guerrillas; the townspeople tend to aid the counter-insurgency force.

"Helping the guerrillas," he noted, "means running around in the woods, while aiding the C-I

force might involve no more than a telephone call."

The mayor's appraisal of the situation appears valid.

The boat used by the guerrillas belonged to Wallace Kelly, a Berlin baker and an outdoorsman and fisherman by avocation.

Jim Wheelock, the city policeman who apprehended three young guerrilla agents, also carried an aggressor MP along on his rounds, and

assisted in the interrogation of guerrilla suspects.

But there were other reasons given for choosing a particular side.

Mrs. Claude Foote of Warren, New Hampshire, whose intelligence report netted an aggressor battalion commander, explained her allegiance to the guerrillas:

"They asked us because we had helped the guerrillas in another exercise two years ago," she said.



Popular support also went to counter-insurgents. Here a youngster reports seeing guerrillas nearby.

Berlin (N.H.) Reporter



City Hall of Berlin, New Hampshire, is guarded by "Circle Trigon" forces while inside Mayor Earl F. Gage acts part of a Quisling for the maneuver.



"Besides, we seldom see the other side so far (70 miles) from Berlin. It's harder to tell the good guys from the bad this time, though, and I do hope we're doing the right thing."

The distraught housewife who didn't know which side was right had been approached by the guerrillas because her soldier-brother had just returned from Vietnam. They felt the patriotic approach

would appeal to her, but she had already fallen for the aggressor's propaganda line.

Another housewife, Lois Alger of Milan, wrote a local paper: "Since the Green Berets have invaded the North Country, I think I have a little idea of how it might feel to be a Vietnamese mother . . . I know these men will bring us no harm, but I wonder what sort of terror such sights and sounds

must bring to a mother in a village like Dak Song, Nam Hoa, or elsewhere in the war-torn country of Vietnam."

Perhaps others in the North Country might now find it easier also to sympathize with the dilemma facing Vietnamese in areas contested by the Viet Cong and the Saigon government.

Choosing the right side can be a problem.

AD

THREE LAWS SIGNED BY PRESIDENT broaden and improve veterans' benefits. Two enable Federal Government to increase payments to state and community veterans homes, insuring higher standard of care. Third law (PL 90-431) is, perhaps, most important: provides payment of part-time vocational rehabilitation training allowances to disabled vets. Before bill passed, disabled veterans qualified only if taking full-time training. New measure provides for three-quarter-time and half-time allowances: 3/4-time -- without dependents, \$80 monthly; with one dependent, \$110; with two or more dependents, \$130. 1/2-time -- \$55, \$75, \$85.

ADDITIONALLY, ELIGIBLE VETS in rehabilitation program continue drawing compensation based on degree of disability, which was also raised by another law. Payment for total disability jumps from \$300 to \$400 monthly. Disabilities rated from 10 to 90 percent will receive average eight percent increase. Vets need not apply to VA; increase automatic effective 1 Jan 69.

ARMY HAS CONCLUDED TESTS and design verification of new LASER Angular Rate Sensor. Gyroscope operates under stress of several hundred "Gs" of gravity and could be used to stabilize high-performance missiles in flight. Three helium-neon gas LASERS sense missile's roll, pitch and yaw, and relay information to control system for corrections.

DA FIELD INSTRUCTIONS have eliminated pay grade following rank in orders and correspondence on PFCs and above. Reason: each grade now represents only one rank.

ARMY CHIEF OF STAFF DECISION changes designation for two combat divisions -- 101st Air Cavalry Division is now 101st Airborne Division (Airmobile), while 1st Air Cavalry Division again becomes 1st Cavalry Division (Airmobile). Reason: to preserve heritage of units and further enhance their long established esprit.

NEARLY 196,100 MEN without prior service enlisted in Army during Fiscal Year 1968 -- most in 20 years -- reports Army Recruiting Command. In addition, 8,000 prior servicemen enlisted, while Women's Army Corps had 4,531 enlistments.

OTHER REPORTS SHOW that 70 percent of Army EM today are high school graduates, with 67 percent of officers holding college degrees. Only 11 percent of their WWI counterparts had high school diplomas, 42 percent in WWII and 50 percent in Korean War. About 45 percent of officers in Korean War held degrees, even fewer during the two World Wars.

PAYMENT OF \$5,000 for deaths of 6,000 sheep last March near Dugway Proving Ground, Utah, approved by DA. This is maximum Army can pay under Military Claims Act for damages incident to non-combat activities. However, Denver land company's claim of \$371,685 balance found proper by DA investigation and reported to Bureau of Budget for transmittal to Congress.

INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE has ruled that widows of servicemen who die in combat zones are entitled to income tax refunds on wife's community share of husband's pay. Rule applies only in Arizona, California, Idaho, Louisiana, Nevada, New Mexico, Texas and Washington. Complete information on new ruling is in Internal Revenue Bulletin No. 1968-30.

TIME SPENT in military training doesn't slow academic achievement, recent tests indicate. According to latest results reported under College Level Examination Program, nearly 20,000 non-college servicemen have taken college-level exams and averaged as well as most college sophomores. ● Encouraging note: results also showed oldest age group taking tests did well; in fact, examinees over age 40 scored highest in several areas. ● Soldiers studying under USAFI program are encouraged to submit CLEP test scores when applying for college admission.

SKILL DEVELOPMENT BASE and OJT trainees cannot (re)enlist for retraining or award of different MOS until program service obligation completed, states DA.

ARMED FORCES EXPEDITIONARY MEDAL for service in Korea since 1 Oct 1966 approved by DOD. Army recommended awarding medal following increased hostilities along Korean DMZ. Previous awards of Expeditionary Medal were made for service in Berlin (Aug 61 - Jun 63); Lebanon (Jul - Nov 58); Quemoy and Matsu Islands and Taiwan Straits (Aug 58 - Jun 63); Cuba (Oct 62 - Jun 63); Dominican Republic (Apr 65 - Sep 66); UN support in the Congo (Jul 60 - Sep 62); Laos (Apr 61 - Oct 62) and Vietnam (Jul 58 - Jul 65).

RECENTLY ENACTED FEDERAL LAW imposes stiff penalties for desecration of U.S. Flag. Law states that anyone who knowingly casts contempt upon the Flag of the United States by publicly mutilating, defacing, defiling, burning or trampling upon it shall be fined not more than \$1,000 or imprisoned for not more than one year, or both.

DEPENDENTS TREATED AT CIVILIAN HOSPITALS practicing discrimination no longer authorized government reimbursement, according to new DOD policy. Pending publication of list showing non-eligible hospitals, eligible dependents are urged to tell attending physician that policy is in effect. Also, commands authorized to issue Non-Availability Statements will annotate each with following statement: "Any non-emergency medical care obtained through use of this statement must be in hospitals which do not discriminate in their admission and treatment on the basis of race, color, or national origin."

ALL DEPENDENT HIGH SCHOOL STUDENTS entering college in fall 1969 can apply now for one of 800 competitive four-year Army ROTC scholarships. Outstanding students earning a scholarship receive tuition, textbooks, lab fees and \$50 monthly subsistence allowance while in school. Closing date for applications is 15 Jan, with winners announced next spring. Details on program available from all CONUS Army headquarters and major overseas commands.

ARMY COMMUNITY SERVICE AWARDS for outstanding achievement during 1968 have gone to Fort Gordon, Ga., for most outstanding program at major CONUS installation; Schilling Manor (sub-post of Fort Riley, Kan.), special recognition for posts with under 2,000 military personnel; and U.S. Army, Hawaii, for overseas program. Schilling Manor and USARHAW are repeat winners.

ABOUT 47 PERCENT OF AMERICAN MEN (26,067,000) over age 20 are veterans of U.S. Armed Forces, reports VA Historical Branch. Vets' average age is 44 years. VA report also shows: about 790 widows of Civil War veterans are drawing pensions; 8,000 Spanish-American War vets are living, all over age 80; and 116 current Congressmen have had VA education help under GI Bill.

Communist Leaders

Soviet, Chinese, North Vietnamese

Organizations, institutions and movements are lengthened shadows of the men who lead. Often the leaders' concepts of reality may impel whole peoples and nations to attempt to bring their ideologies and fantasies to fruition, at whatever cost and sacrifice. Biographical background and philosophies of current leaders of Soviet, Chinese and North Vietnamese

brands of Communism are presented here, as indicators of the experiences and views which affect the Communist approach to world affairs today.

Training and outlook of Communist soldiers in the ranks—Soviet, Chinese and North Vietnamese—are reflected in articles appearing elsewhere in this issue—*Editor.*



Soviet Union

Leonid Il'ich Brezhnev



Communist Party Leader Brezhnev is not known for pounding his shoe on the conference table in the manner of his predecessor and long-time associate Nikita Khrushchev. But having been a party official in the Ukraine during the bloody purges of the 1930s, Brezhnev is no stranger to violence. Today he holds the single most powerful position in the Soviet Union by virtue of the fact that the Communist Party, not the government, is the policy-making body.

In contrast, however, to what had been Khrushchev's one-man rule (in Communist parlance, "a cult of personality"), Chairman Brezhnev has fostered group rule, with himself possibly being first among equals.

Born in 1906 in the Ukraine, Brezhnev began working in a steel factory at age 15. Two years later he entered a land management and reclamation school in Kursk where he was active in the Communist Youth League. However, his career in the Communist Party did not begin in earnest until after he

had served a two-year hitch in the Red Army in 1935 and 1936. In May 1937 Brezhnev was elected Deputy Mayor of Dneprodzershinsk, a city in the Ukraine. Next year he was made secretary of the Regional Committee of the Communist Party and in 1939 he moved up to *oblast* (comparable to a US county) secretary and began his long association with Nikita Khrushchev who as political chief of the Ukraine was supervising Stalinist purges in the area.

Shortly after being credited with organizing forces to defend the city of Dnepropetrovsk in the Ukraine from German invaders in 1941, Brezhnev was commissioned a political officer. As a colonel he took part in the defense of Novorossisk in the Ukraine, then was promoted to Deputy Political Chief for a Front (roughly comparable to a US Army group) with the rank of one-star general. In July 1944 Brezhnev became chief of political administration for the 18th Red Army and moved with this unit across the Ukraine, through Czechoslovakia and into southern Poland.

Following World War II he served in the Ukraine Party Organization, where he probably renewed his prewar acquaintanceship with Khrushchev. There followed several other political appointments until, in July 1950, he moved up in Party rank to First Secretary of the Moldavian Republic Communist Party.

In October 1952 Brezhnev was nominated to the Secretariat of the All-Union Communist Party and appointed a candidate (or substitute) member of the Party Presidium (now the Politburo). When Stalin died in March 1953, Brezhnev lost those positions. A year later, however, as Khrushchev began to assume more and more power, so did Brezhnev. In 1954 Khrushchev sent him to Kazakhstan to supervise the development of the virgin lands, and proudly announced in 1956 that Brezhnev's Kazakhstan party organization had

exceeded the plan goals. In 1957 Khrushchev rewarded Brezhnev by appointing him a full member of the Party's ruling Presidium. When Khrushchev was deposed, in 1964, Brezhnev replaced him as First Secretary of the Communist Party.

As one of the most powerful leaders in the Soviet Union today, Brezhnev's view of the world, and particularly the United States, is of consequence. Periodically he has denounced American foreign policy as "world-wide brigandage," and has gone so far as to call the U. S. "a pit of violence and political gangsterism." However, such statements may be perfunctory Communist diatribe rather than a clue to Brezhnev's real thoughts and opinions. Doubtless his views reflect Soviet concern with U.S. actions in Vietnam.

"The Soviet Union together with the peace-loving peoples of the whole world," Brezhnev stated at the opening of the 23d Party Congress, "resolutely demand that the United States stop its aggression against Vietnam and withdraw all interventionist troops from that country."

Another area of Brezhnev concern must be the question of Party unity in the Communist world, particularly among the nations of Eastern Europe.

"Our Party and the Soviet people," he declared in 1966, "sincerely want friendship with People's China and its Communist Party. We are prepared to do everything possible also to improve the relations with People's Albania . . . Unfortunately our relations with the Parties of the two countries remain unsatisfactory." Speaking in Kiev in December 1967, Brezhnev again asserted that the question of unity in the Communist world must not be "left to drift."

Despite the "new politics" of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, with Leonid Brezhnev as chief exemplar, the Communist world still has its problems—perhaps unsolvable ones.

Aleksey Nikolayevich Kosygin



Aleksey Kosygin is generally regarded as the Soviet number-two man in power and status, second only to Leonid Brezhnev. Kosygin's job as Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers is not unlike that of U. S. Vice President in that, while he may have substantial influence in policy making, he himself does not make the final decisions. Unlike Party boss Brezhnev, the slightly built 64-year-old Kosygin has spent nearly all his adult life as either an industrial production specialist, an economic planner, or an administrator.

Not until 1960, after he had served in government administrative posts for 22 years, did Kosygin the technocrat become a regular member of the Communist Party Presidium.

Throughout his 30 years in the higher echelons of power, Kosygin has shown a knack for political survival—particularly during the Stalinist purges of the 1930s. This talent has been attributed to his ability to remain aloof from factional politics and ideological disputes.

Born in 1904 in Leningrad, Kosygin left home at age 15 to join the Red Army and, like Grechko, he served during the critical Civil War period (1919-21). Then came the Leningrad Co-operative Technical School, followed by several minor posts in Siberia, joining the Communist Party in 1927, and a career in textile engineering. This career lasted until 1938, when he was named Mayor of Leningrad, an appointment at the peak of the Stalinist purges that reflected Party recognition of him as an up-and-coming bright young man.

He captured Stalin's attention with a speech at a Communist Party Congress criticizing the lag in industrial production and planning—a gamble that paid off, for in 1940 Stalin named him head of all consumer industries and in 1941 appointed him Premier of the Russian Republic, largest in the Soviet Union. He held this post during the remaining war years and concurrently served as Chairman of the USSR Central Council of Consumer Cooperatives.

After Stalin died in 1953, Kosygin continued to hold a variety of senior positions, though not close to the policy-making center of power within the Communist Party—First Deputy Chairman of *Gosplan*, the principal Soviet planning agency formed in May 1957; Deputy Chairman of the Council of Ministers; then Chairman of *Gosplan*, and by May 1960 one of the two First Deputy Chairmen of the USSR Council of Ministers.

Now Kosygin began to approach the center of power as, concurrently with his appointment as First Deputy Chairman, he was promoted to full membership in the Party Presidium (now the Politburo).

Since his elevation in the Party and government in 1960, Kosygin has led numerous delegations abroad—an economic mission to India, a USSR delegation to North Korea, a visit to Italy in June 1962, and again in March-April 1964; then to the United States in June 1967 to confer with President Johnson at Glassboro, New Jersey. Kosygin's remarks at Glassboro perhaps reflect his basic view of East-West relations. "Improvement of Soviet-American relations could best be served by one first step, and that is an end to American aggression in Vietnam."

In short, Kosygin's abilities have earned him success but no real political power base. Nevertheless, his managerial skill and ability to survive make him an important Soviet leader who can influence the course of Soviet policy. He is therefore a man to watch.

Marshal of the Soviet Union, Andrey Antonovitch Grechko

Marshal Andrey Grechko, the Soviet Union's top military man, has been a soldier since age 16. Tall, solidly-built the 65-year old Ukrainian has been minister of Defense since 1967, a post roughly equivalent to Chairman of the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff. In addition to being an outstanding military man, he always has taken an active role in the Communist Party, first in the Ukraine and then in the All-Union Communist Party. His activity in these two elements and his great friendship with former Party boss Khrushchev may explain his meteoric rise to the highest military office in the Soviet Union.

Born in 1903 in the Ukraine, he was only 16 when he joined a cavalry brigade to fight in the Civil War. In the interval between the end of the Civil War and the German invasion of the Soviet Union, Grechko built up a solid record of command and staff experience—attendance at Frunze Mil-

itary Academy (comparable to a combination of the U.S. Infantry Officer's Advanced Course and the Command and General Staff College) followed by command of a cavalry regiment and then division Chief of Staff.

At the beginning of World War II Grechko was a division commander and, like many other Soviet officers who survived, he quickly assumed higher commands—corps commander, commander of the elite 1st Guards Army and, after the war, Commander of the Kiev Military District, and then Commander-in-Chief of the Soviet Group of Forces, Germany. In March 1955, he was promoted to Marshal of the Soviet Union, then Deputy Minister of Defense and Commander-in-Chief of the Ground Forces. In 1960, he moved up to the twin posts of First Deputy Minister of Defense and Commander-in-Chief of the Warsaw Pact Forces one step removed from the top post of Minister of Defense which he assumed



in April 1967.

Grechko's rise in the military has been matched by his concurrent rise to progressively more responsible positions in both the Party and government. In 1947 he was nominated to the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Ukrainian Republic and two years later was made

an alternate member of the Politburo of the Ukrainian Communist Party. As Marshal of the Soviet Union, Grechko also held the important job of candidate member in the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. In 1961 he became a full member and was renominated in 1966.

As the Soviet Union's most powerful military figure, Grechko's views of the West are of more than passing interest.

Perhaps a clue to his thinking may be found in his speech to the USSR Supreme Soviet in October 1967.

"Under conditions whereby imperialists are perpetrating actions which are fraught with the emergence of a world military conflict," he said, "the Communist Party and the Soviet Government are taking all necessary measures for further strengthening of the country's defense capacity and the rais-

ing of the might of our armed forces."

Thus, according to Grechko, it is not the Soviet Union which is initiating hostile actions but "the imperialists," meaning primarily the United States. In Marshal Grechko's terms, the Soviet Union has little choice but to build up its armed forces. No hint of better East-West relations was evident in this portion of the Marshal's speech.



Communist China

Mao Tse-tung



"I have said that all the reputedly powerful reactionaries are merely paper tigers. The reason is that they are divorced from the people. Look! Was not Hitler a paper tiger? Was Hitler not overthrown? I also said that the tsar of Russia, the emperor of China and Japanese imperialism were all paper tigers. As we know, they were all overthrown, U.S. imperialism has not yet been overthrown and it has the atom bomb. I believe it also will be overthrown. It, too, is a paper tiger."

—Mao Tse-tung

Mao Tse-tung, Chairman of the Chinese Communist Party, is viewed by the Chinese Communists as a great leader. Through constant propaganda and brainwashing, the Communist Party in China has attempted to make this man a legend in his own time.

Mao was born in 1893 in a small village in Hunan Province. After attending primary and middle school near his home and working in the rice fields for a time, Mao joined the Hunan provincial army in a revolt against the Manchu government in 1911. After this he proved to be a budding revolutionary,

challenging his teachers and all authority, moving from one school to another, and finally resorting to self-study.

Because he didn't have the money to pay for a college education, Mao took a job as librarian in the National Peking University. Here he was exposed to the works of Marx and joined university students in various pro-Communist activities. Mao was 25 years old when he became a Marxist. He came in personal contact with the organizers of the Chinese Communist Party, Li Ta-chao and Ch'en Tu-hsiu, who both taught at the university.

In 1919 Mao returned to Hunan Province, became a primary school teacher for a time and simultaneously organized strikes and provoked agitation among laborers against the government. He organized labor unions and set up the first Communist Party branch in his home province.

In the late 1920s, after leading a revolutionary uprising in opposition to Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist armies, which proved a dismal failure, Mao took what remained of a peasant army to the mountain retreat in Kiangsi where the Communists tried to build a Soviet government to rival the Nationalists.

In 1934 the Nationalists finally drove Mao and Chu and the Red Army they had formed from this stronghold. The 6000-mile "Long March" across China followed. During this flight to Yen-an, a mountain redoubt in Northwestern China, Mao emerged as the recognized leader of the Communist Party in China. He has held this position ever since, often using ruthless methods to defeat rivals.

During World War II, Mao and his Red Army, in alliance with the Nationalists, held out against Japanese onslaughts and perfected their techniques of guerrilla warfare in numerous attacks against Japanese-held cities and lines of communication. Some say that these techniques, later used effectively to defeat the Nationalists and drive them

from the mainland in 1949, were really devised by the military genius and commander of the Red Army, Chu Teh. Chinese Communist propaganda, however, gives full credit to Mao.

Hoping to increase farm production, Mao organized the farmers into collectives and communes, where they work for wages on government-owned farms, with personal rewards meager compared with the work they do. The "Great Leap Forward" in 1958-1960 was an attempt to use China's main resource—manpower—as a substitute for technology and to make 20 years of progress in a single year. The peasants made millions of tons of low-grade pig iron in small, back-yard furnaces, but it was of such poor quality it was useless for making steel. Millions of acres of the best crop land were ruined by deep plowing and poor irrigation practice. Mao's ambitious schemes failed and it took years for the economy to recover.

In his present position, Mao is virtual dictator of China. He sees the United States as the greatest outside enemy of China. However, since 1959, Mao has also been engaged in an ideological dispute with Soviet leaders whom he regards as revisionists gone soft and lacking revolutionary fervor. Mao also considers the serious internal threat to be revisionism—that is, the philosophy, ideology and organization which are counter to his extreme methods.

Because some practical, logical and moderate Chinese have tried to adopt policies and plans better suited to the nation's needs than his radical schemes, Mao initiated the Cultural Revolution to identify, purge and defeat them and their ideas.

Now well into its third year, this program resulted in the closing of schools and colleges and the formation of radical pro-Maoist groups. Functioning as Mao's storm troopers, they were turned loose to attack China's institutions—the Communist Party, government at all echelons, administrative bureaucracy and intellectual and cultural

leaders.

Supposedly, those loyal to Mao and his dogma will survive the test; those failing to pass the test have been purged as counterrevolutionary revisionists plotting to return China to capitalism. By such irrational behavior, Mao hopes to create a pure Marxist-Leninist state (by Mao's interpretation) regardless of how poorly it answers China's problems or fits the 20th Century.

Mao Tse-tung's foreign policies call for inciting revolution in all underdeveloped areas of the world as a way to defeat the United States and its allies. He "exports" revolution by training insurgents to be sent to other nations to conspire against established governments. He is using his nation's limited resources to build nuclear weapons with which to blackmail neighboring countries. His irrational decisions could disrupt the stability of the world.

Lin Piao



Lin Piao is the number-two man in Red China. He is First Vice Chairman of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party and Minister of National Defense. He is Mao Tse-tung's chosen heir.

In speaking of the United States, Lin says that Red China must give "resolute support to the great war against U.S. aggression" and that the U.S. is "frightened out of their wits by China's Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution."

Of medium build, quite bald for a Chinese, Lin was born in 1908 in Hupeh Province. After middle school he attended the first class at Whampoa Military Academy when Chou En-lai was political commissar. He participated in the first major Communist uprising in 1927 and has been a member of Mao's inner circle. As commander of a

key Chinese Communist division during the Civil War (1946-1949), Lin's forces defeated the best of Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist troops in Manchuria, after which, as commander of the Fourth Field Army, he pushed into South China. After 1949, his armies occupied Hupeh, Yunan, Kwangtung and Kwangsi provinces until 1954 when he was brought to Peking as a Vice Chairman of the Military Affairs Commission. He became Minister of National Defense in 1958.

Lin has been a member of the Chinese Communist Party since 1925. His writings and recent speeches indicate that he probably would continue Communist China's basic anti-American, anti-Western policies. There is no indication that he would favor a rapprochement with the Soviet Union. His only travel abroad has been several trips to the USSR for medical care, first in 1941 for treatment of a battle wound, then on several occasions during the 1950s for treatment of tuberculosis which he contracted during the "Long March."

As a close follower of Mao Tse-tung throughout his entire career, Lin was the first of the professionally trained Communist military officers to reject traditional military doctrine and accept Mao's principles of guerrilla warfare. Most recently, Lin laid the foundation for the current Cultural Revolution by increasing the ChiCom military's political indoctrination and activities, particularly stressing the teachings of Mao. However, his pronouncements reveal that he is not a theoretician; he has a solid grasp of the basic Communist doctrines but would probably not be able to contribute significantly to Communist ideology. Lin probably would see his mission as one of consolidating Mao's "thought" as the new political Confucianism while continuing the current campaign to establish Mao as founder of a new epoch of human evolutionary history.

Lin's basic significance is his position as Mao Tse-tung's personally selected heir. Whether he is willing and able to be China's next ruler will directly affect a quarter of the human race and influence the foreign policy of the United States. That he is willing there can be little doubt. He has been an ambitious "comer" ever since he assumed national responsibilities in 1954.

Some Western observers doubt that Lin will be able to consolidate his authority over China's vast political and administrative structures. He already governs the military, the third leg of the tripod on which the Chinese Communist regime rests. Some argue that his lack of substantial following in the Chinese Communist Party and his relative lack of experience in civilian affairs will be insuperable barriers to holding Mao's place for very long. However,

others point out more persuasively that since Lin will have control of the military public security forces of the entire nation, no one could effectively oppose him.

With the support of Chou En-lai, China's top civil administrator, Lin could probably gain the political support necessary to govern the country. The party has been so badly mauled during the course of the Cultural Revolution that it probably would not be able to offer any effective opposition to Lin even if it chose to do so. Furthermore, Lin would probably reap substantial new political backing through the hierarchy of Revolutionary Army Committees being constructed throughout China today—committees led or directed almost entirely by military officers. Prospects for Lin Piao becoming the next Chinese leader appear to be excellent.

Chou En-lai



Red China's Premier, Chou En-lai (pronounced Joe En-Lie) is perhaps China's most masterful politician. He has survived the many twists and turns of the Chinese Communist party in its half century of history. He has managed to choose the winning side in numerous factional disputes and even the chaos of China's current Cultural Revolution has not seemed to lessen his influence.

Chou was born 70 years ago into a prominent family in the coastal province of Chekiang and grew up in the traditional Chinese large family clan. A rich aunt sent him to school, first in Manchuria, then for two years in Japan.

During the early 1900s, students in China were a strong political force espousing nationalism and Chou returned to China to join these activities. While taking part in political demonstrations and activities in Tientsin, he met Teng Yuig-chao, whom he later married. She remains his wife today and is also an influential member of the Central

Committee of the Chinese Communist Party.

In 1920, Chou joined the many Chinese youths who journeyed to Paris to find work and continue their education. There he became a card-carrying member of the Communist Party.

At that time the Chinese Nationalists under Chiang Kai-shek were allied with the Communists and when Chiang established the Whampoa Military Academy near Canton, Chou returned from Paris in 1925 to become the school's political commissar. In this job he came to know many young officers, both Communist and Nationalist, who today hold positions of power. He became influential in the Chinese Communist Party years before Mao Tse-tung achieved prominence.

In 1927 Chiang Kai-shek turned against his Communist allies. Chou attempted an unsuccessful uprising against the Nationalist government and fled to the Soviet Union. This adventure earned him a prominent place in the Party.

Chou's political acumen served him well when Mao came to power. While

Mao was struggling with his party rivals for pre-eminence, Chou sat on the fence, finally supporting Mao when it appeared he would gain control of the Communist movement in China.

Chou is a many-sided personality. He is a veteran of the famous "Long March" of the Chinese Communist Army in the mid-30s when it fled the Nationalists. When the Nationalist and Communist forces in China united their efforts to fight the Japanese in World War II, Chou was chief Communist representative to the Nationalist government. After the war he took part in negotiations headed by U.S. General George C. Marshall, which attempted to end the Chinese Civil War. He was active in foreign affairs during the 1950s, representing Red China throughout the world, pushing what was then a "peaceful coexistence" policy. When Peking's foreign policy became more aggressive, Chou changed his approach and voiced the official line when he said: "U.S. imperialism is the most ferocious enemy of the people of the world."

In his present post as premier, Chou

has been described as the hardest working, most intelligent and most able of Red China's leaders. His position could be considered equivalent to that of Secretary of State, a chief advisor on foreign relations who is also deeply involved in economic programs and plans.

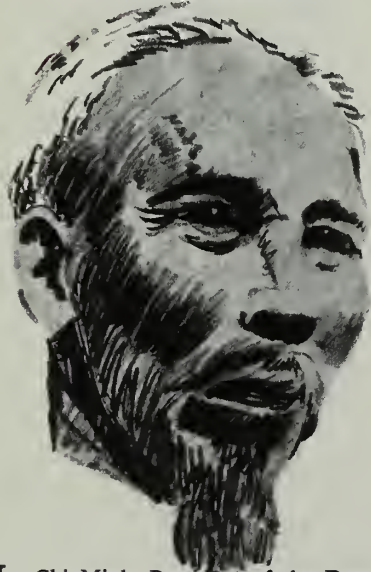
Chou represents a force for moderation within Red China and in Peking's foreign policy. Because he is capable and respected by many practical Chinese, there are times when Mao must rely on him to use his influence to restore order in China. He is considered the spokesman for moderate, intellectual and practical forces in Red China who would prefer to build a strong economy rather than use scarce resources to develop nuclear weapons.

During the past 20 years Chou En-lai has contributed much to holding Communist China together through one political upheaval after another. His most significant role may yet be played after Mao's death—as possibly the only high official who can restore order and unity to Communist China.



North Vietnam

Ho Chi Minh



Ho Chi Minh, President of the Democratic Republic of Vietnam (North Vietnam), is according to Communist propaganda, "Uncle Ho"—a benevolent, scholarly leader who works only for the good of his people. The name "Ho Chi Minh" can mean "the enlightened one." However, Ho's activities during his long lifetime show him to be a dedicated Communist revolutionary, determined to establish a Communist government in all Vietnam. Ho

has declared North Vietnam will fight on to victory "even though the war should go on . . . twenty years or more."

At the end of World War II, his Viet Minh forces seized control of the country from the defeated Japanese. In the 1946 elections, Ho became President of the Republic of Vietnam and his Viet Minh Party gained a large majority in the newly created National Assembly. The Communist constitution, which ignored French claims in Southeast Asia, declared Vietnam to be an indivisible whole.

Ho then led a delegation to Paris to discuss the future of the Communist state he had established in Vietnam. He had been in Paris before, from about 1918 through 1922, as a young revolutionary. During that first stay, Ho became a Communist, but he had been engaged in revolutionary activity before then.

Born 19 May, probably in 1890, in North Vietnam, Ho was the son of a minor civil servant under the pre-colonial government, who had been discharged from his post for anti-French activities. Ho (his original name probably was Nguyen Van Thanh) assisted in his father's underground work and later attended the Lycee Quoc Hoc in Hue, the best secondary school in Vietnam. Although the school had a more nationalistic outlook than others, Ho, the rebel, was expelled for his anti-

colonial views and moved south.

In Saigon, he learned pastry baking. With the colonial police on his heels, Ho took the name "Ba," shipped aboard a freighter as a cook's helper and travelled widely, living briefly in London, New York's Harlem, and Boston.

At the end of World War I, Ho went to Paris, where as self-appointed representative of the Indochinese people, he tried to present proposals for their independence to the negotiators at the Versailles Peace Conference, but was unable to reach important politicians. Still seeking a way to reach his nationalistic goals, he joined the French Socialist Party, then helped form the French Communist Party when it broke away from the Socialists. The Communists promised freedom for the colonies and Ho became the Party expert on colonies. Some of his writings under the name of Nguyen Ai Quoc (Nguyen the Patriot) reached Vietnam and he became a popular hero.

Now an important Communist personage, Ho represented the French Party at conferences in Moscow, continued his education at the "University of the Toilers of the East" in Russia and associated with Lenin, Stalin, and other powerful Soviet leaders.

When the Soviet Union provided military advisers to the Chinese Nationalist/Chinese Communist alliance, Ho went to South China with the ad-

visory teams as a translator. There he began to train Vietnamese refugees for his future guerilla army. The Communist-Nationalist alliance broke up and Ho returned to Moscow in 1927. His guerilla headquarters relocated in Hong Kong.

During the years between 1927 and 1941, Ho apparently drifted throughout Southeast Asia organizing Communist movements. Some reports indicate that he may have spent several years in Russia during the late 1930's, recovering from tuberculosis.

In 1941 he went back to China, and, with Vo Nguyen Giap organized the Vietnam Independence League or Viet Minh. He was arrested by the Chinese but released when he agreed to join the

Pham Van Dong



As Premier of North Vietnam, Pham Van Dong guides the Vietnamese negotiators in Paris, directing from Hanoi the translation of Ho Chi Minh's desires into diplomatic action—or inaction. Pham Van Dong commands the "talking" part of North Vietnam's "talk while fighting" strategy.

Pham Van Dong is familiar with negotiations, and a tough negotiator himself. In 1946 he represented the Vietnamese Communists, first in a goodwill visit to France sponsored by Ho Chi Minh's new government, and then at Fontainebleau in formal negotiations on the status of Vietnam. Negotiations failed to establish a workable relationship between the Vietnamese Communists and the French; the Communist "liberation war" followed, but Dong had demonstrated his diplomatic ability. He became a member of the North Vietnamese Politburo which was then directing the liquidation of anti-Communist opponents of the Viet Minh.

During the war against the French, Pham Van Dong reportedly held a command position and also served on Ho Chi Minh's staff. After the 1954

fight against the Japanese. In 1944, Ho returned to Vietnam, established base areas and directed guerilla warfare against both the Japanese and the French. Under his present name, he trained his forces in China, cooperating with Chinese Nationalist Forces with his guerillas assisting in the rescue of U.S. pilots shot down by the Japanese.

As World War II ended Ho gained control of the northern part of Vietnam and returned to Paris to discuss the country's status. No agreement was reached, so at the end of 1946 he declared "a national war of liberation" to "drive out the French colonialists and save the fatherland."

The Geneva Agreements of 1954 divided Vietnam and Ho turned to a

victory at Dien Bien Phu, he went back to the conference table, this time at Geneva where he negotiated as a victor and spoke with the support of two world powers, Communist China and the Soviet Union. The Geneva Agreements gave the Communists complete control of North Vietnam, but fell short of the great goal of Ho Chi Minh—Communist domination of all Vietnam. Pham Van Dong returned to Hanoi with half-a-loaf or half-a-country and a promise that elections would be held to determine the future of all Vietnam. The elections were never held.

After Ho Chi Minh gave up his dual title of Premier and President, Dong became Premier of North Vietnam. Although he was chief administrator, it has been claimed that he did not instigate the bloody land reform movement of 1956 which served to establish total Communist control of the North Vietnamese people. But Dong was and is a key member of the ruling group, ranking with General Giap and other members of the Central Committee of the Lao Dong (Communist) Party.

Like Giap, Pham Van Dong has been a revolutionary associate of Ho Chi Minh for years. The son of an imperial official, he was born in Quang Ngai Province on 1 March 1906, and reportedly attended the universities of Hue and Hanoi before leaving school because of revolutionary activities, to join political refugees in Canton, China. There, in 1925, as a member of the Revolutionary Youth League he met Ho Chi Minh (at that time known as Ly-Thuy) who was then a translator for the Soviet military advisory mission in China. A year later, Ho sent Dong back to South Vietnam to organize Communist groups, but the latter was captured and imprisoned for seven years.

After release, he continued his political activities. In 1939, along with Giap and other Communists, he escaped to China and joined Ho Chi Minh. He assisted Ho in establishing the Viet

ruthless land reform program in North Vietnam. Tens of thousands who opposed the program were executed as he assumed almost unlimited dictatorial power.

Claiming that the South Vietnamese Government was illegal, Ho began an attack against the south, using the Viet Cong as an instrument of aggression. When this attack did not succeed and United States assistance strengthened South Vietnam, North Vietnamese Army units began to enter the battle. With all the military and political force he can command, Ho Chi Minh is supporting this declared determination to bring all of Vietnam under Communism. Where Communist success is involved, "Uncle Ho" does not count the cost.

Minh in 1941, and in 1945, when the Democratic Republic of Vietnam was proclaimed, he became Finance Minister. Since then, Dong has been the chief spokesman for Ho Chi Minh at the conference tables—doing the talking while General Giap commands the fighting in a continuing battle for a Communist Vietnam.

Vo Nguyen Giap



Senior General Vo Nguyen Giap, Commander in Chief of the North Vietnamese Army, does not consider human life important. Supposedly, he has said, "the life and death of . . . thousands of human beings matters very little." But General Giap does value victory and does attempt to preserve the fighting strength of his forces for decisive action. "Never attack unless victory is certain" is a basic Giap rule.

Short, stockily-built Giap often presents an un-military appearance in baggy uniforms and sandals made from old tires. But he is a coldly calculating, brilliant professional. As a young officer dedicated to the Communist fight against the French rulers of Vietnam, he developed the North Vietnamese Army

from guerilla bands to a powerful force. His books, "*Peoples War, Peoples Army*" and "*Great Victory, Great Task*" emphasize how much a guerilla army depends on the friendship of the people.

Giap's ability is not limited to guerilla operations, however, and as the strength of his army increased, he shifted to more conventional tactics and finally defeated the French at Dien Bien Phu in 1954.

Born in 1912 in Quan Binh Province, Giap began his rebellion against the French colonists by joining the Revolutionary Party of New Annam (Annam is an old name for Vietnam) in 1926. He continued underground activity as a college student, and in 1930 was expelled from school as a revolutionary, and spent two years in prison. Upon release, he joined the Communist Party and resumed his education in the University of Hanoi, becoming a Doctor of Laws in 1938.

After the Communist Party attempted an abortive revolution in Vietnam, Giap fled to China. There, with Ho Chi Minh, he helped form the Vietnam Independence League or Viet Minh. After some military training, Giap took charge of Viet Minh military activity. He played an important part in establishing the present government of North Vietnam in 1945 and was elected to the National Assembly of North Vietnam in 1946. At the same time he officially became Minister of Defense. In 1951 Giap was elected to the Lao Dong (Communist Party Politburo), the most important policy-making group in North Vietnam.

Ruthless Fighter. During the Communist war against the French, Giap's first wife, his father, daughter, and other members of his family were killed by the French. This intensified his hatred to the point where he found it difficult to work with French officers during a brief period after World War II when French and Communists cooperated in North Vietnam. To maintain the appearance of cooperation, Ho Chi Minh replaced Giap as Defense Minister for a short time. Remarried and with two children, Giap's anti-American feeling is intense but perhaps less personal than his hatred of the French.

General Giap continues to be a ruthless man of action. Under his direction North Vietnam has poured fighting units and replacements into the Communist effort to seize South Vietnam. Heavy North Vietnamese Army casualties, so far, have not turned him away from his drive for victory. North Vietnamese offensives have caused wholesale slaughter of North Vietnamese troops and South Vietnamese civilians. This probably does not affect his thoughts or plans. So long as his army can muster fighting strength, General Giap would say the death of thousands "matters very little." **AD**





Viet Cong

The Hidden Enemy

Army Digest Staff

Recruited from throughout South Vietnam, the elusive Viet Cong soldier fights beside Communist forces there. He is an important element in North Vietnam's armed struggle to undermine the legitimate government of the Republic of Vietnam and take over all of Vietnam.

The Viet Cong soldier is no superman. He is, however, a fighter who can endure hardships. Averaging five feet three inches in height, he can subsist without difficulty on two pounds of rice a day. He often wears the traditional black pajamas of the Vietnamese peasant, or a khaki uniform, and is frequently armed with the Soviet-designed AK-47 rifle manufactured in Communist China.

The average VC soldier is what he is today because the Communists were able to grab him, indoctrinate him and thus control him. In the armed forces he becomes a member of a three-man cell where he is constantly watched by his other two comrades.

He is probably told more frequently, and in greater detail than any other soldier in the world, the reason for everything he does. From the day he is recruited (or kidnapped), he is systematically indoctrinated by Communist political cadre. In self-criticism sessions before the evening meal, he is called upon to evaluate his own performance and that of other members of the unit. He knows that if he does not "confess" his shortcomings, one of his companions probably will.

Obedience Stressed. Strict obedience is expected of the Viet Cong, but emphasis is placed on making this compliance appear voluntary. Should the soldier fail in his duty—

Face of hidden enemy is revealed at moment of capture by trooper of 1st Brigade, 101st Airborne Division.

Peter F. Copeland, chief illustrator with the Smithsonian Institution, drew these sketches while serving as volunteer civilian combat artist with the Army in Vietnam.



Black pajamas of VC may come in short pants style, above, as well as long. Above, soldier armed with AK-47 assault rifle carries ChiCom concussion grenade in belt.

VC machine gunner carries ChiCom 7.62mm light machine-gun Type 58, with a North Vietnam Army issue ammunition box. He travels light, without hat or shoes.

if the "normal" punishments of public criticism, extra duty and brief confinement do not bring reform—he is often discharged and made to feel like a traitor and an outcast. Fear of bodily punishment, long imprisonment, or death seem to be less important, although these may be imposed upon him or his relatives.

Awards and decorations raise his morale and give recognition for a job well done. Most common award is the letter of commendation, given for demonstrating a sense of responsibility and properly carrying out orders. Ordinarily, a decoration ceremony is held after every battle, regardless of outcome.

Traditional Vietnamese loyalty is to the family and the village. Once in the armed forces, however, the VC soldier is taught that the fatherland comes first. He also learns to believe in the inevitability of a Viet Cong victory, which will lead to a reunification of the fatherland. He is constantly assured of the nearness of victory and his return home. But postponement of this promised day, awareness of numerous tactical defeats and enormous casualties probably have contributed much to lessening his morale, as reported by prisoners and captured documents in recent months.

Organization. Viet Cong serving

the so-called National Liberation Front's Liberation Army should not be confused with the regular North Vietnamese Army soldiers. Although the NVA form the bulk of the enemy's regular forces today, the fighting strength of the Viet Cong is nevertheless significant.

Viet Cong armed forces were developed and trained by Communist cadres left in South Vietnam by Viet Minh forces, who had fought both the Japanese and the French. These forces were supposed to withdraw to North Vietnam after the signing of the 1954 Geneva Accords.

Activities of the Viet Cong are ostensibly controlled and directed



This VC is armed with ChiCom light machinegun, Type 56, with spare drum and carrier pouch. Note entrenching tool and grenades in belt, VC issue leather sandals, reed hat.

North Vietnam Army soldier in issue fatigue uniform carries ChiCom carbine with attached bayonet. He wears NVA field pack, leather thong sandals, fatigue hat.

by the National Liberation Front—a mere screen behind which the single Vietnamese Communist Party (called “Lao Dong” in North Vietnam and “People’s Revolutionary Party” in South Vietnam) manages the Communist effort in the south.

While VC military forces are located throughout the Republic of Vietnam, the percentage of Viet Cong compared with NVA increases as one moves south. In the Mekong Delta the Communist military structure is entirely Viet Cong.

Three Forces. The Viet Cong are grouped into main forces, local forces and guerrillas. Main and local forces are sometimes collectively

called “regular forces.” The distinction between the three categories tends to be blurred because guerrillas are frequently upgraded to plug holes created in main and local forces by enormous casualties.

In the National Liberation Army the elite units are main force battalions. Members are known as “Hard Hats” because of their distinctive metal or fiberboard helmets. Normally, “Hard Hats” are not required to perform non-military work, such as portering supplies.

Local force units usually operate within one specific province or district. Formerly, they were not so well armed or equipped as main

force battalions. Today, however, practically all local forces have been provided Soviet or Chinese small arms and equipment.

Viet Cong guerrillas usually fight near their village areas. Organized into small bands, they often assist regular units, but are generally less well armed, although some have Soviet or Chinese weapons.

Coercion heads the list of various recruiting methods used by the Communists in South Vietnam. Evidence of recruiting problems is seen in the high rate of infiltration from North Vietnam, with increasing numbers of North Vietnamese soldiers serving as filler personnel

in Viet Cong main and local force units.

Motivating and Training. Training is a mixture of political indoctrination and basic military subjects. Based upon concepts developed by the Soviets, Chinese Communists and North Vietnamese, it is characterized by thoroughness, simplicity, discipline and political control.

Training is rugged, with emphasis on cover and concealment, firing and care of individual weapons, and small unit tactics. It is often drastically shortened and conducted concurrently with military operations. Sometimes the VC soldier is sent into his first battle with only a few weeks' training. When time permits, formal training is conducted in remote base areas.

Success or failure on the battlefield is used to evaluate prior training and determine future requirements. Guerrilla training varies according

to local requirements and capabilities, with heavy emphasis on demolition and sapper techniques.

Strengths and Weaknesses. Success of VC motivation and control methods is evidenced by generally good battlefield discipline, and the general absence of mass defections.

Viet Cong forces are supported by a complex logistical system, which has many primitive elements—roads and trails, cache sites and depots. Main and local forces are becoming increasingly dependent upon out-of-country support for supplies. Arms, ammunition and equipment are transported by rail, water and road in North Vietnam, to the "Ho Chi Minh" road, trail and river systems in Laos and thence into South Vietnam. Food is obtained from within South Vietnam or Cambodia. Units draw on hidden supplies as needed.

Whenever possible, VC forces live off the land. In some areas of South Vietnam they grow their own food. Hidden "factories" produce crude weapons, explosives and other items.

VC strength stems largely from effective unconventional tactics, discipline and intimate knowledge of the terrain. Masters of living off the land, the Viet Cong are able to hide among the people, in the jungle or in the rural landscape. Their ability to withstand hardships and patient attitude toward life are also military assets.

A major weakness is that many of the rank and file are today essentially captives recruited and involuntarily held in the armed forces. Another weakness—the Viet Cong are losing increasing numbers of skilled and dedicated leaders, with replacements difficult to find. **AD**



An MP signs a detainee's tag for identification, above, while helicopter door gunner (right) leaps out to capture suspected Viet Cong armed with Mauser rifle.



A Boy Again


Thirteen-year-old Nguyen Van Thanh has a special place in his heart for an Army lieutenant. He also has a new leg—and because of it a new outlook on life.

LT James Kilcrease, a psychological operations officer of the 9th Infantry Division's 1st Brigade, while watching Vietnamese children at play, noticed one small boy on the sidelines. "The youngster looked out of place and miserable," the lieutenant recalled. "And as I got closer, I saw why—he was missing part of his right leg."

Nguyen had been run over by a produce truck and his right foot was amputated.

LT Kilcrease, a former Green Beret, arranged to have the boy treated at the Prosthetic Clinic in Saigon where he was fitted for a realistic-looking limb covered with plastic resin.

With the help of his new limb, Nguyen stood up, struggled down a flight of stairs and began a tour of the clinic's grounds. The lieutenant offered a helping hand, but the lad made it on his own.

Now when his friends play, Nguyen doesn't sit on the sidelines. Thanks to LT Kilcrease, he's a boy again. 



Big Brothers in the Army

Clay Robison

An Army father is transferred overseas—his young son misses the guidance and companionship only a dad can give.

Helping to fill the void is a Big Brother Program at Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio, Texas. Here, participating servicemen act as substitute dads for military-dependent boys whose fathers are overseas or deceased. The program is directed through the Social Work Branch of Army Community Service, which maintains on-post agencies nationwide.

More than 30 boys participate; about a third are children whose fathers are dead; the others have fathers stationed in such places as Vietnam, Thailand and Korea.

"Big Brothers" include Army and Air Force officers and enlisted men stationed in San Antonio—both single and married—ranging in age from 19 to over 50. Most married men have one or two children of their own.

CPT C. Fletcher Hamilton, local coordinator of the program, pairs a man and a boy who have similar interests. Most men have one boy as a "little brother," although a few have two. They may go out to eat, get a haircut, play football, work on hobbies or take automobile trips through the countryside. One lieutenant who played with the San Antonio Toros of the Texas Professional Football League arranged to have his young companion sit on the team bench during games.

Varied Needs. "Boys in the program vary in their needs," says CPT Hamilton, who holds a master's degree in social work from Florida State University. "Some have adjustment problems, such as withdrawal from interaction with other persons, aggressive behavior with other children or under-achievement in school. Many adjustment problems originate with a lack of attention from either or both parents.

"We hope the work of the big brother, under supervision of the social work officer, will be both fun and therapeutic," he added.



In most cases, the children have not shown any maladjustment and big brothers keep such problems from developing. Typical is this statement by a widow whose 10-year-old son is enrolled in the program: "My son was getting disgusted with me because I couldn't skate. And a mother can't teach her son to drive a nail," she said.

To determine each child's needs, CPT Hamilton interviews the mother interested in placing her son in the



"Big Brother" SP5 Tom Wolfe gets help from his three "little brothers" at Fort Sam Houston Sport Parachute Club.

program. He also talks to the big brother applicant to gain an understanding of the man's personality and decide to what type of boy he would best relate.

Qualifications for work with boys also are determined by questioning the applicant's friends and commander.

After a boy has been accepted for the Big Brother Program, the Army social work officer writes an explanatory letter to the child's father. Only one father has disagreed with his wife's decision to enter their

son in the program.

CPT Hamilton occasionally meets with the big brother to discuss any difficulties that may arise. He also talks with the little brother and the mother to re-evaluate the needs of the boy in adjusting to life without father. When dad returns from overseas, the social work officer will review with both parents their son's participation in the program.

AD

Missile on the Money

Herbert Glover

Southern European Task Force

"Twenty minutes and counting" . . . A cold wind whips up whitecaps on the Mediterranean just off the NATO Missile Firing Installation on the Greek island of Crete. The Sergeant missile, now in horizontal pre-launch position, has been primed like a top prizefighter before a championship bout. You and the men with whom you work in the 5th Battalion, 30th Artillery of the Southern European Task Force (SETAF) have cocked this complex delivery system and are now waiting out "the tense twenty"—the 20-minute countdown prior to the launch command.

You are to fire the first Sergeant missile into the Mediterranean during Annual Service Practice, the yearly live-action exercise of your abilities. For your battery and men in the support elements who back you up, it's the climax of many months of intensive training.

"Fifteen minutes and counting" . . . You have come to this island from the staging area in Italy by air, demonstrating that the Sergeant system is completely air transportable—Organizational Maintenance Test Station (OMTS), 8½-ton launcher, trucks, equipment, vans, men and the missile itself. Part of the loading and unloading operations had been performed at night. That had been good training too.

"Twelve minutes and counting" . . . For the past three days all of your work procedures have been closely watched, marked and graded by officers and NCOs wearing red and yellow armbands marked FAMSEG, for Field Artillery Missile Systems Evaluation Group. It is their job to see just how proficient you really are. The team rated tops in world competition will receive the coveted Sperry Trophy award. Sperry Company is designer of the Sergeant missile system.

"Eight minutes and counting" . . . Ordnance men of the Battery's missile support section have done their job well. There had been a hitch in the hydraulic system on the launcher and they had worked all night troubleshooting the problem. The eight miles of wire inside the missile had also kept the OMTS crew busy testing and probing deep into the innards of the system to locate any "glitches" in the electrical circuits.

"Seven minutes and holding" . . . Now an automatic hold is imposed so that a destruct package can be inserted into the missile. If anything goes wrong, the missile then would be destroyed in flight. Stringent safety precautions are followed by both firing battery and NATO range personnel.

"Six minutes and counting" . . . It was less than an hour ago that you and your crew set this operation in motion. Launcher section, like a huge steel grass-

hopper on wheels, swung into exact position on the carefully marked groundwork that had been laid out by the Azimuth Orientation Unit to orient the missile with its target. The men from FAMSEG were watching closely. The gas turbine generator set was started. You used your earplugs because the high-pitched whine of the generating unit could cause concentration to wander.

Then a transport tractor-trailer rig swung into position, carrying the missile guidance section and the rocket motor. A boom operator scrambled to the top of the launcher and quickly unfolded the framework which lifts sections of the missile onto the launcher where they are locked together. At the same time other crew members attached guidance fins on the aft section of the missile. Suddenly the bird took shape.

"Three minutes and counting" . . . Inside a small cabin on the rear of the launcher the firing set operator concentrated on the racks of components and computers that surround him. Like a million dollar pinball machine, the lights flash, memory banks hum, and into the maze he feeds the numerical formula which is electronically translated into a missile flight path. This intelligence then is recorded on a sophisticated tape deck. Once the missile is in flight, this tape is the sole source of guidance information. It must be correct.

The fire control set operator jumps out of his cabin, unwinding a black cable as he comes toward your position in a sandbagged bunker. On the end of the cable is the fire control panel. With the flick of a small toggle switch marked FIRE-HOLD the fire control set operator can stop the countdown almost to the moment of blast-off.

"Eighty seconds" . . . Everything is automatic now. The missile comes to life and swings from a rest position to a 75 degree, near-vertical stance.

"Five-four-three-two-one-Fire" . . . You see the smoke first, then the orange thrust fire. The sound hits you, a deafening, deep, throaty belch of a thousand hurricanes. For one brief instant the huge missile hangs in space supported on an inverted mushroom of smoke and flame. Then before your mind registers this thought, the bird is gone.

Remembering. . . . On the plane headed back to Italy you and your buddies silently remember the swift chain of events following the launch—the cheering, back-slapping, congratulations, the sky-high boost in morale. But most of all you remember what the man from FAMSEG had told all of you in a briefing the following day: "Men," he said, "Your missile was right on the money."

Demonstrating that the Sergeant system is completely air transportable (bottom), part of unloading operations are performed at night (below), all leading to blastoff at left. "You see the smoke first, then the orange thrust fire."





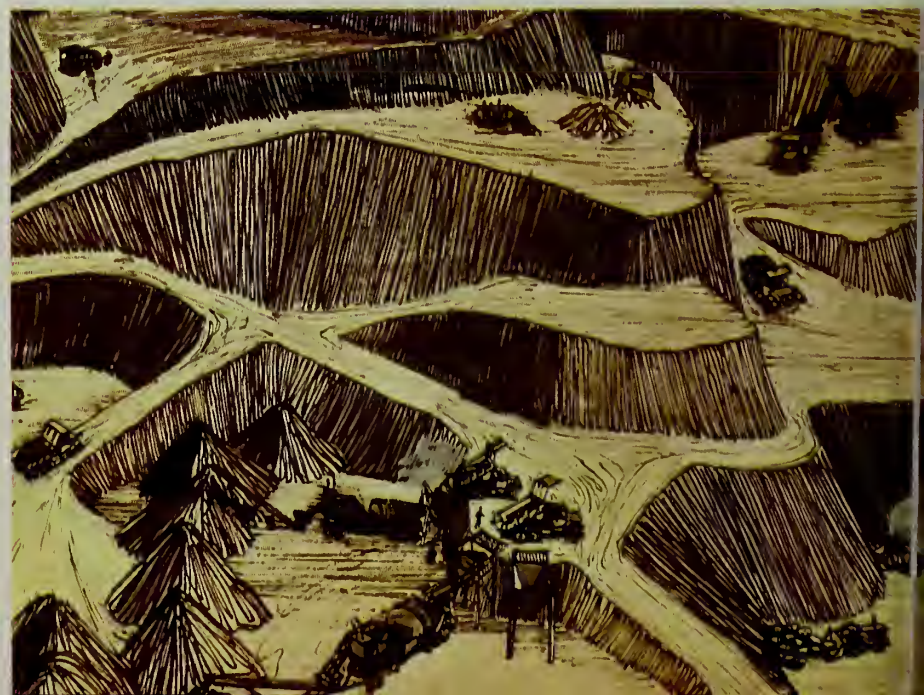
Combat Engineer Art

To record accomplishments of U.S. Army Engineer troops in Vietnam, 10 enlisted Engineer-artists were selected last year to paint or sketch their activities. Many of them personally participated in the minesweeping, road-building and pipeline construction here depicted. The 10 artists split up into three groups and toured all major Engineer projects in Vietnam, taking photographs and notes, and making hasty sketches from which they produced over 110 pieces of finished art. A panel of six judges then selected 64 of these for final publication in a brochure recording the combat engineer scene. Following are some of the paintings, watercolors and sketches produced by the volunteer soldier-artists.



"Civic Action," opposite page, is part of Engineers job in Vietnam. SP4 William E. Shuman depicts removal of tree blown to block village road. Left, PFC Neil R. Leinwohl shows "Clearing Team" pathfinders dropped by helicopter to clear landing zone for infantry assault. Below, SP4 Shulman's "Jungle Clearing."

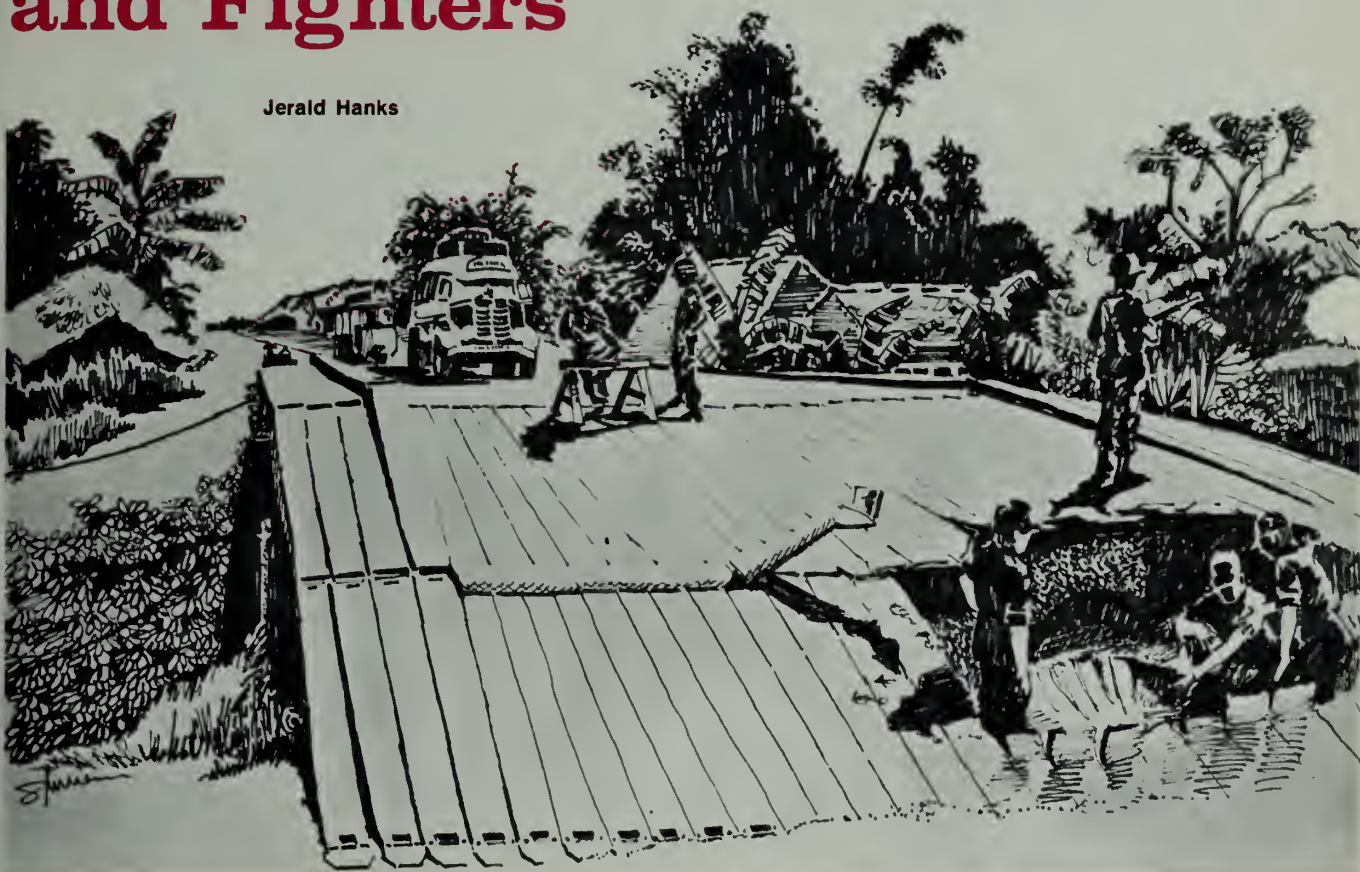




Engineers in diversified jobs—completing a building, above; putting in a water system, above right; quarrying rock for road building—are depicted by SP4 John P. Vanderhoef.

Builders and Fighters

Jerald Hanks



Repairing a bridge as part of civic action work by Engineers is depicted by SP4 William E. Shuman.

From northern highlands to delta swamps, in combat and combat support operations, the U. S. Army Engineers in Vietnam today are maintaining the traditions of their branch—building roads, bridges, cantonments, camps, airfields, logistical facilities, clearing land to deprive the enemy of jungle sanctuaries, assisting the civilian population to rebuild their villages, schools, churches, hospitals and bridges.

Operating under the U. S. Army, Vietnam, the Engineer troops under command of the USARV Engineer with headquarters at Long Binh, consists of two brigades, six groups and 26 battalions, plus miscellaneous troop units performing a wide variety of special tasks.

Land clearing teams have leveled 150,000 acres of jungle with blades capable of smashing through trees four feet in diameter. Today, as a result of Engineer road-building activities, thousands of tons of supplies that previously had to be airlifted to forward areas now move overland.

A simplified statistical account of the past year's accomplishments is itself revealing—about four miles of tactical bridges built; storage facilities and other structures, including troop housing, totals the equivalent of a hundred-foot-square building more than a mile high. Enough concrete was poured to build a 50-foot highway 46 miles long. Twenty million tons of earth and fill material were moved. Some

156 miles of fuel pipelines and more than 1.8 million square yards of airfields were built.

But this summary does not give a picture of the men who do all these things—and a great deal more. Following are vignettes of combat engineers at work—who they are, what they do—taken from daily records in Vietnam.—*Editor*

Ant Hills and Pig Farms.

Bien Hoa—From ant hills and pig farms to new schools and town halls, there's a civic action side to what the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers is accomplishing in Vietnam.

Occasionally the spotlight focuses on the bigger projects, such as the village halls, schools and maternity clinics which the 46th Engineer



Engineer-installed pipelines carry essential fuels for military machines, in drawing by SP4 Shuman.

Battalion is building in the Mekong Delta. But there are other projects—like the ant hills in Gadsden Village, 14 miles north of Saigon.

2LT James Lape of Cincinnati, Ohio, couldn't believe them when he went out to survey the project.

"There must be a hundred of them," he said, "the world's biggest ant hills complete with the world's largest ants, up to an inch long. The hills are three to five feet high, two to three feet in diameter and hard as concrete. There's also a tree stump in the middle of every one of them."

The 34th Engineer Battalion was

asked to remove the ant hills so that North Vietnamese refugees living in the village could expand their settlement. (The village derives its name, incidentally, from the fact that the people of Gadsden, Alabama, are its benefactors.) How to do the job? LTC Edward Stefanik of Boston, battalion commander, wasn't lacking for suggestions. Let's get a Rome Plow, someone suggested, and mow 'em down just like the jungle. Maybe we could use explosives and blow them up, someone else volunteered. Better than that, a third party proposed, let's get an ant-eater. P.S.

—They did the job with bulldozers.

Home Sweet Home.

Communist rockets fired into the Vietnamese Army compound at Hoc Mon during the Tet attacks destroyed the billets for 70 troops and started fires that left between 600 and 700 dependents homeless.

Within two days, the 46th Army Engineer Battalion made available concrete blocks, cement, lumber, asbestos roofing and other materials for reconstruction. Other battalions from the 20th Brigade provided pots, pans, clothing and food. SSG

Julius Mahaffey was sent to Hoc Mon to set up a prefab lumber operation which turned out wooden trusses.

Within a short time, the troops and most of the dependents were back under roof.

Jungle Eaters

Lai Khe—They're dirty, unshaven, need haircuts. They don't wear shirts, or hats, or socks, or even shoes when they can get away with it.

They're not very pretty to look at—but the 60,000 acres of jungle they've flattened during their year in Vietnam now belong to the Free World and not the Viet Cong.

Called Jungle Eaters, the 30 Rome Plows of the 168th Land Clearing Force are divided into three teams. The C-shaped plow, named for the city in Georgia where it was first built, has a razor-sharp edge that rips off the jungle close to the ground. Fastened to the blade's left side is a long, heavy steel spike, called a stinger, used to split and weaken trees up to four feet in diameter.

On an average day the task force can clear 300 acres. Their record is 585.

Men from the 168th, like those on other land clearing teams, live, work and sleep in the jungle. When they move into a new area, they first hack out a 500-yard clearing and set up camp in tent-covered bunkers. In a year they might spend 300 days or more living in heat and rain, dirt and mud.

It's not always like this. At the height of last year's rainy season, the Jungle Eaters were in the Hobo Woods near Cu Chi. The jungle floor was strewn with VC mines. Monsoon rains flooded out the base camp and the Rome Plows bogged down, deeper and deeper in the quagmire. Then the Viet Cong attacked.

Fighting as infantry, the land clearing troops blazed away in return. No one has ever determined just how many VC there were, but when daylight returned to the

muddy scene, they were gone—and the task force was still there.

Driving a plow is not complicated, the men claim. Mines are always a problem, but the dozer usually takes most of the shock and gives the driver some protection. One of the big worries is that "Charlie" might jump out of the jungle and into the cab. That and red ants—they're the worst of all. Hit a tree with an ant nest and you have thousands of the red devils crawling all over. Special credit goes to the maintenance men who work all night, every night, to keep the dozers running.

No Gentle Men, They.

Long Binh—Stephen A. Estrin, 29, a Ph.D in city planning and a captain in the U.S. Army Engineers, is a gentleman but he's no gentle man. He is commander of Hydrographic Survey Team No. 1 of Engineer Troops Vietnam.

His eight-man team—all volunteers—chart and measure the water depths of inland waters in Vietnam. They also fight.

"We're surveyors and chart makers, not sailors or infantrymen,"

Estrin says. "Except when the occasion demands—then we do what has to be done, like helping the South Vietnamese recapture a village in the Mekong Delta."

CPT Estrin and two of his men were on a charting mission aboard one of eight Vietnamese Navy gunboats in a flotilla trailed by 80 motorized supply junks. On the eighth night out, they put into a river village and had dinner with the province chief. Ben Pha, a village in the province, had been taken over by the Viet Cong and the chief wanted to know if the Riverine Transport Group would help win it back. CPT Estrin and two men volunteered to go along.

"During the night we took about 100 Popular Forces aboard the boats and sailed to Ben Pha the next morning," Estrin said. "We saw the VC flag in the market place and all weapons opened fire. After resistance softened up, we unloaded the Vietnamese forces and they moved into the village. I directed the fire of an 81mm mortar and my other two men opened fire on VC bunkers. The Vietnamese sailors fought like real tigers—and we got the province chief his village back."

Culverts keep low areas dry, prevent roads from being washed out by monsoons. Drawing by SP4 Robert S. Schipp.



Call'em Limeys

My Tho—Something new has been added to airfield construction in the Mekong Delta—lime.

If it works—and Army Engineers are betting it will—it might be the greatest thing to hit the Delta since the first load of rock was shipped in.

Clay and mud are the Delta's two available resources.

"Pour water on top of this ground," says CPT Joseph Cidras of New York City, "and you'll sink out of sight. But mix lime with the clay, then add water, compact it, and you get a hard, impervious surface, strong enough to land airplanes."

There's a little more to it than that—such as mixing ingredients in the right proportions and getting the proper compaction. But the process eliminates the need for rock hauling from distant quarries to provide landing strip bases.

Lime-stabilized clay is not a new wrinkle in construction. It's been used in the States, particularly in the South, but not on a wide scale in Vietnam until the 579th Engineer Terrain Detachment decided to try it on an airfield.

An airfield using the lime process is being built at Binh Duc. The

runway will be 2,300 feet long with 150 x 150-foot turnaround areas at each end plus 100-foot overruns. It is long enough to handle a twin-engine C-123 and strong enough to take a four-engine C-130, which means the runway can be lengthened without rebuilding to handle heavier machines.

Monsoon rains are not much of a worry, since water in reasonable quantities is more of a help than a hindrance.

"We add four and one-half to six percent lime to the clay by weight. Then we add water and mix it until we get a thick slurry with between 22 and 28 percent water," CPT Cidras explains.

"As long as it rains in the right amounts, we're in good shape. If it doesn't rain enough, we have a couple of rice paddy canals on either side of the runway from which we can pump the needed water. If it rains too much, we've found that the soil gives up six percent of its moisture to the sun each day, so we just let it dry until we get the right mixture."

The whole process is carried out in two courses, compacted and rolled. After that it's a matter of putting on an asphalt sealer and emplacing steel matting for the final surface.

All this in 90 days.
"It's an engineer's war," says CPT Cidras.

Paving Highway 14

Pleiku—In the days of French colonialism Highway 14 was a two-lane asphalt road running from Ban Me Thuot north to Da Nang. Army engineers have maintained the road as a dry-weather supply facility as far as Dak To, but from there on it is overgrown with jungle, except for small strips passing through villages.

Land has been cleared for a hundred yards on each side of Highway 14 and gunships patrol the route at tree-top level before each convoy comes through—but enemy forces still manage to infiltrate the dense jungle along the roadside. They come in by night and remain until the convoy comes through.

By burning huge piles of tree trunks and leveling the ground, soldiers of the 937th Engineer Group (Combat) are lessening the hazard.

No Beans

A faulty generator blew up in a village near Phu Cuong and the fire it caused left 30 Vietnamese military families homeless.

"Those poor people didn't have beans," said CWO2 Charles Millner of Alliance, Ohio, with the 34th Engineer Battalion at Phu Loi.

"A couple of other guys and I scrounged up a two-and-a-half-ton truckload of scrap lumber and took it to the ARVNs so that they'd have some material to start rebuilding.

"Then we made another run and got between 800 and 1,000 pounds of food for the families."

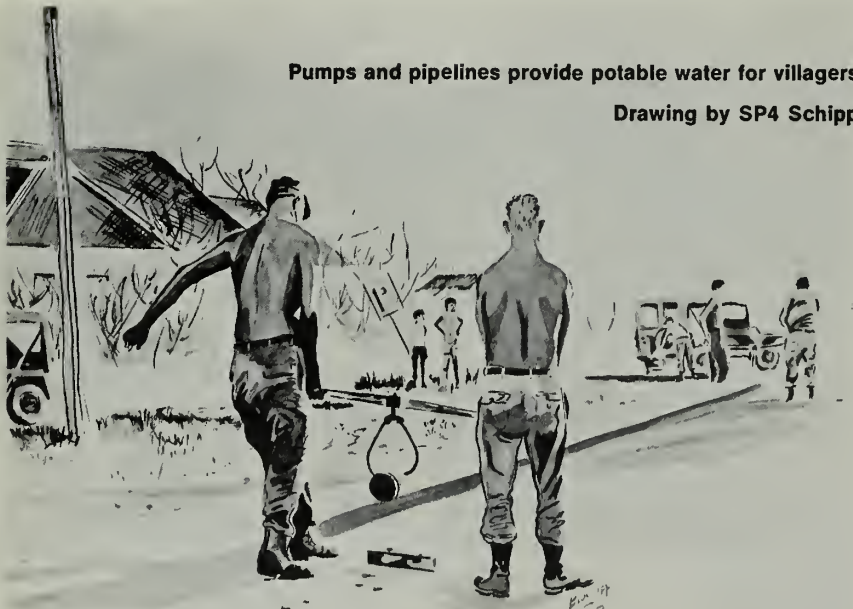
Where did the food come from?
"Why, sir," Millner replied in startled innocence, "we just drove around the post and the fellows came out and donated it."

Flying Engineers

Near Vung Tau, two helicopters beat their way through the night. Intermittently, rain pelts the windshields. Ground fighting rages 1,500 feet below.

Pumps and pipelines provide potable water for villagers.

Drawing by SP4 Schipp.





Building and repairing airfields is Engineer task. Here damaged matting is replaced. Drawing by SP4 Dennis E. Marks.

Using only their landing lights, the helicopters set down. Army Engineer road-building troops grab food, medical supplies and ammunition out of the aircraft.

An hour later the choppers from 20th Engineer Brigade's Aviation Platoon are back at their Vung Tau home base.

"I wouldn't call it a routine mission," said MAJ Ken Jayne of Jackson, Mississippi, commander of the platoon's 25 enlisted members and 10 pilots. "But it shows again the sort of thing we're capable of doing in support of Army Engineer work. The men at Phuon Lam needed the supplies urgently. We were told they expected a VC attack that night and either we delivered the supplies to them or they weren't going to get any. So we did what had to be done."

The platoon's main work is in

Command and Control flights. "C and C missions," the men call them—flying brigade, group and battalion commanders, and staff engineers to critical engineering projects throughout the lower half of South Vietnam. Besides C and C sorties, the men fly supply missions, like the one to Phuong Lam, plus engineering observation and reconnaissance flights.

Hueys are the work horses. They can carry 11 men or nearly a ton of supplies and equipment.

For backup in airlifting emergency construction equipment, MAJ Jayne can call on II Field Force CH54 Sky Cranes, with their 18,000-pound lifting capacity. Using these, pre-assembled bridging material can be airlifted and set down in place. Radar discs can be built on the ground, then flown to their

mountain-top sites. Containerized shipments can be unloaded from moving cargo ships. Some of these things have been done, but the Sky Crane's full potential has not been approached, the major says.

The CH54 also can carry a 66-passenger people-pod, a "trailer turned upside down." Airlifted pods have been used on Vietnam battlefields as emergency, air-conditioned operating rooms and mobile Tactical Operations Centers.

"The helicopter has fantastic possibilities," MAJ Jayne says, "but it really is not the final answer. Short takeoff and landing vehicles look interesting. They are more stable to fly, more economical to operate and require less maintenance.

"But the ultimate aircraft has not yet been invented. As an engineer and aviator, I've learned never to say anything is impossible."

Kings of the Mountain

Tay Ninh—1LT James Belknap stands in the center of the Nui Ba Den quarry, peering into the mountain haze through his wrap-around sun glasses.

Nui Ba Den, the Sacred Black Mountain to the Vietnamese, is strewn with boulders, and its jungle-covered sides are crawling with Viet Cong. It towers 3,236 feet above the flat land 55 miles northwest of Saigon—and angles so sharply you can stand on the flat ground and lean against its side.

Seventy-five Army engineers live and work at the quarry, which was blasted out of the mountain's base. Most of them are from the 362d Army Engineers' Light Equipment

Company. Others represent the 554th and 34th Engineer Battalions, and the 557th Light Equipment Company. For seven months, 1LT Belknap from Falls Church, Virginia, has been in charge.

The men work 12 hours a day, six days a week, including a half-day on Sunday. On Sunday afternoons they play baseball in the base of the quarry. Overhead is Nui Ba Den—and the Viet Cong.

A year ago there was a ground attack. In November the camp was hit with mortars. And when the VC attacked the radio relay site on the mountain top in May, a few mortars landed near the quarry.

The nearest military post of any size is Tay Ninh, nine long miles west over a dirt road. Belknap

makes the trip almost every other day in truck convoy to bring in rations, water and explosives to blast the rock.

Production goal at the quarry is 6,000 cubic meters of crushed rock a week, but so far the best effort has produced only 5,140. Equipment breakdowns, especially on the crushers, are a major problem and replacement parts are hard to come by. But the know-how is there. The camp generator, for instance, is really four different machines made into one, with a couple of bulldozer parts thrown in for good measure.

"It all helps to make life interesting," Belknap adds.

Over it all looms Nui Ba Den.

AD



Planning conferences precede projects. Here engineers discuss proposed construction in drawing by SP4 Vanderhoef.

Mules On Comeback Trail



SP5 Warren A. Boyd, Jr.
U.S. Military Assistance Command,
Thailand

Modern mule skimmers carefully fasten pack saddle on newly trained animal. P.S.—he didn't kick and soon was hauling heavy loads.

The Army mule is making a comeback—at least in Thailand—with the help of muleskinners attached to the U.S. Military Assistance Command in that country.

More than 140 mules, all bred in Thailand, are being trained for use as pack animals by the Royal Thai Army's Veterinary Remount Service, located just outside Kanchanaburi.

Set up by MAJ Weng Chai of the Thai Army and LTC Robert P. Ryan, staff veterinarian, U.S. Military Assistance Command, Thailand, the program is designed to train Thai handlers as well as their mules.

Mules are expected to prove invaluable in the heavy jungles and mountains, where they will be used for civic action and logistical support of patrols in remote areas.

Teams will bring in supplies for civic action projects underway in inaccessible villages of northeastern and northern Thailand. On return trips, they will haul the villagers' produce and merchandise to markets.

Patrols using the animals will be able to operate in the field for longer periods. Besides carrying heavy mortars and machineguns to deliver added firepower, the hardy beasts can also be employed as stretcher bearers.

Because they are capable of living off the land, mules are considered more efficient than other pack animals of the region such as water buffaloes and elephants.

AD

Army Mules and Muleskinners

Currently the only mules on active duty with the U.S. Army are vehicles bearing that animal's name and four living mascots at the U.S. Military Academy.

Mules had seen long and illustrious Army service until mechanized equipment—including helicopters—replaced them during the Korean War. They were finally put out to pasture in 1956.

The sure-footed animals were first used in the Mexican War. Some of the largest pack trains served in General George A. Custer's campaign against the Sioux, and General George Crook's expeditions against Geronimo and his Apache renegades. In fact, one of General Crook's favorite mounts was a mule. Whenever this famous Indian fighter needed speed on the trail, his infantry traveled by mule, to the cavalry's delight.

Primary beasts of burden in the Old West, mules could cover 15 miles a day on level terrain and up to seven in the mountains. At the day's end they often stowed away 22½ pounds of hay, oats, alfalfa and bran.

Although mules could often be exasperating, skimmers could be court-martialed for striking them. Army records disclose that 1,000 Union Army veterans were discharged for lameness caused by high flying hooves.

The colorful muleskinner could also be a mean critter himself, particularly when armed with his trademark—a bull whip. An expert bull whacker could knock a fly off the ear of a mule 20 feet away without bringing blood.

AD

FACES OF



COMBAT

Along with the deadly serious job of winning the war in the Republic of Vietnam, American soldiers are waging a campaign calculated to win popular support through civic action. Doing as they have always done in past wars, they are pitching in to help better the lives of the Vietnamese people. Some examples:

● In the hamlet of Le Trang, men of the 101st Airborne Division joined in an old-fashioned roof-raising for the local Catholic church. The Army and the Vietnamese government supplied the materials, and the paratroopers supplied some of the muscle and equipment. After the roof was on, the villagers prepared a banquet for their American helpers.

● An unusual U.S. Army truck convoy, preceded by a truck with a banner proclaiming "Cam Ranh Bay School Goes on a Picnic," carried 300 Vietnamese children on tour of a historic Vietnamese garden. Afterward the children were treated to a lunch by the soldiers.


● A newlywed Montagnard couple moved into a new home built with lumber and assistance from the 815th Engineer Battalion (Construction) Civil Affairs team. With the entire village of Plei Phung near Pleiku badly in need of repairs, the men used scrap lumber and their knowledge of carpentry to raise a house for the newlyweds. They also repaired other houses in the village and built several cattle shelters for sick animals.

● After the pagoda in the little village of Cat Lai east of Saigon was destroyed in the Tet attacks, representatives from the village appealed to the 11th Battalion of the 4th Transportation Command.

Fort Apache

Special Forces team members have nicknamed it Fort Apache because of its similarity to early American outposts. The unit not only furnishes technical advice to the Vietnamese Special Forces and Civilian Irregular Defense Groups that defend nearby villages but it is also active in civic action programs.

It carries out extensive medical civic action programs (MEDCAP) in the villages. A graduation party was recently held for the school children with candy, soda, gifts and entertainment. Team members at Fort Apache are providing education and clothing for two orphans whose parents were killed by the Viet Cong.

All this goes on while the team fights a war. 



1LT Ron Elmquist and camp commander 1LT Tran Duy Hoe pass out candy young graduates.

Sand, gravel, cement and lumber were provided to repair the pagoda and to build a new school. Men of the 11th offered technical assistance to the villagers who did the actual building.

● Men of the 69th Maintenance Battalion of 1st Logistical Command make up only one of innumerable U.S. units that have "adopted" Vietnamese orphanages. The 60 orphans in Soi Moi Orphanage, located 110 miles north of Saigon on the coast of the South China Sea, have been taken under the wings of the 1st Log soldiers. The men obtained 70 boxes of clothing from families and friends in United States for distribution to the orphans.

● Cau Tram, a village in the Mekong Delta, was recently rebuilt through the cooperation of units of the U.S. Army, Navy and Vietnamese Army. Civilians had fled the town because of VC terrorism and, as part of an effort to get them to return, it was decided to rebuild the village. Among the buildings constructed were a new five-room school, a house for teachers, a maternity-dispensary and a market.

● When a monk in Kontum asked a unit of the 20th Engineer Battalion (Combat) for tools to clear an area near his school for a playground, a bucket loader, dozer, and road grader were dispatched along with volunteers. In three days the

engineers had hacked a playground out of the jungle.


● A soldier from the 589th Engineer Battalion (Construction) excavated an irrigation ditch to the fields of several villages in the Central Highlands. For hundreds of years, farmers of the area had cleared the ditch by hand—a job that took months. The engineer moved in with a bulldozer to clear the ditch in a month of dawn-to-dusk work. In ceremonies dedicating the project, SP4 David Daugherty and his unit were presented awards.

● After the heavy fighting in the Cholon district of Saigon, men of the 9th Infantry Division took up



Vietnamese children from Catholic Orphanage at My Tho say goodbye to Chaplain (CPT) Herman J. Brinkman, whom they called their "American Father."

Father

He had been a spiritual father to scores of children for a year but now he is leaving for the United States. After saying Mass at the St. Paul of Chartres Orphanage at My Tho, Chaplain (CPT) Herman J. Brinkman passed out gifts to the children from his friends in the United States. A dozen of the orphans will soon follow him to the U.S. to be adopted by the chaplain's generous friends. A small Vietnamese girl came forward to read a letter from the children to their "American father." She said: "You have come to help this country, disrupted by war, to build not to destroy, to bring happiness not sorrow, to develop friendship not hatred . . . As your plane leaves Vietnam for America, you can see the destruction and death in Vietnam. Please pray for the war to end soon and that we live in peace and happiness." 

a collection; the thousand dollars they raised was used to buy needed material. Volunteers from the 15th Engineer Battalion rebuilt a dispensary and the district school.

● A doctor of the 168th Engineer Battalion visits two orphanages weekly, to supervise hygiene and sanitation that has helped clear up ailments and infections. He brings tooth brushes and toothpaste and instructs orphans in their use. He distributed clothing contributed from many sources in the United States,

and even instructs the staff in pig husbandry to help cut the cost of food supply for the orphanages.

● A young medic on a MEDCAP mission with the 4th Aviation Battalion discovered a Montagnard baby dying. Overcoming the superstitious beliefs of the villagers, he rushed the child to a nearby medical facility in time to save its life.

● Four young medics from the 101st Airborne Division's 326 Medical Battalion (Airborne) re-

cently revived a Vietnamese infant by performing an emergency tracheotomy. One applied external heart massage while the other performed mouth-to-mouth resuscitation. The baby was evacuated to a hospital and lived.

● A Vietnamese girl bitten by a poisonous snake received emergency treatment by a young American medic—aid that enabled her to reach the hospital where she recovered. ADJ

Keeping Her Cool

A woman who acted like a Vietnamese Molly Pitcher earned her Combat Infantryman's Badge in the eyes of the men of the Reconnaissance Platoon, 2d Battalion (Mech), 22d Infantry.

The old woman, who frequently sells soft drinks on the roads from Dau Tieng to Tay Ninh, was caught up in the fire-fight when a Viet Cong force opened up on the "Triple Deuce" team with rockets.

While the firefight raged, she gamely huddled on the side of the road behind one of the platoon's armored personnel carriers, reloading M16 magazines as they were handed to her, then tossing them back to the troops.

During the middle of the battle one soldier jokingly asked whether he could buy a Coke. Looking up briefly from her magazines, the old woman coolly responded, "No sweat—cokes free today!"—
SP4 Robert Rossow. ADJ



This Face of Combat is also the Face of Valor, as SGT Joseph J. Florio, 19, of Hamden, Connecticut, relaxes after ceremony in which he was awarded Bronze Star for Valor and Purple Heart for previous forays. A member of 9th Infantry Division's Company E, 50th Infantry (Airborne), SGT Florio was snapped by photographer SP4 Mike West soon after return from Long Range Patrol Mission.



Pedicab Patrol

Mmilitary Policemen at Fort Lee, Virginia, thought they had seen about everything when it comes to vehicles—but now they're not so sure. The reason is SFC J. T. Carbary and his less-than-conventional transporter. He pedals around post on his personal pedicab.

A three-wheeled bike, the pedicab looks like an overgrown tricycle with an old fashioned buggy attached. SFC Carbary bought the "cab" in Taiwan and brought it home when his four children complained they would miss riding in pedicabs after returning to the States.

The pedicab is considerably safer than a regular bicycle, according to the sergeant. It has front and rear lights operated by a generator, a distinctive bell and a hand brake system that works four brake shoes. The leaf suspension system and comfortable seats provide a pleasant ride. "It's easy to pedal," SFC Carbary said, "but it is a little difficult on hills—and those hills seem to get steeper every year."

SFC Carbary, a 20-year Army veteran, is a senior instructor in the Petroleum Products Laboratory at

the U.S. Army Quartermaster School. He is a real traffic stopper when he rides the pedicab from Fort Lee to his home, prompting cars on the highway to slow down to a snail's pace.

Then there was the Saturday morning when three Military Policemen stopped him as he pedaled down a busy Fort Lee avenue. Someone had called the provost marshal's office to report "an adult riding around post on a tricycle!"
—Fort Lee, Virginia

Vacation Tour



How would you like to go skiing on the slopes of the Apennines, skin dive in the clear waters of the Tyrrhenian Sea, dine in a small restaurant in Florence, take a trip to the Leaning Tower of Pisa, visit the Colosseum in Rome, sun bathe in the Italian sun?

Sound like an itinerary for a 60-day leave? For most people it would be. But for soldiers and their families at Camp Darby, Italy, no leave is needed—not even a pass.

Camp William O. Darby, 10 miles from Pisa, sits in the midst of history and glamor. Two hun-

dred miles south lies Rome, 70 miles north loom the Apennines, and five miles east is the 1,000-mile-long Italian Riviera.

A 15-minute drive takes you to Pisa and the famed Leaning Tower. On the way, you can stop at San Piero a Grado to see the ancient Basilica—St. Peter's legendary landing point.

The Eternal City of Rome is just a short hop away, and a two-hour boat ride from the nearby port city of Livorno brings you to the island of Elba in the Tyrrhenian Sea—where Napoleon Bonaparte was

banished in 1814.

A 600-foot stretch of frontage on the Riviera, known simply as "American Beach," attracts well over 80,000 military men and their families each summer.

The Army's Camp Darby complex is divided into three major areas: Leghorn Port of Embarkation, Leghorn General Depot, and Camp Darby itself, which houses Headquarters, 8th Logistical Command. Its main complex, located near the tiny American-Italian community of Tirrenia, takes on the



appearance of a vacation resort during Italy's long hot summers.

Soldiers flock to the beach to soak up the sun. Through Darby's gates come thousands of military families each month from all over Europe to enjoy the sun and see the sights—something a lot of soldiers at the Camp take for granted.

With swimming, sunning and sightseeing, several hundred members of the Camp Darby community may have found what soldiers are always looking for—the ideal assignment. (*Camp Darby, Italy*)

AD

Number One? Or Number Ten?

As the U.S. military so often does things, so the people of Vietnam evaluate them—by the numbers. It's a sliding scale of reference. The best things are "Number One," the worst "Number Ten." In Vietnam there is little in between.

Number One is:

- A dry pair of socks.
- A dry pair of shorts.
- A dry anything.
- A superhighway.
- A letter from your girl.
- A letter from anybody.
- A Saigon bar hostess who doesn't like tea.
- A hamburger.
- A USO show with 20 chorus girls.
- Pre-filled sandbags.
- Change from a taxi driver.
- Finding spaghetti in your C-rations and having a fork.
- A dud landing next to your foxhole.
- Being next in line.
- A port call.

—R&R

—Almost anything that isn't "Number 10."

And Number Ten is:

- Hitting the dirt in a rice paddy.
- A drive in the country.
- A drive in the city.
- A fly in your Kool-Aid.
- Mud.
- News that your old neighborhood hippie is 4F.
- Mud.
- Losing your shot record.
- Hondas—all 10 billion of them.
- Getting your restaurant steak cooked in "nuoc mam" sauce.
- A USO show with no girls.
- Mosquitoes that get hooked on your insect repellent.
- The bill in a Saigon bar.
- A 50-cent Coke.
- Mud.
- Incoming.
- A soaked pack of smokes.
- Waiting.—

From *Pacific Stars & Stripes*.

AD

The Chain of Command at Work

It's been widely reprinted in service publications of other armies, but in case you haven't seen it, here it is—

Colonel to Executive Officer:

At nine o'clock tomorrow, there will be an eclipse of the sun, something which does not happen every day. Get the men to fall out in the company street in their fatigues so they will see this rare phenomenon and I'll explain it to them. In case of inclement weather, we will not be able to see anything, so take the men to the gym.

Executive Officer to Captain:

By order of the colonel, tomorrow at nine o'clock, there will be an eclipse of the sun; if it rains, you will not be able to see it from the company street, so then, in fatigues, the eclipse of the sun will take place in the gym, something that does not happen every day.

Captain to Lieutenant:

By order of the colonel in fatigues tomorrow at nine o'clock in the morning, the inauguration of the eclipse of the sun will take place in the gym. The colonel will give the order if it should rain, something which occurs every day.

Lieutenant to Sergeant:

Tomorrow at nine the colonel in fatigues will eclipse the sun in the gym as it occurs every day if it is a nice day; if it rains, then in the company street.

Sergeant to Corporal:

Tomorrow at nine the eclipse of the colonel in fatigues will take place by cause of the sun. If it rains in the gym, something which does not take place every day, you will fall out in the company street.

Comments Among the Privates:

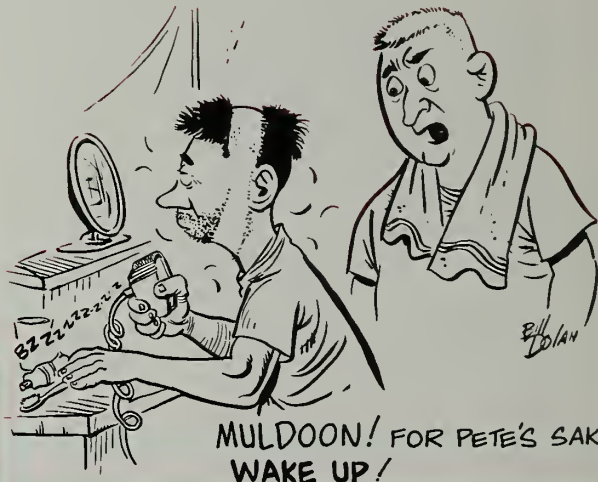
Tomorrow if it rains, it looks as if the sun will eclipse the colonel in the gym. It is a shame that this does not occur every day.

HUMOR



QUICK MULDOON! GIMME MY NINE IRON AND WE'LL GET OUT OF HERE!...NO ONE WILL BELIEVE US ANYHOW!!

Bill Dolan



MULDOON! FOR PETE'S SAKE WAKE UP!

Bill Dolan



"For a while, try putting just words in your mouth."

Miller



Miller

PARIS BRIEFS

- Hypocrisy of Hanoi's peaceful intentions revealed by U.S. Ambassador W. Averell Harriman in 17th session of talks. Since 1968, over 8,000 civilians have been killed by VC terrorists -- more than 1966 and 1967 totals combined. Additionally, some 20,000 have been wounded and 6,000 abducted. Figures exclude those killed or wounded in combat actions.
- Meanwhile, intelligence gleaned from defectors, prisoners, captured documents and other sources show over 85,000 North Vietnamese Army regulars in South Vietnam. An estimated 72,000 of these are in wholly NVA units, while another 15,000 are serving in nominally VC units.

NEW MENU

Armed Forces begin six-month test 1 Oct of new "cycle" menu, developed to insure uniform and equitable food service support. Included are 42 daily menus and "snack" meals such as hamburger and French fries, sloppy joes, chili dogs and pizza. Field, shipboard and flight menus are excluded from test.

NG TECHS

National Guard Technicians are Federal employees, according to Public Law passed in August. Measure also details conditions for employment and career status. Prior to passage, technicians were state employees whose usage and salaries were state prerogatives.

PROTECTION PLAN

Retired Serviceman's Family Protection Plan amended to allow increases and decreases in annuity, or complete withdrawal. New law (PL 90-485) also provides for late entry into program for service members who "because of military operations were assigned to isolated stations or missing in action, interned in neutral country, captured by hostile force, beleaguered or besieged, were unable for that reason to make an election of option before completing 19 years of service." Servicemen may now make election within one year after isolated assignment ends or return to jurisdiction of U.S. Forces.

DEPENDENT TRAVEL

Travel regulations have been amended to permit travel to Alaska, Hawaii, Puerto Rico, or a U.S. territory or possession for military dependents of sponsor who selects "all others" tour or PCS to overseas areas where dependents are not authorized. Service member must certify that during his overseas tour or period of assignment, dependents will establish bona fide residence in place designated. DA officials emphasize travel to Panama must be only to Canal Zone proper.

AIR TRAVEL BAN

Armed Forces air transportation officials can now deny travel on military aircraft to personnel who indicate through speech, manner or appearance that they might intend harm to themselves or jeopardize other passengers or aircraft. Personnel barred from flight for these reasons will be encouraged to seek medical or spiritual help. Latest action was prompted by recent incidents on civilian planes.



HUEYTUG

Powerful new version of UH-1C helicopter, "Hueytug," being studied by Army. Advanced chopper employs larger engine and mounts 50-foot "hinge door" rotor similar to Huey Cobra. "Tug" designed to fill military needs for medium-lift aircraft. Typical payload: 105mm howitzer, 10 rounds of ammo and pallet, three cannoneers -- more than 6,000 pounds.

FAST FUEL

New four-inch cross-country liquid fuel system developed by Army can transport 225 gallons of fuel per minute, providing POL required during early stages of combat assault operations. Five thousand feet of system's standardized hoseline can be carried by 2 1/2-ton truck.

SEE AT SEA

Image intensification principle incorporated in Army's "Starlight Scope" may prove boon to nautical navigation at night. In recent tests, "Scope" repeatedly picked up lighthouse beam well beyond coverage of ship's conventional radar. It also could be used to aid in quick location of shipwreck survivors.

MINI-PACK

Hand-held, 10-pound weather observer pack, AN/TMQ-22, gives soldier fast, accurate measure of wind speed, direction and temperature, dew point temperature, barometric pressure, snow depth and amount of rainfall. Pressure altitude and humidity also can be rapidly computed by observer.

SSO COURSE

Special Services Officer Course has been revised to allow E-6s and above to attend as observers. Reason: to expose NCOs to administrative, management, budget and Special Services programming not found in feeder MOS school courses. Two classes scheduled for FY 1969 at The Adjutant General School, with selection of EM made by DA.

TOPO COMMAND

Topographic Command (TOPOCOM) established in September consolidates Army Map Service, Engineer Topographic Laboratories, mapping and geodetic staffs of Chief of Engineers, and 30th and 64th Engineer Battalions (Base Topo) into single agency. Mission: to handle production and distribution of maps, geodetic data and related topographic data for DA and DOD.

NEW RULES

Permanent EM promotions will no longer be automatic under Army's new two-step policy effective in December and April 1969. Principal changes: permanent promotion no longer automatic upon advancement to next highest grade; longer time-in-grade and imposition of time-in-service requirements. Permanent grades usually do not affect pay status except in case of EM advanced on completion of 28 years. Automatic promotions under "28-year rule" never go higher than E-7. To qualify, soldiers must meet all promotion requisites except quota allocation, position vacancy, MOS restrictions and order of merit recommended list status.



Venita Wolf
Movie Starlet



D 101.12 : 23/11

K

ARMY DIGEST

NOVEMBER 1968



-355.05
A 4413
C 2

True Patriotism

General of the Armies John J. Pershing



General John J. Pershing by
Sir William Orpen. National Portrait
Gallery, Smithsonian Institution

Five years after the end of the "war to end wars", the soldier who led the American Expeditionary Forces to victory in France took a long, hard look at the state of the Union. What he saw caused General of the Armies John J. Pershing, to write an article for a special patriotic issue of the old Quartermaster Review in 1923. Today, 50 years after the end of World War I, the message is as appropriate as it was then. For the contribution made by Pershing and the AEF to ending World War I, see page 48.

—Editor



To every normal man, patriotism—love of Country—is as natural as love of life. We all have the feeling; the trouble is we too seldom give it expression. In earlier days patriotism was not an occasional feeling. It was an active principle of daily life . . . A people . . . unprepared to defend their rights usually exchanged them for some form of serfdom.

The soldier's profession singles him out as an exponent of practical patriotism, the kind that finds its only genuine expression in service . . . The Country looks to him for leadership in war. In the even greater peril of peace, the soldier must continue to lead, keeping alive the spirit of service. With modesty and with patience he must carry to the people the gospel of service.

We all know that sinister forces are at work in this country, forces

aimed at the destruction of our established institutions. We know that some well-meaning but misguided people are giving these forces their support and encouragement. Find out for yourselves what these movements mean, consider their advantages and disadvantages, weigh them against the benefits of life, liberty and happiness as we have known them under our Government for a century and more.

Our forefathers believed these benefits were worth fighting for. If they were worth fighting to win, they are worth fighting to keep. We pray that another war may not come to us, but against its possibility let us be prepared. Let each citizen of this Country dedicate himself anew to the preservation of the rights and liberties bequeathed by our forefathers. Let us resolve to give daily evidence of our patriotism.



ARMY DIGEST

THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

NOVEMBER 1968

VOLUME 23 NO. 11



MG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information
COL Leslie E. Stanford
Chief, Command Information

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmitt
Executive Editor:
MAJ Richard W. Flanagan

Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskind
Assistant Managing
Editor: **Owen J. Remington**

Associate Editors:
MSG William W. Church
Philip R. Smith, Jr.
Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**
Tony Zidek

Staff:
2 LT Robert W. Engelhardt
SFC Charles W. Whitmire
SFC Robert R. Strevel
SFC Anthony Evanoski
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.
SP4 Richard A. Dey, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$8.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$10.75 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

ALLIANCES

U.S. Collective Defense Arrangements 34

CHEMICAL AGENTS

Silent Weapons 6

FINANCES

Congress, the Army Budget and You COL Robert V. Kane 64

FOREIGN ARMIES

American Cadet with Chinese ROTC TSG Robert G. Fisher 22

HERITAGE

Thanksgiving: Origins of our National Holiday 21

Men of Vision Philip R. Smith, Jr. 43

Allied Victory—1918 Owen J. Remington 46

MILITARY JUSTICE

Court of Military Appeals Chief Judge Robert E. Quinn 4

MILITARY LIFE

Retreat: Moment of Tribute 18

Faces of Friendship 60

Feet and Footwork 62

SERVICE TO COUNTRY

Medal of Honor to Five Heroes 12

They Also Serve: Foreign-Born in Army 13

True Patriotism GEN John J. Pershing Cover II

SPORTS

Casey and the Jolly Green Giants 68

TRAINING

CTF Crossroads to the Future? SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr. 26

Defense's Top School 32

Dear Instructor 38

Confidence Course PFC Stephen F. Wood 66

VIETNAM

Taking the Night Away from Charlie Benjamin Goldberg 16

Searching to Clear SP4 Richard A. Dey, Jr. 57

Faces of Combat 58

PASS IN REVIEW

What's New 2

AD Dateline 36

Trends 71

Legal Eagle 72

COVERS: November holidays identified with American tradition and Army heritage are featured in this issue. Front cover is detail from Jennie Brownscombe's painting of "The First Thanksgiving" in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Massachusetts. (See page 21.) Back cover commemorating Veterans Day is from Charles Fouqueray's canvas depicting American troops in victory parade, displayed in Musee de la Guerre, Paris. Photos of 3d Infantry (The Old Guard) retreat ceremonies on pages 18-19 by Army Digest Staff.



WHAT'S NEW

AK-47

Familiarize trainees with Communist AK-47 is word from Chief of Staff to Army Training Centers. Instruction on VC-employed weapon is designed to add realism to recruit training. Plan in mill calls for orientation on weapon's characteristics, live-fire demonstration and inclusion in "Crack and Thump" training to aid troops in locating fire direction and range to enemy snipers. As more AKs become available, training center "aggressors" will be armed with models modified to fire blanks.

AIR MEDAL

Oak Leaf Clusters out for indicating additional awards of Air Medal. DA sending instructions to field to use numbers in lieu of clusters. Example: 19 awards of Air Medal equal basic medal and number 18. No change in use of clusters for other decorations.

COMMITMENTS

EM (re)enlisting for specific career groups or oversea assignments, and failing to receive same, may qualify for separation under recently revised AR 635-200. OPO is final authority in determining whether enlistment/re-enlistment commitment has been made and, if so, whether it has or can be fulfilled. Cases are few where commitments cannot be honored; however, personnel feeling that commitments have been broken should report to nearest career counselor or personnel office.

FELLOWSHIPS

Negro veterans offered two-year Martin Luther King Jr. Fellowships. Administered by Woodrow Wilson National Fellowship Foundation, awards enable interested persons to pursue graduate or professional training for public service careers. Under program, men invest their time and GI Bill benefits; Fellowship adds tuition and living expenses. To be eligible, applicant must hold BA degree and qualify for at least one year's Veterans Education benefits. Preference will go to men under age 30 who have completed military obligation, but consideration also given to both women and men over 30.

PAY SYSTEM

Two regular paydays monthly provided 100,000-man test group by Joint Uniform Military Pay Systems (JUMPS). Soldiers paid under system receive statement of all entitlements, collections, payments and transactions affecting leave account. JUMPS resulted from nine-year Army development effort in automation to: ● Remove routine pay computation from field through centralized and computerized pay account maintenance; ● Improve management of military personnel appropriation; ● Provide maximum service to soldiers; and ● Eliminate or reduce erroneous and illegal payments. Program to be implemented Army-wide by 1970.

HELPING HAND

In support of Federal, State and local youth activities, Army has provided tours/visits of military installations, use of recreational facilities, band concerts, and camping equipment/facilities. During past summer more than 56,000 youths were hosted by 72 Active and Reserve units.

TRAVEL RULE

Space available travel not authorized for dependents establishing residence in foreign countries while sponsor serves tour in restricted area, states DA.

CAPITAL CAPSULE

- Army was authorized \$735,447,000 for aircraft in Fiscal Year 1969, another \$956,140,000 for missiles and \$299,426,000 for tracked combat vehicles.

- National Guard programed to attain average strength of 400,000 and Reserves, 260,000, during FY 69.

NO RE-UP REFUND

Soldiers discharged up to 90 days early to accept employment as civilian police officers will not have to repay "unearned" portion of reenlistment bonuses.

TEST TALLIES

Meaning of enlisted MOS evaluation scores published by DA. ● 41 through 69 means failure to qualify and calls for possible reclassification into another Primary MOS; additional training mandatory, as well as reclassification on second consecutive failure.

- 70 denotes minimum level of qualification for performance of duties.

- 100 is average; need improvement below this level.

- 110 or higher places individuals in upper one-third of those in same MOS, skill level and grade; satisfactory performance expected in next highest skill level and grade.

TACTICAL TEST

BRASS STRIKE III -- U.S. Strike Command's joint forces exercise in North Carolina last month -- exemplified STRICOM's quick reaction, air-ground combat capabilities. Nearly 3,000 paratroopers and 81 aircraft (jet fighters, cargo planes and assault helicopters) participated in the three-day program at Fort Bragg and Pope AFB. Highlight was 500-man airborne jump and massive firepower demonstration--with weapons ranging from infantryman's rifle to Air Force "Phantom."

OFFICER OUTLOOK

- ROTC provided 79 percent of all officers entering on active duty during past decade. DA says program, now conducted at 247 colleges and universities, will produce 18,000 new officers this year.

- Recent general officer selection list shows 20 OCS graduates among 58 Active Duty officers picked for star rank. ROTC alumni number 10, with West Pointers accounting for balance of 28.

- Mobilization and fast turnover rate in Army provides increased promotion opportunities, particularly for junior officers. Time in grade statistics provided by DA show average waiting time for advancement to captain cut in half. Other statistics are:

	FY 64-65	FY 68
1LT	1 yr 6 mos	12 mos
CPT	2 yrs 6 mos	12 mos
MAJ	4 yrs 11 mos	3 yrs 8 mos
LTC	3 yrs 9 mos	3 yrs 6 mos
COL	8 yrs	5 yrs 2 mos



Fair and Impartial Trial Is the Chief Concern of



Members of the Court, left to right: Judge Homer Ferguson, Chief Judge Robert E. Quinn, and the late Judge Paul J. Kilday.

United States Court of Military Appeals

Robert E. Quinn

Chief Judge, United States Court of Military Appeals

Adverse criticism of military justice during World War II led Congress to enact the Uniform Code of Military Justice in 1950. The most "revolutionary" part of the Code was establishment of a civilian court to review convictions by courts-martial. This Court is the United States Court of Military Appeals. It is composed of three judges, who must be civilians. They are appointed by the President, with the consent of the Senate, for fifteen-year terms. The Court sits in the District of Columbia.

How Cases Reach the Court. Not every court-martial is reviewable by the Court. Article 67 of the Uniform Code limits review to "serious" cases—that is, where the sentence approved in the field includes a punitive separation from the service or confinement at hard labor for one year or more. Thus, summary court convictions are not normally appealable to the Court. The same is true of a special or general court-martial sentence which does not include a discharge or confinement for a year or more.

A case involving a punitive separation or confinement for one year (or a general or flag officer) must first be reviewed by a board of review in the Judge Advocate General's office of the accused's service. This board is composed of not less than three members, and all members are lawyers. Whether for or against the accused, the board's decision is reviewable by the Court. There are three ways to obtain such review.

Mandatory Review. A death sentence case or one involving conviction of a general or flag officer is automatically forwarded by the Judge Advocate General to the Court. Only two of the latter type—one involved an admiral, and the other an Army general—have come before the Court. Thirty-eight accused have reached the Court because of a death sentence.

Certificate by the Judge Advocate General. [In the Coast Guard the certifying authority is General Counsel, Department of Transportation.] The JAG may certify legal questions decided by the board of review to the Court. The accused can oppose or support the certified issues. The Court will not render "advisory opinions"—that is, it will not review a certified question that does not affect a substantial right of either the Government or the accused in the case on appeal. In this regard it follows the practice of the United States Supreme Court. Of the more than 21,000 cases that have been considered by the Court of Military Appeals since the Uniform Code went into effect, less than 500 were certifications.

Petition for Grant of Review by the Accused. If the board of review has affirmed all or part of the findings of guilty, the accused has a right to appeal to the Court, and to have a lawyer represent him in preparing and presenting his petition. The right to appeal must be exercised within thirty days of notification of the board's decision.

Generally, the accused is supplied a service form on

... the decision of the Court as to the law is final.

which he indicates whether he desires to appeal. He signs the form and turns it over to competent military authority, who forwards it to the JAG. When the petition is received in the JAG's office, counsel is appointed for the accused. It is his responsibility to read and study the proceedings against the accused to determine if he was properly convicted and sentenced. The accused can also retain civilian counsel but he, not the Government, is responsible for payment of civilian counsel's fee.

The original record of trial and the petition are then filed with the Clerk of the Court. The Government may oppose a petition.

How the Court Considers a Petition for Review.

The Court has a comprehensive system to determine whether to grant or deny a petition. The petition is first considered by a Commissioner of the Court. He studies the record and researches the applicable law. He prepares a memorandum of his findings and recommendations, which is reviewed by the Chief Commissioner. The memorandum, the record, and the petition are then submitted to each judge. Thus, unlike many civilian appellate tribunals, the Court does not consider only the errors alleged in the petition. Approximately one-third of the issues on which review has been granted resulted from the Court's independent examination of the record.


Two judges must agree to grant or deny a petition. All three vote on every petition. If review is denied, the conviction is final, and the sentence, with certain exceptions, can be ordered into execution. If the petition is granted, the Court specifies issues on which counsel file briefs. When these briefs are filed, the case is set for oral argument before the three judges.

How a Case is Decided. Arguments are heard from October through June. An accused is not normally present at argument of his case, but if not in confinement or required for duty, he may attend.

At the end of each day, the judges retire to the conference room to decide the argued cases. The conference vote is not final. The case is assigned to a judge for the writing of an opinion. When he completes a draft, he circulates copies to the judges and commissioners.

If a judge agrees with the draft, he indicates his concurrence. If he has significantly different views but agrees with the conclusions, he may write a concurring opinion. This, too, is circulated. If a judge disagrees with a draft opinion, he will usually write a dissenting opinion. Where there is difference of opinion, the judges hold a second conference. A final vote is taken, and final opinions are approved. Opinions are released through the Clerk's office, usually on Fridays.

There is no direct appeal to any civilian court, including the Supreme Court, from a decision of the Court of Military Appeals; in other words, the decision of the Court as to the law is final.

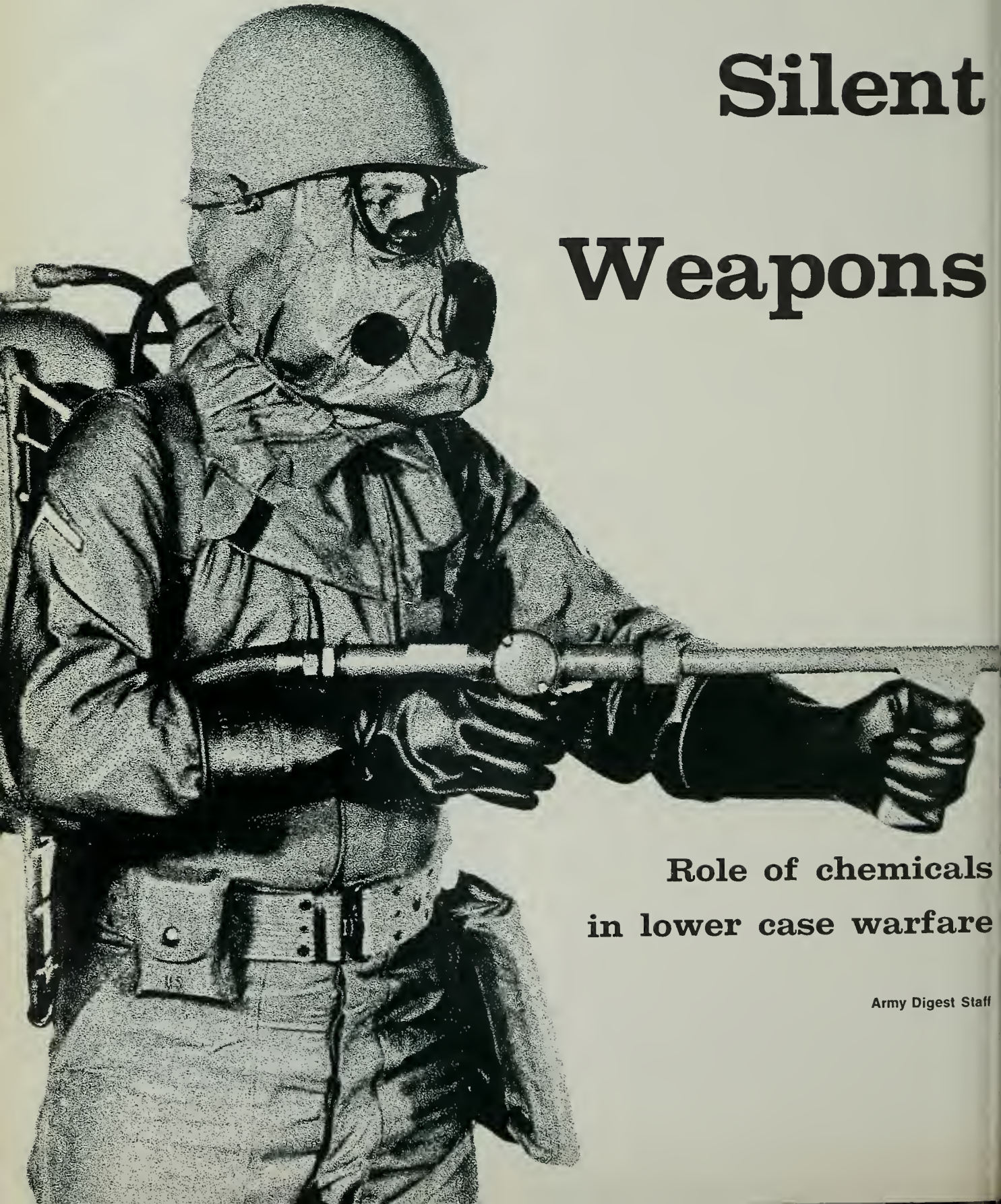
Over the years, the Court has contributed greatly to changing courts-martial from "drumhead justice" courts to true criminal courts. Today, under the Uniform Code, military justice is not separate from, but an integral and respected part of, the American system of criminal law. 

Serviceman's Top Court

The United States Court of Military Appeals came into existence with enactment of the Uniform Code of Military Justice in 1950. It is a civilian court consisting of three judges appointed from civilian life by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, for terms of fifteen years.

Initially, the first three appointees were named to terms of fifteen, ten and five years respectively, to permit future full-term appointments at five-year intervals. If any judge of the Court is temporarily unable to perform his duties, the President may designate a judge of the United States Court of Appeals to fill the office for the period of disability. Under provisions of the code, not more than two of the judges of the Court of Military Appeals can be appointed from the same political party, nor is any person eligible for appointment to the Court who is not a member of the bar of a Federal court or the highest court of a State.

Original members of the Court were nominated by President Harry S. Truman and confirmed by the Senate in June 1951. Robert E. Quinn, who was appointed Chief Judge with a fifteen-year term of office, is the only original appointee still serving. His associate on the bench is Judge Homer Ferguson, re-appointed for a 15 year term expiring in 1981. A vacancy exists with the recent death of Judge Paul J. Kilday. In addition to the three judges, the Court has a staff of approximately forty civilian employees.



Silent Weapons

Role of chemicals
in lower case warfare

Army Digest Staff

They don't kill or even wound. They weren't intended for battlefield use. Yet today they are emerging as a major new development in combat support in Vietnam.

What are these agents?

One is the newly battle tested (but far from newly developed) riot control powder known as CS—an agent much more effective and much less dangerous than the older CN type. The other is the use of chemical defoliants to deprive the Viet Cong of cover for ambushes and covert movement of their troops and supplies.

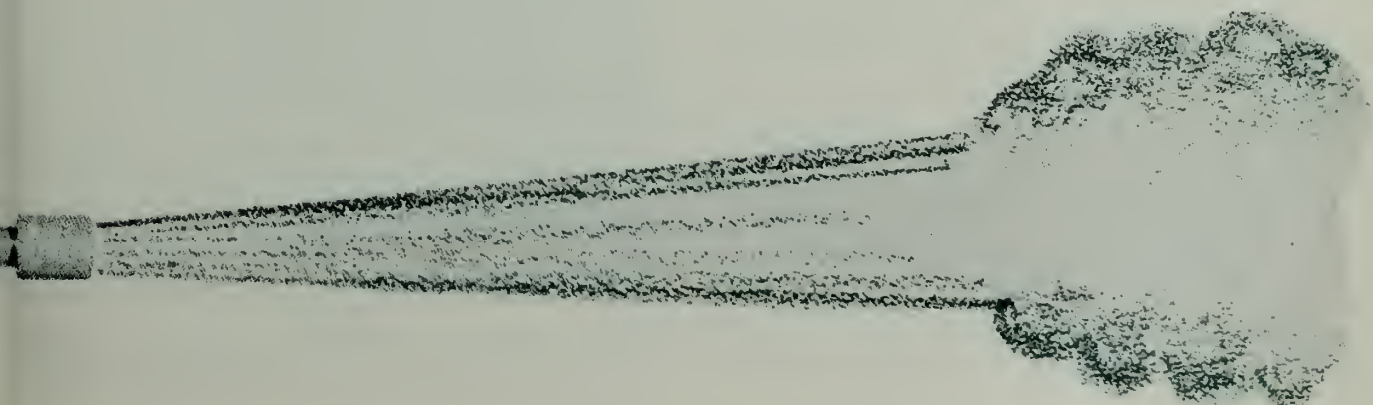
CS is not a gas. Neither is it a toxic chemical agent under the standard definition. It is a white crystalline powder which in finely ground form is disseminated by mechanical dispensers or explosive grenades, or in coarser form by burning type grenades.

chemists, B. B. Corson and R. W. Stoughton, who first reported its preparation in 1928. The British further developed the compound and compiled data on its potentialities in riot control. For the scientifically-minded, it is known as ortho-chlorobenzalmalononitrile.

Because it is so effective and fast acting, some people believe that CS must therefore be more dangerous than CN. Actually, CS is much less toxic.

In the many tests using troop volunteers and in actual riots and battle, there has never been a fatality attributed to CS.

Use in Vietnam. As a newcomer to the battlefield in Vietnam, CS initially encountered considerable skepticism as to its effectiveness in combat support. This, coupled with unfamiliarity with its use and absence of



Effects of CS on humans are pronounced and instantaneous—coughing, severe burning of the eyes, tightness of the chest, acute discomfort.

These effects are very much the same as CN which has long been used by civil law enforcement agencies in riot control situations. But CS acts much faster, and has been proven extremely safe. It is temporarily disabling but nonlethal. Those exposed to it quickly lose their aggressiveness and seek only to reach fresh air quickly, where the effects disappear within 10 to 15 minutes, with no after effects.

CS compound takes its name from two American

proven field techniques, posed problems. But these were swiftly overcome as experience was gained. New uses and novel methods of disseminating the agent have rapidly developed. Commanders now find it a valuable weapon in combat situations when it is apparent that explosives are not the sole or best answer.

Viet Cong have frequently forced women and children to accompany them as hostages; they do not hesitate to use them as protective shields against anyone seeking to clear their tunnel hideouts.

In such situations, CS quickly proved its value. Labyrinthine tunnels no longer guarantee snug sanc-

tuary to VC snipers. At first, explosive grenades were simply tossed into tunnel openings. These proved ineffective, since some tunnels consist of as many as six levels, covering extensive areas.

A handy solution to the problem was a small, commercially produced blower known as Mity Mite, often used on farms to dispense insecticides. CS grenades are set off in the tunnel opening and the powder-like substance—very much like the talcum powder that is used in training to simulate the real thing—is forced in by blower.

In one reported operation, 17 Viet Cong and some 400 non-combatants being held as hostages were forced from a tunnel complex by CS, with nobody wounded on either side. Again, 43 armed Viet Cong were captured with no friendly losses and one enemy killed when he tried to break away.

CS quickly forces those hidden in caves or tunnels to find their way to fresh air. If civilians emerge, they are escorted to VC suspect enclosures. If military emerge without firing, they are captured swiftly. Reports from Vietnam state that greatly increased intelligence, plus more cooperation from both noncombatants and prisoners, have resulted. Lives are frequently saved on both sides.

Delivery Methods. When more tunnels are located than can be destroyed quickly, CS is used to deny use of the complex until supporting engineer troops can be brought up to destroy it efficiently. Often, smoke is forced into the tunnel to locate all exits. After an airing, the complex is inspected for intelligence information. Then CS powder is blown into the tunnel.

CS also can be forced in by connecting bags of the powder to an explosive charge, which renders the tunnel uninhabitable for at least a week and a water-proofed CS gives promise of extending this to several weeks. In routing the dug-in enemy, infantrymen usually lob in a CS grenade, then toss in a fragmentation grenade after the first one has exploded. This dispenses a cloud of CS into the tunnel.

CS has proved extremely effective when delivered by helicopter onto a suspected enemy area. VC scamper out, even from well camouflaged locations, gasping and seeking fresh air. As a result, U.S. forces often are able to move into large areas totally unopposed.

Dispensing the powder by helicopter effectively



In test of CS and an M3 dispenser, cloud of the riot control agent is sent up at Yuma Proving Ground Chemical Test Area, above, while at right soldiers demonstrate effectiveness of masks in training at Fort Gordon, Georgia.

clears a village quickly. Inhabitants running for fresh air don't have time to hide weapons and munitions. Reports from Vietnam credit the agent with saving lives in reconnoitering villages—and it also works very well in discouraging sniper fire.

Usually psywar leaflets and loudspeakers are used to warn villagers that CS will be used if sniping persists. In one case, sniping stopped in the entire surrounding area as well as in the village under surveillance.

In one major operation the 1st Cavalry Division used CS to flush VC from fortifications, suppress automatic weapon fire and put down preparatory fires on an objective area and a whole village. Eighty VC suspects were taken with virtually no resistance.



Tactical Use. As part of their field tactics, the VC often move in close to U.S. troops in order to escape air and artillery attack. The tear agent is coming into wide use lately to force them to break contact.

In one operation, helicopters dropped CS grenades to blanket a small patch of jungle believed to be a fortified VC headquarters. After the area was blanketed with CS, airmobile troops with protective masks were set down by helicopter and took over the area with almost no resistance.

Another use of the agent is in perimeter defense

Protected by mask, a "tunnel rat" starts to explore underground maze in Vietnam.





Riot control agents can be disseminated from aircraft as well as by grenades, as above in test at Fort McClellan, while defoliants are sprayed over wide areas by aircraft in Vietnam, right.

of fixed installations. CS booby traps are placed around the area, to be exploded by unwary VC trying to penetrate the defense. Sometimes an even simpler method is used—powdered CS is simply sprayed on foliage along trails.

Coughing, gasping enemy infiltrators are located easily as they seek to retreat.

Patrols operating some distance from friendly lines spray CS behind them to prevent ambush patrols from following them down a trail. In one reported instance, a CS grenade tossed down the path gave the patrol time to set up a counter ambush.

In still another application in Vietnam, CS is disseminated preceding attack on strongly fortified positions. Entrenched areas that had successfully resisted both aerial and artillery fire have been reduced in an hour or two by combining the use of CS with maneuver and firepower.

Beer Cans and Baseballs. Several methods are used to disseminate the tear agent. One type of grenade bursts. Another burns. The burning grenade (M7) resembles the ordinary 12-ounce beer can. It weighs about a pound, is armed with a quick burning fuse—

one to two seconds—and the contents burns for up to 35 seconds. An alternative fuse is available to give it an 8 to 10 second delay. The grenade can be fired from a grenade launcher-equipped rifle, or from a grenade projector.

The baseball-size grenade (M25) is three inches in diameter, bursts within two to three seconds after the pin is pulled. It weighs about eight ounces. Its short fuse discourages the enemy from tossing it back. That same short fuse means that a grenadier can toss it high to explode in midair over a suspect area.

The Army also has dispersers designed to spray a finely-powdered form on a target larger than can be covered by several grenades. One can be man-carried, while another type is designed for mounting on vehicles or aircraft for large area coverage. Additional types of dispersers and munitions, including cluster munitions for delivery from helicopters, have been developed.

Herbicides Serve Too. Along with the use of the tear agent against the enemy in Vietnam, some chemicals currently in wide use on farms or lawns in the United States are being taken to war. These herbicides or common weed killers are the same chemical



compounds that are on sale in this country at your corner grocer, hardware or agricultural support house.

Dense jungle, which is home to the Viet Cong, provides the enemy with effective ambush cover. Wooded areas along trails, roads, railroads, canals and power-lines have been a happy hunting ground for VC units until U. S. Air Force transport planes began to spread their loads of defoliating chemicals. The planes have been flying at such low levels that many are pock-marked with red-metal patches—signs of bullets through wings and bodies.

Defoliants assist our forces in gathering intelligence by permitting a view below the jungle canopy for analysis of trail activity, storage site locations, and targeting. Removal of overhanging foliage exposes the ground area to intensive photographic surveillance and direct fire.

It is obvious, of course, that neither the riot control agents nor the herbicides alone can be expected to win a war. But as an added silent weapon in the Army's arsenal, they are helping to win battles, and to achieve military objectives.

ADJ



One of the CS dispersers is about size of a beer can.



Another, shown in cutaway model, is size of baseball.



Expendable multiple grenade launcher consists of 16 tubes each containing four CS cartridges.



1SG David H. McNerney



SGT Leonard B. Keller



In Recognition
of Bravery
Above and Beyond
the Call
of Duty



SSG Delbert O. Jennings



SSG Kenneth E. Stumpf



SP4 Raymond R. Wright

The President's Remarks Upon Presenting the Medal of Honor to Five Members of the U.S. Army:

We have come here today to honor five unusually brave men in the only way that we know how: by awarding them a medal that expresses, as best we can, our great gratitude for their gallant service to their country.

They represent two generations of Americans. The oldest of them was born in the midst of the Depression. The youngest of them was born at the end of the Second World War.

So the worlds that they grew up in were very different. But the decision they made was the same. When the time came, they answered the challenge of our beloved late President, John Kennedy: "... ask not what your country can do for you—ask what you can do for your country."

They represent the courage, and the selflessness, the eternal striving of the American spirit.

There are other qualities in our people's spirit, for which medals are seldom awarded. Impatience is one of them.

Impatience—with things as they are—has always been an engine of progress in America. Impatient men built our great economy. Impatient men demanded that a decent education be available for every child and asked why some should have good medical care in their old age, while others went without help.

It was 25 years ago that an impatient President insisted that we could build 50,000 airplanes a year in the midst of a war, only to be challenged—and later to learn that we built twice that many.

Millions of white and Negro Americans were impatient with the slow progress of human rights in

America. They demanded action to secure those rights in our time, and not a generation from now. And they got it.

So there is much to be said for this American virtue of impatience. But it also has another side.

Sometimes, in our impatience to see why the plant is growing so slowly, we are tempted to pull it up and examine its roots. Finding that a social program has not changed living conditions overnight, sometimes we are inclined to want to abandon it. Discovering that a limited war of insurgency is really difficult to fight, and that the institutions of self-government are very slow to build, some Americans are ready to forsake our commitment—to ignore our national interest—even if that may mean a larger conflict later on.

The men who stand here beside me today—impatient men who did not wait in the bunker until the battle was over, but joined it with incredible courage—know that the conflict in Vietnam demands something more than impatience. It demands steadfastness—the willingness and the ability to endure hardship and disappointment as long as the cause is honorable and in the quest for an honorable peace.

The history of our country suggests that what the times demand, our people produce. And these times demand not only impatience that drives us to change and improve our country, but also steadfastness:

—so that what we have begun in hope will not be discarded in the frustration and anger;

—so that the bravery of these men, and their hundreds of thousands of comrades in arms, will not have been offered in vain.

We salute you. We thank you. We honor you.



They Also Serve - -

Men of Foreign Birth Bring Varied Experience to Army Service

In its October article, "Heroes of the Melting Pot," **ARMY DIGEST** by no means exhausted the contributions Americans of foreign birth have made in past wars. The U.S. Army today is a miniature United Nations made up in good part by men who have experienced Communist aggression first hand. Here, in a representative sampling, are short sketches on some of these men.

Fort Myer, Virginia

Wales is represented by 1SG Francis Norgrove. A native of Shrewsbury, Wales, he came to the United States with Field Marshal Lord Maitland Wilson, as a personal chauffeur and body guard. After leaving the British Army in 1947, the Sergeant became chauffeur and personal body guard for the Duke of Windsor, and toured Europe with the former King of England and his wife.

Returning to the United States, SGT Norgrove became a private in the U.S. Army in 1948 and a citizen of the United States in 1952. In 1949 he became the personal chauffeur of General Lucius B. Clay, then commanding general of U.S. forces in Europe.

A veteran of Dunkirk, the Berlin Occupation and Airlift, SGT Norgrove served with the 48th and 17th Transportation Companies in Long Binh, Republic of Vietnam. He is presently First Sergeant of C Company, 3d Battalion, at Fort Myer, Virginia.

Camp Howze, Korea



2LT Coburn ponders a problem in the field.

Jung Song Young, now 2LT Charles Lee Coburn, was born in Korea and grew up during the Korean War. After his father was killed by the Communists, he and his mother made their way as refugees to Seoul. LT Coburn grew up in the vicinity of Army posts in Korea and soon was befriended by American soldiers.

In 1959, one of these soldier friends, SP4 Jerry Lawson, ar-

ranged to have Jung come to the United States where he was adopted by the Lawson family. After graduating from Portland, Oregon, High School in 1966, he joined the Army. LT Coburn returned to Korea recently and is now the 1st Battalion, 15th Artillery, civil affairs officer as well as a forward observer along the Demilitarized Zone.

The lieutenant says of his background: "The benefits from both cultural backgrounds are mine. Though my formative years had almost passed, I easily adopted most American beliefs."

Camp Howze,
Korea

CPT Serafin Gomez, born in Cuba, is a veteran of the Korean War who served in the U.S. Army as a sergeant. He is also a veteran of the Bay of Pigs action, when he was captured and lived through the horrors of a Cuban prison. After coming to the United States in 1962, he again joined the Army, serving in Vietnam as an adviser to the Republic of Vietnam forces from 1965-66.

CPT Gomez is now in Korea as commander of A Company, 1st Battalion, 38th Infantry.

Camp Howze,
Korea

SGT Jan Holmdahl, a native of Sweden killed by North Korean infiltrators on 21 July, would normally have attained his American citizenship by now. Arriving with his parents in the United States nine years ago, he attended the University of Minnesota, enlisted in the Army and came to Korea in January.

SGT Holmdahl and his men had just completed a routine check of their sector of the DMZ when they were caught in a firefight. SGT Holmdahl was the only casualty of the action. A marble monument has been erected 800 meters south of the incident in his memory.

Phu Bai,
Vietnam

SGT Angel Lima, radio relay carrier operator with the 596th Signal Company in Vietnam, fled from Cuba with his mother and sister aboard a Freedom Flight in 1963. Many of his relatives still remain in Cuba, including his older brother, who is now serving two years at hard labor for selling a customer a pair of shoes without the government's permission.

The sergeant plans to obtain his United States citizenship soon after he returns to New York. He thinks of America as a land of opportunity and hopes that his brother can someday escape Cuba and make his way to freedom in this country.

Fort Carson,
Colorado

PVT Alexander Liu of 4th Battalion, 84th Artillery, was born in Shanghai during World War II but moved to Hong Kong when he was 12 years old. A graduate of Yale University, he studied two years at St. Catherine's College in Oxford, where he received a Bachelor of Philosophy degree in politics. Returning to the United States from England, PVT Liu was drafted and is now stationed at Fort Carson as a battery clerk.

He says of his Army service, "Now that I am in the Army, I have no regrets."

Okinawa

SSG Orlando B. Jamandre, training NCO in the U.S. Army Ryukyus G-3 Operations Division on Okinawa and a native of the Philippines, entered the Army in January 1957. He underwent basic training at Schofield Barracks, Hawaii, and later was assigned to the 14th Inventory Control Center in Saigon, Vietnam. At G-3 Operations Division, he assists the training officers in regularly scheduled training and service school instruction. He also coordinates and schedules the use of training areas and drop zones for units in the Ryukyus.

**Fort Bragg,
North Carolina**

SGT Jean Leonard Galczynski is fluent in four languages and has served in four armies. A native of Poland, he was originally drafted into the Russian-controlled Polish Army but escaped to the West after a year and a half. Out of work, he joined the French Foreign Legion in 1946 and was sent to French Indo-China in 1947. During his 38 months in Southeast Asia, he was first stationed in the southern area around Saigon and Cholon. His unit later moved north near the Chinese border where he was wounded by a mortar shell, spending six months in a Hanoi hospital. In August 1950 his Indochinese tour ended and he was sent to North Africa. After an honorable discharge from the Legion he joined the U.S. Army in Heidelberg, Germany. Besides attending language school at Fort Jackson, South Carolina, to learn English, he took both basic and infantry AIT there. After a number of tours he went back to Vietnam in July 1966. A year later he returned to Fort Bragg, and joined his present unit, the 371st Transportation Company, as a motor sergeant.

Concerning his tours in Vietnam with the French and U.S. Armies, SGT Galczynski remarks that his Legionnaires used to have to walk for days to reach an objective. Now, with airmobile units, troops arrive fresh and ready for action in a matter of hours or minutes.

**West Point,
New York**

CPT Sava M. Stepanovitch, a native of Yugoslavia, joined that country's resistance against the Germans during World War II at the age of 15 and was wounded four times.

After World War II he went to France and attended Saint Cyr, the French West Point. In 1951 he went to the French Cavalry School. The following year he joined the French Foreign Legion, and served in Algeria and French Indo China until 1961. He was made a captain in the Legion upon his retirement.

CPT Stepanovitch was granted a commission as a captain upon joining the U.S. Army in March 1965, and served as instructor at the Special Warfare School at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. In August 1966 he volunteered to go to Vietnam where he served for 21 months, initially as an adviser to Vietnamese Airborne units and later with the 101st Airborne Brigade. For his actions with the 101st, he was awarded the Silver Star, the Bronze Star with V (two oak leaf clusters), the Air Medal with V and the Combat Infantryman's Badge. He also received high awards from the governments of France and Vietnam.

CPT Stepanovitch hopes to return to the Republic of Vietnam for another tour in the near future.



Four members of the U.S. Army—all natives of Canada—stationed at Fort Huachuca, Arizona are, left to right, PFC Donna Ann Hermann, SP4 Eric D. Burns, SGT Robert A. Bromley and SP5 Leo J. Landry. Seated is MAJ R. V. Roe, Canadian liaison officer at post.

Taking the Night Away From Charlie

Benjamin Goldberg
Deputy Director for Night Vision Laboratory
Army Electronics Command

A 200-man Viet Cong force stealthily moves through the night—its objective, a sleeping Vietnamese village.

The guerrilla leader, feeling secure in the inky darkness, is untroubled by the whirring sound of a helicopter overhead. He urges his men on toward the village, confident they will go undetected in the pitch blackness.

Suddenly, the Viet Cong find themselves caught in a deadly hail of bullets from the sky, as the chattering chopper zeroes in on them. The force breaks and scatters in confusion, leaving behind many dead and wounded.

A motorized VC junk carrying a 50-man assault team creeps along the Saigon River the same night, seeking a landing place for its passengers. A second junk follows 500 yards behind.

Without warning, shore artillery opens up and sinks the first junk with a direct hit. The second goes down a few minutes later.

As reports of such actions continue to filter back from Vietnam, it is increasingly apparent that Army scientists have indeed "taken the night away from Charlie."

The door gunner on the helicopter spotted the Viet Cong force with a night vision device called the Starlight Scope. The artillery aerial observer used a similar device to detect the VC junks.

Night Aids. U.S. soldiers in Vietnam who fight the Viet Cong at night have come to depend more and more on a new family of tactical night vision devices. These image intensification systems, as they are called, were developed by the Night Vision Laboratory of the Army Electronics Command, Fort Belvoir, Virginia. While they have seen limited combat use during the past two years, security wraps have been recently removed, permitting wider deployment to individuals and fighting units.

In the past, the Army has fielded other types of night vision devices such as the familiar sniper scope of World War II. These devices utilized an infrared source to irradiate a target area—and the source could be detected by an enemy using infrared viewers.

Today's system uses only the light of the moon or starlight reflected from the target to produce a bright, visible image. This is done by an image intensifier tube that amplifies the very low light level 50,000 times. Since the device requires no source of radiation it is completely passive and cannot be detected by the enemy.

New Items. There are three members of this new generation of night vision equipment, each designed for a specific job.

Starlight Scope, which looks like an oversized telescopic rifle sight, is intended for use on individual arms such as the M16 rifle. Weighing only 5¾ pounds, the scope enables infantrymen to draw a clear, bright bead on enemy 300 to 400 meters away in the dark of night.

A crew-served weapons system night vision sight, designed for use with weapons such as the 106mm recoilless rifle and the .50 machinegun, makes possible battlefield surveillance, target acquisition and delivery of aimed fire at night with little chance of detection by the enemy. As with the Starlight Scope, the faintest light entering the sight is intensified up to 50,000 times and target areas show up on a miniature television screen. The sight has a range of 600 to 1,000 meters and weighs 16 pounds.

Soldiers assigned to listening or forward observation posts gain a decisive advantage over the foe by using the third item—the medium-range night observation device. Mounted on a tripod or vehicle, this device literally turns night into day for the observer for a distance of 1,000 to 1,200 meters. Like the other devices in the family, it uses the dimmest light—even the faint glow given off by rotting jungle leaves—to give a surprisingly clear picture of night-shrouded terrain. While these new night vision systems are showing their combat mettle, Electronics Command researchers are working on a second generation of such devices. When research and development is complete and the new systems are put into production, they may be as common to the infantryman as his canteen and mess kit.



Top, night viewing device that requires no source of radiation gives this view of rifleman in action. Left, device is used with recoilless rifle or other crew-served weapons. Above, this medium night observation device is used in forward observation post.

RETREAT

Moment of Tribute



As bugles sound, Flag is lowered from staff .

Following rigid procedures, they start to fold . . .



Retreat honors the Nation's Flag at day's end. In the Army, the ceremony is known to have been in use during the American Revolution at which time it was sounded with drums. When combined with a parade it is one of the most inspiring of Army ceremonies.

The evening gun is sounded on the last note of "Retreat." The outdoor sol-



... then follow the ritual with snap and precision . . .



... until Old Glory is completely folded for the night . . .



... and then the guard escorts colors off the field.



dier comes to attention and salutes the lowering flag while the bugle echoes "To The Colors." Folded, Old Glory is then carried to safety until reveille.

Retreat is a moment when a soldier pauses at attention in simple tribute to the flag and to the men—the Veterans of past wars—who served beneath the colors.

AD

Talk about turkey and trimmings as the traditional Thanksgiving fare—at Fort Myer, Virginia, the proud cooks go all out on trimmings to lend a more festive touch to the occasion.



They decorate one bird so that he looks like a Pilgrim, seated in a sea of succulent fruit, presiding over the groaning board as Army members and their families admire him and his fellow fowl being served for the holiday feast.



Thanksgiving



Plimoth Plantation

Troops of the U.S. Army the world over will sit down this November united in spirit with their families to give thanks and then dig into turkey dinners with all the trimmings. They will not only be united with their loved ones in spirit but with generations of Americans in a tradition that goes back to the founding of our Nation.

Today's national holiday Thanksgiving has had many precedents in history, but it is most like the Thanksgiving held at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1621 when Pilgrim families and friends gathered for thanksgiving, games and feasting. (See *Front Cover*)

The best eyewitness account of the Plymouth Thanksgiving is contained in a letter from Edward Winslow to a friend in England. He wrote:

"Our harvest being gotten in our Governor sent four men on fowling, that we might after a more special manner rejoice together, after we had gathered the fruits of our

Origins of Our National Holiday

labours. They four in one day killed as much fowl as with a little help beside, served the company almost a week.


"At which time, amongst our recreations, we exercised our arms, many of the Indians coming amongst us, and amongst the rest their greatest king, Massasoit with some 90 men, whom for three days were entertained and feasted."

Origin. Nationwide celebration of the holiday obtained its impetus from the efforts of Mrs. Sara Josepha Hale, whose book in 1827 described pumpkin pie and the "good and true Yankee Thanksgiving." Later, in 1846, she started a

campaign in her famous "Godey's Lady's Book" to have a national observance of the first Thanksgiving. She was finally successful when President Lincoln in 1863 proclaimed the first national Thanksgiving in these words:

"Because of the many blessings bestowed on America, it has seemed to me fit and proper that they should be solemnly, reverently and gratefully acknowledged as with one heart and one voice by the whole American people. I do, therefore, invite my fellow citizens in every part of the United States and also those who are at sea and those who are sojourning in foreign lands to set apart and observe the last Thursday of November next as a day of Thanksgiving."

Since Lincoln's day, every President has issued a proclamation in similar vein, calling upon Americans everywhere in times of adversity and prosperity to give thanks for past blessings and express hope for the future. **AD**



Count Cadence—

'Er, ee, san, szui

Story and photos by TSG Robert G. Fisher,
USAF MAAG—Republic of China

Machineguns chatter as 11 men of a Chinese Reserve Officer Training Corps squad inch through the infiltration course in Taiwan. In the 95 degree heat, beads of sweat sting their eyes as they seek the objective through tall grass.

Ten pairs of those eyes are dark brown; the eleventh, blue. They belong to a young man who is probably the first American ROTC cadet to undergo Republic of China Army ROTC training. He is Robert E. Ciccolella, son of MG Richard G. Ciccolella, chief of the Military Assistance Advisory Group, Republic of

China.

The 19-year-old Auburn University sophomore requested permission to take the training when he visited his parents. The request was sanctioned by Chiang Ching-Kuo, Minister of National Defense. Soon after, Ciccolella found himself in uniform—marching, drilling, training, attending classes, exercising, eating and sleeping with several thousand Chinese ROTC cadets at annual summer training.

At first, Chinese officers and noncoms tried to treat the young cadet as a guest, but he quickly vetoed the



idea. Training was similar to U.S. Army programs in many respects, but living conditions differed considerably. Beds were hard boards covered with thin rice matting. Meals were typically Chinese and Ciccolella soon learned to eat with chopsticks. Chinese don't drink anything with their meals, he found, and getting down a bowl of dry rice after a hard workout was difficult at first. The Chinese also usually drink warm or even hot water. He learned to drink it that way, although he did fill his canteen at night and set it outside to cool. Breakfasts were probably the most



Reveille is at 5:30. Here the Yank in China, left background, washes up with his associates at start of day.



Chopsticks at breakfast—Ciccolella (second table from camera at left) learned to like steamed bread, dried fish, peanuts, bean milk.

unusual—steamed (not baked) bread, dried fish, peanuts and bean juice.

The visiting trainee also learned a good deal about the Chinese army system. After completing ROTC classes during junior or senior college years, cadets attend camp for two months of intensified training in basic military subjects. This is followed by another two months of branch schooling, usually related to one's academic background.

Many features, he discovered, are common to both U.S. and Chinese military training—including barracks gripe sessions, close order drill, counting cadence. "I learned to yell with the best of them," he recalls. "It goes 'er, ee, san, szui.'" And then there was reveille—up at 5:30 a.m.

During his last week with the unit, the American was named "Idol Cadet of the Week" by his classmates who also presented a plaque as a mark of their respect.



Chinese cadets emphasize physical fitness. Here the American student races Chinese cadets up flexible, slippery bamboo pole on training course.



Squad goes through infiltration course amid exploding TNT charges and machinegun bullets.

Even solid board bed covered by thin straw mat feels good to a tired perspiring cadet.





Close order drill after breakfast is much like that in any army. Volunteer Ciccolella is fifth from left.

Fellow cadets present caricature as mark of friendship as Ciccolella prepares to leave.



In field exercise, Ciccolella and other cadets get instruction in ground warfare techniques. Note bottle-shaped grenades in foreground.



CTF

CORRECTIONAL TRAINING FACILITY

Crossroads to the Future?

SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.
Photos by SFC Robert Strevel

It might not work—taking one-fourth of the Army's more than 8,000 sentenced prisoners from stockades, arming them with loaded weapons for part of nine weeks of personalized training, and returning the majority of them to duty.

Yet, if this entirely new concept in correctional training is to be a success, the key may well be the attitude: "It might not work, but you don't know until you try." This thinking is reflected by many of the 600 cadre at the U.S. Army Correctional Training Facility (CTF) at Fort Riley, Kansas.

And it challenges CTF drill sergeants, confinement NCOs, unit commanders, lawyers, chaplains and social workers to be uncommonly flexible in finding ways to communicate with the 2,400 "trainees", solve their problems, and give them the chance to earn an honorable discharge or remain in the Army.

CTF is a far cry from the post stockade that cadre and "trainees" know. A wire surrounds the facility, but it is more psychological than anything else. Normally the men train outside the fence anyway, accompanied only by unarmed NCOs and officers.

Purpose. CTF was set up because overcrowded and understaffed installation stockades could not adequately cope with prisoner correction needs. Nearly half the men in stockades are awaiting trial; consequently, cadre have neither the time nor facilities to carry out a meaningful program to return sentenced prisoners to duty.

As LTC Newell J. Berger Jr. of the Provost Marshal General's Corrections Division, and a planner of the CTF concept, points out: "Men come to stockades with a bad attitude towards the Army, and after doing little else but menial work de-

tails, this attitude worsens. Many times this results in habitual offenders who either leave the Army under other than honorable conditions or are eventually sentenced to the Disciplinary Barracks at Fort Leavenworth."

Since July, CTF has offered some stockade inhabitants a new chance—a "fair shake" as the trainees call it. Each of the 24 installation stockades in the Continental United States has been directed to carefully screen its "military-type" offenders—such as AWOLs—select those who may have potential for eventual return to duty, and transfer a specified number to the Fort Riley activity.

Offenders must still have sentences from 70 days to one year remaining.

At CTF the men are given up to nine weeks of motivational and Basic Combat Training (BCT) and, ideally, returned to duty with remitted sentences. If their conduct continues to be good until ETS, they can even be granted an honorable discharge, despite any previous record of courts martial.

Unique Organization. Although the rugged program revolves around BCT, its organization is unlike any other basic training outfit. It consists of three battalions of four training units each. A major commands each 200-man unit. Under him is a First Sergeant, a social worker, two correctional training officers, two unit infantry officers; six correctional training NCOs and six drill sergeants. As one First Sergeant puts it, "This gives us rank, experience and maturity." It also gives trainees some of the most personalized training found in the Army. In all, there are 528 military and 72 civilians working for the men.

Many of these are concentrated

in the four staff divisions: training, personnel, professional services and logistics. The first division plans and monitors the 129 hours of motivational and 266 hours of military training the individuals currently receive.

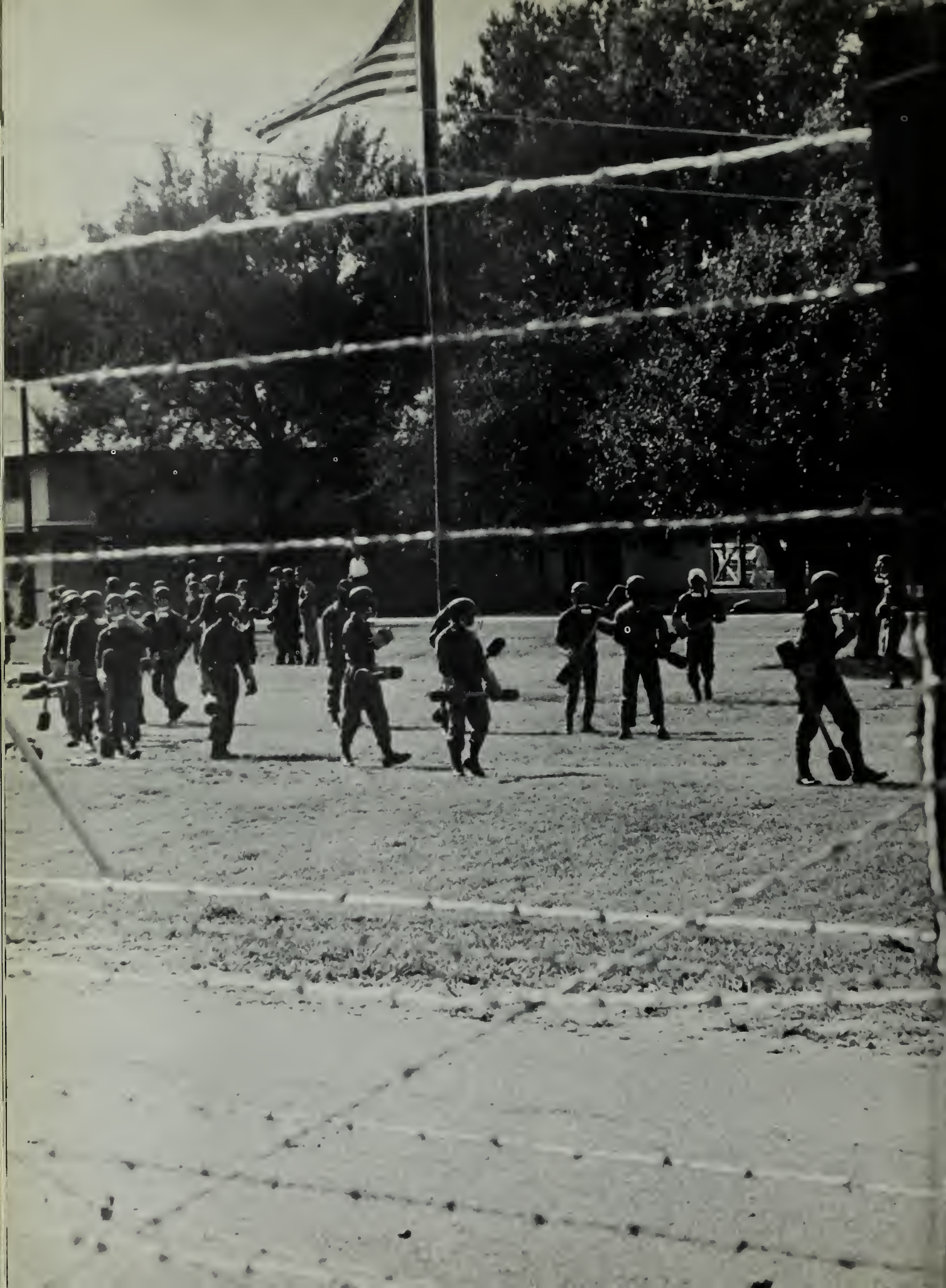
Personnel concentrates on the "201 file" and finance records from the time the men arrive until they leave—for seemingly hopeless record mix-ups are sometimes the very reasons men go AWOL. "In fact," says CPT Michael Sizemore, division chief, "80 percent of these men's problems are in financial matters, with most concerned directly or indirectly with pay."

Professional Help. Trainees are aided by representatives of the Professional Services Division, which includes chaplains, lawyers and social workers—the problem-solvers.

"Many times our lawyers find these men have never voted, never filed income tax returns, never cleared up civilian court cases," remarked LTC Philip Meengs, Division Chief. "For the first group that came through here, lawyers sent out thousands of pieces of correspondence trying to solve problems. In one week alone 200 tax returns were filed resulting in returns of \$6,000."

Logistics Division eliminates the unit commander's routine supply problems so he and his cadre can concentrate fully on the trainees.

And concentration is what they get. From the moment they arrive at the CTF they are aware something is different. Explains 1SG Oliver Keyes, 2d Correctional Training Unit, "The biggest problem is to reorient the men from stockade procedures. Naturally some are immediately suspicious. One man who reported in and was directed to the mess hall for chow. He looked around, noticed the cadre and train-



ees talking and eating leisurely—some of them together—and asked me: ‘O.K. Top, what’s going on?’”

Steps in Training. After a week of processing, orientation and counseling, training begins. Emphasis is on motivation for the first five weeks. Classes in U.S. Government and History of the Army help each man understand why he is in the Army. Family Relations, Economics and Letter Writing classes help overcome problems that may have stymied him in the past.

By the end of the fifth week he has been evaluated to determine the next step: continued training, administrative discharge from the Army or transfer to the US Disciplinary Barracks. Final determination lies with CTF commander, COL George F. Proudfoot, who has general court martial authority.

If the individual continues training, three doors are open to him: a sixth week of training, recycle, or advancement into the honor unit, which lives outside the wire and has post privileges. In many cases, trainees are considered ready to return to duty before or by the end of the fifth week. Then assignment orders are requested and the men are assigned

either to an Advanced Individual Training or a regular Stateside unit.

During the last four weeks the military aspects of training are intensified. The average trainee is between 19-21 and in many cases has not completed “basic”—although some men at the facility are decorated combat veterans with over 12 years service. All graduates receive credit for BCT.

Personal Problems. Throughout the entire program, stress is on problem-solving. Notes 1SG Keyes, a veteran of 22 years stockade experience, “Most of the men here are ‘problem’ soldiers.

“From my experience I’d say that seven out of ten will go to the First Sergeant or CO with their problem. If turned away because the cadre is too busy, a man will not take this.

“In many cases, he had a problem at home, left the Army, solved it and merely put off coming back. When a man does take it upon himself to come back and turn himself in, all he’s looking for is a fair shake.

“In a normal stockade,” reiterates the sergeant, “you are understaffed and concentrate on containing the men within the wire. Here

we have more time to work with them—to find out their financial, personnel and personal problems.”

But for many of the cadre, especially the experienced NCOs, the approach towards the trainees is completely different from what they’ve been accustomed. For SSG J. D. Barfield, a confinement NCO for 14 years, including five years at Leavenworth, the transition is not an easy one. “At a stockade,” he says, “security, security, security is pounded into you. I just can’t get used to the idea of letting men run around outside the wire.”

Cadre Also Train. A mandatory training program for cadre helps many of them understand the CTF philosophy of dealing with troops. Administered by social workers, it shows cadre how they should try to react in certain situations.

SFC Jose E. Rivera, two-time combat veteran with 18 years troop training, credits the program with changing his way of handling men. In fact, after only one cycle of working with trainees, SFC Rivera admits, “I’ve found that you can treat a man a little easier and get more out of him. You don’t have to push as much when you use a little psy-



Left, pugil stick portion of training is one of the few taken inside CTF wire; above, trainee throws live hand grenade.



CTF trainees receive rifle training like normal Basic Combat Training units.



chology. You can be less demanding. If I went back to BCTs tomorrow, I'd do it differently."

Measuring Results. Whether or not the CTF program will be successful is difficult to evaluate effectively and will be for a long time to come. For one thing, how do you measure the success of a program like this?

"Not by statistics," emphasizes MAJ Fred V. Bell, CO of one of the first units to complete training (although 144 of his 186 trainees were returned to duty). "This program

is more far-reaching than just returning men to duty." According to the major, those at CTF aren't naive enough to think that each man returned to duty will go straight, or even to presume that in every case he will report to his next duty station.

How, then, do you measure success? Is it measured by the review parade for retiring Provost Marshal General MG Carl C. Turner that was as impressive as many military units could have given?

Is it measured by the story the

general tells of the two men who went unescorted to the post dispensary and returned to CTF several hours late because they had apprehended two escapees from the post stockade?

Is it measured by the success of the facility drill team, The Thunderbolts, who amazed even their leader, CPT Douglas Little, by marching so well after only three weeks of after-duty hours practice that they were invited to perform during halftime at the Colorado State-Kansas State University foot-



Life at the Correctional Training Facility is unlike that at a normal installation stockade.

ball game?

Is it measured by Project CIVIC wherein some 60 community citizens volunteer to come to CTF to talk alone with unsupervised groups of men about anything and everything, then ask to come back again and again?

Is it measured by the 100-pound drug addict who gained 50 pounds at CTF and swore off narcotics forever?

Or is it measured by the trainee who says, "Most guys will try it once they leave here—they'll try going

straight, at least until somebody steps on them."?

Perhaps this is where it will be measured. In the rest of the Army.

As MG Turner noted, "Here, we are giving a man back his pride and self-confidence and sending him back to a family, an Army, a society that should be rightfully proud of him."

If the Army accepts the CTF graduate as a regular soldier, then . . . it might work.

"It took two years to get this program off the ground and a lot of

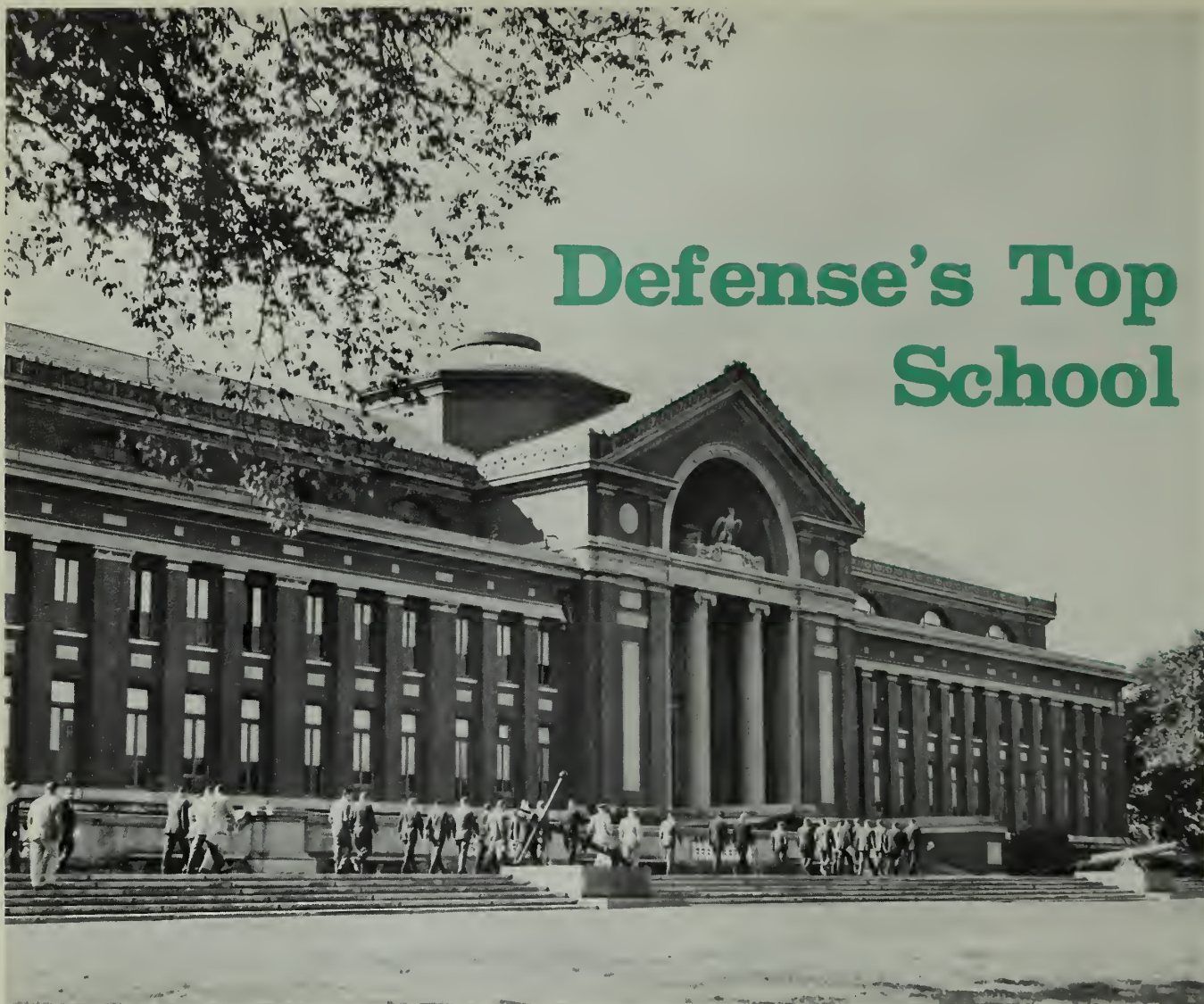
people thought it would never work," GEN Turner continued. "There have been many, many skeptics about taking a man classified a prisoner and putting a rifle in his hands.

"I think there's a better than 50-50 chance it will work. And, in my opinion, if 51 percent return to duty, become good soldiers and are honorably discharged, it's worthwhile.

". . . Maybe it won't work. But you don't know until you try . . ."

AD

Defense's Top School



For nearly a quarter of a century, the National War College at Fort Lesley J. McNair, Washington, D.C., has promoted greater understanding between civilian and military components of the Government and also among the military services themselves.

Since its founding in 1946, the College has continued to make an annual contribution to the roll of government officials qualified, through careful selection and a year's study at the college, to engage in formulating and carrying out national security policy in the politico-military field.

Of the 2646 graduates of the National War College, 1567 are currently on duty in the Executive Branch of the Government of whom 1102 are with the military. Others serve with civilian agencies of the Federal Government including Department of State, Defense, Treasury, Commerce, Central Intelligence Agency, Bureau of the Budget, U.S. Information Agency, and National Security Agency.

The college curriculum consists of 11 courses. One through nine investigate the problems of U.S. national security; course ten adds further dimensions of depth and realism through field trips to eight to ten countries in each of the five major geographic regions of the world—Europe, the Middle East, Africa, Latin America, and the Far East.

Final course of the War College curriculum is divided into two phases—review, discussion and study of the information gained in the earlier courses and on the overseas trips, followed by the second phase applying the information to problems of national scope affecting U.S. security.

In this day when the role of Free World leader has been assumed by the United States and the job of implementing U.S. national security policy becomes increasingly more complex, the National War College is fulfilling its assigned mission by providing trained leaders for the Armed Forces and the Government. **AD**

Free World Joins Hands in Collective Security Agreements

Army Digest Staff

Wise old Ben Franklin's sage advice to the Revolutionary colonists—"Let us all hang together or surely we will hang separately"—has its modern-day counterpart in collective security arrangements linking nations of the Free World.

Drawing on the lessons of the pre-World War II era, the United States has sought to counter any aggressor's "divide and conquer" tactics by entering into a system of bilateral and multilateral agreements for collective defense with 42 different countries in the post-World War II period.

- 1947: Inter-American treaty of reciprocal assistance with 20 other American Republics.
- 1949: North Atlantic Treaty with 14 other governments.
- 1951: Treaty with Republic of the Philippines.
ANZUS Treaty with Australia and New Zealand.
- 1953: Mutual defense treaty with the Republic of Korea.
- 1954: Southeast Asia collective defense treaty with seven governments.
- 1954: Mutual defense treaty with the Republic of China.
- 1960: Treaty of mutual cooperation and security with Japan (replacing the security treaty of 1951).

In addition to these collective defense treaties, the United States, although itself not a member of the organization, joined in a Declaration with members of the Baghdad Pact (commonly called the Central

Treaty Organization) in 1958, agreeing to cooperate with members for their security and defense and to enter into agreements with the members "designed to give effect to this cooperation." Iran, Pakistan, Turkey and the United Kingdom are members of CENTO, and the United States is an observer, with membership on major committees.

The world-wide collective defense arrangements of the United States currently in effect are charted on pages 14 and 15.

Primary purpose of the nations engaged in the various treaties is to settle by peaceful means any international disputes in which they may be involved, and to refrain from threat or use of force in their international relations. In the face of direct and persistent external threats they further recognize, however, that they must maintain their defenses against aggression, insurgency and subversion and that collective action offers each the only real assurance that their national sovereignty will remain secure.

Together, these agreements—ratified by the United States with the advice and consent of the Senate—are the embodiment of the principle expressed recently by President Johnson:

"We must not forget in success and abundance the lessons that we have learned in danger and in isolation: that whatever the issue that we share, we have one common danger—*division*: and one common safety—*unity*."

AD



Organization of American States

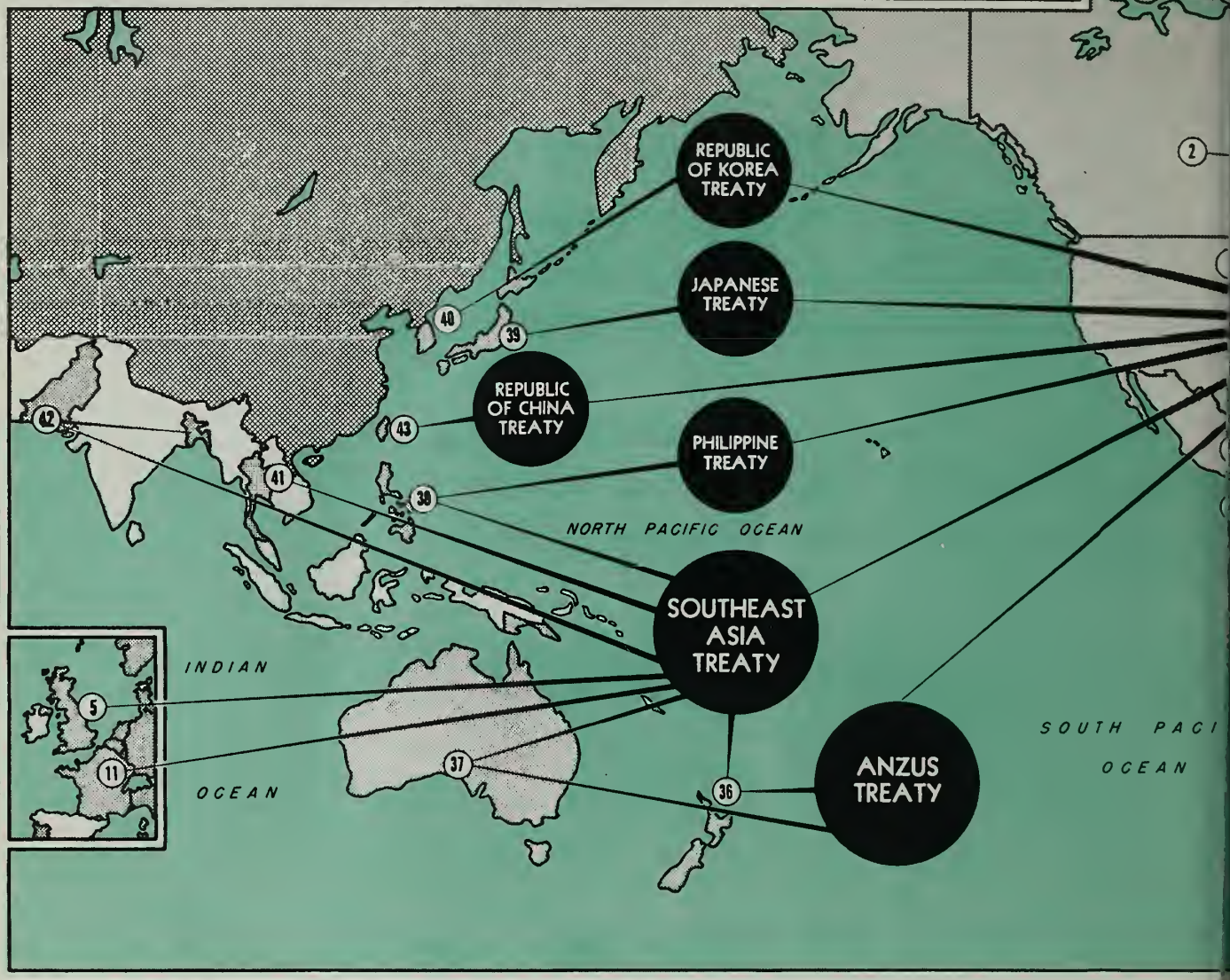


NATO



SEATO

UNITED STATES COLLECTIVE DEFENSE ARRANGEMENTS



NORTH ATLANTIC TREATY (15 NATIONS)

A treaty signed April 4, 1949, by which "the parties agree that an armed attack against one or more of them in Europe or North America shall be considered an attack against them all; and . . . each of them . . . will assist the . . . attacked by taking forthwith, individually and in concert with the other Parties, such action as it deems necessary including the use of armed force . . ."

- | | |
|------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1 UNITED STATES | 9 LUXEMBOURG |
| 2 CANADA | 10 PORTUGAL |
| 3 ICELAND | 11 FRANCE |
| 4 NORWAY | 12 ITALY |
| 5 UNITED KINGDOM | 13 GREECE |
| 6 NETHERLANDS | 14 TURKEY |
| 7 DENMARK | 15 FEDERAL REPUBLIC OF GERMANY |
| 8 BELGIUM | |

RIO TREATY (21 NATIONS)

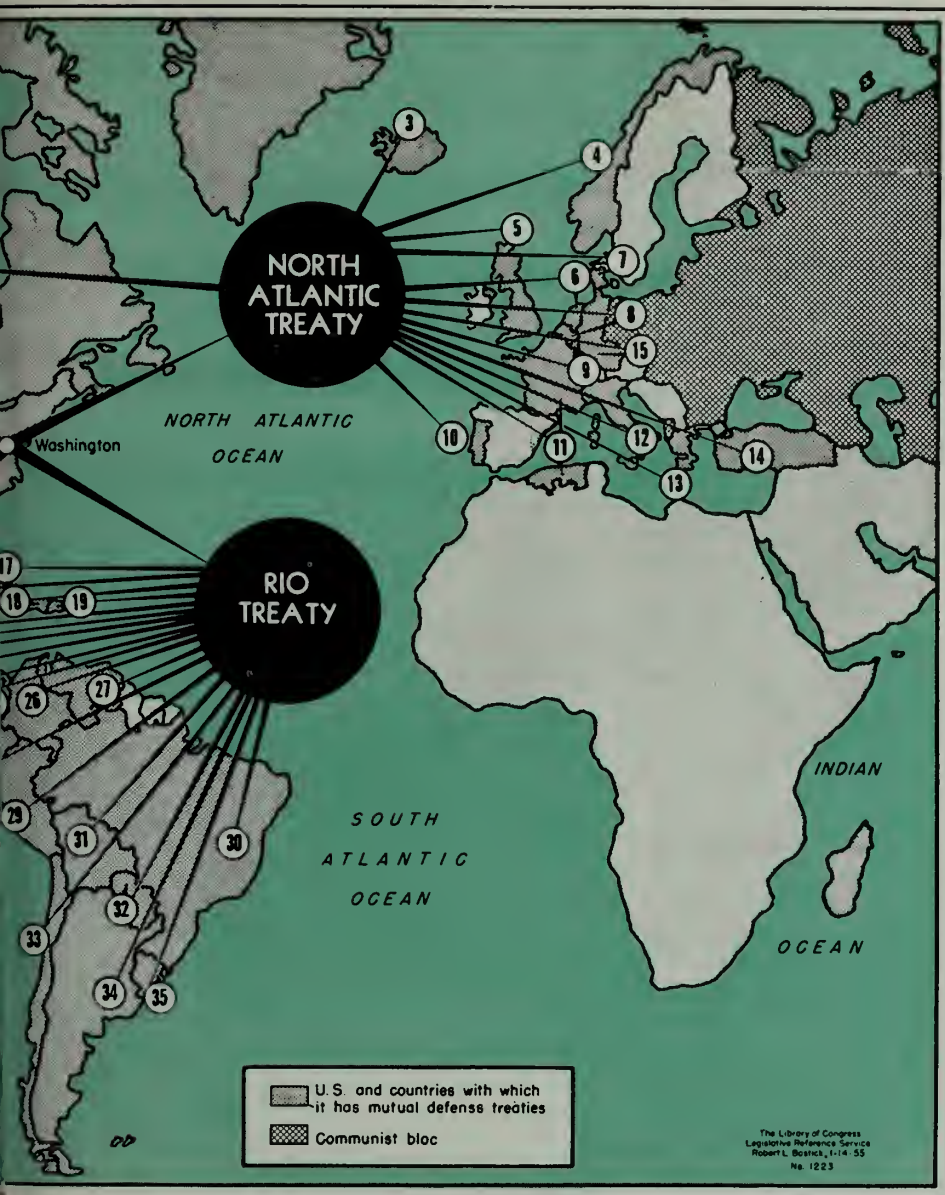
A treaty signed September 2, 1947, which provides that an armed attack against any American State "shall be considered as an attack against all the American States and . . . each one . . . undertakes to assist in meeting the attack . . ."

- | | | |
|-----------------------|----------------|--------------|
| 1 UNITED STATES | 22 EL SALVADOR | 29 PERU |
| 16 MEXICO | 23 NICARAGUA | 30 BRAZIL |
| 17 CUBA | 24 COSTA RICA | 31 BOLIVIA |
| 18 HAITI | 25 PANAMA | 32 PARAGUAY |
| 19 DOMINICAN REPUBLIC | 26 COLOMBIA | 33 CHILE |
| 20 HONDURAS | 27 VENEZUELA | 34 ARGENTINA |
| 21 GUATEMALA | 28 ECUADOR | 35 URUGUAY |

ANZUS (Australia—New Zealand—United States) TREATY (3 NATIONS)

A treaty signed September 1, 1951, whereby each of the parties "recognizes that an armed attack in the Pacific Area on any of the parties would be dangerous to its own peace and safety and declares that it would act to meet the common danger in accordance with its constitutional processes."

- | |
|-----------------|
| 1 UNITED STATES |
| 36 NEW ZEALAND |
| 37 AUSTRALIA |



**PHILIPPINE TREATY
(BILATERAL)**

A treaty signed August 30, 1951, by which the parties recognize "that an armed attack in the Pacific Area on either of the Parties would be dangerous to its own peace and safety" and each party agrees that it will act "to meet the common dangers in accordance with its constitutional processes."

**1 UNITED STATES
38 PHILIPPINES**

**JAPANESE TREATY
(BILATERAL)**

A treaty signed January 19, 1960, whereby each party "recognizes that an armed attack against either Party in the territories under the administration of Japan would be dangerous to its own peace and safety and declares that it would act to meet the common danger in accordance with its constitutional provisions and processes." The treaty replaced the security treaty signed September 8, 1951.

**1 UNITED STATES
39 JAPAN**

**REPUBLIC OF KOREA
(South Korea) TREATY
(BILATERAL)**

A treaty signed October 1, 1953, whereby each party "recognizes that an armed attack in the Pacific area on either of the Parties . . . would be dangerous to its own peace and safety" and that each Party "would act to meet the common danger in accordance with its constitutional processes."

**1 UNITED STATES
40 REPUBLIC OF KOREA**

**SOUTHEAST ASIA TREATY
(8 NATIONS)**

A treaty signed September 8, 1954, whereby each Party "recognizes that aggression by means of armed attack in the treaty area against any of the Parties . . . would endanger its own peace and safety" and each will "in that event act to meet the common danger in accordance with its constitutional processes."

1 UNITED STATES	37 AUSTRALIA
5 UNITED KINGDOM	38 PHILIPPINES
11 FRANCE	41 THAILAND
36 NEW ZEALAND	42 PAKISTAN

**REPUBLIC OF CHINA
(Formosa) TREATY
(BILATERAL)**

A treaty signed December 2, 1954, whereby each of the parties "recognizes that an armed attack in the West Pacific Area directed against the territories of either of the Parties would be dangerous to its own peace and safety," and that each "would act to meet the common danger in accordance with its constitutional processes." The territory of the Republic of China is defined as "Taiwan (Formosa) and the Pescadores."

**1 UNITED STATES
43 REPUBLIC OF CHINA
(FORMOSA)**

Many Questions About Award Of Combat Infantryman Badge have prompted DA to issue following: CIB first awarded during World War II and again during Korean War. Third award is for hostile actions during specific periods in Vietnam, Laos and Dominican Republic. Only one award is authorized for service in Vietnam, Laos or Dominican Republic. Under current regulations, only three awards have been authorized, hence CIB with two stars is maximum soldiers can wear. Award criteria outlined in AR 672-5-1.

Currency Control Plate Is Latest Weapon in U.S. fight against blackmarketeering in South Vietnam. Plate, similar to "credit card," records scrip conversion and purchase of PX luxury items on special computerized forms. When soldier converts more than authorized dollar amount, computer kicks out card identifying individual and showing all recent transactions.

Special Pay for members of units engaged or participating in action against enemy outside designated hostile fire area now authorized by DOD. Entitlement to \$65 hazardous duty pay will accrue to service member entitled to basic pay who is: * Killed or wounded by hostile fire, explosion of hostile mine or any other enemy action; * Actual participant in land, sea, air or combined operations during which a member is killed or wounded. Personnel must be assigned to unit, vessel or aircraft which sustains wounding or death of member.

Allowances For Veterans Who Must Travel to receive VA hospitalization increased by recently signed Executive Order. Measure raises reimbursement rate from five to six cents per mile. Maximum allowances payable when night's lodging and three or more meals involved also raised -- from \$9 to \$12 per day.

E-4 NCOs And Specialists now authorized active membership in NCO Open Mess if facilities available. When facilities are not sufficient to accommodate those eligible, order of precedence will be established by pay grade.

Army Developing New Senior ROTC Curriculum more academically oriented than present program. Main features: substitution of World Military History and International Relations for some military subjects; also, uniforms and leadership lab not required until sophomore year. CONARC will evaluate revised course of study following two years of tests at 11 colleges and universities.

DOD "Outstanding Unit Award" for superior accomplishments in Cost Reduction Program goes to U.S. Army Infantry Training Center, Fort Benning, Ga. Presented by President at Pentagon ceremony in October, award cites Center's managerial excellence, which exceeded standards expected of organization with training mission. Management improvements instituted by Fort Benning saved Army \$1,997,800 in Fiscal Year 1968 and will save additional \$5,891,400 in Fiscal Year 1969-1970.

Sixth And Seventh Vietnam Campaigns Designated By DA. Sixth campaign, called "Tet Counteroffensive," covers period 30 Jan through 1 Apr 1968. Seventh campaign began 2 Apr 1968, with name and termination date to be determined.

CG, Eighth U.S. Army, Now Authorized To Award Silver Star Medal and lesser decorations for valor and meritorious service in Korea.

Army Will Save \$9,117,843 Annually from suggestions of two soldiers and DA civilian. Designated Fiscal Year 1968 "Army Economy Champions": LTC Dennis M. Boyle, MSG William A. Lilley and DAC Louis R. Wade. Military men received Army Commendation Medals and shared \$2,745 cash award for their \$1,690,894 savings idea. DAC received Meritorious Civilian Service Medal and \$8,480 cash reward for his \$7,426,947 savings suggestion.

Voluntary Airborne Training now authorized for all newly commissioned Regular Army officers, states DA. Previous policy restricted training to officers assigned to airborne units.

U.S. Army Military History Research Collection, only one of its kind in the country, was recently dedicated at Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Conceived as center for scholars doing military research, collection also has wealth of original source material. Accordingly, it solicits private libraries, collections, personal papers, diaries, records, photographs and scrapbooks. Interested donors should contact COL George S. Pappas, Collection Director, U.S. Army War College, Carlisle Barracks, Pa. 17013.

Many Allied Lives Have Been Saved by use of herbicides in South Vietnam without serious or irreversible ecological changes. Also, military benefits far outweigh possible adverse economic effects. These are the essential findings from a comprehensive review ordered by American Ambassador Ellsworth Bunker of herbicide programs carried out as part of the Allied military effort. Review was conducted by an independent research agency, Midwest Research Institute, for the U.S. Mission. The programs, directed by the Government of Vietnam and supported by U.S. military and civilian elements, were analyzed to assess military benefits in relation to possible economic impact and effects on the country's ecology.

In Addition to saving Allied lives, herbicides used around base perimeters, along lines of communication and against enemy infiltration routes, staging and base areas has reduced men and equipment required for combat.

Progress in Battlefield Medical Facilities has advanced "1,000 years" since 1918, according to a former Medical Corps captain with the 42d (Rainbow) Division in World War I. In a letter to former Secretary of the Army Wilber M. Brucker, Dr. A. F. Lecklider wrote: "Methods of evacuation...were those of the Civil War -- using litter bearers from trenches to the immediate rear, then mule-drawn ambulances to collecting station from which motorized ambulances became available. We now have... planes, helicopters, mechanical equipment...for communicating and transporting quickly." (For more on WW I see P.46.)

Medal Of Honor (Posthumous) presented to Platoon Sergeant Elmelindo Rodrigues Smith for combat heroism on 16 Feb 1967 in Vietnam. While serving with elements of 4th Infantry Division, SGT Smith, though severely wounded, repeatedly exposed himself to enemy rifle and rocket fire to rally his men in repelling a three-pronged VC attack.

"Living Letter"--unique project to provide overseas servicemen with taped holiday greetings--now underway. USO in conjunction with nation's largest electronics equipment chain will have free taping facilities, tapes and mailing cartons in over 350 locations.

Coinciding with National Education Month in November, ARMY DIGEST visits the United States Armed Forces Institute (USAFI) at Madison, Wisconsin, to report how the Department of Defense, by means of an extensive mail-order operation, assists 300,000-plus servicemen around the world to continue their education. The 240 civilian employees at USAFI headquarters tapped their memories and opened their correspondence files to provide quoted excerpts for the article.—*Editor.*

"Dear Instructor,

On behalf of Ho Chi Minh, I would like to apologize for the holes in my original outline and rough draft. It seems one of Mr. Minh's boys made a mistake and hit my lesson sheets instead of me with a mortar blast. Fortunately, the rest of the course materials are intact and unharmed. War is hell! . . ."

Correspondence courses are not the only function of 26-year-old United States Armed Forces Institute, but they comprise the organization's prime tool for

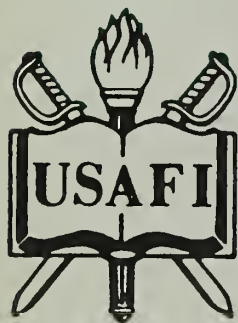
producing an educated serviceman who can apply USAFI credits to civilian schools. Besides offering 217 mail-order courses for a one-time \$5 fee, USAFI sponsors installation group study classes. It also features a little-known participating college and university program offering some 6,000 courses through 46 schools. Designed so the military student can take courses directly with the on-campus school he may some day attend, the participating program pays for lesson service while the student buys the course material.

However, the majority of USAFI correspondents are not certain where they want to obtain more education, only how to attain it. They enroll directly with the Institute for its home-grown credit courses, which are accepted by many of America's civilian schools. (Credit acceptances generally range between the 12 hours accepted by the University of Maryland in certain courses to the 60 granted by the University of Omaha.) High school systems almost universally recognize USAFI courses:

"Dear Instructor,

Just a note from a grateful mother, whose son

"Dear Instructor . . ."



Story and Photos by
Army Digest Staff



is serving in the Army. I want to thank you for the wonderful help you gave my son.

Because of the Government course he took from you, his high school awarded him a diploma. I received it for him, and believe me, it was the proudest moment of my life . . ."

Much of the time spent by the multi-degreed educational specialists at USAFI headquarters is in developing new courses, tests and study guides. The key to successful completion of any course is the study guide, which explains assignments and contains questions for the 16 written lessons students submit. It is written under careful monitorship of—and sometimes by—the educational specialists:

"Dear Instructor,

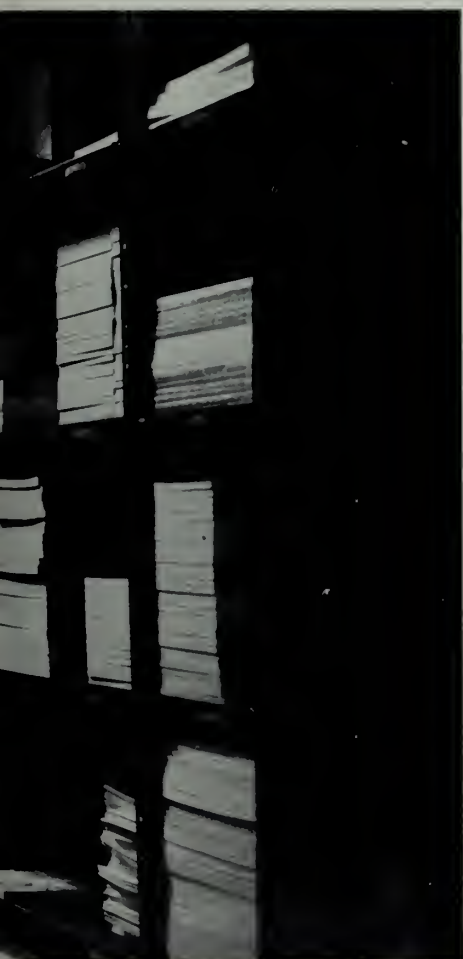
When I received my course, I stayed up half the night reading the first chapter of the study guide, because I found a course book that interested me for the first time in my life.

Your "red" comments on my corrected lessons are interesting and helpful. This is the first time that I have felt that my teacher is interested in me. You seem to understand. I do not hate English now . . ."

Actually, 96 percent of the more than 28,000 lessons graded monthly at USAFI are contracted to the University of Wisconsin Extension, also located in Madison. In a discussion with five lesson-graders hired by the University, ARMY DIGEST discovered an intense interest in and personal feeling for military students by instructors—and vice versa:

"Dear Instructor,

You are giving me a priceless education that no one can take away. The only thing I can give you in return is the confidence you can have that your country is protected by the greatest bunch of guys in the world . . ."



From the "bookstore," textbooks and other educational materials by the ton go out to students worldwide. Above, soldiers work on USAFI lessons during spare moments.

“Dear Instructor . . .”

The military student, instructors agree, will many times view USAFI graded lessons as letters from home, thus beginning a running correspondence between pupil and teacher. (Female instructors are cautioned to use only first initial and last name only in correspondence so the student can keep his mind on the course):

“Dear Instructor,

. . . Now that the student has revealed some of his life to the teacher, I was wondering if the teacher could reveal some of her life to the student . . .”

One lesson-grader, University of Wisconsin graduate student Paul Landman, claims a real rapport with at least 60 percent of his students. “Those who get past the first two lessons,” he said, “are the serious students.

And as for rapport, I often get pictures from Vietnam and family photos.”

Agreed Ralph McCanse, an English professor for more than 40 years, “This (USAFI) is the most personal instruction there is.”

Here’s why, say the instructors: with correspondence courses, the student isn’t one of a large class who may get only a 40-minute lecture. Instead, he participates fully in every “class” and receives individual instruction from his instructor. Also, the serviceman is able to work at his own pace, relying on personal self-control.

Explained Charles A. Wedemyer, professor of education, “A student must do every lesson completely on his own; whereas, in a classroom situation he may be able to let other students do the thinking and use their ideas. Of course, this can also be a disadvantage because there is no interchange of ideas, except between student and instructor.”

There are other drawbacks to correspondence study. One is the lack of immediate feedback. Despite USAFI’s policy of air mail correspondence with oversea students, there is an unbreachable two or three week gap between the time students submit lessons and

Lesson-graders and officials of USAFI and University of Wisconsin discuss grading procedures.



receive them back graded. Constructive criticism and remarks lose impact during the time lapse.

"Dear Instructor,

I am sorry for the long delay in taking my test, even though I completed my last lesson months ago. The reason is that I took a 30-day leave because my wife had a baby.

I assure you it won't happen again . . ."

Cribbing is another possible drawback. Professor McCanse recalled, "When I asked one student if he had copied one particular essay, he replied: 'Do you know I checked that essay and the author in the book said it in exactly the same words as I did?' This happens only occasionally because these people are after an education, not just credits."

The five instructors unanimously reflected a distinct personal satisfaction from their mail order experiences with servicemen—not just because military students frequently express sincere gratitude, but because they are determined to better themselves:



Teaching aids available to USAFI soldier-students include language laboratories and computer systems at Army education centers.



"Dear Instructor,

The reason I am so slow with my lessons is because I am here in Vietnam, and most of the time I am in a foxhole watching for VC. When I have a spare moment I scratch out a few words to write down later when I have more time.

I try to get my lessons in sooner, but sometimes I can't help it . . ."

There is much more to the USAFI story. It includes innovations in correspondence courses, such as Oceanography and History of Technology; and development of new "non-academic" short no-credit courses in fields from The Negro in American Life to Money Management. It involves tons of textbooks packaged and mailed weekly all over the world; and continuing supervision of USAFI General Educational Development testing and General Examinations of the College Level Examination Program systems. Plans even include possible use of satellite communications systems.

But its real story is best told by the students:

Dear Instructor:

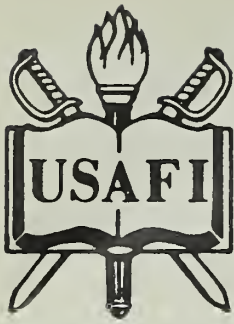
. . . the fact that I was 21, recently married and an expectant father, undoubtedly helped quicken the realization of need for education. I wrote to the high school from which I had not graduated and asked what I could do toward obtaining my diploma. I was told, for one thing, I could take the USAFI General Educational Development Tests, and credit would be granted in accordance with the nature of my performance on these tests.

After taking the tests and scoring very high, my high school granted my diploma. I immediately began taking USAFI college level courses and several courses from participating colleges through USAFI.

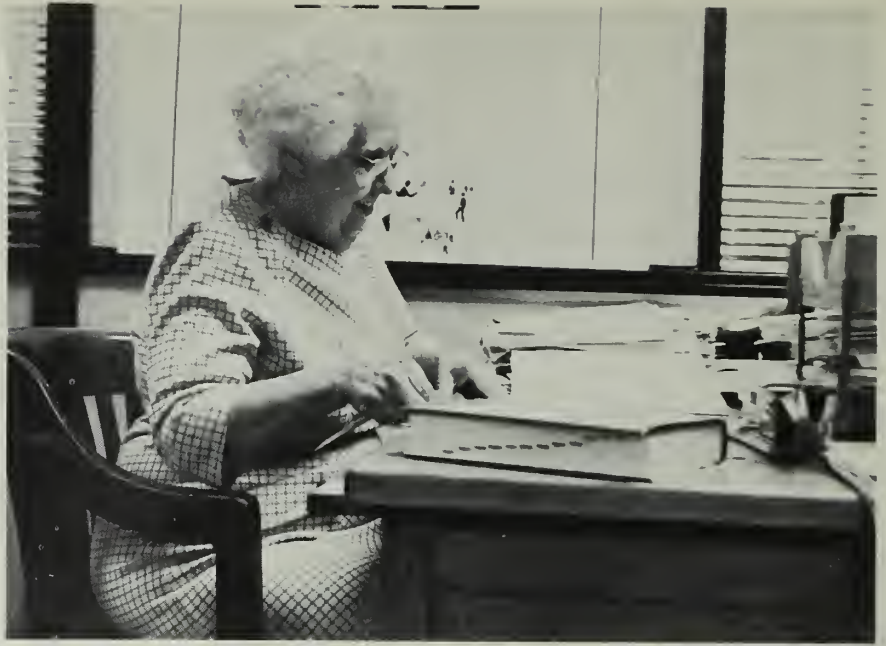
The result was that when I matriculated as a resident student after I left the service it was with a junior standing. I received my B.S. and M.A. degrees and my Ph.D. I am now Assistant Professor of Government and Politics at the University of Maryland, have had one book published, several articles and another book scheduled.

I do not know, of course, what my life would have been if USAFI had not existed, but in view of all the conditions, it is certainly very probable that my formal educational development would have never begun had it not been for the existence of USAFI . . ."

AJ



“You Don’t Teach a Man Like a Child”



Dr. Josephine Bauer prepares Core-GED Program for servicemen.

Vibrant, refreshing, 72-year-old Dr. Josephine Bauer is an education specialist whose thinking is as modern as tomorrow. She looks like the typical “little old white-haired school teacher,” but mentally her experience spans the entire educational spectrum.

With a doctorate degree in English Literature from University of London included in 23 years of formal education, Dr. Bauer has a knack for identifying with servicemen who can barely read or write. She is developing a new concept in teaching illiterates: the United States Armed Forces Institute’s Core-GED (General Education Development) Program, a systems approach to education.

Designed to raise the educational development of servicemen from basic literacy to high school equivalency, the program is a result of and supports Project 100,000. Essentially, it is a core of studies to fill in gaps the student has missed along the way.

What is surprising is not that the effervescent Dr. Bauer is nearly single-handedly developing the Core-GED Program, but how she is developing it. Her theory is that you don’t use the lock-step “See Spot Run” method of teaching a man to read. “That’s cheating him” she scolds. “It compares with giving a man an immunization shot, then handing him a lollipop as you would a child. You just don’t teach a man like a child.”

“Absolutely the only essential in education is to give a man satisfaction that breeds a further desire to learn. He has to see the relevance of something to benefit by it.”

Dr. Bauer draws on her extensive association with servicemen to develop programs with which a man in uniform can identify. She often uses ARMY DIGEST articles for the Core-GED Program.


The key to the success of the program will be the installation education officer, who makes a room and a tutor available to Core-GED students. Each student works at his own pace and the tutor is called on only for advice or assistance. There are no grade levels, no numerical marks. The student works until he feels he is ready to take a test and move on to the next level.

“Education,” notes Dr. Bauer, “particularly in subjects like humanities, is really just learning values. Cramming in facts so you have a brain like an encyclopedia is no good, because it’s going to be outdated in no time.”

She envisions the system like one she remembers in England, where persons of all educational levels studied at their own pace in the same classroom. The schoolmarm moved through the class giving individual help and encouragement.

Before working as an overseas troubleshooter for the University of Maryland, Dr. Bauer helped develop a literacy course for the British Royal Army Education Corps.

She prefers male teachers for servicemen, particularly other military men. “There are two things I dislike in women teachers,” she observes. “They are the mother hen syndrome and the mini-skirt syndrome. Neither helps the man that much.”

At USAFI since 1959, Dr. Bauer has written seven books for the Institute and teaches nights at the University of Wisconsin. When the Core-GED Program is completed, she has other vistas to explore—such as a second-language course for foreign nationals in the Army. Why USAFI after all these years? “Simple,” proclaims the doctor, “I feel this is the most important job in the whole world.”—SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr. 

Leaders

The art of nation building, currently underway in the Republic of Vietnam, is not new to the Army. Precedents and achievements along this line were set by two outstanding leaders of World War II who also served the cause of peace in the postwar years—Generals George C. Marshall and Douglas MacArthur. GEN Marshall was the moving spirit behind the Marshall Plan that was successful in rebuilding a war-torn Europe two decades ago. GEN MacArthur as Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers presided over the rebuilding of occupied Japan.

Two memorials—the George C. Marshall Research Library in Lexington, Virginia, and the MacArthur Memorial in Norfolk, Virginia—have been established to perpetuate the memories of these men and also to preserve the writings and thoughts that were so instrumental in shaping the Nation's course during the hectic years of the first half of the 20th Century.

Sir Winston Churchill wrote of Marshall: "Succeeding generations must not be allowed to forget his achievements or his example." With this in mind, the Marshall Foundation was organized in 1953 at the suggestion of President Truman.

The unprecedented collection of source material, either bequeathed



Generals Marshall and MacArthur Commemorated in Research Libraries, Memorials

Philip R. Smith, Jr.



of Vision

by GEN Marshall to the foundation or collected later by it, consists of all of GEN Marshall's personal papers including his letters; taped interviews with the general made in 1956 and 1957; taped interviews with several score of his relatives, classmates, fellow officers, friends, and associates; newspaper files of the period; and microfilm copies of more than half a million items from official government files, many of them classified until now but released especially for presentation to the foundation. Many World War II commanders associated with GEN Marshall also have donated their papers to the foundation.

Marshall Library. The new George C. Marshall Research Library standing between the campuses of Washington and Lee University and the Virginia Military Institute was dedicated in May 1964. Although the library is not yet open to the public, the staff has been able to answer numerous requests for information from students on all levels. Holdings of the library have also been utilized by the Director, Dr. Forrest Pogue, to prepare two volumes of a projected three-volume biography of General Marshall.

The main lobby of the museum section contains a bronze bust of the general as well as numerous

flags that belonged to him or were associated with his life.

An electric map dominates the room devoted to World War II. Allied progress to victory is depicted by means of flashing lights and a dramatic tape recording that relates the history of that war.

A new museum room devoted entirely to the origins and workings of the Marshall Plan for economic aid to Europe was opened last year.

GEN Marshall served a full life of dedication to his country. Between 1901 and 1945, he held every commissioned rank in the United States Army. He received decorations from 16 foreign nations, as well as more than a dozen from the United States. He was the only professional soldier to have received the Nobel Peace Prize. As Secretary of State and Chief of Staff, he was the only American to have occupied the Nation's highest non-elective civilian and military posts.

MacArthur Memorial. Less than an afternoon's drive away from Lexington in Norfolk, Virginia, is the MacArthur Memorial dating from 1960 when GEN Douglas MacArthur gave all of his papers and memorabilia to that city.

Son of a general who had won the Medal of Honor, MacArthur himself became the first American in history to earn that honor while holding a general's rank. Indeed, his career was a series of firsts—youngest division commander in France in World War I; youngest superintendent of West Point; youngest active major general in the Army; youngest Chief of Staff. He was also the youngest full general; first American field marshal in another country's army; and the first American commander to fly the United Nations flag.

The rotunda is the central feature of the MacArthur Memorial. Spaced around the walls are flags of the units that MacArthur commanded and excerpts from his speeches engraved on marble plaques.

The interior of Norfolk's century-old courthouse building was entirely refurbished for its transformation into the memorial. The Manuscript Room features the 882-page manuscript of GEN MacArthur's memoirs, written in long-hand. Successive galleries feature the history of the MacArthur family, and GEN MacArthur's World War I experiences when he served in France as the young commander of the famous Rainbow Division.

Other galleries cover the period from the end of World War I, the victorious return to the Philippines in 1945, the Japanese surrender ending World War II, the occupation and rebuilding of Japan, and the Korean War. Still other displays include the civilian medals, weapons and silver services presented to the general.

The recently completed Archives Building houses the MacArthur records for World War II and the Korean War period. His records prior to World War II were lost when he left Corregidor for Australia at the beginning of World War II. Most of the records are unclassified, but some require permission of the Department of Army before they can be used for research. In addition to the records, the building houses the private correspondence of GEN MacArthur, a 4,000 volume library, photographs and motion pictures. A staff of five includes a professional archivist. Indexers and catalogers assist the researchers.

Just as GEN Marshall will long be remembered for the work he did in peaceful reconstruction in Europe, so too will GEN MacArthur be remembered for his rebuilding of Japan. Posterity will probably pay heed to his wish: "Could I have but a line a century hence crediting a contribution to the advance of peace, I would gladly yield every honor accorded by war." A.D.



Exterior view, George C. Marshall Research Library, above, and interior center room of museum, right.



Exterior view of MacArthur Memorial, left, and interior view, below.





ARMISTICE DAY Half a Century Ago . . . It's Over "Over There." Guns go silent from the Channel to Switzerland. Men come out of the trenches, unaccustomed to the silence. Fini la guerre, they say.

ARMISTICE DAY Half a Century Ago. The Allied world screams

itself hoarse in big cities, in small villages—parades, bands playing, flags waving, church bells ringing, factory whistles blowing . . . a mad, spontaneous release from the rigors of war, a sudden realization that at last the fighting and the dying has stopped. Bring the boys home by Christmas was the echoing clamor in the United States.

ARMISTICE DAY Half a Cen-



Allied Victory -- 1918

Owen J. Remington

Symbolizing Allied victory, General of the Armies John J. Pershing leads American Expeditionary Forces past Arc de Triomphe.

ture Ago. The greatest war a war-weary world had ever seen was over. Now mankind could pick up the pieces, get back to ordinary pursuits again. No more war ever, this is the one we fought to end all wars, everybody everywhere said.

The men in the trenches were right—the war was over. And the people back home were partially right, as the country moved swiftly,

as it had after all previous wars, to dismantle the splendid fighting machine that had been created.

But they were far from right about no more wars, as the unfolding years between November 1918 and November 1968 were to demonstrate. A few dedicated military men who had the foresight to judge the events of a then hidden future remained in the service—studying

the lessons of that first world war, shaping the doctrine and tactics, writing the training manuals that would help win the Nation's coming wars. However, on 11 November 1918, coming events did not in the least disturb the imagination of a world wildly celebrating the cessation of hostilities which at the time appeared to herald the coming of a great peace.

U. S. Involvement. The United States had entered the war in April 1917, as Czarist Russia tottered and the war on the Western Front was verging on its third year of stalemate.

For nearly three years the country had watched the unfolding drama amid barrages of propaganda and counter propaganda. The scales were finally tipped when Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany proclaimed "unrestricted submarine warfare" and several ships bearing American nationals were sunk. Also influencing the climate of opinion, Britain released the decoded text of a German proposal to Mexico offering that country a chance to reconquer the lost territory in Texas, New Mexico and Arizona.

Now it would be a race to see whether Germany and her allies of the Central Powers—Austria, Bulgaria and Turkey—could smash the Western Allied defenses, bring trench warfare to an end, and overwhelm France before American arms and fresh troops could be brought into the battle.

The Germans were skeptical about the muscle American arms could produce and were even contemptuous of the fighting qualities

of yet-untried American manpower. They considered the U.S. Army poorly equipped, both physically and organizationally, for modern warfare—it had little artillery, no airpower, even small arms were in short supply. Leaders had no experience in commanding large units. Even further, warlords of the Old World thought that the presence of large numbers of immigrant German, Austrian, and other nationalities in the U.S. would lead large sections of the country to doubtful loyalty.

Meanwhile, the United States moved headlong into war with enthusiasm and wild displays of patriotic fervor that overcame all obstacles. Factories that had manufactured peacetime goods were swiftly converted into war producers. Shipyards went into high gear to turn out "Liberty Ships" to transport the materiel of war to France. Other factories were transformed to build aircraft. However, most of the warplanes, cannon, tanks—all the heavier equipment that had not been made in quantity earlier in this country—were supplied by the French and British.

Named to command the emerging U.S. Army was MG John J.

Pershing ("Blackjack" the American Expeditionary Forces called him), fresh from chasing Pancho Villa through the wastes of northern Mexico. Actually, while the country was in high dudgeon over Villa's escapades that had ravaged a New Mexican town in 1916, the bandit had been a blessing in disguise. The Mexican Punitive Expedition had brought together for the first time many Army regiments scattered in remote border forts. Call-up of the National Guard provided training and command experience that soon would be paying off in the training camps of 1917.

Mobilizing the Forces. To prepare an army capable of fighting in France, the United States was faced with the gigantic task of mobilization—building training camps, moving in raw recruits, establishing training routines, feeding, clothing and arming the troops, then getting them overseas. Congress authorized a conscription law—called Selective Service as it is to this day—and more than nine and a half million young Americans registered. There was no disorder, no display of disloyalty—in fact, the largely German sections of the country went to great lengths to display their loyal-

Machineguns strongly entrenched to dominate approaches to defensive positions helped create long stalemates.



ties. After all, large numbers of Germans, Austrians and others had come to this country to escape exactly the sort of governments that were prosecuting the Central Powers war efforts.

Half a million men answered the first call. That was all the Army could clothe and equip at one time. Within a month Pershing and his staff (so small that the surprised British and French thought it was his personal staff) were in France. There they learned that the Allies were indeed in dangerous straits, more dangerous than they were willing to admit publicly. Another abortive offensive in early 1917 had left the Allied armies badly shaken. There was actual mutiny in the French ranks.

The Allied generals and heads of state swiftly began putting pressure on Pershing. They wanted quick American reinforcements, spread out through the thinning British and French ranks. How soon would they be forthcoming?

But Pershing had already received his orders from Secretary of War Newton D. Baker: "You are directed to cooperate with the other countries . . . but in so doing the underlying idea must be kept in view that the forces of United States are a separate and distinct component of the combined forces, the identity of which must be preserved."

That was the situation—an enthusiastic country at home with half a million men preparing for war and another half million waiting to replace them—an amorphous mass of men being molded into companies, battalions, regiments, divisions, hastily armed with the M1917 rifle, waiting for artillery and aircraft, and meanwhile training in their use, until they could get to France.

By the end of 1917 about 175,000 American soldiers had arrived in France. A few Engineer units assigned to British troops had already been under fire, behaving so bravely they won the admiration of British commanders. Now it would not be long before the

The War In Words

For three years the American public watched the conflict raging in Europe, and also saw it spill over into the Near East, and the Far East too. The country came to know the war very largely from headlines and slogans, some of them propaganda-inspired.

The German invasion of Belgium gave rise to the phrase "A Scrap of Paper," which the British claimed the Germans had called their treaty insuring Belgian neutrality. Then there was "Big Bertha," applied to the German siege guns at Liege and to the gun that fired nearly 80 miles on Paris.

As the war went on, other phrases became familiar: cooties, the Ladies From Hades (a term that Germans applied to kilt-clad Scots), Rose of No Man's Land (the Red Cross nurse), slackers, bully beef, *vin rouge*, Over the Top, Gay Paree, *Tipperary*, *Mademoiselle from Armentieres*, *Madelon*, *Over There*, *Keep the Home Fires Burning*, Verdun (*Ils ne passeront pas!*) Vimy Ridge, Cambrai, *ersatz*, horrors of gas, Zeppelin warfare, meatless days, Victory gardens, Victory Loans, Victory Ships, Victory Cabbage (an attempt to rename sauerkraut).

Other phrases from the diplomatic world have entered the vocabulary to become synonymous with this whole era of history—"The Fourteen Points," "Make the World Safe for Democracy," "The War to End All Wars."

★★★

Firmly associated with the slogans of World War I was the famous remark "Lafayette, we are here." It carried the connotation of repaying a debt to the French Marquis who had come to fight in the Revolution. And nearly everybody attributed the remark to GEN John J. Pershing. Actually it was made by COL Charles E. Stanton, a Quartermaster officer, standing before Lafayette's tomb, on 4 July 1917 as a token battalion of the 1st Division's 16th Infantry was preparing to make a morale-raising parade through Paris. What Pershing really said was "I hope . . . that here on the soil of France and in the school of French heroes, our American soldiers may learn to battle and to vanquish for the liberty of the world." The French people, not as conscious of the depth of the Lafayette feeling as the Americans, took Pershing's remarks very much to their hearts.

Famed Actions

The Meuse-Argonne action of World War I was the greatest battle fought by the U.S. Army up to that time. Nearly 1,250,000 American troops took part, and there were 120,000 casualties of all types. Out of the dark ravines and foggy rains of the Argonne Forest came two episodes that will live forever in the history of American men at arms.

Lost Battalion. Considering the terrain, the weather, the enemy's dispositions in extremely strong defensive positions, it was not surprising that units became separated. In this case the 1st Battalion, 308th Infantry Regiment, 77th Division, commanded by MAJ Charles W. Whittlesey, found itself surrounded and besieged for five days. MAJ Whittlesey refused to surrender despite the odds; his men continued to fight although food, water and ammunition were growing scarce. By the time other units could push through the besieging lines, 194 men out of the original group of some 600 were able to walk out. The incident captured the imagination of the public, and the commander's refusal to surrender as long as his men could pull a trigger, often is cited today as an example of perseverance despite all odds, as prescribed in the U.S. Fighting Man's Code of Conduct.

Alvin C. York: In another action in the Argonne, an American patrol had captured about 75 Germans and was taking them to the rear when a concealed machinegunner opened fire on the captors. Nine of the 17 men of the patrol were killed or wounded and then a German lieutenant led a charge against the survivors. PFC Alvin C. York coolly cut down 15 of the assaulting party. Finally the last surviving member of the enemy group surrendered—for a total of 132 which York brought in himself. The Tennessee hillboy, who had tried to keep out of the war as a conscientious objector, became one of the great heroes of the entire American Expeditionary Forces. Later famous as SGT York, he became a civic leader for the education and betterment of his hill community.

first division-size units would be turning the Kaiser's skepticism into healthy respect.

Major Actions. As German hopes of victory through unrestricted submarine warfare began to fade due to British and American countermeasures on the seas, and it became apparent that American troops would continue to flow into France, Field Marshal Erich von Ludendorff decided to gamble all on a gigantic offensive. A series of blows at Amiens to slice between British and French lines, an onslaught against the British in Flanders, then a surprise attack along the Chemin des Dames, sent the Allies reeling. The Germans appeared on the road to Paris, just as they had in 1914. By 29 May they were at Chateau-Thierry, a name that will live forever in the annals of American arms.

The village was only 40 miles from Paris. Once across the Marne, there would be no major obstacle between the Germans and their objective. But reminiscent of the old movies, the U.S. troops arrived in the nick of time. Horse artillery with caissons jouncing along, six-pair teams of the supply wagons, and men being rushed up in "40&8" boxcars, provided a hectic panorama of action that modern mechanized warfare may never duplicate.

In response to a plea from Marshal Foch, Pershing dispatched the 3d and 2d Infantry Divisions. The 3d arrived just in time to prevent the Germans from getting across the Marne and the 2d went into action astride the road to Paris. A three-day battle starting on 1 June saw the Germans being checked at all points in a series of bitterly fought local actions. Finally, the Yanks summoned their strength and made a counterattack that took them back through Belleau Wood—

another name that will reverberate through the years as a moment of glory for American arms.

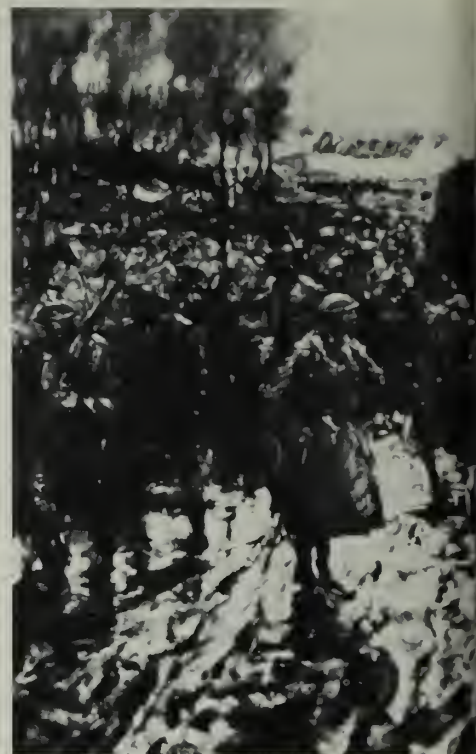
The German offensive along the Aisne was a tactical "victory" that left the victors in a weakened position. It created a deep salient which the Allies soon would begin to pinch off—and it left the Germans weakened in manpower and materiel.

First Planned Attack. While fighting raged at Chateau-Thierry, the Americans were making their first planned attack. On 28 May the 1st Division, supported by French tanks and artillery, began its assault on Cantigny. The town was taken and held against strong counterattacks, proving the American capability of independent offensive action, bolstering Allied morale, and demonstrating to the Germans that the Yankee soldier was indeed a force to be reckoned with.

Still the German bolt was not shot. For Ludendorff, it was now a case of breaking the Allied will to continue fighting. But he had to act swiftly to retain the initiative for, already, American fighting strength was increasing by the thousands each month.

During this time, the British and French continued to pressure Pershing for fresh American troops as replacements for the depleted Allied divisions. The general still insisted on establishing an American Army, while continuing to provide American divisions as needed to serve with British and French corps. Thus, when the Germans sought to push their Peace Offensive attack against Rheims on 15 July, the 3d and 42d U.S. Divisions were in the forefront of the defense to snuff out the drive. This failure, demoralizing to the Germans, strengthened Foch's hopes for a successful counterattack.

Spearheading that attack on 18



July were the 1st and 2d U.S. Divisions plus French Moroccan troops. Troop concentrations for this attack were carried out with such excellent staff work that by 3 August the Germans had been pushed back to prepared positions behind the Aisne and Vesle Rivers. Probes by the 4th and 32d Divisions showed these positions to be so strong that more power was needed to smash the lines.

Results of the battle were more far-reaching than the area of French soil recaptured or the numbers involved would indicate. The threat to Paris evaporated. The initiative passed to the Allies. Ludendorff's bid to win before the Americans could intervene in force had failed. From then on, Pershing's insistence on an autonomous American Army could not be refused and by 10 August he had established the First Army, composed of I and III Corps and 19 divisions.

Meanwhile the British attacked the German salients and by 8 August had pushed them back to their old trenches dating from 1915.



At second Battle of the Marne, American troops held off crossings at Chateau-Thierry, then went into counterattack, left. Americans pioneered in use of tanks to smash machinegun nests and break the back of strongly fortified lines, below.



Ludendorff called 8 August a "black day" for German arms. Ten days later the German High Command in the person of Field Marshal Paul von Hindenburg stated that "We have nearly reached the limit of our power to resist. The war must be ended." Ludendorff agreed. By the end of September, Kaiser Wilhelm instructed his foreign secretary to sound out President Wilson on peace terms under the famous "Fourteen Points" that the latter had promulgated.

St. Mihiel Offensive. While turbulence beset Germany on the home front and negotiations continued, Allied troops were beginning to smell victory. The St. Mihiel offensive provided a quick victory for the American First Army. With 3,000 French and British cannon softening up the ground for 287 light French Renault tanks, the I and IV Corps went in for the kill. It proved easier than anticipated because the Germans had already begun to move out of the dangerous salient to shorten their lines. Nevertheless, it was a clear-cut vic-

tory—regarded as the first for entirely American-conducted planning and operations in the war.

The operation provided considerable experience for career soldiers who would come into prominence in World War II. While the French furnished many of the tank crews, others were Americans of the 304th Tank Brigade, commanded by LTC

George S. Patton, Jr. Another figure emerged who would become internationally known in a few years—COL William Mitchell, even then an exponent of air power. He built up a force of some 1,500 warplanes, of which 600 were piloted by Americans. This was the largest concentration of airpower assembled up to that time.

Raising forces to fight World War I was a gigantic task for the United States. The standing army of the day was less than 200,000 of whom more than 50,000 were reservists called out to chase the bandit Villa in Mexico. There were fewer than 10,000 officers in the Army. When it became apparent that conscription would be necessary to raise the required manpower quickly and effectively, Congress passed the Selective Service Act of May 1917. It established a National Army, with all men between 21 and 30 (later raised to 45) required to register, and permitted volunteering for the regular Army, Navy, Marine Corps, National Guard. The twin evils of the Civil War were avoided—this time there would be no hiring of substitutes or payment of bounties. All together, some 2,800,000 men were selected in 18 months. During these 18 months the War Department organized a total of 62 divisions (the American divisions at 28,000 men were considerably larger than the Allied or enemy organization), of which 43 got to France.



This was the enemy—in long field gray lines, wearing spiked helmets, German troops moved across Belgium and France.

Meuse-Argonne Offensive. Hard on the heels of this action followed the big Meuse-Argonne offensive on 26 September. Here again, another officer was to gain experience that would stand the Nation in good stead in future war—COL George C. Marshall performed most of the planning for the operation, which involved a tremendous logistical effort. It meant shifting 200,000 French from west of Verdun, replacing them with 600,000 Americans, and moving supplies and support units. All this was accomplished in secrecy to make the jump-off successful.

But thereafter, the battle intensified. The Germans had built three deep lines—barbed wire, concrete dugouts, machinegun nests—and the terrain was studded with natural obstacles as well. The Argonne forest was dark and forbidding, with high spurs running out from hogbacks. The Germans were looking right down the throats of the advancing Americans.

The attack bogged down; units became lost; message traffic broke down. But the Yanks kept slogging along, sometimes inch by inch. They were to keep up the pressure until the final days of the war.

Reorganization. Meanwhile, re-

organization was going on behind the lines. GEN Pershing, who retained command of the First Army, also had to handle the administrative work for the 10 American divisions with the British and French armies, as well as oversee the logistics of supplying the troops, and directing the training of newly arriving divisions. To broaden the organizational base for an offensive in the Argonne, the Second Army was created and Pershing himself took command of the Army Group. The organization thus brought commanders into closer touch with the actual day-to-day operations. There was a pause for regrouping and preparation to carry on further offensive action.

By the end of October the Kaiser had dismissed Ludendorff. The German naval commander sent the High Seas Fleet in a desperate move to break the British and American surface naval blockade, but the sailors revolted and brought the ships back into port with red flags flying. Germany was going to pieces internally while Bulgaria, Austria and Turkey dropped out of the war.

All along the line, the Allies resumed their attacks. By 8 November the Germans had sent delegates

to a railroad siding in the Compiègne Forest near Soissons to discuss armistice terms. On the 9th, Kaiser Wilhelm fled to Holland. In Berlin a republic was declared. German troops continued to fight along the Hindenburg Line while the home front was crumbling.

Under terms of the Armistice, Germany was to withdraw from all occupied territory, including Alsace and Lorraine which Prussia had seized from France in 1870; the Allies were to be provided with bridgeheads over the Rhine; and military equipment was to be relinquished to preclude any continuation of the war.

The negotiators decreed that the actual end of hostilities would come at the eleventh hour of the eleventh day of the eleventh month of that fateful year—1918. Exactly why that time was specified is unclear but, as more than one old soldier has observed, that's a mighty lucky cast in dice.

So, after four years, silence came to the battlefields—a silence that was strange to the doughboys and footsloggers, the cannoneers, the engineers, the signaleers, the medics, the Service of Supply men who kept the food and ammunition coming to the fighting units half a century ago. At first, as those who were there recall, it was hard to believe. But finally the realization came. It was *Fini la guerre*. They had lived through it. Could a soldier ask anything more?

That was the first Armistice Day—50 years ago this month. Today it's called Veterans Day—a time for honoring veterans of all wars. Today the original olive drab ranks grow thinner as *Taps* sounds more and more frequently for old comrades. The spring is going out of the parade steps as they meet in reunions. But heads are still high. The spirit of the young men who swept across the tired battlefields of Europe, to instill new life into the faltering Western Allies, still is as fresh as ever, as it is passed on to ever new ranks of American fighting men.



Courtesy Smithsonian Institution.



Courtesy Smithsonian Institution.

Capturing the spirit of American soldiers who were bringing World War I to a close fifty years ago this month, artist Harvey Dunn depicts a street fighting scene, left, and a typical Yankee doughboy, above. Below, trench warfare typical of the war is shown as U.S. soldiers defend a position.





CHARLES H. HUBBELL


"Going into Position" by Harvey Dunn shows unit of World War I in typical action somewhere in France. (Courtesy Smithsonian Institution)





As World War I brought aerial combat onto the battle scene, aviators of both sides caught the public imagination and many of the "aces" became household words. Here Charles H. Hubbell (Courtesy TRW Incorporated, Cleveland, Ohio) portrays a "dogfight". Above, H. Charles McBarron depicts a hospital scene, from the American Soldier Series Number 3, which is still in preparation and unavailable for official distribution or sale.



Desolation of four years of war is shown graphically in painting, "Village of the Dead", by George Harding. (Courtesy Smithsonian Institution) 





On patrol
with the 82d

Searching To Clear

SP4 Richard A. Dey, Jr.

Familiar with danger, we meet it
like the tall grass
green as our youth
blade by blade, without shrinking.
Our file formation,
a serpentine path
turning in coils of its own making,
moves by bounds, from
squad to point, silently.

With the flashing sun like a sword
at our burning backs,
we bend over maps
of a mission more guided by instinct.
Senses never relax;
a halt is for watching.
The dense, almost secret line
of the wood's road
conceals the routine,
the risk of tunnels and ambush.
We, the young grown old
and wise in jungle ways,
search for the clearing of danger
through the fire and fighting
of its painful asking.

AJ



FACES OF



COMBAT

One Man Beacon

"Flashy" is one of the few people in Vietnam who climbs a 55-foot tower during a mortar attack instead of heading for cover.

He's PFC Gary Buhler of Orangeburg, New York, a member of the 9th Infantry Division's 2d Battalion, 60th Infantry.

His job is to spot mortar flashes and operate a huge spotlight during VC attacks. The spotlight sweeps the area outside the perimeter with a white light or infrared.

"When the VC threw about 150 rounds in here," Buhler said, "one hit the edge of the tower and eight more hit within 15 meters of it. The whole time I was scanning the perimeter with the white light. I guess I am pretty obvious. I look like a full moon 55 feet in the air."

Vietnam Legend

Talk about heritage—tracing your organization back to its origin and all that sort of thing—Vietnamese armor units claim a legacy that goes back three thousand years or so.

Back about that time Chinese invaders were threatening the coun-

try. Vietnamese gods sent down to earth a child called Thien Vuong as a newborn child to some elderly parents at Phu Dong (now called Bac Ninh). He did not talk until the king of the time sent an envoy seeking a leader to save the kingdom.

The boy instructed his parents to bring the messenger to their home where he announced he would destroy the invaders. He instructed the emissaries to return to the king and make a steel horse, steel rod and an armor vest for him to carry into battle. At the king's court, he expanded his stature to 30 feet, mounted the steel horse, grasped the steel rod, and rode off, never again to be seen by earthlings. Later, his progress was traced into the mountains in Phuc Yen province, where the armored giant was believed to have destroyed the invading armies. Today Thien Vuong's steel sword is carried on the shoulder patch of Vietnam cavalry soldiers.—*MACV Observer*

Fire One

Dignitaries were arriving to take part in ceremonies to mark the firing of the 2,000,000th round by the Americal Division artillery. A 105 howitzer was set up. C battery, 6th battalion, 11th Artillery was ready to do the honors. As MG Charles M. Gettys, Division commander, stepped up to pull the lanyard which would send out the decorated, highly polished round, the gun's team leader was on hand to make sure that everything went off flawlessly. "Now, sir, when word comes over the radio to fire, just yank the lanyard," he said, demon-

strating graphically as he spoke. "Boom" went the 105 and the round was on its way while the general stood with hand extended. He patted the gun team leader on the back, and said "Thanks, Sergeant."—*Americal Division.*

Doctor Returns

He thought at first that he might be a little old to handle the job—but he found out that you don't have to be a young doctor to get as well as give a good deal under the American Medical Association Volunteer Physicians program.

Dr. Elliot Sorsky, a well known cardiologist in his home of Fresno, California, is one of 278 volunteers who went to Vietnam since the program began in 1965. Today he is stationed in Tay Ninh City, capital of Tay Ninh Province northwest of Saigon. He handles in-patients, out-patients and does general medical work. He also has set up a clinic for a local Indian village of Hindu natives and another for Hu prison.

He found that Vietnamese hospitals differ somewhat from the routine in American institutions. In Vietnam everything closes up for weekends. Even patients who can walk go home. Families of patients live at the hospitals, acting as nurses insofar as they can—but they also overcrowd the wards.

Dr. Sorsky feels that it is more than a giving deal on his part. "You can take a lot away from here. I treat a lot of patients. We're learning a great deal about parasites, plagues, fevers."

Dr. Sorsky had previously visited the Far East and Vietnam but he

found that 30 years has made a great deal of difference.—*II Field Force*

Breaking Point

What makes an enemy soldier surrender? Sometimes it may be some comparatively trivial incident—as in the case of Nguyen Dong, who had been a devoted VC for a long long time in the area around Quang Dien. He was taking a well earned rest inside a tunnel when an American bulldozer overran the position. After he was sure the plow was safely off in the distance, he crawled out, looked at his clogged rifle, uttered the Vietnam equivalent of a well-known American soldier epithet, and walked in to the Chieu Hoi Center nearby. There he explained his action: it was a hot, muggy day, his rifle was useless and he just couldn't bring himself to dig another bunker. So he called it quits.

Sounds Underground

They still don't know what happened exactly, but the noises have stopped. Seems that for some time members of 19th Engineer Battalion near Tam Quan heard scraping, bumping, tapping and some even claimed to have heard talking, all going on under their bunkers. Finally, a tunnel was located, leading far back into the hills. A large room was found under the camp site but there was no sign of recent use. The team blew the tunnel with explosives and now the noises have stopped.

Is There a Doctor in the Tunnel?

Doctors in Vietnam may not be any more anxious about making house calls than their counterparts in the U.S.—but one Yankee soldier recently made a house call that caught a doctor and a whole hospital as well.

PFC Jimmie Richardson of Florence, South Carolina, trooper with the 173d Airborne Brigade, had been lowered into a spider hole in search of entrances to a Viet Cong cave complex. A few seconds later he yelled back, "Quick, pull me out of here—I've got hold of his leg." When he was pulled out, he brought with him a bare ankle and foot clad in a Ho Chi Minh sandal, all attached to a surprised North Vietnam Army doctor. Beside the doctor, the troopers found the cave entrance to a NVA hospital. Richardson got a three-day pass and was promoted to SP4.

Hidden Hamlet

Seventy-five dwellings may make up a typical Vietnamese village but when they're underground and cast a "shadow" where none ever should exist, something's mighty strange, helicopter pilots of 7th Squadron, 17th Cavalry reasoned. As the sun was going down, a pilot saw what appeared to be a shadow where there was no surface configuration to cast a shadow. Investigation by 4th Infantry Division troops showed it was actually a tunnel opening. Beneath was discovered a complex housing 75 buildings in which were found many documents, ammunition, uniforms.—*USARV Reporter.*


ROK Fighters

"Battle is the Payoff" is the motto of 2d Republic of Korea Marine Brigade, which they proved recently to U.S. Army men serving nearby. One Korean squad under attack by two platoons beat off the attack, blocked enemy withdrawal by artillery fire, then flushed the survivors out of their cover. Results—32 dead Communists, six prisoners, a round-up of 21 weapons, 1,680 rounds of ammunition, 107 grenades, 6 B40 rocket launchers with 27 rockets, 10 bangalore torpedoes.—*MACV Observer.*

No Need to Send Flowers


When members of Company A, 1st Battalion, 52d Infantry were checking out a suspected sniper position, they saw flowers in the middle of a field which just didn't fit the surroundings. Sure enough, they found the flowers had been set out to cover a lid over a tunnel. A "tunnel rat" tossed in some grenades, and dug out two enemy dead.—*USARV Reporter.*

Allied Builders

U.S. Army Engineers aren't the only builders in Vietnam these days. The 1st Philippine Civic Action Group Vietnam (PHILCAGV) is doing its share. One of their latest accomplishments—a 40-foot highway over the route of battle-scarred National Highway 22. PHILCAGV is putting down some 35 kilometers from Tay Ninh to Saigon. U.S. engineers are lending a helping hand with the difficult task of putting in nine bridges along the way.—*MACV Observer.* 



Faces of Friendship

Wherever soldiers of the U.S. Army serve, they can be counted upon to (1) assist local inhabitants in times of hardship and (2) strike up friendships with kids, as those photos graphically show in two widely separate locations—Vietnam and Germany. ● In Vietnam, soldiers pass out candy for the children and food and clothing donated by people in the United States. ● In Germany, engineers of the 10th Engineer Battalion, 3d Infantry Division, come to the aid of the village of Holzkirchhausen, after much of the hamlet was devastated by fire. A soldier and a young friend take a break from plowing during German-American Friendship Week when 25 soldiers from the 14th Armored Cavalry lived and worked with farm families around Fulda, Germany. 





FEET

Front and Center

*My feet, they haul me Round the House,
They Hoist me up the Stairs;
I only have to steer them, and
They Ride me Everywheres.*

Gelett Burgess



Regardless of Napoleon's famed maxim that "an army travels on its stomach," any infantryman can assure you that its the pedal extremities which pay off, in battle, on the march or wherever the going gets rough. Here are some episodes involving Army feet—on the move, shod or half-shod.



Fancy Footwork

"It's no wonder these men keep their feet in motion even while they're relaxed" the commanding officer of the 3d Infantry's A Company remarked after a rehearsal. "Foot movement is basic to a ceremonial unit."

The men were rehearsing "Prelude to Taps" in the Fort Myer Gymnasium—part of the fifty hours of practice that the Company undergoes before stepping out in a 20-minute sequence during the Prelude to Taps ceremony. The ceremony is seen by tens of thousands of visitors to Washington each year.

Meticulous attention is paid to how one foot is placed in front of another. This alone involves 10 hours of training a week. Another eight to ten go into rehearsal of the ceremonies.

Soldiers new to the unit must

adapt to training schedule, half of which is a timetable for walking and standing still.

The men must learn how to take care of feet that for eight hours must wear shoes weighing eight ounces more than regular Army walkers, due to the seven coats of glossy enamel, an extra sole and three clickers on each shoe.

The 3d Infantry must learn to follow silent cues as well as voice commands—a slight nod of the head, a flick of the glove or an extra click.

Remarking on the enthusiasm of his men, the commanding officer of A Company noted: "I see the men clicking their heels even while standing around in civilian clothes. That's because they do it while standing at ease in drill shoes. They like the sound of those taps." **AD**



LTC Taft points out nylon mesh used instead of leather on combat boots he designed for use in deltas of Vietnam.

New Footwear For The Rice Paddies

"On the plane going over I saw a young woman wearing fishnet stockings which gave me the idea for the type of material we needed for socks."

Thus in strange ways inspiration comes to men—more specifically to LTC Foster H. Taft, Jr., a Fort Eustis, Virginia, doctor who designed special boots and socks to be worn by Army troops in Vietnam rice paddies.

The new boots and socks resulted from Colonel Taft's experiences while serving with the 9th Infantry Division in Vietnam.

"Because the delta soldier is continually exposed to water, he is plagued with fungus infections. Dur-

Sore Feet In The Pentagon



Although Napoleon said an Army marches on its stomach, it's the feet that give the trouble. Many veterans of Vietnam who formerly suffered from immersion foot have developed a different ailment called the Pentagon Syndrome upon returning to Pentagon duty.

Seventeen miles of corridors in the Pentagon are conducive to sore feet. After tramping up and down the halls all day, most of these complaints wind up at the office of LTC William A. Potter, Jr. podiatrist at the Pentagon Dispensary. He attends some 350 patients each month.

ing the monsoon season, fungus becomes even more of a serious problem," the medical officer asserted.

During one battle 127 Viet Cong were captured in the delta area. After examining the prisoners, Colonel Taft found that they had no fungus disease whatsoever.

"Because they were clothed only in shorts or loose lightweight trousers and wearing no underwear or footwear, I decided that the clothing was limiting our soldier in combat," Colonel Taft concluded.

Because the close-knit wool socks and thick leather boots act as incubators the temperature inside the soldier's boot ranged higher than the outside temperature and fungus flourished.

Need for a new type boot and sock that would facilitate the flow of water to the outside and decrease

Many Pentagon workers are reluctant to use the telephone because the need for security demands that many officers, civilians and enlisted personnel deal face-to-face with each other. This calls for a lot of walking.

LTC Potter blames the hard Pentagon floors for the foot trouble. They are for the most part tile, laid over cement. The only remedy is seventeen miles of pile carpet, and this represents a pile of money.

Properly fitted shoes and daily foot hygiene are possible solutions to the Pentagon Syndrome. For foot hygiene, a change of socks and even shoes is suggested during the day.

Foot trouble can be prevented in many cases. The shock of changing from boots to oxfords sometimes causes deep bruises to develop under the toes. The prescription is an extra thick sole.

Thus there is hope. Although there is no immediate solution for all the paper work that goes on in the Pentagon, the footwork, which cannot be avoided, at least can be alleviated. **AD**

the temperature inside was passed to the Army Natick Laboratories in Massachusetts. Initially, those developed were not completely acceptable because holes in the fabric permitted rice straw of the paddies to penetrate. The Colonel is working on a newer design made of a more closely woven mesh that will continue to provide the proper circulation of air and water but will be stronger and nonflammable.

The newer boots will also have a sole specially designed for the muddy delta region. "The mud is so thick and tenacious that it collects on the boots, adding extra weight," Colonel Taft explained. "The newly designed rubber soles will have a row of cleats spaced around the edge of the ball of the foot, encircling a center section that will slant inward into a V-shape, to repel the mud." **AD**

Foot Signatures

Next time a little woman puts her foot down it might be appropriate to bring up the subject of the human "footstep force signature."

The signature is of great interest to research engineers working with land mines. Two Picatinny Arsenal engineers have designed a complex apparatus that can measure this signature. Up to now, investigators have had difficulty in measuring and recording the forces brought into play when a person puts his foot down. The motions that take place are three-dimensional. Muscles on both the inside and outside of the foot are involved.

The interplay of these muscles along with the interactive effect which occurs between the foot and the ground is commonly referred to as the human footstep force signature.

Curiously, foot signatures for the same subjects walking in socks were practically identical to those produced while wearing shoes. **AD**



SP4 Leslie Thomas of 25th Infantry Division tries on new boots, size 14, a present from the U.S. Navy. **AD**

Money makes the difference
in pay, personnel, programs.

Congress, the

Colonel Robert V. Kane
Office, Comptroller of the Army



EVEN taking inflation into account, there's a considerable difference between costs of running the U.S. Army when Congress made the first appropriation back in 1789, earmarking \$137,000 for the "Department of War," and today when the appropriation for Fiscal Year 1968 runs around the \$24.8 billion mark.

True, it's a larger, more complicated Army today. It costs a great deal to pay, feed, clothe and train the increased numbers of Army members, not to mention procuring costly items such as tanks, aircraft, missiles, computers and other materiel that did not exist back then.

But whether it's just a few hundreds of thousands, or billions, of dollars involved, the money has to be provided. And the means of providing it through budgetary appropriations by the Congress of the United States have not changed very much through the years.

The appropriating power was conferred by Section 9 of Article 1 of the Constitution:

No money shall be drawn from the Treasury, but in consequence of Appropriations made by Law; and regular Statements and Accounts of the Receipts and Expenditures of all public Money shall be published from time to time.

That clause—part of the Constitutional system of "checks and balances"—was designed as a powerful check on the Executive Branch of the Government. As far as the Armed Forces are concerned, it was specifically designed to establish and maintain civilian control—to assure that no aspiring dictator would ever

be able to use the Army and Navy to enforce his will over the Congress and the judiciary.

Budget Cycle. Although costs of running every department of the Government as well as the Army have increased enormously over the years, the way in which the money is provided has not changed greatly. The Army budget cycle—which involves interactions among the several agencies of the executive branch and between the executive branch and the Congress—begins in the Office of the Director of Army Budget, which is part of the Office, Comptroller of the Army. The Comptroller guides the annual Army Budget from its inception each July through final passage of the several appropriations acts of interest to the Army.

Starting with the budget call in July, the Army Staff by October will formulate the budget by Appropriation and Budget Program within each appropriation. This is then submitted to the Office of the Secretary of Defense (OSD).

Bureau of the Budget examiners and OSD officials call in Army witnesses to "justify the budget." This means that the Army makes its claims for specific amounts needed to pay the projected number of men and women in uniform and in the civilian work force, run the training camps, buy the necessary hardware, and so on.

From those hearings and other considerations of the overall needs of the Armed Forces, OSD decides on the amounts it considers to be sufficient and proper to the needs of the Army. It informs each Service accordingly. Thus the Army is able to rewrite its request which will be included in the President's Budget which is forwarded to the Congress each January.

Review Process. The entire budget is then reviewed by Congressional staffs. Army Budget Office personnel operate directly with the subcommittee staffs to provide additional information and assistance.

In what may be considered a sort of Army "State of the Union" message, the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff make formal presentations on the

Army Budget--and You

Army's current posture before the DOD Subcommittee of the House Appropriations Committee. They delve into all matters concerning the Army—projected size necessary to meet foreseen requirements for the year, maintenance of real estate and facilities, new equipment needed, tactics in Vietnam, plans for the future that will require financing this year, and many other phases of Army operations.

Individual members of the subcommittee ask searching questions. Nor do the hearings end with questioning of the higher leadership echelons. Army Staff officers and specialists are called to testify on details of programs within the responsibilities of each. Witnesses have no simple task—they have to be sure of every statement, be able to justify every item on their budget sheets.

Because of the high security classification of the material discussed, the hearings are normally conducted in executive session with the public excluded and a very limited witness list invited.

The Senate holds its own hearings, independent of the previous House hearings. These are conducted very similarly, and frequently involve the same witnesses.

However, there is one great difference. By legislative custom the Senate Appropriations Committee sometimes acts as a court of last resort in considering agency requests to reinstate funds that have been reduced by the House Appropriations Committee.

After House and Senate hearings, the appropriations bill is "marked up" by the subcommittee and full reports are prepared for approval of the full Appropriations Committees. Ordinarily, money bills originate in the House of Representatives. This body may accept the recommendations of its committee without much discussion—but there are times when verbal fireworks erupt over adoption of appropriations.

After the House adopts an appropriation bill, the Senate considers it. If the bills as passed by both houses differ, a joint conference is held to iron out the differences. After agreement is reached on a final bill, it is presented first to the House, then to the Senate for approval. That concludes Congressional action. For better or worse, greater or lesser, the Congress has decreed what amounts of money shall be available to run the Army. Similar actions apply to the other Services too, of course. When the President signs


the bill, it becomes a Public Law which enables the Executive Branch to obligate funds.

Liaison Assistance. During the many steps in this process, the Army Budget Office operates with the staffs of the Congressional committees, assisting them in preparing reports or digging up facts and figures that may be requested. This liaison duty is a full-time job, recognized as such by Army Regulations 1-20 which specify that liaison with these committees is to be accomplished by the Comptroller of the Army.

Usually, requests from the two Appropriations Committees come in by telephone from the highly knowledgeable committee staff assistants who require information for use by individual Members of Congress or for Committee or Subcommittee business. Responses to these requests are ordinarily made by a coordinated fact paper which is hand-carried to interested staff members.

Sometimes, however, questions may be more involved, and may require briefings by Army action officers for subcommittee staffers. Sometimes they require a personal appearance in offices of individual Congressmen. The questions may range from matters of personnel policy to complex items of world-wide importance involving relations with other nations as, for example, deployment of an antiballistic missile system. Sometimes informational sessions are held at field installations to allow those attending to view the Army activity at first hand.

Bullets and Bacon. For the Army experts who work at this appropriations task day in and day out, there isn't much excitement, much glamor. They don't get into the headlines—but the anonymous few who shuttle daily between the Pentagon and Capitol Hill prefer it that way. They know that their quiet efforts are having their own effect wherever the Army needs its bullets and bacon.

Even further, it becomes apparent to these dedicated few that the practical governmental processes of checks and balances as devised by the Founding Fathers, really work. This comes from the insight they gain on the thoroughness and fairness of the Congressional review of the Army's requests for funds, where the taxpayers' money is allocated in carefully considered amounts to enable the Army to defend the Nation with maximum efficiency. 


This Course Builds Men— and Confidence

Trainees marching to the firing ranges at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, pass wooden towers and obstacles partially hidden by trees on top of a hill. During their first seven weeks of basic combat training they may wonder what these are—but during their eighth and last week they learn what the confidence course is all about.

They pit newly toughened bodies against obstacles that seem more difficult than they are. Perhaps one that inspires the most awe is the rope climb—hand over hand up a length of rope to a high platform, across it, then down another rope.


The “belly-buster” is a large smooth log that rests about five feet off the ground and is fixed to roll laterally. To conquer it, a trainee runs at the log at full speed, hits it with his stomach, and somersaults over the log as it rolls forward—all in barely a second.

The obstacles are geared to test strength, stamina, balance and agility. Some are comparatively simple, such as a rough-hewn horizontal ladder and the narrow, high walkway that leads to it.

But whatever the obstacles, successfully conquering them gives the trainee confidence that basic training has prepared him for each problem he may encounter in the Army. His only limit is confidence in himself.—PFC Stephen F. Wood, Fort Bragg, North Carolina. 







Casey and the Jolly Green Giants

Story and Photos by Army Digest Staff

For a change of pace, Wacs from all over First U.S. Army were throwing curves at Fort Belvoir, Virginia, but it was all in the name of sportsmanship—and the First Army WAC Softball Championship. Of the dozen teams competing in the breathless, week-long double elimination tourney, 10 found that diamonds are not a girl's best friend—they packed their spikes and uniforms early, leaving the field to Fort Lee, Virginia, and Fort Dix, New Jersey.

Sporting a pitcher named Casey—who also wielded a big bat at the plate—Fort Lee was tabbed as the team to beat from the start. Fort Lee's Green Giants waltzed through the semi-finals unbeaten, while Fort Dix's scrappy Dixettes rebounded after an early-tourney loss to Fort Ritchie, Maryland, 12-9, to earn a berth in the finals.

Tension mounted as the Dixettes upset the Green Giants, 8-7 in extra innings, on the last day of play to force a showdown, winner-take-all contest. But while the Fort Dix females faltered in the finale, Casey & Company remained cool to prevail, 5-1. And yes, the Green Giants returned to Fort Lee tired, but justifiably jolly. **ADJ**





Left, Fort Lee catcher Donna Witt misses with a healthy swing; top photo, Fort Lee shortstop Brenda Roach combines a Charleston step with a fine fielding effort; above right, Joanne Siminski, Fort Dix, scores during win over Fort Ritchie, Maryland; and above, Teorold Casey, most valuable player and winning pitcher, gets traditional victory ride.

HUMOR



BEST SCOUT DOG IN THE ARMY! HE
AIN'T SNIFFED OUT NO V.C. YET...
BUT HE'S BITTEN THE TOP THREE
TIMES !!



... And now another episode of "ESCAPE!"



Six rounds per burst, Nguyen . . . just six rounds!



YOU AND YOUR "RIGHTS OF THE
INDIVIDUAL IN THE DEMOCRATIC
PROCESS" !!... * !!



ARMY TRENDS

What's New in
Equipment, Weaponry

TAIL STINGER

New weapons subsystem developed for rear ramp of CH-47 (Chinook) helicopter -- includes M60D machinegun, link and brass retainer, ammunition box and gunner's safety harness. System mechanically limited on elevation, depression and azimuth to prevent chopper "stinging" self.

SENTINEL SITE

Army is buying land from private owners and Commonwealth of Massachusetts for first Sentinel ballistic missile site. Site will consist of Perimeter Acquisition Radar (PAR) facility, located 22 miles north of Boston, and missile radar and launching facilities at National Guard's Camp Curtis.

FLOATING POWER

Army's nuclear power barge "Sturgis" now on station in Gatun Lake, Canal Zone. Barge began supplying 10,000 kw of power to U.S. element there in late September. Conventional power barge "Andrew Weber" will join "Sturgis" in November to supply additional 20,000 kw for Canal Zone operations.

NEW PHOTOMAP

Major advance in topography made through development of colored-enhanced photomap reproduced directly from aerial photos. Called Orthopictomap, new graphic shows terrain details in true geometric relationship and has estimated accuracy of 10 meters horizontal and two meters vertical with excellent image quality.

HISTORIC LAUNCH

World's largest balloon (587 feet tall) launched by Army over New Mexico. Vehicle carried 65-pound scientific payload to measure atmospheric conditions while setting altitude record for free-floating balloons -- 158,000 feet.

VIETNAM BUILDUP

Since summer 1965, more than 2,000 units, representing more than 300,000 troops and ranging from two-man detachments to full divisions, have been deployed to Southeast Asia Republic. In past year, major portion of 101st Airborne Division (Airmobile), 198th Light Infantry Brigade and 3d Brigade of 82d Airborne Division were sent.

EQUALITY

Armed Forces policy of equal treatment and opportunity, regardless of race, creed, color or national origin, reflects high degree of success with some 300,000 Negro members. Of these, 8,600 are officers -- 5,600 Army -- compared to 1,637 twenty years ago. Today, Negroes comprise 12 percent of Army strength and represent approximately 14 percent of top three enlisted grades.

COMPUTERIZED

Three CONARC schools now engaged in major Computer Assisted Instruction (CAI) projects. Experimental systems approved for QM School supply and logistics training, and Infantry School tactical subjects. Signal School completed six-month feasibility study of CAI for electronics training, which showed average and above average students completing program in 25 percent less time. Below average students took 30 percent longer, but overall attrition was sharply reduced.



MILITARY COURTS

Most significant changes to military courts-martial system in past 17 years contained in recently passed Congressional Bill (HR 15971). Measure incorporates changes long sought by Army legal authorities and places military justice far ahead of civilian law in many areas. Major changes include:

- Single-officer general and special courts-martial conducted by a law officer, if accused so requests and law officer approves.

- Military form of "bail" provided, wherein commanders have authority to defer jail sentences until reviews and appeals are completed.

- Defendants must be represented by counsel before any special court empowered to grant Bad Conduct Discharge, unless physical conditions and military exigencies prevent one from being obtained. Further, accused have right to be afforded counsel in all special court cases.

- Accused have right to waive trial by full court and accept trial by single judge, which corresponds to civilian right to trial by jury.

- Defendants may refuse Summary Court Martial. Convening authority must then bring charges before special or general court, or dismiss charges.

- Extends from one to two years time in which accused can petition for new trial.

- Military judges allowed to make final ruling in certain procedural matters, such as motions for findings of "not guilty." Present law allows law member to be overruled by court members untrained in law.

NEW MANUAL

Revised Manual for Courts-Martial effective 1 Jan 1969 incorporates technical changes in UCMJ, decisions of Court of Military Appeals and Supreme Court, and certain policy changes to improve operations of military justice. Some examples:

- Values of \$20 and \$50, upon which maximum permissible punishments for larceny offenses were based in 1951 manual, increased to \$50 and \$100. Except for arson offenses, a dishonorable discharge and confinement for more than one year may be adjudged only in cases involving more than \$100.

- Prior to interrogation, accused or suspect must be advised of right to consult with counsel and have latter present at interrogation.

- Written translations of machine, electronic and coded official records admissible, precluding a translator being called in every case involving such records.

- Any deposition or sworn testimony taken outside of court must be done so in the presence of the accused and his counsel before it is admissible as evidence.

PX PRIVILEGES

Unlimited Post Exchange and Commissary privileges now authorized for Reserve troops on active duty for training for periods of less than 30 days. DOD Directive 1330.9 makes benefits available to service member and dependents when training period is in excess of 72 hours.

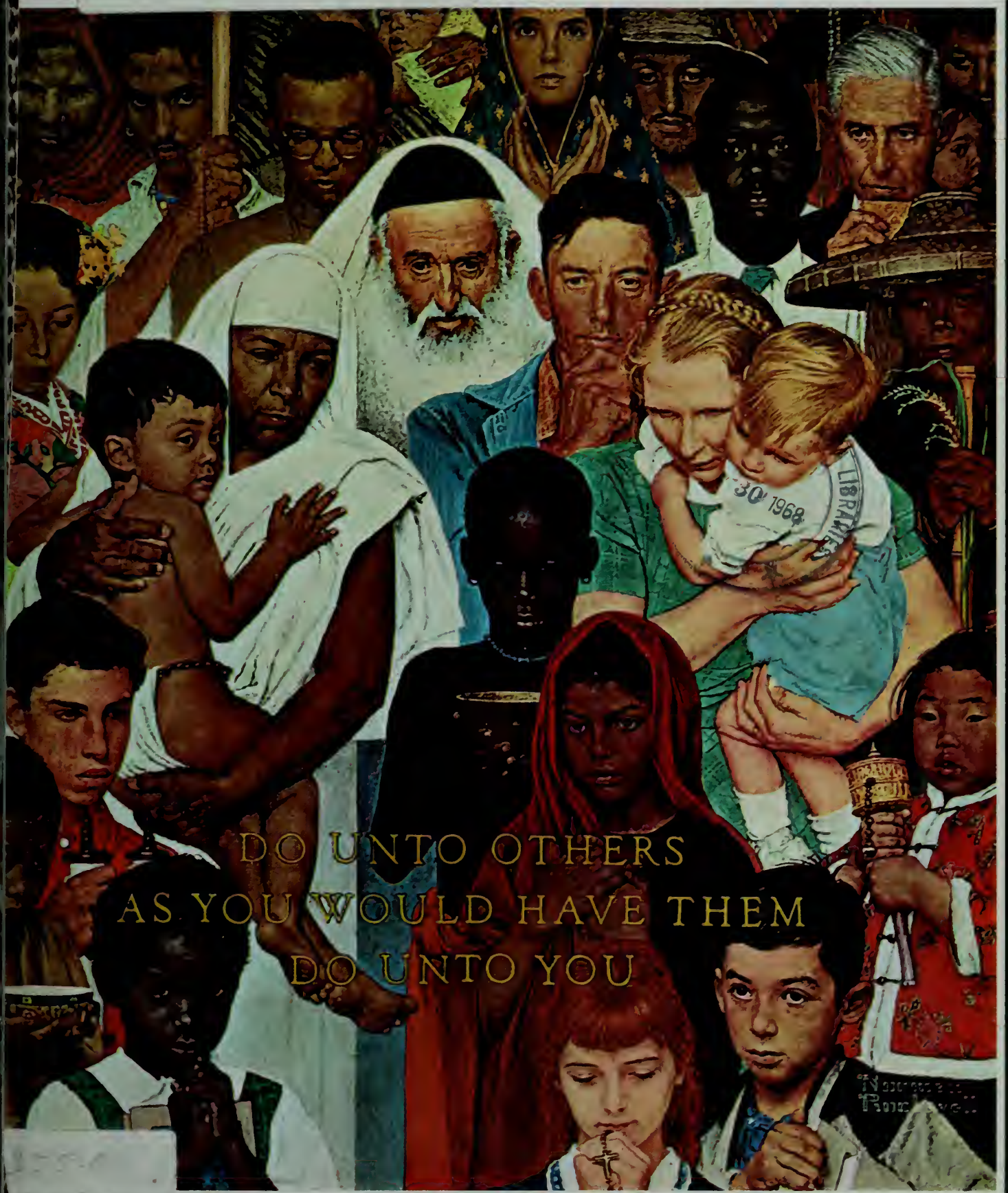
Mr. Stephen C. O'Connell
226 Tigert Hall
Campus

P.O.

ARMY DIGEST

DECEMBER 1968

CAMPUS MAIL



DO UNTO OTHERS
AS YOU WOULD HAVE THEM
DO UNTO YOU

No. 1000
P.O. Box 1000

Handwritten notes on a white card, including the number '03'.

The Golden Rule



Is Common to All Religions

BUDDHISM

Hurt not others with that which pains yourself. *Udanavarga.*

CHRISTIANITY

All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them; for this is the law and the prophets. *Bible, St. Matthew.*

CONFUCIANISM

Is there any one maxim which ought to be acted upon throughout one's whole life? Surely the maxim of lovingkindness is such—Do not unto others what you would not they should do unto you. *Analects.*

HEBRAISM

What is hurtful to yourself do not to your fellow man. That is the whole of the Torah and the remainder is but commentary. Go learn it. *Talmud.*

HINDUISM

This is the sum of duty: do naught to others which if done to thee, would cause thee pain. *Mahabharata.*

ISLAM

No one of you is a believer until he loves for his brother what he loves for himself. *Traditions.*

JAINISM

In happiness and suffering, in joy and grief, we should regard all creatures as we regard our own self, and should therefore refrain from inflicting upon others such injury as would appear undesirable to us if inflicted upon ourselves. *Yoga-shastra.*

SIKHISM

As thou deemest thyself so deem others. Then shalt thou become a partner in heaven. *Kabir.*

TAOISM

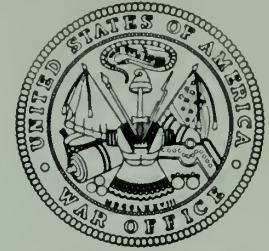
Regard your neighbor's gain as your own gain; and regard your neighbor's loss as your own loss. *T'ai Shang Kan Ying P'ien.*

ZOROASTRIANISM

That nature only is good when it shall not do unto another whatever is not good for its own self. *Dadistan-i-dinik.*



ARMY DIGEST



THE OFFICIAL MAGAZINE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

DECEMBER 1968

VOLUME 23 NO. 12

HERITAGE

Christmas 1776	18
Tradition on Parade	50
Yuletide Army-wide	56

LATIN AMERICA

Circle U Program for Personnel Readiness.....LTC Walter H. Bowie	8
--	---

MILITARY MEDICINE

Unsung Hero—the Wardmaster	SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.	26
MEDCAP: Missions of Mercy	SFC Nat Dell	57

PERSONAL AFFAIRS

Pre-Retirement Planning Pays Off	LTC J. R. Mailler	34
Your Legal Status Abroad		60

RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT

Laser Throws Bright Light	LT Robert W. Engelhardt	20
Feeding the Action Army	MAJ Morton Fox	30

SUPPLY

War on Waste	CPT Robert F. Sanchez	4
--------------------	-----------------------	---

TRAINING

Brass Strike III	MSG William W. Church	24
TV in the Classroom		67

VIETNAM

Long Range Patrol	PFC Tom P. Cable, Jr.	10
Infantryman—1776 and 1968	Peter F. Copeland	14
Find That Target!	SP4 Timothy M. Parsons	23
Soldiers and Chaplains		38
Faces of Combat		42
Vietnamese Special Forces	SP4 Larry Titley	46
Studies in Contrast	SP4 Richard A. Dey, Jr.	54

PASS IN REVIEW

What's New	2
Army Dateline	36
AUSA Highlights	48
At Ease	66
Humor	70
Trends	71

MG Wendell J. Coats
Chief of Information

COL Leslie E. Stanford
Chief, Command Information

Editor:
LTC William V. Schmitt

Executive Editor:
MAJ Richard W. Flanagan

Managing Editor:
Samuel J. Ziskind

Assistant:
Owen J. Remington

Associate Editor:
LT Robert W. Engelhardt
MSG William W. Church
Philip R. Smith, Jr.

Art Director: **T. S. Patterson**
Tony Zidek

Circulation/Production Mgr:
CPT James R. Powell

Staff:
SFC Charles W. Whitmire
SFC Robert R. Strevell
SFC Anthony Evanoski
SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.
SP4 Richard A. Dey, Jr.

The mission of ARMY DIGEST is to provide timely factual information of professional interest to members of the United States Army. The DIGEST is published under supervision of the Army Chief of Information to provide timely and authoritative information on policies, plans, operations, and technical developments of the Department of the Army to the Active Army, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. It also serves as a vehicle for timely expression of the views of the Secretary of the Army and the Chief of Staff and assists in the achievement of information objectives of the Army. ■ Manuscripts of general interest to Army personnel are invited. Direct communication is authorized to: Editor, ARMY DIGEST, Cameron Station, Alexandria, Virginia 22314. Unless otherwise indicated, material may be reprinted provided credit is given to the DIGEST and the author. ■ Military unit distribution. From the U.S. Army AG Publication Center, 2800 Eastern Boulevard, Baltimore, Maryland 21220 in accordance with DA Form 12-4 requirements submitted by commanders. ■ Individual subscriptions: \$8.50 annually to Stateside and APO addresses; \$10.75 to foreign addresses. ■ Individual paid subscribers should address inquiries regarding new subscriptions, renewals or change of address to the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402. ■ Use of funds for printing this publication approved by Headquarters, Department of Army, 30 March 1966.

COVERS: The universal peace so long sought by Men of Goodwill calls for application of the Golden Rule among men and nations—a concept illustrated by famed artist Norman Rockwell. Mr. Rockwell's cover painting and translations of the Golden Rule as expressed in the world's great religions (opposite) are reprinted with permission from "The Norman Rockwell Album," copyright 1961, Doubleday and Company, Inc. Back cover by Army Digest staff artist Tony Zidek. Page 20 photos by Martin-Marietta.



WHAT'S NEW

MEDAL OF HONOR

Posthumous award of Nation's highest tribute to 1SG Maximo Yabes for combat heroism in Vietnam on 26 Feb 1967. While serving with 9th Infantry Division, 1SG Yabes bodily shielded his comrades from an exploding grenade and, though painfully wounded, covered their relocation to new positions. Before succumbing to his wounds, he also conducted a one-man assault on an enemy machinegun, killing the crew and destroying the weapon.

FIRST FOR WACS

First members of Women's Army Corps enrolled in Army War College. LTCs Shirley R. Heinze and Frances V. Chaffin joined 222 male officers for classes designed to educate senior officers for high command positions and key staff responsibilities.

HAPPY BIRTHDAY

Twenty-five-year-old Army Suggestion Program has saved government half billion dollars, with nearly \$13 million in awards being paid since 1943.

GUNS ARE "NO-GO"

Although regulations prescribe, orders specify and pre-embarkation orientations emphasize to the contrary -- privately owned firearms continue to be introduced into Vietnam. DA reminds: unsolicited weapons, sent by family or friends, are confiscated, while soldiers apprehended trying to smuggle in personal weapons are subject to disciplinary action.

SURVIVAL RECORD

Wounded men in Vietnam stand a better survival chance than motorists injured in accidents on Nation's freeways, says one U.S. civilian doctor. Better trained medics are a major reason, with 200,000 passing through Fort Sam Houston's Medical Training Center since 1954.

GED PARTICIPATION

Quest for education continues despite Vietnam's combat rigors, with over 25,000 in-country troops enrolled in USAFI and Cooperating College Courses, some 4,500 in group study classes other than University of Maryland, and about 2,500 in U of Md classes.

AIRBORNE DENTISTS

Army's 39th Medical Detachment -- affectionately known as "1st Air Cavity" -- is providing soldiers in Vietnam's most remote areas with full dental care. The answer: an airborne clinic installed in a salvaged shop van and equipped with water, power, high speed drills and x-ray.

MOPIC CONTEST

First Annual Military Newsfilm Motion Picture Photography Contest for Regulars and Reserve Components on active duty as motion picture photographers, opens 1 Jan 1969. Mark entries "Defense Newsfilm Contest" and send through channels to Chief of Information, ATTN: Audio-Visual Officer, DA, Washington, D.C., 20310.

UNIT HEROISM

Presidential Unit Citation awarded to ●2d Bn, 327th Inf, 1st Bde, 101st Abn Div (Airmobile); and ●1st Bn (less Co A), 8th Cav Regt, and ●Co A, 1st Bn, 5th Cav Regt, 1st Cav Div (Airmobile).

VA BENEFITS

Veterans' college and training benefits liberalized by law change recently enacted by Congress.

- Educational and training entitlements increased from one for one formula to 1 1/2 months of benefits for each month of service. Thus, vet serving 24 months qualifies for 36 months, or four academic school years.

- Widows of totally disabled veterans or those who die from service-connected injuries now entitled to amount of husband's benefits.

- Limitations on benefits remains 36 months with exceptions: Veterans of Korean War, eligible for 36 months of benefits, can now qualify for 12 additional months based on post-Korean service. Also, children of veterans who are veterans themselves and have used benefits based on parent's entitlement, now authorized 12 months' additional benefits based on own service.

- Veterans no longer barred from receiving payments from other federally financed programs.

- Allowances for married veterans not affected if wife works and is not financially dependent. Allowances remain \$130 for single man -- \$155 for vet with wife -- \$175 for vet with wife and one child. Further allowance of \$10 given for each additional child.

MEDEVAC AIRLIFT

"World's smallest airline," 587th Medical Detachment (Helicopter Ambulance) in Japan performs herculean task in carrying out "one of a kind" mission. Unit flies medical evacuees arriving from Vietnam to one of five U.S. hospitals in Japan. Since founding, unit has moved 50,000 patients, using only six Hueys. Record-setting staff of eight pilots and 28 EM has airlifted -- in one month -- 7,404 patients and 80,000 pounds of medical supplies.

HATS OFF

Army athletes winning gold medals in recent Olympics were CPT Michael Silliman and SP4 John Clawson (basketball), LT Gary Anderson (free rifle shoot), and CPT Melvin Pender (400 meter relay); silver medals: LT John Writer (small bore three-position rifle shoot) and PVT James Wofford (three-day equestrian trials); bronze medals: SSG James Wallington (boxing), SP4 Thomas Farrell (800 meter relay) and PVT William Maher (scull racing). U.S. set world record in free rifle shoot and 400 meter relay.

EARLY OUT

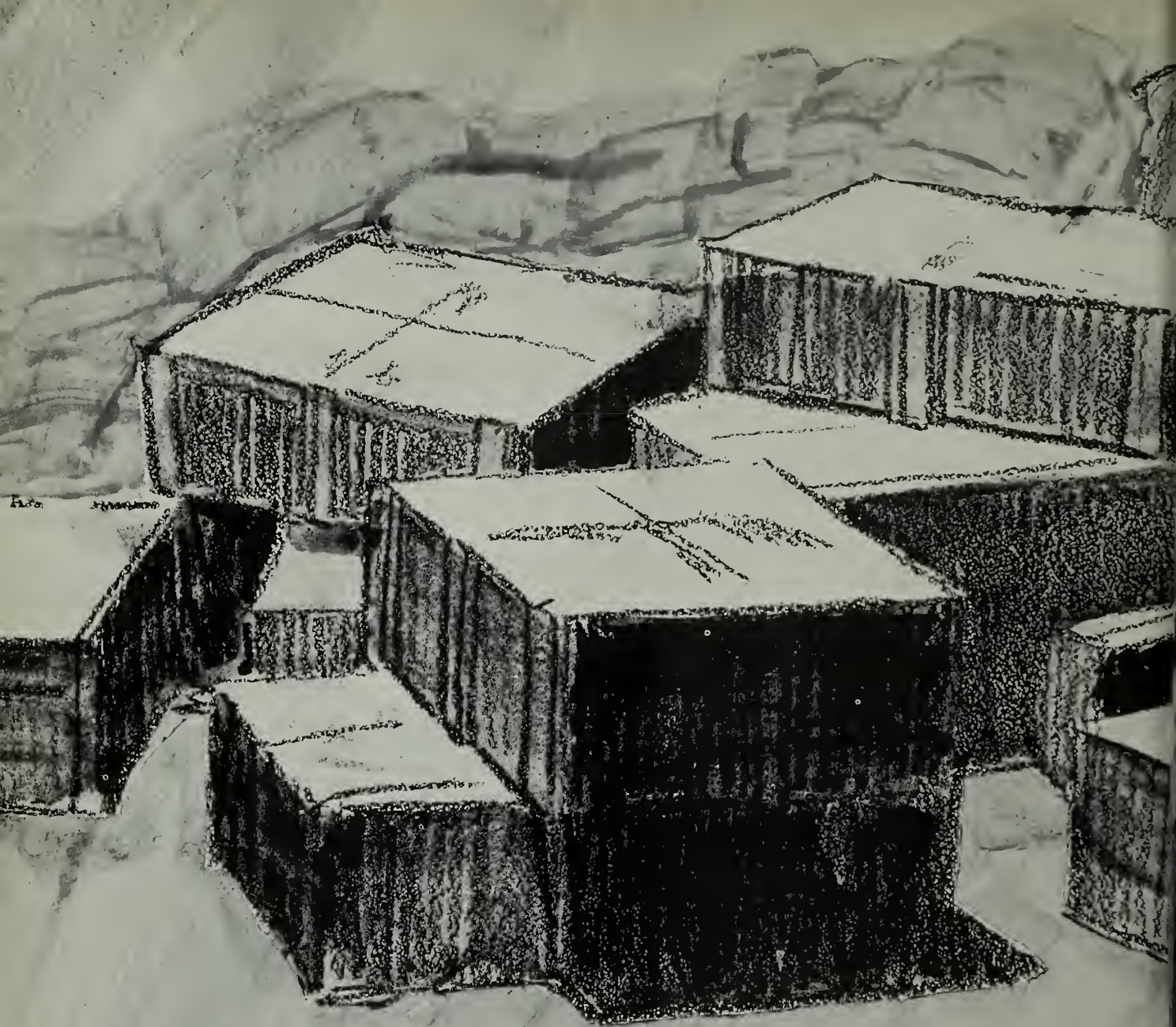
Christmas early release program announced by DA. Non-Regular officers and warrant officers, and all EM in CONUS due for separation or release between 21 Dec 1968 and 12 Jan 1969 will be released between 16-20 Dec.

Exceptions:

- Reserve Components personnel undergoing ACDUTRA under special training programs.

- Officers involuntarily relieved from active duty on dates specified by DA.

- Officers approved for separation under provisions of AR 635-120 and those covered by AR 600-31.



Mention “war surplus” to people on the plus side of the generation gap and they’ll probably recall the 1945-46 era when the A-Bomb had brought the Pacific war to a sudden stop, and everywhere the clamor was heard: “Bring the boys home.”

That’s when the Armed Forces suddenly shrank from a fighting force of ten million men to a peacetime strength of about a million. The result: an olive-drab mountain of unneeded supplies.

People who remember those postwar days still talk about legendary acres of vehicles rusting away in remote outposts of the Pacific, of warehouses and docks loaded with rotting supplies—tales of equipment and supplies being bulldozed, buried, or dumped into the sea.

They may also fondly recall their hometown “war surplus store” where they could buy a pup tent for their Cub Scout or an entrenching tool for their garden, both for a fraction of the usual cost.

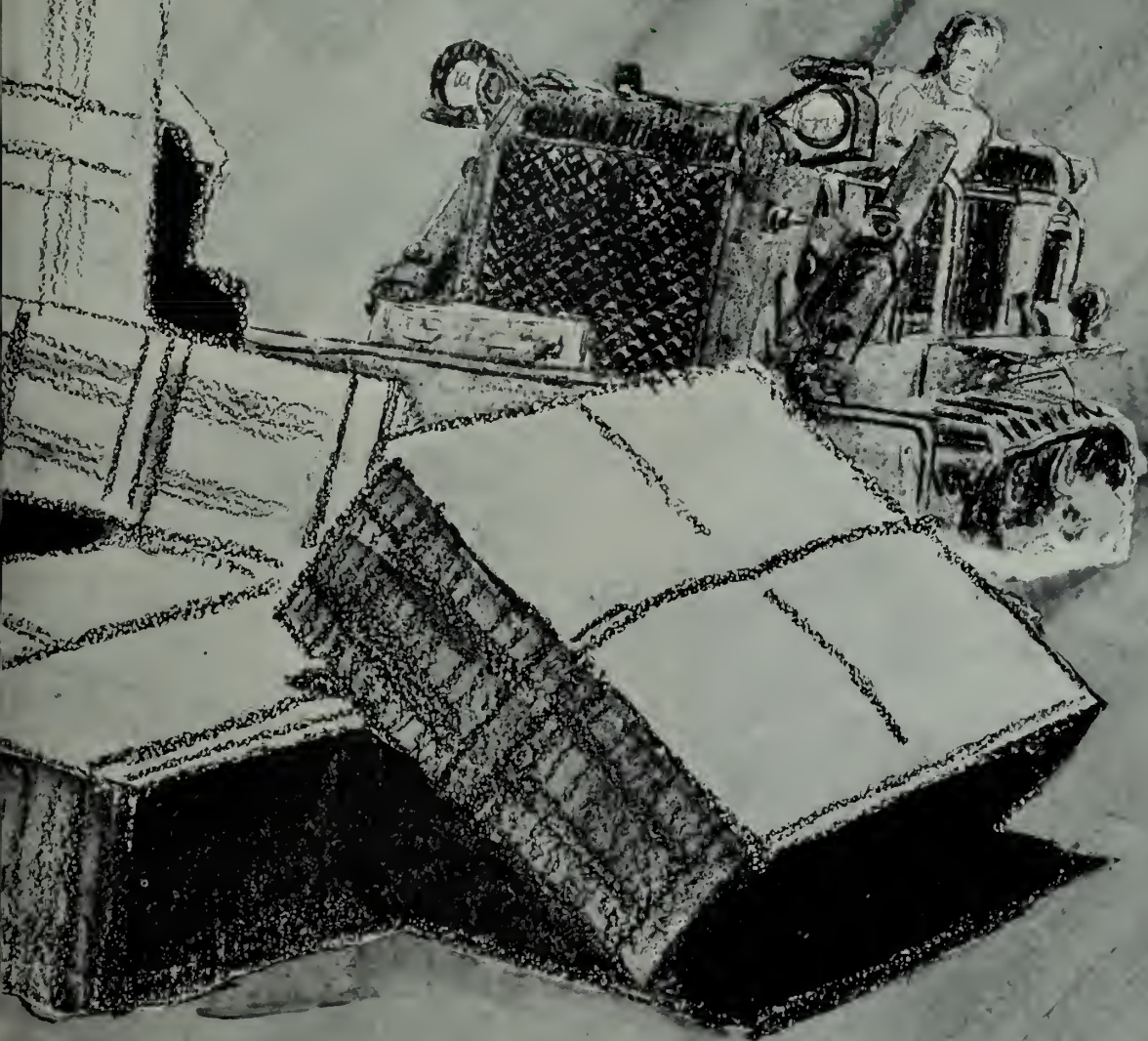
Taxpayers and voters also remember this era—with a grimace. The price tag for the junking and disposing has been placed as high as \$50 billion. Rumors circulated freely in those days about speculators who “made a killing” on the war surplus market.

Again, after the Korean War, only the size of the problem seemed to be different. The Army was once again stuck with heaps of surplus—\$12 billion worth, according to one estimate.

Today the Army is again engaged in a major military action requiring mountains of supplies. This

WAR ON WASTE

CPT Robert F. Sanchez, USAR



time, however, history may not repeat itself. Steps have been taken to stop the "surplus mess" before it starts.

Supply Problems. It's not that the Vietnam War has been without problems in the area of supplies. There were bound to be difficulties because of the circumstances.

Foremost among the circumstances was the rapid buildup of forces in Vietnam—from 6,000 in 1965 to 530,000 in 1968. Because of this buildup, logistics specialists faced tremendous problems.

Vietnam was a new type operation for the U.S. Army, so there was no sure way to know precisely what supplies were needed. A perfect estimate of needs would not have been possible even if the

Army had known exactly how many troops it was going to have in Vietnam.

Complicating the problem, estimates had to be made well in advance. For most supplies—special truck tires, for example—contracts with manufacturers had to be signed many months ahead of time. And these estimates had to be made without benefit of operating experience, in a strange terrain containing no logistics base, located 10,000 miles from the United States.

Faced with such problems, logistics experts knew they would make some mistakes but, they reasoned, if mistakes were to be made, it would be better to have too many supplies instead of not enough. They were determined that no American troops would suffer in combat because of shortages of materiel.



"The Army has taken definite steps to eliminate supply imbalances and waste. Imbalances are no small problem in a system distributing more than 300,000 different items to several hundred field locations in an area 10,000 miles from the primary source of supply."



The orders went out and the materiel came, by the boatload and by the planeload. But this brought to light still another problem. When the buildup began in 1965, there was only one deep-water port and one airfield suitable for heavy transport planes in all of South Vietnam. This meant that at the same time the logistics people took care of the buildup of supplies, they had to establish the ports, airfields, docks, depots, and warehouses to handle the flow.

Then skilled people had to be sent to man these facilities. When experienced workers were not available, the inexperienced had to be trained. And all this had to be done under the increasing threat of enemy attack.

In spite of these handicaps, however, the supplies flowed—thousands of miles across the Pacific and into the hands of the troops.

Push Packages. One important tool of this remarkable buildup was the automatic shipment or "Push Package."

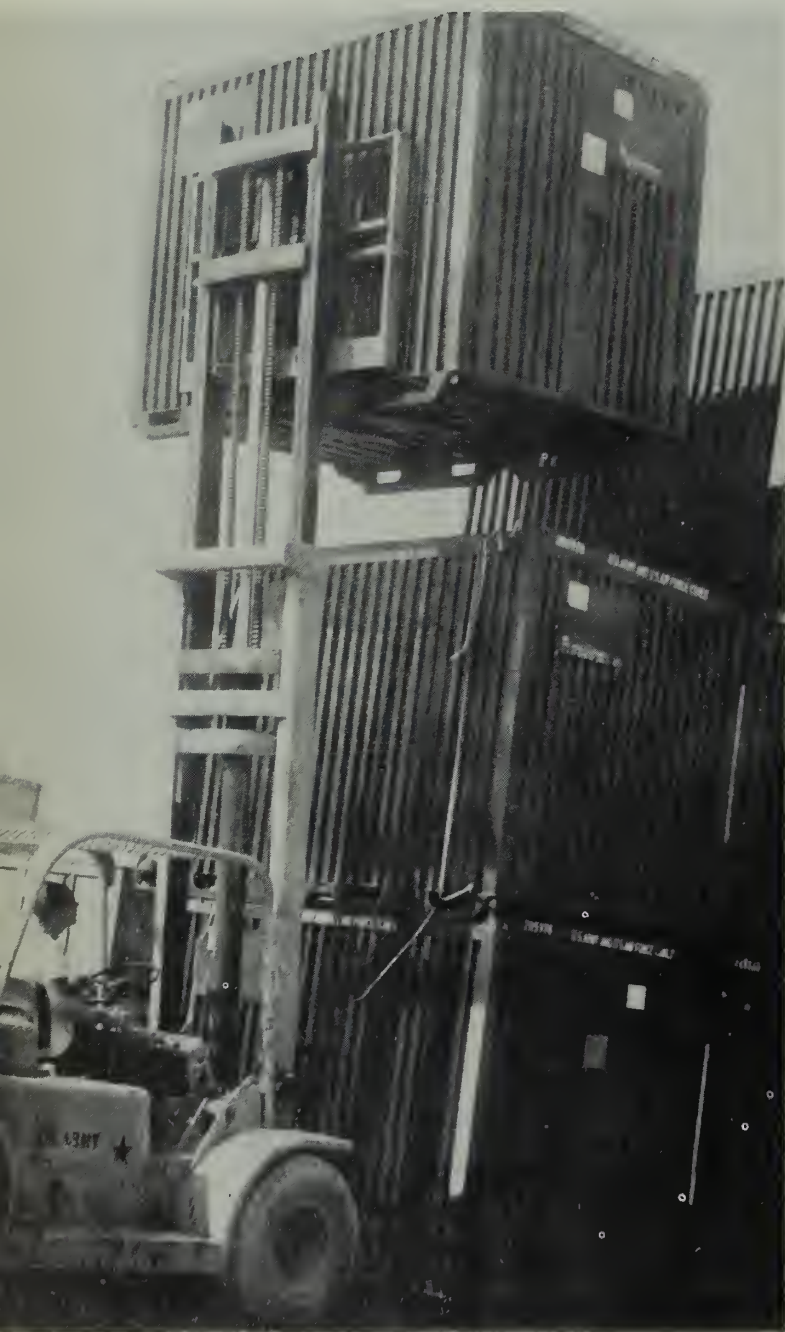
Under this plan, certain supplies were speeded to units based on their estimated needs without submission of formal requisitions and orders.

During the early phases of the rapid buildup, the automatic requisition was a valuable method for assuring that no combat troops lacked necessary supplies.

By mid-1967, this technique was no longer necessary and was discontinued. While it was still in effect, the system served its purpose but it also sometimes resulted in accumulations of extra supplies in certain localities.

Of course, when millions of dollars and thousands of supply items are involved in a supply system, even a one percent margin of error is likely to result in what appears to be a mountainous excess, so the automatic requisition system got its share of criticism.

As troop levels and supply needs have stabilized somewhat in recent months, however, the Army has acted to cut excesses to a minimum. Thus, for the first time in any war, there is a chance that when





the Vietnam War ends, the Army's excess of supplies will be a manageable one.

Corrective Steps. The Army has taken definite steps to eliminate supply imbalances and waste. Imbalances are no small problem in a system distributing more than 300,000 different items to several hundred field locations in an area 10,000 miles from the primary source of supply.

In 1966, GEN William C. Westmoreland, then MACV Commander, personally directed a systematic pullback of unneeded stocks from field units. When it was first initiated, this policy led to a temporary but highly publicized accumulation of materials in the port area of Saigon, but that situation has long since been corrected.

In 1967, "Project Counter" sent task forces of inventory experts to Vietnam to make a thorough check of supply stocks. In November of the same year, the Army stepped up its efforts to reduce excess supplies when then Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara gave the various branches of the Armed Forces the go-ahead to start special programs to improve supply management.

The Army was immediately placed in charge of what became known as the Project for Utilization and Redistribution of Materiel in the Pacific Area (PURM), with headquarters in Okinawa.

Under this program, excess supplies are relocated where they are needed. If the Navy has too many light bulbs, for example, while the Air Force needs light bulbs, a transfer of supplies occurs.

PURM went into effect in March 1968. In the first two months for which figures are available, more than \$1.4 million in materiel was redistributed among the branches of the service. By July the program was fully automated. Use of such techniques as computerized inventories is expected to result in even more efficient operation.

Sometimes, however, excess supplies are not needed elsewhere in Vietnam under the PURM program. In such cases, "Operation Retrograde" takes over to send materiel back to the United States for repair or redistribution. If the Army has an excess of paint,

for example, and none of the other services needs it, the paint is shipped out of Vietnam so that it no longer takes up essential storage space there.

Last year, \$135 million worth of supplies were shipped out of Vietnam to other locations in the Pacific or back to the United States. These shipments often put to use transport space that would otherwise be unused because supply planes and vessels often lack payloads on their return trip to the States. Thus, reshipment of goods is surprisingly economical.

Even so, with some types of supplies—generally bulky items of low value—it is sometimes cheaper to sell them to the highest bidder or release them to authorized local agencies than to transport them 10,000 miles back to the United States, where they may or may not be needed.

Thus, the Pacific Utilization and Redistribution Agency (PURA) may authorize the sale or disposal of certain goods when it is judged to be in the taxpayers' interest.

Coordinated Program. Because the Army's supply problems in Vietnam have been huge and complex, it has taken a coordinated series of programs to solve them:

- A systematic pullback of unneeded supplies from combat areas was ordered.
- "Project Counter" task forces of supply specialists assessed the inventory situation.
- "Project Stop" provided a fast way to cancel requisitions of supply items no longer needed.
- "Project for Utilization and Redistribution of Materiel" (PURM) helped to re-allocate excess supplies among the various branches of service.
- "Operation Retrograde" sent supplies and equipment which were no longer needed in Vietnam back to the United States for repair or re-allocation.

In all of these economy programs, the Army never lost sight of its basic goal—success on the field of battle. Always the first priority is to assure that the Army's fighting men are the best equipped in history—and they are.

Supply lessons learned in Vietnam have not been lost. If a similar buildup ever becomes necessary elsewhere, the Army stands ready. In fact, numerous management improvement programs are currently underway.

These programs are aimed at updating computer equipment, reorganizing supply centers so that the assigned personnel fit the mission more closely, and providing technical training to improve skills of the people who work with supplies.

These programs, together with other projects such as PURM, are expected to hold future excesses to a minimum consistent with combat effectiveness.

Although no program, however well-conceived and implemented, can completely eliminate the waste of resources that is characteristic of war, the U. S. Army is determined to try.

AD



Only YOU

LTC Walter H. Bowie
U.S. Army Forces, Southern Command
Fort Amador, Canal Zone

Besides defending the world's most strategically located waterway—the Panama Canal, soldiers of U.S. Army Forces Southern Command (USARSO) have the additional mission of promoting hemispheric unity in Latin America. This is no small task for some 8,000 officers and men serving in a command stretching from Guatemala in Central America to Tierra del Fuego in the remote southern reaches of the South American continent.

Representing nearly the entire U.S. Army catalogue of skills, the Canal Zone segment of soldiers mans the mechanized, airborne and conventional infantry units, a Hawk missile battalion and mountains of essential military gear.

The command's two-fold mission requires highly dedicated and motivated soldiers—men convinced of the essential nature of their roles as both individuals and units.

In USARSO, that dedication and motivation is called "Circle U." The program, now just over a year old, emphasizes the importance of individual initiative and responsibility at every level in the command.

Circle U stands for personnel readiness. It involves the soldiers' skills as individuals and team members. It requires Army leaders to utilize these skills and recognize the men possessing them.

The program was instituted shortly after MG Chester L. Johnson took command of USARSO in 1967. In a recent televised address marking the first anniversary of the program, he stated its underlying philosophy: "I have learned that most soldiers in our Army, being inspired by a natural urge toward a useful and honorable performance of their duties, respond best when given the fullest opportunity to contribute their skill

Program



Circle U program emphasizes importance of individual initiative

and strength to the accomplishment of their unit's mission."

Basic to the program is the elimination of preventable errors. Overall, the program is designed to reduce the unnecessary costs paid by local soldiers in terms of disciplinary fines, stripes lost and reduction in morale and unit esprit.

Launching Effort. To kick off the program, Circle U was first exposed to the soldiers as an unexplained enigma. Cryptic signs featuring a large red "U" in a blue circle on a square white field appeared throughout the command's six installations—on vehicles, in official correspondence and the daily bulletin. The emblem was even fashioned in a flower arrangement by gardeners.

After widespread interest was aroused, the program was announced and explained. Circle U involves both the unit commander and the individual soldier under his control. Commanders are urged to take special in-

With a Purpose



responsibility at every level of command. Here USARSO soldiers guard vital installations.

interest in each soldier through regular and frequent counselling sessions and by screening personnel records in search of potential trouble spots. This command interest in turn causes the individual soldier to take a closer look at his own performance and attitude.

Success of the program depends on the interest of every man and especially on the leadership of junior officers and NCOs.

Benefits. Overall results have been significant. In the personal aspect alone, more than \$200,000 was "saved" through reduced disciplinary infractions. This is the amount not forfeited by individual soldiers in court-martial and other punishments as compared to the statistical record of the preceding year.

More than 36 years of time "not spent" in the stockade was saved individuals and turned into productive, mission-related "good" time. This figure is also based on pre-Circle U confinement rates.

A dollar price tag does not, by any means, cover

Ⓢ Code of Conduct

1. I am a mature, intelligent, American soldier. I will conduct myself as a responsible citizen at all times.
2. I am aware that foolish offenses are avoidable and that their costs in terms of fines, forfeitures, self-esteem, morale, position and prestige are great.
3. I know that one's family, friends and unit also pay for an individual's foolish acts.
4. I will do my best to help others avoid foolish offenses.
5. When questioned about the Ⓢ Program, I will reply that its purpose is to acquaint each member of USARSO with the nature and causes of foolish offenses, to provide a better understanding of the costs which may be assessed as their consequence, and to mobilize the full resources of my unit to eliminate or drastically reduce their occurrence.
6. I believe that through my support of the Ⓢ Program, I and the other members of my unit will have a better opportunity to make our service to our country a more satisfying and rewarding experience.
7. I will keep faith with myself and others, and always remember that I am the *YOU* in Ⓢ.

the program in its entirety. Perhaps most important is the intangible feeling of esprit within the command and a sense that things are "just working better."

The acid test came with the turbulence following the change of government in Panama. Alerted late one night and then placed on 24-hour-a-day duty for more than two weeks guarding vital installations and equipment in the U.S.-controlled Canal Zone, USARSO soldiers functioned smoothly and efficiently under stress. Every unit, rifleman, technician and civilian employee exhibited the kind of teamwork and efficiency that only motivated and dedicated personnel can have.

The principles advanced by the Circle U program (*see box*) have served as a catalyst to unleash the energies of a command of highly skilled individuals. As a result, all are keenly aware that they make up a unique Army team, essential and important in every way to the success of the command's mission.

AJ

Long Range Patrol

PFC Tom P. Cable, Jr.
9th Infantry Division



There is a tree-cloaked, heavy silence and no moon shines. The heat is stifling in the heavy undergrowth. No wind blows. Nothing moves or stirs under an asphalt sky.

Painted figures creep on hands and knees, inch by inch, toward a small clearing where a fire light glows. Stealthily, with no word or sound, they creep to the edge of the clearing and peer through the brush cover. They are members of a 9th Infantry Division Long Range Patrol.

Silhouetted against the fire are 15 to 20 men, each with a rifle. They don't know they are being watched. They sit and talk, occasionally eating from a large pot hung above the fire. Some smoke. A few are asleep.

While they relax, the silent figures slowly turn back away from the clearing, moving even more deliberately than when coming in. In one hour they are completely clear of the men and in a friendly camp, where the patrol tells its leaders what has been seen. The leaders plan quickly, gather superior forces and soon return to the clearing.

Just prior to dawn they strike, hard. The men around the fire are caught unaware and killed. The attackers move in quickly, gather up weapons and supplies and leave, their fight a success due to the reconnaissance patrol.

The American Indians operated furtively in this way. They learned to work through the terrain in small teams without being detected. They learned to travel as lightly as possible and be ready for any development. They could range far from their tepee camps to scout the white man, learn his strengths and weaknesses and take appropriate action.

It is an old method, but very effective. It is even more effective when the scout team has fast, long-range mobility and instant communications to their base camp.

This is epitomized in Vietnam today by an elite company in the 9th Division—Company E, 50th Infantry, Long Range Patrol.

They are today's modern Indian scouts. Their mission is to observe and report on the size, location,



Caution is all-important in staying alive.

movement, equipment and intentions of enemy forces not in contact with friendly ground forces. Their ultimate goal is to discover a large enemy force and call in supporting fire without being discovered.

Self-sufficient. The typical reconnaissance patrol wears camouflaged fatigues and a camouflaged flop (bush) hat to blend with the foliage and shadows.

For food and shelter, each team member wears a

Sneaky, Proud, Resourceful, Capable— Each man knows his job to perfection.

small Vietnamese rucksack containing a lightweight groundcloth and LRP rations for five days. Because the amount of food a Long Range Patrol can carry is extremely limited, the ration is a dry concentrated food. When water is added, the food substance absorbs it and in five minutes a very palatable meal is ready to eat. The men also carry from four to six quarts of water apiece in canteens and collapsible plastic containers.

The patrol leader carries first aid dressings, a blood expander and a pill kit. To handle any physical emergency, the pills include cough suppressants, antibiotics, pain relievers, malaria tablets, and salt tablets.

Officers and enlisted men of LRP are based at Bearcat and roam throughout the 9th Division area of operation—approximately 12,000 square kilometers in the III and IV Corps Tactical Zones. The terrain varies from triple-canopied jungle to open rice paddies. Population density also varies according to area.

Recondo School. Missions call for the practical application of highly specialized training and the utmost

There is a waiting list for this volunteer training

in individual resourcefulness.

Prior to August 1967 when the Long Range Patrol changed from a platoon-sized unit to a full company, this specialized training was conducted exclusively at the MACV Recondo School run by Special Forces at Nha Trang. It is a three-week course in long-range patrolling techniques and includes an actual combat patrol as part of the training.

When LRP was extended to company size in August 1967, it initiated its own pre-Recondo type training. The two-week block of instruction is based on doctrines taught by MACV and lessons learned by LRP leaders.

Upon completion of the pre-training, prospective members are sent to Nha Trang for three weeks at Recondo School. Here they undergo close supervision and extensive training in map reading, navigation, intelligence, communication, supporting fire, medical subjects, patrolling techniques and physical conditioning.

Physical conditioning is essential. In many instances, a patrol has to break contact with the enemy and escape through rugged terrain. To prepare for this, LRP built its own obstacle course which the men run daily. There are forced road marches of up to seven miles in the morning and running in the afternoon.

The men who go through this training are volunteers. And there is a waiting list. Prior to beginning training, each man is given an interview and his records are screened carefully. Although there is no typical LRP enrollee, ages run from 19 to 28 years and the educational level averages 13 years.

Blue Beret. The challenge of LRP seems to attract the young, active, intelligent soldier. There is also the pride in wearing the dark blue beret and arm patch of the Long Range Patrol. The new member must earn the privilege of wearing the blue beret by completing three patrol missions with members of a regular team.

Just as the small band of Indian scouts reconnoitered the colonist positions for its tribe, the Long Range Patrol functions as the eyes of the Division. G2 assigns an area and a mission to the headquarters section of the Long Range Patrol. In turn LRP assigns the mission to one of its patrol teams.

A warning order is given one day in advance of an



Each man is ready for any eventuality.

LRPs run for extraction after patrol.

operation. The team uses this day to prepare equipment, rehearse and make aerial reconnaissance of the area. When patrols are scheduled outside the range of supporting artillery, plans must be made for gunship support and a ready reaction force is alerted, usually members of LRP.



In Command. The patrol team itself has trained as a unit and its individuals have learned to function automatically as part of the team. Each man knows his job and performs it well. The nature of each mission is such that in a given situation any member of the team could be placed in command. Every team

member therefore must know the nature and purpose of the mission, including infiltration, exfiltration, landing zones, routes of travel, escape routes, supporting elements, call signs and reporting times.

The nature of the operation also determines the type of insertion into the area. Boats are employed on occasion but the primary means of insertion in all areas is the helicopter.


Distance traveled depends on the nature of the mission and type of terrain. On occasion, a team will stay in one position watching a trail or waterway. In some cases, dense vegetation and mountainous terrain may permit the team to move only 200 meters a day. Normally, a team can travel 2,500 meters a day in jungle areas.

Danger spots such as clearings and stream crossings must be avoided. The civilian populace is shunned. Hand signals are given whenever possible. Talking, even in a whisper, is kept to the absolute minimum. Because some Viet Cong have an extremely keen sense of smell, cigarettes and after-shave lotion are forbidden. Soaps and shaving cream with distinctive odors are not used for 12 hours prior to a mission. Whenever a team stops, it is always in densely wooded, concealed locations.

Ready to Go. Once the scout team has completed its mission and obtained the desired information, it is lifted out as quickly as possible.

After a day's rest, the men are ready and anxious to go out again. Even though there is no thrill of actual combat, the men derive great personal satisfaction by infiltrating the enemy's security and creating an opening for a large force to move against them.

Sergeant Thomas Perzanowski of Syracuse, Indiana, a six-month veteran of LRP, puts it this way: "The men work as a team and feel a sense of team accomplishment unlike any other. Each man knows his job to perfection. Few men have more personal pride than a LRP member. They enjoy going out. They are on their own. It is the pioneer-Indian spirit of besting their environment. Most of all, it is fun being sneaky."

Sneaky, proud, resourceful, intelligent, capable—it would make an Indian green with envy. 

The Infantryman— 1776 and 1968

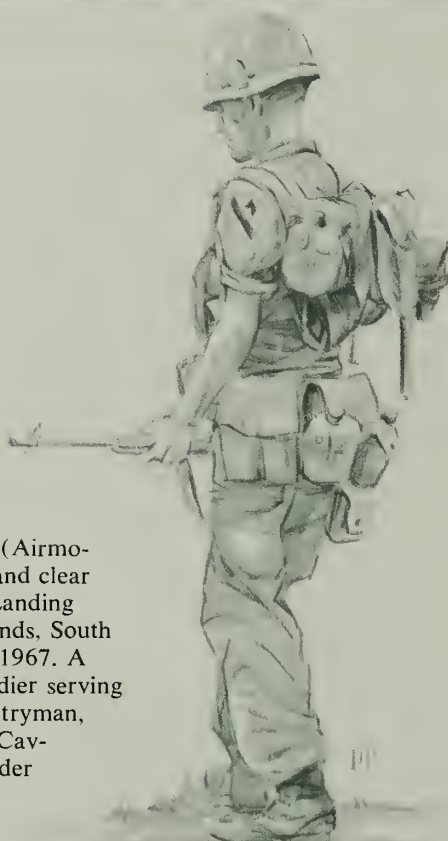
Peter F. Copeland
Smithsonian Institution

Mr. Copeland is producer of the "Brother Jonathan" series of military prints depicting dress and equipment of the Revolutionary soldier.

Pictorial representations of the American infantryman of the Revolutionary period are very rare. While portraits of eminent officers and statesmen were made during the war period no painters labored over likenesses of "Brother Jonathan"—the "G. I. Joe" of 1776. A number of 19th Century patriotic prints and pictures depicted the Continental soldier in a wide and fanciful variety of improbable uniforms. More recent military drawings treat the uniform and dress of the Revolutionary soldier far more accurately. However, researchers have seen few that attempt to show the foot soldier as he must have looked in the field: tattered, sunburned and grimy, overloaded and immemorably weary.

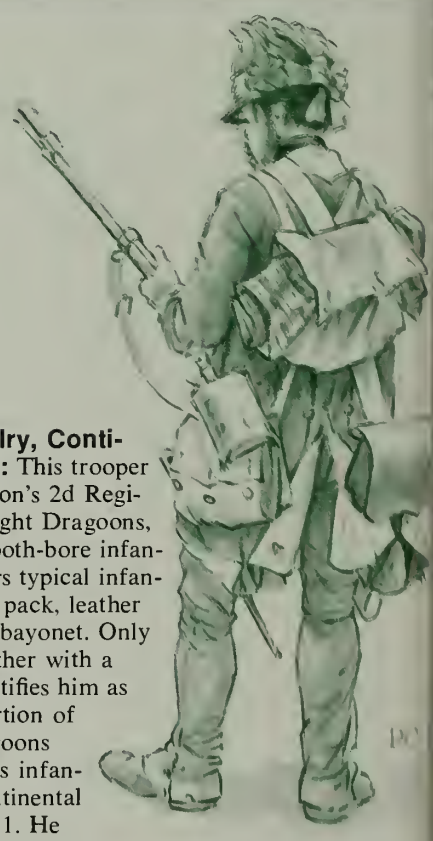
Dismounted Cavalry, Vietnam,

1967: This trooper of the 7th Regiment, 1st Cavalry Division (Airmobile), is on a search and clear mission near Baldy Landing Zone, Central Highlands, South Vietnam, November 1967. A dismounted horse-soldier serving as an airmobile infantryman, the patch of the 1st Cavalry on his left shoulder is the only means of identifying him as a cavalryman. 1st Cav troopers in the field, in common with many foot soldiers in Vietnam, often wear no division insignia, jump wings, or even insignia of rank. He carries a plastic bottle of insect repellent, or a can of gun oil, in his helmet band. Three or even four canteens are worn on the belt and in his pack.



Dismounted Cavalry, Continental Army, 1780:

This trooper of COL Elisha Sheldon's 2d Regiment, Continental Light Dragoons, carries a French smooth-bore infantry musket, and wears typical infantryman's equipment, pack, leather cartridge pouch and bayonet. Only his dragoon cap, leather with a horse hair crest, identifies him as a cavalryman. A portion of COL Sheldon's Dragoons served dismounted as infantrymen with the Continental Army during 1780-81. He wears a tin canteen and a linen haversack at his side. On his back is a knapsack with leather flap buttoned over a folded blanket. A blue woolen coat faced and lined with white cloth, linen or woolen overalls, and a vest under his coat (if he is lucky) comprises his uniform. He has dispensed with his long and heavy dragoon sabre and carries instead a foot soldier's bayonet.



In 1967, Peter Copeland, senior illustrator with the Smithsonian Institution, spent a month in the field with the United States Army in Vietnam, where he saw such men as may well have served in the Continental regiments. The men of the airborne and infantry units in Vietnam—better fed, equipped, clothed and cared for than were their forebears on the fields of Saratoga and Yorktown—were, nonetheless, field soldiers in every sense of the word.

These drawings are an attempt to illustrate the fact that despite all the logistical and supply problems which have been overcome, and the miracles of modern science and technology, the infantryman of today appears, and is in many

ways, much the same as the soldier of 1776-83.

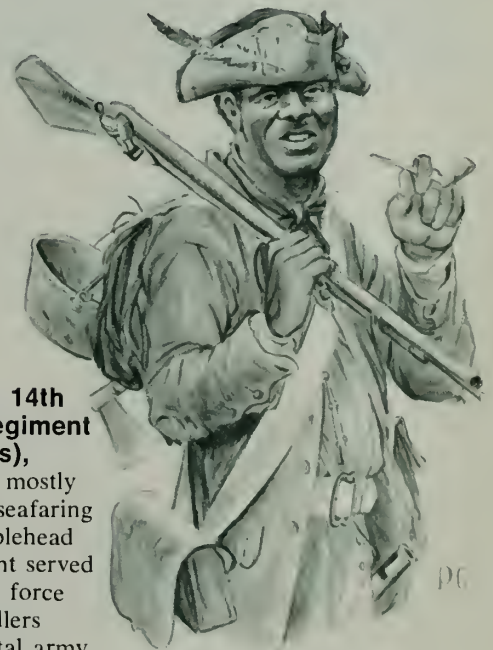
The fatigue and discomfort of lugging a mortar base and full field pack through the rice paddies of the Central Highlands in 1968 cannot have been too different from helping the artillery drag a six-pounder field piece through a New Jersey or Virginia swamp while loaded down with a long musket, cartridge pouch, knapsack, canteen and blanket in 1776.

The rifleman of 1968 was as aware as his ancestor of 1776 that the war in which he fought was the subject of fierce controversy and divided opinion on the homefront, but in neither case does this seem to have influenced his behavior in the field.



**Paratrooper,
101st Airborne
Division, South
Vietnam, 1967:**

This soldier, shown carrying the M60 machinegun wears a soft hat similar to that worn by the Montagnard popular forces and also by the VC-NVA forces. He wears Corporal stripes and the insignia of the 101st on his left arm. I photographed this man at the 101st base camp at Phan Rang, South Vietnam, in December 1967.



**Negro Soldier, 14th
Continental Regiment
(Massachusetts),
1776:**

Recruited mostly from among the seafaring men of the Marblehead area, this regiment served as an amphibious force and as boat handlers for the Continental army on several important occasions. Negroes served in many New England regiments and also in regiments from Virginia later in the war. The Rhode Island Regiment was composed almost entirely of black men during most of its service. Negroes commonly served alongside white sailors on New England ships and fishing boats of the time. Most of the men wore a mixed uniform, largely composed of elements of sailor's dress of the period. This man wears a short, blue seaman's jacket and neckerchief, a linen shirt, and sailor's trousers made from old sail canvas, sometimes tarred. He carries a leather cartridge pouch, knapsack and blanket, and a brass or iron camp kettle, hatchet and haversack. His bayonet and scabbard are slung from a waistbelt and he carries an English Brown Bess musket. He is shown smoking a short clay pipe. His tobacco came in twists, which he could smoke or chew for his consolation.



“The fatigue and discomfort of lugging a full field pack through the rice paddies of the Central Highlands in 1968 cannot be too different from helping artillery drag a six-pounder field piece while loaded down with long musket, cartridge pouch, knapsack, canteen and blanket in 1776.” Above, a machinegunner gets help from radio-telephone operator in extricating himself from swamp in Vietnam; top right, Revolutionary-era colonists haul a field piece through swamp, as depicted in Army Exhibit Unit display.

The Infantryman, Vietnam, 1968:

The soldier shown in full field equipment is engaged in a search and clear mission during the monsoon season in the Central Highlands. His clothing and equipment are constantly soaked by drenching rains that pass so quickly as to be hardly worthwhile to break out a poncho. Within ten minutes his tropical fatigues will be bleached dry by the sun; his web equipment and pack blackened and soaked. As with any foot soldier in a hard campaign, his clothing and equipment will blend into a monotone of color bleached out by the sun, impregnated with dust, plastered with mud, and alternately soaked with rain and sweat. He carries extra belts of machinegun ammunition, M16 rifle, grenades, three or four canteens and full field pack.





The Infantryman, Continental Army, Long Island, 1776: This soldier might be from any regiment of the Continental line of 1776. Uniforms were scarce. He is clothed in a rough linen rifle frock, or hunting shirt, dyed the color of fallen leaves. His battered, round, felt hat might well be a cut-down regimental cocked hat that has seen better days. He leans on a smooth-bore, flintlock musket fitted with a triangular bayonet and a linen duck sling. He carries a camp axe, or tomahawk; a leather cartridge pouch; and a tin box at his side for extra ammunition. He wears linen overalls and buckled shoes (if he is lucky) or Indian-style deer skin moccasins. He also carries a knapsack and blanket, haversack, keg-type wooden canteen, and a tin cup for food and drink.

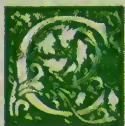
ADJ



Christmas 1776

Washington Crossing the Delaware

As Depicted by
Emanuel Leutze



Christmas Eve 1776 was a bleak one for General Washington's small ragged Army. The new government, not yet six months old, had nothing to show in its War for Independence but a string of defeats. As Washington wrote to his half-brother Lawrence, "The game is almost up."

After the retreat across the Jerseys, Washington's troops reached the Delaware River on 7 December. Throughout that afternoon and the morning of the 8th they were ferried over the river. Once across, the weary Americans marched northward along the Delaware, and camped in the shadow of Bowman's Hill,

now part of the Washington Crossing State Park, Pennsylvania.

Christmas Day 1776 saw ice piled high on both banks of the Delaware with blocks of it swirling along with the current. Snow clouds appeared and the wind shifted to the northeast. There was an ominous bite to the wind and by afternoon, skies turned still grayer. As soon as darkness fell, the boats hidden behind a small island were brought down to the ferry landing.

By six p.m. Washington had word from below Trenton Falls that plans were going awry; nevertheless



he wrote, "I am determined . . . to cross the river and make the attack upon Trenton in the morning."

The men assembled at McKonkey's Ferry. In the darkness Washington personally directed the preparations. "It will be a terrible night for the soldiers," wrote an officer, "but I have not heard a man complain."

The boats shoved out into the swollen river, laden with shivering men, with guns and horses. Vast ice slabs crashed into the sides of the craft, lunged under the bows or ripped into the sterns but they were fended off by the experienced sailor-soldiers of Colonel

John Glover's Marblehead regiment.

Washington's soldiers assembled on the Trenton side of the river shortly before dawn, December 26, and then began what one soldier called a "long trot".

Hidden by the cold gray December dawn, the Americans slipped unnoticed into Trenton until the sleeping Hessian garrison was awaked by a sentry's shout. The battle lasted less than three-quarters of an hour. News of the American victory roused the army and the country to a new enthusiasm. Determination despite adversity had turned the tide that day after Christmas 1776. **ADP**

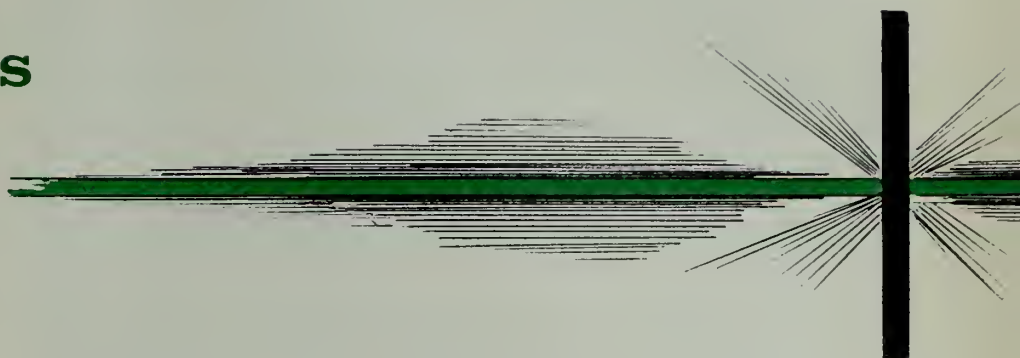
On the Beam

LASER—an acronym for **L**ight **A**mplification by **S**timulated **E**mission of **R**adiation—was first demonstrated in 1960, a direct result of research sponsored by the Army, Navy, and Air Force at Columbia University under Professor C. H. Townes. Subsequent research is spawning a growing variety of solid-state, gas, and semi-conductor lasers.

Below, the argon-ion laser, developed under the Army Surgeon General's program, is used as a pumping source for a synthetic crystal. A lab technician, bottom, inspects a compact, quadruple-folded carbon dioxide laser, also developed for Army use. Left, a lucite cylinder hit by a laser beam shows internal fractures caused by shock and thermal effects of the beam.



Laser Throws Bright Light In Many Research Areas



LT Robert W. Engelhardt

“**W**e’re not interested in weapons or gadgets here,” COL Robert W. Neidlinger tells a visitor to his office, “—only the risk to laser operators, scientists and engineers.”

The visitor is disappointed. He wanted COL Neidlinger to say great things about laser beams.

Instead, the phrases he heard were guarded by a background of scientific discipline. COL Neidlinger of the Army’s Medical Research and Development Command explained the laser portion of surgical research.

With the sudden evolution of the laser after its discovery in 1960, fascinated scientists and writers wondered aloud about its amazing possibilities. Today, the air is clearing and the fanfare is quieting down. No longer is the laser called a solution in search of a problem. It’s beginning to flex its muscles and feel some growing pains.

A laser firing simulator is now used by tank-training units as standard equipment. A bright burst of light splatters harmlessly on a target, giving the gunner an accurate estimate of his projectile while saving a cost-conscious Army expensive training rounds.

Dr. Robert B. Watson, in the Office of the Chief of Research and Development, says a laser range-finder is closest to the hands of soldiers in the field, with deployment in a year or two, “depending on safety.”

Dr. Watson also expects a short range, point-to-point communications set to be ready in five to 10 years. Meanwhile, scientists in the wide-eyed world of Army “R and D” are busy developing laser systems for target designation, battlefield illumination and missile guidance.

Safety Hazards. Yet the problem of safety remains a major stumbling block in the way of laser progress and the Office of the Surgeon General is faced with the task of defining the hazards.

A program to determine the biological effects of laser radiation is underway at the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology (AFIP) at Walter Reed Army Medical Center, and the Armed Forces Research Laboratory, Fort Knox, Kentucky. Unlike the X-ray, whose subtle effects were not known until decades after its discovery by Roentgen, the laser is undergoing a thorough investigation now.

Laser safety is presently an inexact science. Under the Surgeon General’s program, work continues to refine safety guidelines and develop new ones as new lasers evolve. In the field, a team of physicists roams Army laser labs to insure that established programs are closely followed.

Research. AFIP hopes to solve the safety problem by finding the threshold of laser injury. One project studies how much laser radiation is required to damage parts of the eye; another experiments with skin tissue damage; and a third studies tissue repair and growth rate. Protective devices might be designed once the thresholds of eye and skin injury are pinpointed. At the same time, scientists want to find a laser with a frequency that will minimize damage. From this research, safety standards eventually may be adapted to military use, enabling the commander to know how many casualties he might expect under laser conditions.

Asked if the Army is developing any sort of exotic ray gun, Dr. Watson commented: “We don’t anticipate developing a ray gun tomorrow or the next day. But the Army has every right to be interested in all pos-

sibilities as far as a weapon is concerned, because weapons are the tools of the trade."

At the present time, while the laser may have potential as an offensive weapon, it can nevertheless, be very hazardous to men who work with it. The carbon dioxide laser can shoot an invisible ray capable of burning through a brick or a 2x4 thickness of wood like a high-powered blowtorch but, needless to say, the Army already has more powerful and practical weapons in its arsenal.

The chief hazard of lasers is in the visible spectrum, for in this region, the beam is concentrated by the eye and absorbed in such a way that a small amount of energy can do great harm. In such a case, the exposed person, or one who looks at the laser beam, will receive a small but centrally placed retinal burn which would impair his most sensitive vision.

Blind spots will occur when a technician's eye is struck either directly by a laser beam or indirectly by a strong reflected beam.

Laser light differs from ordinary light the way a company of well-drilled soldiers differs from a wandering crowd. While ordinary light scatters in every direction, laser light rays march in step, traveling at the same frequency to produce a battering ram effect. The energy is not dissipated as the beam travels, but maintains intense concentration at a sharply defined point.

The laser is dangerous on one hand but, on the other, it can be used successfully in eye surgery. For example, the eyeball is vulnerable because it responds to light energy with the capability of focusing and absorbing this energy. Yet, if this searing pinpoint of light is focused into the eye by the laser, it can weld a detached retina and restore sight.

Medicine. Scientists believe the laser holds great promise for many fields of medicine. So far, its capabilities tend to be exaggerated and the immediate future portends exhaustive research before a significant breakthrough occurs.

While the pulsed ruby laser is used in hospitals to repair detached retinas, the Zeiss photocoagulator, using a xenon light source and the same principle as the laser, has been doing the same job for more than 20 years.

"The laser has faults which the photocoagulator does not have," AFIP ophthalmologist Dr. Ben S. Fine points out. "It could in selected instances be a useful adjunct, another variety of photocoagulator. A continuously operating laser under development will have the advantages of the Zeiss without the disadvantages of the ruby."

Cancer. Controversy now exists in the medical fraternity over the beam's use to neutralize cancerous tumors.

"There are 'tumor' people and 'against-the-tumor' people," says Dr. Fine, an advocate of the cold-knife

method. "I like to see the tumor in front of me and be sure everything has been removed."

Experiments at Redstone Arsenal, Alabama, however, show it may be possible to remove tumors with lasers in cases where standard surgery is not normally used.

"There may still be a use for it," COL Neidlinger adds," but finding the proper use requires a proper mix of venture and restraint, because all known biologic effects contain a factor of hazard."

Meanwhile, AFIP researchers are as interested in finding the laser's limitations as they are in exploiting its potentials. LTC James C. Adrian, an Army oral pathologist, is one man whose research found dim conclusions.

Intrigued by the laser after frequent visits to the AFIP laser lab adjacent to his office, LTC Adrian studied its use in dental surgery. In laboratory experiments he discovered that the ruby laser could not drill holes in teeth without destroying the pulp. But the colonel hasn't given up. He is currently conducting preliminary research with a neodymium laser that shows greater possibilities of success.


Basic Research. While practical applications of the laser are continually emerging, there is still much to be learned about the mystique of its basic operation.

"It's easier to build a laser than understand it," says Dr. Joseph Nemarich, a physicist at the U.S. Army Materiel Command's Harry Diamond Laboratories in Washington, D.C.

Most laser work at Diamond Labs is dedicated to the long, slow process of basic research. Although a gallium arsenide laser rangefinder has been developed at the laboratory, research is mainly concerned with discovering basic technology, identifying laser materials and learning to control them. With a university-type approach, the Lab studies the basic laws of laser physics, investigating such things as excitation processes, the way in which energy is transferred and the effects of electron energy distribution.

New rare-earth crystals are grown and tested here to make better lasers. By making a mathematical model of a new crystal and comparing predicted and obtained energy levels, the lab hopes to be able to predict how well new crystals will perform as lasers.

"Results so far have been excellent," reports Dr. Fred T. Harris, chief of the Applied Physics Branch of Diamond Labs.

Because of work being done at the Electronics Command, Fort Monmouth, New Jersey, the Night Vision Laboratories, Fort Belvoir, Virginia, and the Missile Command, Redstone Arsenal, new technological uses are beginning to jell. With each development, new safety problems must be faced and new safety programs must be developed. The future of the laser is as bright as ever, but it is now tempered by reality. 

Find That Target

F Battery, 26th Artillery—a target acquisition unit operating along the Demilitarized Zone in Vietnam—has a delicate, vital mission. Its job: determining precisely where hostile fire is coming from and then directing appropriate counter fire by U.S. batteries.

In the 10 months since the unit established its positions and erected its equipment, the battery has located over 2,000 targets above the DMZ. Headquartered in Dong Ha, the battery's positions stretch nearly 20 miles along the DMZ from Cua Viet to Camp Carroll.

Targets are located by three different methods—radar, flash or sound. If a radar installation picks up an incoming round on its screen, the set automatically traces the path of the round. This path is transferred from the screen to the map on the plotting board and the trajectory is traced back to its point of origin.

In detecting targets by their muzzle flash, the sighting is made through "B.C." scopes, twin 20-power periscopes. The operator



One way of spotting the enemy is by use of the "B.C." scope.

centers the cross-hairs on the flash and reads the direction of the scope's indicator; the range is measured by an associated instrument. These findings are then transferred to the plotting table and the location of the gun is transmitted to Fire Control. During daylight hours, this method is also used in targeting enemy troops, vehicles or fortifications.

To detect a target's location by the sound of its firing, a series of sensitive microphones along the

DMZ record the sound wave patterns as they ripple outward from the enemy artillery piece. By knowing precisely when the sound waves hit various microphones, lines are plotted in the direction of the sound. The target is pinpointed where these lines intersect.

Aside from locating enemy targets, F Battery also is assigned the task of surveying its area of operations to provide artillery batteries with accurately gridded maps.—
SP4 Timothy M. Parsons **AD**

The most accurate way of finding him is by radar.



When wire trouble develops, men go into the DMZ to repair breaks.



Sighting paths are transferred to the plotting board.



Brass Strike III

Instant Response— Hard-Hitting Firepower

MSG William W. Church
Photos by SFC Anthony Evanski

It was about as close to the real thing as you can get—quick reaction, ground-air firepower and close combat support.

This was Brass Strike III, a two-day U.S. Strike Command (STRICOM) joint forces demonstration that turned parts of Fort Bragg and Pope Air Force Base, North Carolina, into a montage of combat.

Nearly 6,000 STRIKE troops and 81 aircraft of Continental Army Command and Tactical Air Command teamed up in the early October demonstration, showing the latest in military hardware, equipment and STRICOM's instant-action, air-ground techniques.

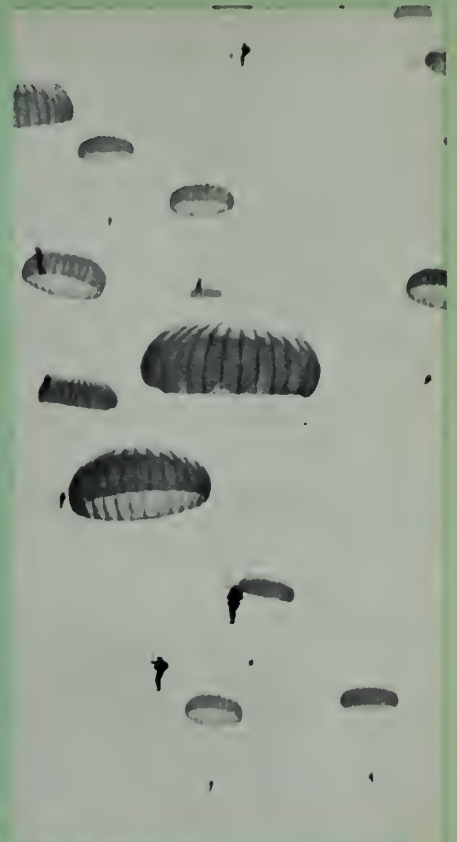
A 500-man parachute assault and a heavy equipment drop filled the North Carolina sky with chutes during phase two of Brass Strike III. Then the action picked up as every weapon in STRICOM's arsenal was brought to bear in a joint firepower demonstration.

"I closed my eyes and swore I was back in Vietnam, right in the thick of things," said one combat veteran at the show. "Phantom" fighters streaked in and blasted salvos of rockets and minigun rounds on targets pinpointed by a "Bird Dog" forward air controller. Jet bombers softened up the assault site with 500-pounders and napalm. Army gunships added their firepower, followed by troop-loaded "slicks" in an airmobile attack. Tanks, self-propelled howitzers, mortars—everything from handguns to antitank missiles showed their power, as infantrymen moved out to "take the high ground."

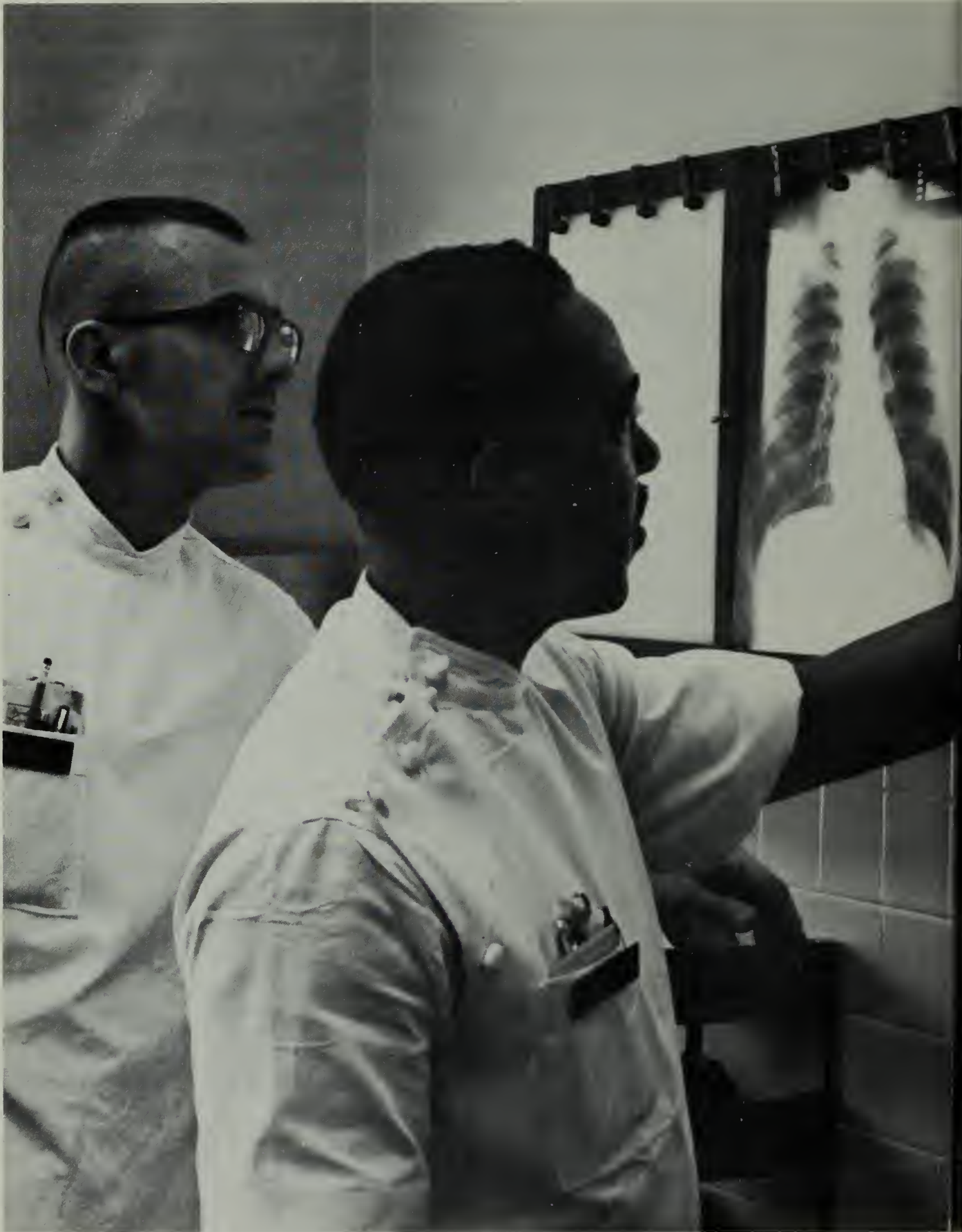
Brass Strike III was a drill. But it was vivid proof of U.S. Strike Command's tactical speed, backed up with hard hitting air and ground punches. **AD**



Airborne infantrymen and Air Commandos (top) show quick-load capability on the ground, followed by Special Forces vertical envelopment (second right), and Air Force LOLEX (low level extraction) delivery of heavy cargo (right).



STRIKE paratroopers launch 500-man airborne assault during Brass Strike III (upper right), as Army helicopters "prep" landing zone during airmobile attack. Also on display (lower right) was "Jack-Pot," STRICOM's worldwide Joint Airborne Communications Center/Command Post.



“Unsung Hero” – The Wardmaster

SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.

Photos by SFC Robert R. Strevell

Wardmasters don't get fat. Whether it's putting in 12 to 18 hours a day in Vietnam or more than a normal workday Stateside, the NCOs in charge of hospital wards just don't have time to accumulate obesity.

Likened to a combination platoon leader, first sergeant, supply sergeant, nurse, corpsmen and walking “information please,” the Wardmaster has also been called, by none other than General William C. Westmoreland, Army Chief of Staff, “the unsung hero of the hospital system.”

SFC Eddie Wilson is one of 1,100 Wardmasters at one of the Army's more than 100 hospitals and 300 dispensaries. The slim sergeant is NCOIC of the Male Medical Ward at Fort Belvoir's DeWitt Army Hospital—a ward filled mostly with Vietnam veterans whose homes are in the Northern Virginia area.

Many of these men are bedridden for months, and “you have a lot of characters in this ward,” says SFC Wilson. “They really keep you on your toes.”

No problem for the likeable sergeant though, who zips in, out and around his ward as if his shoes had ball-bearing soles. The ward's head nurse, who works closely with the Wardmaster, suggests roller skates to keep up with SFC Wilson. One of the eight medical corpsmen under him recommends track shoes, and Clinical Specialist Course stu-

dent PFC Mary Huselton, who receives some of her nursing experience in his ward, notes: “You have to run to keep up with him.”

Daily Activities. The Wardmaster's daily activities include liaison with nurses and doctors; personal contact with patients; assisting, supervising and training corpsmen and students; constant checking and maintenance of equipment; daily stocking of supplies; and generally keeping one's finger on the hospital ward pulse.

There are additional duties—some too minute to mention; others, integral parts of the hospital's medical capabilities. SFC Wilson is in charge of 9 to 13 men assigned to an Emergency Medical Unit, ready to respond anywhere in the Fort Belvoir-Washington, D.C. area. This requires additional training and off-duty time for inspections and readiness tests.

SFC Wilson came to Fort Belvoir from Tuy Hoa, Vietnam, where he was Wardmaster of Recovery and Intensive Care at the 91st Evacuation Hospital. The differences are not substantial, claims the sergeant. “In Vietnam we worked longer hours and the turnover of patients was much faster. Otherwise, the transition isn't that difficult.”

Yet he could be called on to take over any of the other wards at DeWitt, from female surgical to pediatrics. Each ward has its natural

SFC Eddie Wilson, Wardmaster, discusses x-rays with one of his assistants, SP6 Richard Bolding.





Clinical Specialist Student, SSG Toby L. Clark, gets pointers on use of suction machine from SFC Wilson.



peculiarities, but any good Wardmaster—male or female—is capable of handling them.

Experience is the main prerequisite for these highly trained “Jacks-of-all-medical-trades.” A Wardmaster has normally worked his way up from Medical Corpsman. He has graduated from the 40-week Medical Specialist Advanced Course and worked as a Clinical Specialist and Senior Clinical Specialist. Wardmasters at DeWitt Army Hospital average between 14 to 18 years of military medical experience.

Practical Nurse. Wardmaster’s related civilian occupation is Practical Nurse (PN), and the majority of NCOs have taken a state exam to qualify as a PN. (SFC Wilson is a licensed PN from both North Carolina and Texas.)

With years of the invaluable ex-

perience only the military can offer, the unusual soon becomes routine for Wardmasters. Shrugs Vietnam-bound SFC William Boyd, NCOIC of DeWitt’s Recovery and Intensive Care Ward, “The work in Vietnam can’t be much harder than it is here.”

Yet when queried further, Wardmasters reveal that they have a good deal of compassion towards their charges. From the woman’s side, SP5 Rose Langston, Acting Wardmaster of Female Surgical when her NCOIC is off-duty, says, “There’s the satisfaction of *really* doing something for somebody . . . *really* helping . . . and feeling wanted and needed.”

Mused MSG John W. Yetman, “It takes a particular breed.” He is Chief Wardmaster at DeWitt,

responsible for the care given by all enlisted nursing personnel, and for scheduling his NCOs and, especially important, assigning the right man to the right ward. He reports directly to and works with the hospital’s Chief of Nursing Service.

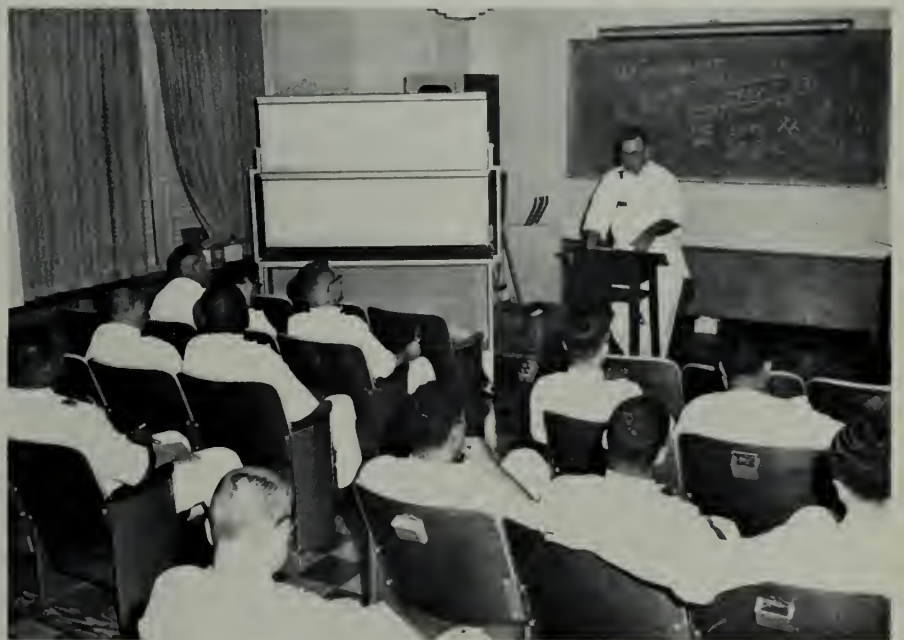
MSG Yetman, who was recalled to active duty in 1950 and now has 22 years service, notes: “You still get a little chill now and then when you see a man who was supposed to have died walk out of the hospital.”

His assistant, SFC Eddie Jenkins agreed, “You feel important. But like any job in the Army—just like the infantry squad leader—you’re only as good as the men under you.” Then he added after a thoughtful pause, “I think the biggest reward in this business is accomplishment under pressure.”

AJ



A Wardmaster's job may range from instructing students, above, to offering a helping hand, below left, to getting the word at weekly staff conference.



AS IT WAS

Mobile Kitchens in the Old Army
As Reported in Quartermaster Review, 1923

Some experiments were made to develop a serviceable rolling kitchen with the troops in Mexico in 1916-17, but the results were not satisfactory. Later, when war was declared against Germany in April 1917, several types of rolling kitchens were purchased for overseas service.

The field range was found to be too small for large organizations and was not suitable for the transportation used by the American Expeditionary Forces.



For durability, economy and general serviceability the Army field oven is the best and most complete utensil of its kind ever built. It should be a matter of great pride to us that it was born and bred in the Service.

The oven itself consists of twelve pieces each numbered and lettered, together with three braces for the pipe and the necessary clamps and chains to hold the walls together. The cost of manufacture is from \$180 to \$200 for each complete oven. It weighs about 1,400 pounds and the equipment 400 pounds, making a total weight of about 1,800 pounds. The instructions as to how to set it up are very simple and are put on a metal tablet in raised letters, riveted to the outside of the front wall.

Four men take about twenty minutes to set up the oven and it is as near fool-proof as anything of this character can well be. The

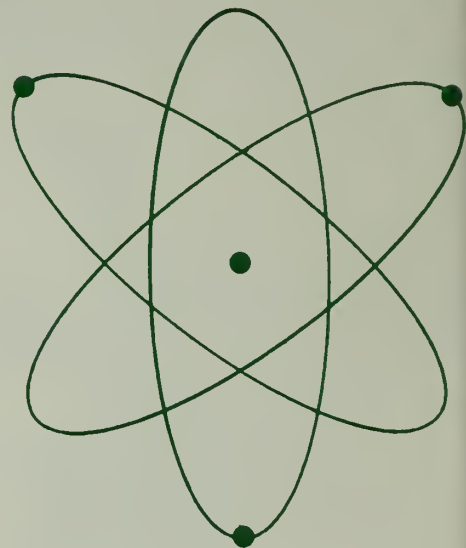
Rolling kitchens have been found to be a very expensive proposition and more or less unwieldy. They are generally too heavy and built almost entirely for the use of large organizations not authorized in times of peace. They have never been wholly satisfactory, so that now, when large organizations are no longer authorized, we come back to our pre-war field range.

At the present writing (1923) the Cavalry Board at Fort Riley is endeavoring to get up a satisfactory light field cooking outfit—one that can be packed on the horse. This kit is a combination of the old buzzcoff idea with utensils taken from the present field range. This makes a very complete and light field cooking outfit. Also the Infantry is experimenting at Fort Benning, Georgia, with a new type rolling kitchen. Preliminary reports have been very encouraging.

chambers are made so that the only opening to them is from the outside, which makes it impossible to smoke the bread. It can be built by contract for less than half the price of any other oven known. It will stand any amount of rough handling and can be knocked down and set up in any kind of weather. It will burn any kind of fuel economically. Tests have been made with wood, coal, coke and oil.

Bread has been baked with wood on the Mexican border, using mesquite at \$2.50 per cord, for less than 3 cents per 100 pounds. When fuel oil cost 7 cents per gallon, bread was baked at a cost of about 4 cents per 100 pounds. This oven will bake continuously and has a record of turning out nineteen runs, of 216 pounds of bread each, in twenty-four hours, working three shifts, or a total of 4,104 pounds of bread per day.

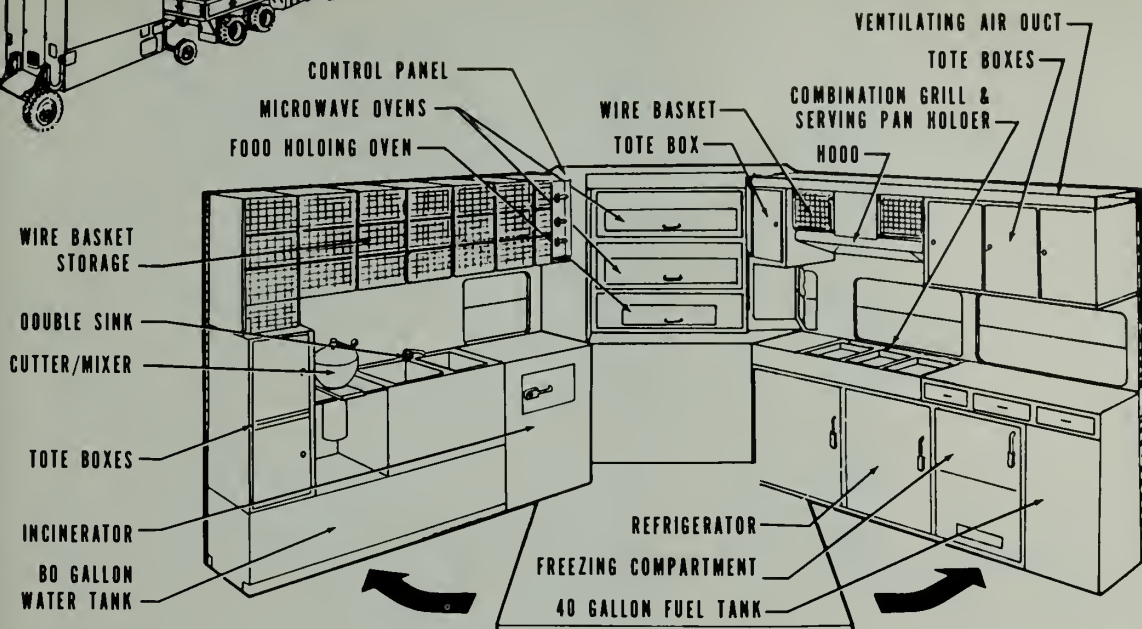
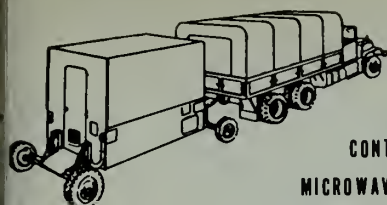
Chow Down, Electronic Style—



Feeding

MAJ Morton Fox
U. S. Army Natick Laboratories,
Natick, Massachusetts





the Action Army

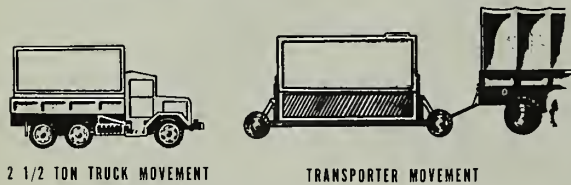
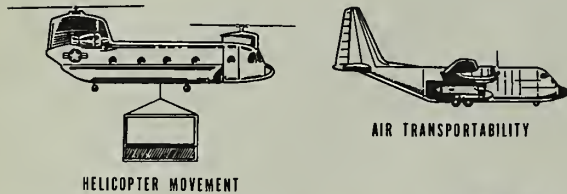


Perhaps one of the most endearing features of the new Subsistence Preparation by Electronic Diffusion (SPEED) field kitchens—now under evaluation by Natick Laboratories of Army Materiel Command—is the fact that the cook can now burn the dishes along with the roast. Featuring microwave energy as the primary cooking device, the SPEED kitchen also has an incinerator that eliminates the need for KPs. Cooks can toss kitchen wastes into it, while the troops can burn their used expendable trays, flatware, cups, and plates.

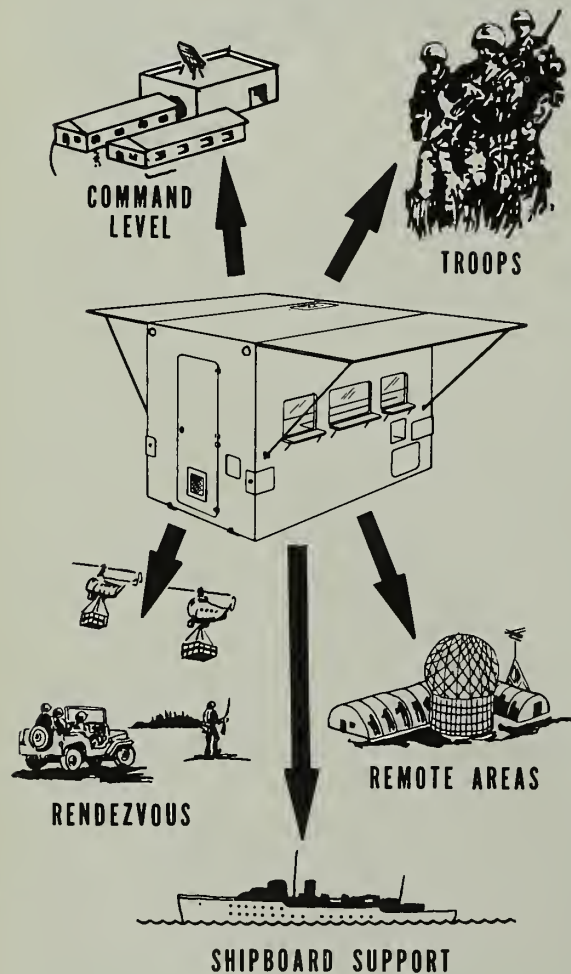
When SPEED kitchens are adopted for Army use, troops won't have to wait as long for their meals. Rapid cooking is accomplished by two large microwave ovens. One hundred pounds of roast beef can be cooked in less than an hour in contrast to conventional cooking time of 3½ hours. A loaf of bread can be baked in nine minutes, as compared to 25 minutes in a regular oven.

Other features of interest to cooks include a hot, forced-air convection oven, large grill, vertical cutter-mixer and two-compartment sink. A 60-kilowatt gas turbine generator makes it independent of any external power source. As a design goal, Natick developers aim to provide enough refrigerated and non-refrigerated space to store one day's rations for 200 men. The kitchen is air-conditioned for summer use

Transport Capability



Versatility of Uses



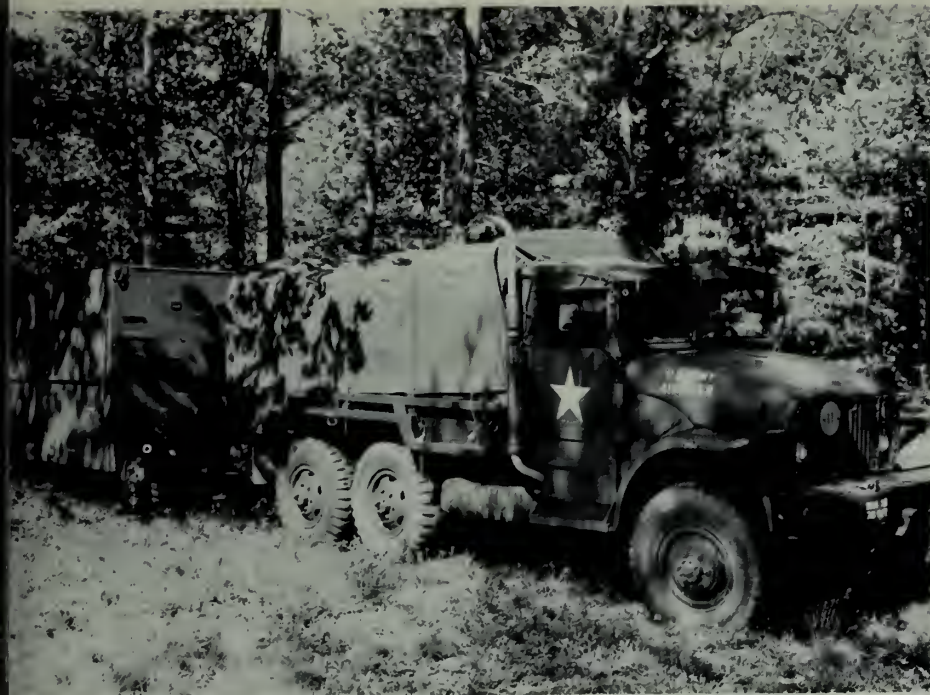
and heated for cold weather operations. Cooks will carry on their art in the comfort of a working environment seldom found in military field kitchens.

Speed is not only an ingredient in cooking the food; it also figures in getting the kitchen to the troops. The kitchen is inclosed in a pod 12 feet long, seven feet wide and eight feet high—a size adaptable for transport on the back of a standard 2½-ton truck, and for lifting by Chinook or Skycrane helicopter or by military cargo aircraft. Preferred means of moving the SPEED kitchen is to fasten it in a standard military transporter frame and tow it behind the 2½-ton truck, leaving the truck free to haul logistical support items.

Extreme mobility and rapid cooking capabilities make SPEED ideal for today's fast-moving Army. Under field conditions, assuming a unit has to be fed at a certain time at a point 50 miles away, the SPEED kitchen crew could prepare the food several hours in advance and place it in its refrigerators. A Chinook could airlift the kitchen to the rendezvous point, and in 10 minutes troops could start through the serving line. Feeding the entire unit could be completed in one hour.

Although the modern Army is still using World War II cooking equipment in field kitchens, its cooks in the near future may also share in the benefits of the Army's new look with adoption of the SPEED kitchen.

Field tests have been conducted at Fort Devens, Massachusetts; Fort Lee, Camp A. P. Hill and Quantico Marine Corps Base, Virginia, with results now being evaluated at Natick Laboratories, Massachusetts.



Within minutes of serving the last chow, Speed kitchen is ready to roll again.

A Concept for the Future

Modular Mobile Field Kitchen

The same gasoline used in the tanks of the truck that carries the Modular Mobile Field Kitchen will be used to cook the meals. In another concept now under study at Natick Laboratories, new kitchen cooking and utility equipment will be designed to operate on liquid hydrocarbon fuels such as combat gasoline, CITE fuel and JP4—all readily available in the supply chain.

Liquid fuel was found to be cheapest and most efficient from an Army logistical and tactical viewpoint. Electrical power for such a unit—approximately 60 KW—requires a large and heavy diesel generator, while a gas turbine in this size is extremely expensive, noisy and imposes an added burden on fuel logistics. Looking further into the future, however, with major advances in such areas as fuel cells and nuclear generators, a total electric kitchen is considered possible some day.

A feature of the Modular Mobile Field Kitchen is a steam pressure cooker which was selected as one of the fastest and most efficient means available to prepare foods. A proposed commercial unit is capable of cooking a 30-pound turkey within 45 minutes or 30 pounds of whole potatoes in 20 minutes or less. Reheating of canned items can be done in a matter of minutes without loss of palatability, nutrients or flavor.

Among other significant features are three food heating wells, surrounded by a jacket of steam, making possible rapid and efficient cooking. Upon arrival at destination, food can be immediately served direct from the wells. This will save dirtying pans—a blessing to those who pull K.P. An added bonus for the kitchen police is the fact that because of the relatively low temperatures used in cooking, sticking or burning of food is practically unknown. Wells are cleaned by using an extension hose from the sink.

The grill requires additional development to provide thermostatic surface temperature control of the novel combustion-type burners. The griddle surface will be designed to take advantage of current advances in easily cleaned and maintained materials.

A convection-type oven, still under development, will enable cooks to prepare greater quantities of food in less space, shorter time and with less shrinkage loss. The convection oven has a built-in blower which circulates the heat, stripping dead air layers from around the food and facilitating a more even temperature throughout the oven. Food may be stacked relatively closely on oven shelves. Result: more efficient food preparation.

The entire Modular Mobile Field Kitchen will be contained in a prefabricated, insulated lightweight metal shelter that may be carried on a 2½-ton cargo vehicle or mounted on removable transporter wheels and trailed behind a cargo vehicle.

The kitchen is designed for cooking enroute—a feature that permits the serving of food immediately upon arrival at the feeding site.

Pre-Retirement Planning Pays Off



LTC J. R. Mailler
Chief, Retired Activities Branch,
Adjutant General's Office



Army members are retiring now at the rate of approximately 3,500 per month, with more than 270,000 already on the retired rolls.

Are you one of the 3,500 retiring this month?

If so, are you aware of the help that the Army's pre-retirement counseling program can give you?

Army pre-retirement counseling sessions are designed to get the message across to the maximum number of people. They are conducted at least semi-annually at installations throughout the United States, depending on area needs. Most sessions are half-day in length. Some posts program an additional afternoon session for extra concentration on employment information and opportunities.

Program at Work. Pre-retirement counseling today is an integral part of Department of Army's Retired Activities Program, conducted at military installations throughout the 50 states and, to a limited extent, overseas. A significant part of the program is the employment assistance provided by

the U.S. Employment Service in two phases.

Phase I is a comprehensive briefing which includes information about civilian labor market conditions, transferability of military skills to civilian occupations and the employment services available to the retiree upon retirement.

Phase II is direct employment assistance between the retiring Army member and employment service counselors. It may include individual counseling, testing, resume development and placement service.

In addition to providing employment assistance, the typical pre-retirement counseling program normally includes an array of representatives able to acquaint the retiring member with rights and benefits to which he is entitled upon retirement. Speakers may include representatives of the Army Finance Office, Transportation, Staff Judge Advocate, Personal Affairs, Post Surgeon, Education and Army Community Service activities. Off-post agency representatives may

Helpful Hints For Successful Retirement



Social Security

Starting in 1968, the new law raises from \$1,500 to \$1,680 the amount of total earnings a Social Security beneficiary may receive in a year without any of his benefits being withheld. (The \$1,500 amount still applies for taxable year 1967.)

Civil Service

In totaling experience in examinations, full credit is given for time spent in the Armed Forces. Military service is considered either as an extension of the employment in which the veteran was engaged when he went into the Armed Forces, or is rated on the basis of actual duties performed in the Armed Forces—whichever will be more beneficial to the veteran.

Veterans Administration

VA pays compensation to veterans who are disabled by injury or disease incurred in or aggravated by active service in line of duty. Payments are based on the degree of disability and how much it handicaps the veteran in earning a living. Monthly amounts for disabilities incurred during wartime service run from \$21 to a high of \$850. (Effective 1 January 1969, rates will go up to \$23 and as high as \$1,000.) Additional dependency allowances are paid for service-connected disability evaluated by the VA as 50 percent or more disabling.

Department of Labor

It is important to apply for reemployment as early as possible. Application to your former employer must be made within 90 days after completion of military service. Reservists and National Guardsmen must apply within 31 days after completing initial active duty for training of not less than three months.



include speakers from the Veteran's Administration, Social Security, State, Municipal and Federal Civil Service systems and the Small Business Administration.

Some posts open the session with band music and welcoming ceremonies. Visual aids, slides and movies are used to brighten the presentations. Sometimes refreshments are served. Handouts include copies of DA Pamphlet 600-5 "Retired Army Personnel Handbook" and other literature concerning veterans, employment and Social Security benefits.

The sessions are designed to motivate prospective retirees to start planning early, while increasing their understanding of the rights and benefits to which Army alumni are entitled. Where pre-retirement counseling sessions leave those attending with useful information and specific planning guidance pointing toward a successful second career, not only the retiree but the Army, and ultimately the Nation, stand to benefit.

AD



Medal Of Honor posthumously awarded to PFC James Howard Monroe for combat heroism as medical aidman with 1st Cavalry Division (Airmobile) near Bong Son, Vietnam, on 16 Feb 1967. PFC Monroe smothered live grenade with his body to protect buddies.

Open Face, Black Oxidized Belt Buckle authorized issue to all male troops for wear with field and work clothing. It cannot be worn with Green, Tan or Khaki uniforms.

Allotments For Active Army Troops reached 2,550,785 by end of last July. This represents record for period following WWII and surpasses Korean War high by almost 140,000. Over one million are voluntary Class E allotments for commercial life insurance, checking and savings account deposits, and remittances to service families. Class Q allotments to families of E-4s and below number 250,000, while bonds, Government and National Service Life Insurance, 10 percent Savings Deposits and charitable contributions make up balance.

Metallic Pathfinder Badge now authorized for wear on Class A, B and dress uniforms. It replaces presently approved cloth version out 1 Jul 1969, and is worn in lieu of and in same manner as Parachutist or Glider Badges.

Secretaries Of Military Services now authorized to transfer FHA mortgages assumed by servicemen to Section 222 of National Housing Act, under which services pay members' FHA mortgage insurance premiums. Another new provision: period of ownership by serviceman, for purposes of mortgage insurance payment, is extended two years beyond his death or until widow disposes of property, whichever occurs first.

Presidential Unit Citation awarded to 3d Brigade, 4th Infantry Division, for extraordinary heroism in Vietnam.

New Distinctive Branch Insignia approved for Field Artillery personnel, consisting of crossed field guns. Air Defense Artillery Branch insignia continues to be crossed field guns with surmounted missile.

Military Forces In Vietnam now using lightweight, man-portable, high frequency radio capable of communicating thousands of miles on power needed to light two Christmas tree lights. Dubbed "Man-pack," the 24-pound set has 16,000 channels and is designed to be carried by one man wearing standard Army shoulder harness.

Army Officer Reviewer Now Required on all officer efficiency reports (OER). Regulation change, intended as part of original AR, insures review by Army officer of reports completed by civilian chiefs and officers from other branches of the Armed Forces.

New Eight-Layer Soap Bar To Convey Messages to friend and foe alike in Vietnam being tested by Army. Different message, slogan or picture carried on each layer lasts through several washings without staining skin or coloring lather.

Korea And Vietnam War Compared show standards for award of Nation's highest medal have not changed. With 500,000 soldiers deployed in both actions, 78 Medals of Honor were awarded in Korean War, while in Vietnam 32 have been presented to date.

Tax Refund may be in store for servicemen and women, if Supreme Court upholds lower court ruling on payment of state taxes. In case against Connecticut, Circuit Court ruled, based on Soldiers and Sailors Civil Relief Act, that non-resident military personnel need not pay sales and use taxes of host state. "Nutmeg State" and 19 others have appealed the finding which, if upheld, would be retroactive to 28 Jun 1964. Consequently, officials urge saving all sales receipts.

Valuable Insurance Benefits are being passed up by thousands of disabled veterans. Those separated after 24 Apr 1951 with a VA-rated service-connected disability may apply for special "RH" insurance offered at extremely low rates. Example: 25-year-old vet may start \$10,000 program for only \$2.60 a month.

Free Telephone Calls Home This Christmas made available to thousands of overseas servicemen through 12th consecutive "Hi Mom" Program. DOD cooperating with Communications Workers of America (CWA) to administer unique project. Calls arranged stateside by local CWA union and overseas by USO, with this year's priority going to patients in military hospitals outside CONUS.

Fears, expressed by some commanders and Command Sergeants Major, that evaluation tests of senior sergeants in MOS 00Z50 were too difficult disproved by samplings of first test results. Men in this category did as well as those taking other five-level examinations, says DA.

Not True says Army Surgeon General's Office to recent claims that: ● U.S. military personnel were introducing resistant strain of gonorrhea into CONUS; ● infection could not be cured with penicillin; and ● men were being held in Vietnam until cure effected. Authorities do confirm that increased resistance by gonococci organisms to penicillin is being experienced in various parts of the world, particularly the Orient. Medics say standard dosage of 2.4 million units of penicillin cures 94 percent of gonorrhea cases. Five percent require second treatment of 2.4 million units and remaining one percent, that cannot be cured by penicillin, are treated with 500 milligrams of tetracycline given every six hours for a week.

Servicemen Should Consult Legal Assistance Officers before entering hasty plea of guilty in motor vehicle accident cases. Authorities point out that generally such a plea in criminal proceedings is admissible in subsequent civil actions for damages.

Amendment To Retired Serviceman's Family Protection Plan allows for late entry into program after 19th year cutoff--provided election to participate is made at least two years prior to retirement.

Loss Of \$30 Monthly Family Separation Allowance in store for estimated 24,700 married servicemen on unaccompanied tours abroad. Comptroller General has ruled that payment can no longer be made if member's dependents move into relatives' home during absence.

Soldiers In Grades E-3 Through E-6 (also E-7 and E-8 until centralized system begins at DA) hospitalized as result of hostile action may be promoted to next higher grade by hospital commanders upon completion of normal time in grade/service requirements. Advancement to E-4 requires recommendation from respective commanders. Men in higher grades must have recommended list status resulting from promotion board action.



THE NEW BREED

Soldiers and Chaplains in Vietnam

Army Digest Staff

"Today's long haired, tight-trousered young men, whom elders tend to regard as hopelessly undisciplined, are turning out to be some of the most highly disciplined soldiers of current history, and the Army Chaplains who minister to these young men are adding a new dimension to the term 'Soldiers of God,' " says Chaplain (Major General) Francis L. Sampson, Army Chief of Chaplains.

Based on his observations of the young soldier in Vietnam, the Chief of Chaplains adds, "I will never in my life again prejudice our youth, because time after time when heavy demands are placed on their young shoulders, they've made the pessimists and cynics eat their own words. The United States soldier has never looked better, never been more disciplined, never met the challenge of duty, honor and country with greater faith in God and in his fellow man than these men in Vietnam.

"I thought in World War II no unit could have higher morale than my parachute outfit, but I've never seen morale like Vietnam. I can't quite explain it.

"These young men are better soldiers than their dads were. They accept responsibility better. They are better motivated, more committed. It is indicated in their acceptance of hardships, in their care for the Vietnamese who are caught in a desperate situation, and in the many voluntary extensions of duty in that war-beset country.

"One reason the morale is so high is that they know they must be there for only one year. Also,

they know if they are hit they will get immediate aid, evacuation and treatment.

"Hot meals are provided for them in the most amazing places. We ate delicious hot chicken and

Chaplain (Major) William R. Gentry was assigned to the 4th Transportation Command from January 1966 to January 1967. During his tour he was actively involved in civic action work.

"When people speak of our involvement in Vietnam as being immoral, I ask you: Is it immoral to protect the Montagnard villagers from ruthless destruction? Is it immoral for us to protect the missionaries who bring the light of the gospel to these victims of fear and pagan superstition? Is it immoral for us to protect the agricultural workers, the medical missionaries, the school teachers who daily risk their lives to help the Montagnards to make the transition from a stone-age culture to a life of freedom, productivity, and satisfaction in the twentieth century?

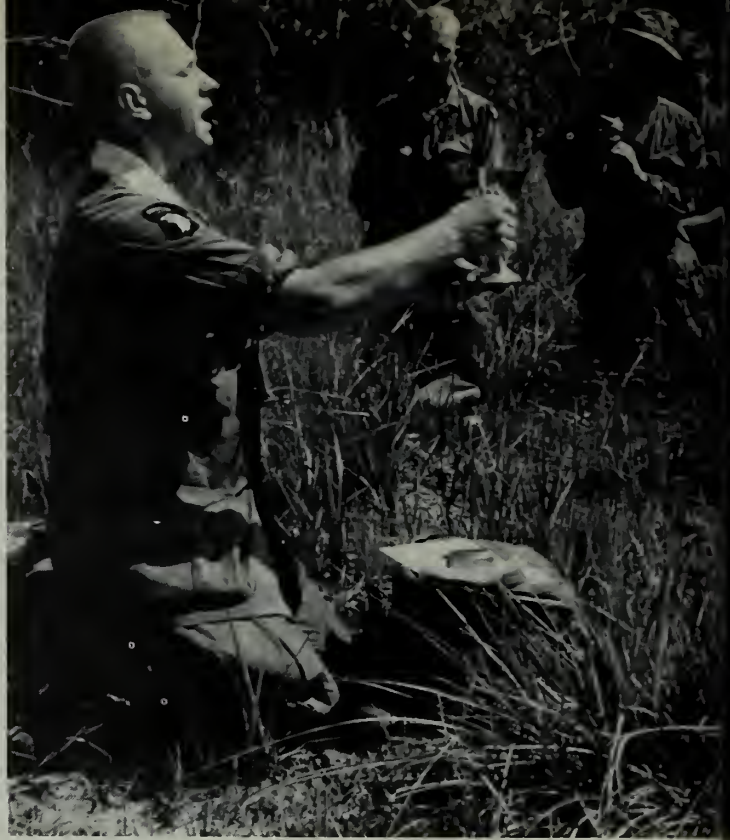
"Is it immoral for American soldiers to spend their evenings teaching school, building homes, digging wells, establishing clinics, and doing the many other things that their human compassion leads them to do in helping others? It is an undisputed fact that the projects undertaken by the American government and by military personnel as individuals and as groups have been unprecedented in the history of the modern world. As a result of American sacrifices, thousands of people are alive, and are making a successful effort to overcome the conditions that exist. But this is not true of the Communist attack upon Vietnam.

"We have never killed or injured anyone intentionally in Vietnam, except enemy soldiers. The Viet Cong, on the other hand, have deliberately slaughtered thousands of village leaders, school teachers, and anyone else capable of resisting them. We have established refugee villages, orphanages, clinics, hospitals, and schools for the Vietnamese people. We have trained them to perform all kinds of jobs which can be used in the civilian economy after the war is over.

"On the other hand, the Viet Cong have never built anything for anybody; rather, they have consistently destroyed everything of value in order to break the will of the people to resist. The Viet Cong have never trained anyone for any kind of work, except for acts of destruction and terrorism associated with their campaign to conquer the South."

"While the Viet Cong plunder and terrorize, rob and murder, what are the Americans doing to warrant the affection of the Vietnamese? They are acting like typical good-hearted Americans. For example, a Jewish Marine surgeon and a Protestant Marine chaplain have teamed up to adopt Catholic and Buddhist orphanages in their area. The chaplain takes up special offerings from his military congregation to buy medical and baby supplies, and the surgeon puts the money collected to good use.

"I have had to counsel with an American serviceman who has been tortured by nightmares since the night the Viet Cong bombed a civilian restaurant in Saigon. This typically generous American had picked up a hungry five-year-old Vietnamese child and taken her to the restaurant for dinner. He came out of the bombing unhurt. She started to run away after the first bomb went off and was killed by the second."—*Chaplain Richard E. Dryer (Captain), U.S. Army*



drank iced tea at an outpost near the Cambodian border."

During his trip to Vietnam, the Chaplain talked with more than 300 Vietnam casualties receiving medical care at Army hospitals in Okinawa, Japan, Hawaii and San Francisco. While comforting and encouraging the patients, he himself received inspiration and encouragement from them. Their morale was unbelievably high. None of the wounded soldiers whom he met was bitter or disgruntled.

New Type Chaplain, Too. The war in Vietnam is producing not only a new type soldier, but also a new type Army chaplain, the general observes, drawing on his perspective of experience in past wars.

Known as the "paratrooper padre," Chaplain Sampson made combat jumps with airborne units in World War II and in Korea. After jumping into Normandy on D-Day 1944, he was wounded and captured by the Germans but escaped to rejoin his unit. Again, he jumped into Holland in December 1944, and later was captured at Bastogne, spending the rest of the war in a German POW camp. He

wears the Distinguished Service Cross, among other decorations.

Today's chaplain in Vietnam does not wait at the chapel for the men to come to him, the General notes. Chaplains are going into

the elephant grass, the swamps and jungle to hold services for as few as five men at a time.

"Services are short, spontaneous, to the point and sometimes as many as 12 or 14 services are held during

"History will probably never remember village names like Thuy Trieu, Thon Truong Dong, a refugee camp south of Suoi Hoa, or Ma Du, Trai Lang and Song Can. But a few years back Ma Du and Trai Lang were wiped out by the Viet Cong. Apparently there was no reason for such bloodshed other than to establish a rule of terror in that little valley. It was just one more unknown place in a far-away neighbor's land that was subjected to the so-called ultimate 'good' of mankind.

"Then, despite all the accusing cries in the background shouting 'war-mongers!', the American soldier went to such unknown places. And over 100,000 times he has shed his own blood in that neighbor's defense. Walk the halls of hospitals like Walter Reed and Bethesda or travel with the chaplain whose tragic duty it is to announce to those at home the ultimate sacrifice of a loved one. See the sacrifices which these men have made for such unknown and often uncared about places like Ma Du and Trai Lang.

"Soldiers from my battalion regularly visited the villages which I mentioned above. They went there carrying a sword. They came, however, not to oppress but to protect. With their own hands and money, they built schools and bathed their kids, they tended their sick and attacked the filth, they built roads and restored their homes. And men like them shed their own blood for their security. In my mind, they carried the sword of the government—properly, willingly and valiantly."—*Chaplain Rodger R. Venzke (Captain) U.S. Army*



a day. They are held outdoors, in the battle areas. The men are not as attracted to the institutionalized, rigid, chapel services," he adds.

From the Delta to the DMZ, more than 350 Army chaplains are serving in Vietnam today. Because the chaplain is taking the church to the servicemen in the field, he gets to know them better. "There is a much more intimate relationship between chaplain and soldier than has existed before because U.S. Army chaplains in Vietnam have made religion a man-to-man ministry," says the Army's top chaplain.

"So long as there is conflict, there must be courage. The church must be where the issues are faced. On the battlefield, the chaplain is the church. To go with these men to their battle stations and to their places of watchful waiting and vigilance is a great privilege and almost overwhelming responsibility. The chaplain goes with them not as a hawk or a dove—but under the aegis of the American Eagle and in the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. We, too, are soldiers—soldiers of America and soldiers of God." **AD**

Sunday For Father Gilley



Father Kenneth J. Gilley conducts services at a landing zone.

It is Sunday. Father Kenneth J. Gilley, of Biloxi, Mississippi, stands alone on a dusty chopper pad in the Central Highlands. His helicopter has been diverted to medevac two paratroopers wounded by a Viet Cong booby trap. He is behind schedule and has three more Masses to give. But first he must get to the aid station to see if he can assist the wounded.

This Sunday isn't particularly unusual. Similar events have happened many times before.

Father Gilley waits patiently. By nature he is a patient man. For 15 years he lived as a monk in a Trappist monastery in Conyers, Georgia—which he calls "home."

"I came into the Army because I wanted to be a Chaplain in a combat zone. I wanted to share the soldier's experiences and help provide for his spiritual welfare."

Since arriving in Vietnam, Chaplain Gilley has ministered to men in the 1st Infantry Division and now the 173d Airborne Brigade. "I don't know if Vietnam has changed any of my values," he says. "But it has helped reveal to me some of the essence of human nature. The effects won't be immediate. They will probably be felt many years from now.

"I've been very impressed with the soldier's attitude about this war. It is a valuable lesson. They soon learn that things just aren't black and white. There are no black or white issues in life—just a shading of grays."

Father Gilley's Sunday starts before dawn. It is his longest day of a long week. He gives Mass from pulpits and from behind C-Ration crates, competing often with the crashing thump of friendly artillery rounds adjusting on distant targets.

Carrying his portable "Mass kit" over his shoulder, he gives at least 9 Masses and doesn't finish until after dark. Then there is time again for thought—until his phone jangles. There's a Catholic boy at the aid station, wounded by a sniper. He's needed again.—*173d Airborne Brigade.*



“You Can Make It”

Wounded Pilot Saves Crippled Copter

“Tuck, listen to me. You can make it back to Cu Chi—you can and you will—I’ll help you.”

FACES OF



COMBAT

The flight had started out as another routine observation mission for the pilot of the OH-6A “Cayuse” helicopter and his enlisted observer. Their mission: to observe and engage enemy troops along the Saigon River leading into South Vietnam’s capital.

Following them, as part of the “hunter-killer” team from B Troop,

3d Squadron, 17th Air Cavalry, was a “Cobra” helicopter gunship.

With the Cobra circling overhead, CPT Joseph L. Tuck skimmed above the ground in the Cayuse. On a particularly low pass over lush river bank growth, his rotor wash uncovered a camouflaged tunnel entrance.

As he banked his chopper around for another pass, a burst of automatic weapons fire ripped through the cockpit, hitting him in the left leg. His observer was hit in the right leg.

Unable to move the rudder pedals with his wounded leg, Tuck gave control of the damaged, but still flyable, ship to the PFC, who

turned it toward Cu Chi, 10 miles south.

Suddenly the enlisted “pilot” slumped over the controls, throwing the Cayuse into a suicidal plunge. With rapidly failing strength, the captain pulled the private off the controls and recovered the tiny ship. He then got on the radio and called the gunship for help.

Inside the Cobra cockpit, WO John A. Garrison of Fayetteville, North Carolina, listened as the air waves crackled with Tuck’s intention to land. But Garrison knew there was no way the two-seater Cobra could pick up the two men.

Turning the controls over to WO William Kane, of Fort Worth,

Nuns Up Front

Texas, Garrison spoke slowly and firmly to CPT Tuck.

"You must not land. Tuck, listen to me. . . ."

Haltingly, the wounded pilot's pain-racked mind started responding to Garrison's encouragements and instructions. Weak from loss of blood, he could not follow complicated flying instructions, so Garrison gave him simple directions.

"Turn left, Tuck. A little more . . . that's it, keep going . . . ok. Now pull up, Tuck. Pull up on the cyclic, you're too low!"

Slowly, the Cayuse climbed and the Cobra moved in above and behind it.

As they approached Cu Chi, Garrison notified the tower. Crash rescue trucks raced to take up standby positions near the landing strip while the traffic controller cleared the skies.

Tuck radioed that he was going to slide along the runway on the helicopter's skids instead of trying to drop the craft straight down.

Wobbling erratically, the Cayuse plummeted towards the ground. Several feet above the runway it flared and swerved wildly to the left.

Garrison held his breath, sure that the tiny craft would flip over and disappear in a mass of flames. At the last moment Tuck straightened it out and dropped softly to the ground.

Kane leaped from his chopper almost before it touched the ground and was the first to reach the Cayuse. Tuck was safe.

In a war where supersonic jets have replaced the single engine bi-plane and "seat-of-the-pants" flying, perhaps the last outpost where courage and skill are the deciding factors is in the helicopter war over Vietnam—*SP4 Richard A. Patterson, 25th Infantry Division.*



The grizzled sergeant shook his head wonderingly. "Back in the States they have this television show about the Flying Nun, but here we got four real high fliers," he said.

The four combat flying nuns had dropped in on the remote post by helicopter. They were registered nurses working in the Hue area with the Catholic Relief Service. Sisters Helen, Mercy, Patricia and Ethel Rita were flying by helicopter to meet MG Melvin Zais, commanding the 101st Airborne Division,

who had a display of enemy medical equipment they wanted to see. They boarded the helicopter at Camp Eagle, and, as Sister Ethel Rita confided to the gunner, it was the first time they'd ever been in a helicopter with no doors. Beside viewing the medical displays, they were guests at a firepower demonstration. After handing out cookies they had brought for the men, the four American nuns winged off again by helicopter.—*101st Airborne Division.*

For Man or Beast



The old woman approached the medical aid station of the 3d Battalion, 39th Infantry, set up at Arangu Tan. But she didn't want anything for herself—it was her pet chicken that appeared somewhat run down and bedraggled. Not knowing exactly how to treat such a patient, but not wanting to hurt the feelings of a local national, the medics gave the bird a pill, used to treat upset stomachs and in-

testinal problems.

The chicken passed out. Believing that the fowl was dead, the woman immediately set about plucking it. Ten minutes later she returned with the chicken—reviving but now featherless. Unfortunately, the wonder-working Americans couldn't paste the feathers back. But the woman was so happy over recovery of her fowl that she spread the word.

It wasn't long before a farmer brought in an ailing pig. A shot of penicillin seemed a safe bet—but did you ever try to hold a squirming porker long enough to administer a shot in the ham area? Anyway, the woman, the farmer and the pig all appeared to be happy—but the medics still aren't sure about that shivering chicken.—9th Infantry Division.

They Shall Have Music

Whether stepping out with a snappy Sousa march or melodies of a Broadway show, or swinging to "Up tight, out of sight," the 9th Infantry Division Band brings the sounds of home to Division soldiers throughout the Mekong Delta.

The 38-piece band travels from its base at Dong Tam by Chinook or Caribou to Division outposts where it plays for official occasions and in concert performances. For the Division's 50th anniversary in July, the band went to *USS Benewah*, a large barracks ship of the Mobile Riverine Force. CWO3 Earl W. Jones, of Savannah, is conductor.

Though a musician may seem far removed from

the life of the foot soldier, the band frequently gets out in the rice-paddies. At least one time they found themselves in the same position as any infantry patrol.

"We were dropped out in the middle of a rice paddy for an awards ceremony for a Vietnamese officer," recalled SFC Leo T. Miller, the band's first sergeant from Seaside, California. "We all piled out of the Chinook and it took off.

"Then we realized there wasn't anybody around. We were all alone, and didn't have any idea where we were. Finally we sent out a six-man patrol which came on a village. In an ARVN compound there they

found some advisers who got us to where we were supposed to be.”

Members of the band also have formed two smaller groups, a five-man combo and an 18-piece band. The combo, called “The Sandbaggers,” is headed by SSG Walt Collings, from Dothan, Alabama, and performs at various soldier clubs. The dance band plays engagements at the Dong Tam Service Club.—*SP4 Eric Johns, 9th Infantry Division.*

Piracy on the Highway

It used to be piracy on the high seas but in Vietnam the MPs are combatting piracy on the highway. Recently, the 720th Military Police Battalion foiled a double attempt to pirate trucks from a convoy under cover of darkness. PFC David E. Wilson, machine-gunner in one of the three-man jeep patrols, noticed a truck from the convoy concealed in a patch of underbrush. It contained C rations. A few miles farther SP4 Jerry L. King drove his jeep aside to watch a cutoff while another unit filed into a parallel local road and the patrol spotted another truck heading out on a back road. The MPs pursued until the truck wound up in a ditch and the driver bolted off into the darkness. The cargo of provisions was valued at more than \$1,500.—*The Roundup, 18th MP Brigade.*

Suds Amid Showers

Talk about singing in the rain—one member of the “Bullets” (1st Battalion, 8th Infantry) has changed the words of the song to another tune. For four straight days the unit on Hill 1338 was beset by continuous torrential monsoon rains. Potable water was scarce and there just wasn’t any extra for bathing. While most of his companions remained inside looking through bunker firing ports at the downpour outside, PFC Carl West, Rochester, New York, emerged daily from his bunker clad only in a smile and carrying a bar of soap. Whistling the new words “Shower in the Rain,” he did just that. “No reason to let all that good water go to waste, even if you can’t drink it,” he remarked.—*Ivy Leaf.*

Clean Up Detail

Now the shoe shine boys are getting themselves shined—at least those who can be reached by C Company and Headquarters Company of the 504th Military Police Battalion at An Khe. Led by the battalion chaplain, the MPs take as many as 100 local shineboys to the Ba river every Sunday for a picnic and swimming party. Besides sandwiches and soft drinks, the men pass out bars of soap to the boys.—*The Roundup, 18th MP Brigade.*

Grenade vs Rifle

Using a stick to probe an enemy bunker can really shake a guy up—especially if someone begins to pull at the other end.

“I was using a bamboo pole, trying to fish out an SKS rifle that was on the floor of the bunker,” said PFC Robin Hessley, Tacoma, Washington, of B Company, 1st Battalion, 501st Airborne Infantry. “Suddenly I felt someone grab my stick and try to pull me in. I yanked myself free, took a few steps back and pointed my M16 into the bunker’s entrance.

“I waited a few seconds and, seeing nothing, I began to inch closer. Before I went very far, a hand came out of the hole and threw a grenade at me. I tossed it back. I’m not too sure what happened, but I guess I did the right thing because I’m still alive,” said Hessley.

Inside the bunker, one dead enemy soldier and his weapon were found.—*101st Airborne Division.*

AD



Vietnamese Special Forces On the Job

SP4 Larry Titley

Special Forces soldiers are not always towering, rugged-looking individuals. Nearly half the soldiers sporting the green beret in Vietnam are small, almost delicate in appearance. They are Vietnamese—members of the Vietnamese Special Forces (VNSF).

Working side-by-side with American advisors in building and operating the more than 80 Special Forces camps throughout the country, these highly skilled Vietnamese Green Berets are all airborne-qualified. All are specialists in one particular phase of military operations and cross-trained in several others. Training is conducted at the VNSF training center at Dong Ba Thin, near Cam Ranh Bay, and on the job with their American Special Forces counterparts.

A-Camps and Teams. The concept of the Special Forces—professional soldiers skilled in the arts of conventional and guerilla warfare—was introduced into Vietnam in 1957 by American advisors. Initially, VNSF units contained 70 Vietnamese officers and noncommissioned officers. In 1965, units were reorganized into the present structure of A, B, and C detachments. A detachments are field units; B and C are administrative, logistic and support elements.

An A camp consists of two 14-man Special Forces teams, (one Vietnamese, the other American) and four to five companies of Civilian Irregular Defense Group (CIDG) forces recruited from the Vietnamese and Montagnard villages in the area. CIDGs are trained in paramilitary operations in the camp compound, while their families live in surrounding villages.

Because of their strategic locations along border infiltration routes and inland communication and supply routes, A camps are prime targets for Viet Cong and North Vietnamese Army attacks. The camps often are located in former enemy controlled areas. Military operations and civic action programs by the Special Forces teams greatly reduce VC control over the civilian population. CIDG troops operating in their home area remain after the region is secured.

Candidates for VNSF undergo a gruelling 12 weeks at the Dong Ba Thin center. During the first two weeks, VNSF instructors take them through an intensive refresher in military training and introduce them to guerilla warfare. After that, the officers re-



ceive staff and administrative training, while the NCOs specialize in intelligence, demolitions, weaponry, communications or first aid.

Capping the training period is a two-week field exercise with the class organized into 14-man teams comparable to A teams. The exercise pits the candidate's skills against challenging practical situations. The teams conduct reconnaissance patrols and combat operations, set up ambushes, practice guerilla tactics such as infiltration and sabotage.

In the A camps, the VNSF train and conduct operations with CIDG troops. Combat operations, including night ambushes, reconnaissance patrols and company-size missions, are led by VNSF troops. American advisors accompany the groups and coordinate the artillery, Medevacs and other supporting elements.

Psyops and Civic Action. Each camp has a 16-man political warfare team which conducts motivation, indoctrination and information programs for the CIDG troops, civic action programs for the surrounding



American and Vietnamese instructors advise Vietnamese Special Forces trainees in such operations as river crossings, patrol actions, demolitions.

villagers, and psychological operations directed at the enemy. The political warfare team is led by a VNSF officer; team members are chosen from ranks of the CIDG—considered a prestigious assignment.

The team distributes magazines and newspapers and shows informative and entertaining films to the troops and villagers. For entertainment CIDGs prefer fast-moving American movies.

Civic action programs involve the villagers in construction and educational projects. Schools, wells and sanitation facilities are built and repaired under team leadership. Villagers are instructed in such matters as personal hygiene, sanitation and food preparation.

Captured Viet Cong are interrogated by the team and urged to write propaganda leaflets for distribution in their home areas. Recently, the chief of a hidden VC production and supply hamlet was captured by the special forces. After questioning by the political warfare team, the disaffected chief wrote a

leaflet explaining the government programs to his villagers, then led a patrol to relocate the population into the refugee center near Cung Son.

A popular center of activity in any special forces camp is the dispensary. Here VNSF, CIDG and American medics treat wounds and diseases, pull teeth and perform minor surgery. Open to the camp's forces and their families, the dispensary often takes in cases the village dispensaries are not equipped to handle. Medics are sometimes called upon to deliver babies when complications occur in childbirth. Vietnamese medics are trained at regional centers and on a case-by-case basis by American medics.


Goal of the VNSF and their American advisors is to secure the camp's operational area to the point where the CIDG troops can be converted into Popular Force elements under the jurisdiction of province officials. When this happens, Special Forces personnel will have worked themselves out of a job and can move on to other areas. **AD**

AUSA Highlights 1968

More than 6,000 officers, NCOs and civilians from posts world-wide converged on Washington, D. C., last month for "the biggest and best" Association of the U.S. Army Annual Meeting ever.

The three-day series of highlights at the Sheraton-Park Hotel included addresses by key Department of Defense and Army leaders. There were 59 Army exhibits ranging from display boards to a full-blown Special Forces demonstration. Some 95 industrial exhibits ran the gamut of interest appeal from a huge pinball machine to an "outsmart the UNIVAC" presentation. Scores of pretty, miniskirted misses "manned" non-military displays.

Among the throng of AUSA members were more than 400 Sergeants Major, plus 170 ROTC cadets representing 52 campuses across the country. No one knows exactly how many generals were on hand during the three days, but a count at the head table during one night's banquet turned up eight four-star officers.

Capping off the 14th annual Association meeting was the General George C. Marshall Memorial Dinner, during which GEN Maxwell D. Taylor (USA, Retired) received AUSA's George Catlett Marshall Medal for "selfless and outstanding service to the United States." 



Banquets were a daily affair, with more than 3,200 people attending the GEN George C. Marshall Memorial Dinner.



Army Chief of Staff GEN William C. Westmoreland and other top leaders brought AUSA members up-to-date on latest Army thinking.





AUSA President Frank Pace Jr. (left) presents George Catlett Marshall Medal to GEN Maxwell D. Taylor. Secretary of the Army Stanley R. Resor (below) views industrial exhibits.



Allied officers toured the 90,000 square feet of exhibits (above) while some AUSA members sought directions from WAC receptionists at Information Desk (right).



Sergeants Major visit the Army's outdoor displays (below left) before attending a special meeting with Sergeant Major of the Army George W. Dunaway (below).



Rolling drums, piping fifes and muffled hoofbeats echo 184 years of military tradition blended with combat readiness and ceremonial precision. The Old Guard is passing by.

As part of the Army's oldest Infantry regiment, the 3d Infantry's 1st Battalion is both the guardian of our Nation's Capital and the official Army ceremonial unit for the Military District of Washington.

Battalion headquarters and five companies are based at Fort Myer, on a rolling Virginia hillside overlooking the Pentagon and Arling-

ton National Cemetery while a sixth company is minutes away from the Capital and White House at Fort Lesley J. McNair in Washington, D.C.

For the most part, however, Washington duty for the Old Guard means participation in as many as 8,000 military functions a year from simple wreath-layings to Presidential inaugurations. Special units routinely march in parades, reviews for visiting dignitaries, military funerals, retirement ceremonies and retreat reviews. Between events, it's practice, constant correction and

more practice—not to mention long hours devoted to spit and polish.

Yet combat readiness is never sacrificed to maintain drill field precision, as each company travels to Camp A. P. Hill yearly for 30 days' rigorous infantry training. Near Bowling Green, Virginia, far from the brassy bands and applauding crowds, combat boots quickly lose their patent leather look. Here, as part of their training, the companies participate in a 14-day field tactical exercise (FTX) with Special Forces aggressors.

Colorful History. Older than the



U.S. Constitution, the 3d Infantry was organized as the "First American Regiment" in 1784 by a resolve of the Continental Congress. It became known by its present designation in 1815 with the consolidation of five infantry regiments, all of whom had fought in the War of 1812.

Thirty-nine battle streamers proudly wave on the 3d Infantry color. These represent campaigns in almost every American war. Armed with flintlock muskets, the Regiment drew first blood in 1794 when it defeated 2,000 Miami Indians at Fort Recovery, Ohio. Today, the

Old Guard is the only unit authorized to pass in review with fixed bayonets—an honor accorded it for gallantry during the Mexican War.

In 1846, men of the Third encountered perhaps the fiercest fighting in their history when they spearheaded an assault to victory in the Battle of Monterey. A year later the Regiment, outnumbered and led by a drum major armed with only his baton, stormed the well-defended citadel of Chapultepec. After the battle, when the unit led the victorious American Army into Mexico City, LTG Winfield Scott turned to his staff and said,

"Gentlemen, take off your hats to the 'Old Guard of the Army'." Thus the regiment acquired its traditional designation, the Old Guard.

Between Indian campaigns on the sprawling western frontier, the 3d Infantry came to the Washington area during the Civil War. Here, its troops saw action with the Army of the Potomac. In later wars, they were sent to the Philippines, Mexican border, Newfoundland and Europe before the Regiment finally returned to the city in 1948.

The Regiment was reorganized under the Combat Arms Regimental

Tradition on Parade

**The Old Guard
Combines Heritage
with Combat Readiness**

Army Digest Staff



system in 1957 and the 1st Battle Group remained active in the Washington area. Under the ROAD concept in 1963, this unit was redesignated the 1st Battalion, 3d Infantry (The Old Guard).

Other active battalions of the Old Guard are the 2d Battalion, assigned to the 199th Light Infantry Brigade in Vietnam; the 3d Battalion, an Army reserve unit at Fort Snelling, Minnesota; the 4th Battalion, assigned to the 11th Infantry Brigade in Vietnam; and the 5th and 6th Battalions, assigned to Third Army, Fort Campbell, Kentucky. All battalions share the heritage of the regiment.

Ceremonial Role. Each member of the 1st Battalion is hand-picked for duty after rigid screening of applicants, who must meet stringent requirements of height, build, bearing and character. After orientation, the most outstanding soldiers in the Battalion are selected for the elite 220-man Honor Guard Company, which enjoys the privilege of serving at Presidential inaugurations and state funerals. A new man may practice for weeks, even months,

before gaining the precision required to march in formal ceremonies.

The best soldiers in the Honor Guard normally elect to serve on a special detail, such as being one of the Tomb guards of the Unknown Soldier in Arlington National Cemetery. These sentinels maintain a constant vigil—marching 21 evenly paced steps before the Tomb, then halting 21 seconds in silent salute to the Unknowns.

Other top men perform with the Continental Color Team, which parades in blue coats and cockaded tri-cornered hats, or the 35-man U.S. Army Drill Team, well-known for its precise maneuvers with bayoneted Springfield rifles.

Two unique "Reinforcements" of the Old Guard are the Fife and Drum Corps and the Caisson Section.

Colorful fife and drum corpsmen, dressed in red greatcoats, march and play in slow-step cadence, recapturing authentic and enchanting tunes from the Revolutionary era. (See "Fife and Drum at Mount Vernon," February 1968 DIGEST.)

The Caisson Section lends so-

lemnity to state and military funerals. A 28-mount, 30-man section, including stablemaster, saddler, blacksmith and veterinarian participate in more than 600 funerals a year as well as occasional weddings for members of the Old Guard. Three mounted infantrymen and three riderless horses form a six-horse team, which draws a black caisson carrying the flag-draped coffin in funeral processions. Another riderless horse bearing reversed cavalry boots follows the caisson in Presidential and general officer funerals.

Additionally, 3d Infantry elements regularly appear at Medal of Honor and Change of Command ceremonies. Their maneuvers—in "Prelude to Taps" during the National Cherry Blossom Festival and weekly summer "Torchlight Tattoo" performances in front of the Jefferson Memorial—have impressed thousands of Washington visitors. When the Old Guard passes by, the staunch military tradition of the United States Army is indeed on parade. AD



Duty in Nation's Capital means participation in 8,000 military functions a year, from special dress formations, left, to furnishing the honors at a military funeral.



Guarding Tomb of Unknown Soldier, participating in parades, arrayed in Colonial costumes for ceremonial occasions—all are among functions of the Old Guard.

Vietnam Vignette

... a stooping procession, perhaps magi on a new journey, and tankmen like knights robed in armor, both passing, both led forward by a light deeper than a star's.

Vietnam- Studies in Contrast

Army Digest presents here a selection of Vietnam scenes painted by William Linzee Prescott, a civilian artist volunteer in the Army's Combat Artist Program. During World War II, Mr. Prescott served with the 82d Airborne Division in North Africa, Italy and Western Europe. As the Division's war artist, he made numerous drawings of soldier and prison camp life, during some 10 months in German captivity. A member of the National Society of Mural Painters, his paintings hang in the Pentagon and at the U.S. Military Academy. Accompanying text is by SP4 Richard A. Dey, Jr. ADJ

Street Scene

... extravagant women amused by the peasant's step, the soldier's stride...





Sampan at Saigon Dock


... sampan people, unmoved in the freighter's wake, carrying their goods, drying their wash, traveling with the same tides...

The Americanization of An Khe

... pastel towns, ephemeral as gypsies, perishable as the many signaged war hand that paints them.



Christmas 1968

With reverence, with solemnity and yet with good cheer, whether in peace or in war, at home or far away, soldiers mark the Holy Season of Christmas, renewing ever the story of the Child and the promise of Peace on Earth to Men of Goodwill. At right, Women's Army Corps members sing carols in WAC chapel; below, West Point Cadet Chorus gives voice to holiday spirit at the National Cathedral. Below, a typical scene to be found at many a post, camp or station during the season depicts a jolly Santa Claus. Below, the huge tree at the National Capitol in Washington, D. C. says "Merry Christmas" to the whole Nation. 





A Vietnamese child gets medical aid.

SFC Nat Dell

U.S. Army Vietnam

As the boat chugs along the South China Sea coastline, MAJ Arnold I. Hollander gazes at the white beaches so reminiscent of some South Sea island paradise. But he knows that all this serenity is deceptive. In hundreds of villages and hamlets along this scenic coastline are people ravaged by ageless foes—sickness and disease—and a more recent enemy, the Viet Cong. The major, an Army doctor, has volunteered to assist the villagers. He is accompanied by three other American medics and armed sailors of a Republic of Vietnam Navy ambush team who will protect them against possible VC attack.

Only yesterday MAJ Hollander

MEDCAP: Missions of Mercy

was treating American combat casualties at the Army's 67th Evacuation Hospital at Qui Nhon. Today—on his day off—he is serving with a four-man MEDCAP team.

- At the 3d Field Hospital in Saigon, an Army nurse pulls an eight-hour shift in the emergency ward, then volunteers to assist a resident Vietnamese doctor at a nearby MEDCAP-sponsored hospital.

- A few miles south of the Demilitarized Zone (DMZ) "Skytroopers" of the 1st Cavalry Division (Airmobile) led by CPT Marvin Nicola swap their helicopter for a jeep ambulance and head for the village of Phon Dien and its four hamlets. They, too, have a MEDCAP mission.

Medical Aid. MEDCAP stands for Medical Civic Action Program. Its objective is to improve the health of Vietnamese citizens through commitment of military re-

This MEDCAP team gets to its destination aboard Vietnamese Navy boats. Their mission: medical assistance to young and old.

sources where operational conditions permit. The Army's role in the program is supervised by the office of the Surgeon, U.S. Army, Vietnam (USARV).

There are actually two programs. MEDCAP I assists Republic of Vietnam armed forces in providing medical care for Vietnamese citizens; normally, it is conducted by U.S. military advisory teams and Special Forces personnel. In addition to immediate care of the sick, the program provides much-needed training for Republic of Vietnam medical personnel—training that will enable them eventually to administer the nation's medical programs themselves.

Under MEDCAP II, U.S. and Free World Forces personnel are involved in direct treatment of Republic of Vietnamese civilians where treatment is otherwise unavailable. Both phases of the program are administered under coordination of the government of Vietnam. All USARV units are encouraged to participate.

Field Activity. MAJ Hollander's team is conducting a MEDCAP II mission. As the vessel approaches the village of Phuoc Ly, one of the sailors fires three shots into the water. It's a signal to waiting villagers. A fisherman pulls alongside the junk, the Vietnamese sailors leap into the smaller boat and are swiftly rowed ashore. A spokesman announces the visit as a MEDCAP mission, then sets out with the ambush team to search for any signs of Viet Cong and to establish a security perimeter around the area.

The first patient, a 50 year old woman with a badly infected foot, is followed by scores of others with various illnesses. One team member recognizes signs of leprosy in a



patient. He writes a referral note so the man may be admitted to a governmental facility. The last patient, a seven-year-old boy, goes away with a splint on a broken arm. The team returns to Qui Nhon. They have treated 300 persons.

Whether near the coastal city of Qui Nhon or near the DMZ, medical conditions are appallingly similar, according to CPT Nicola. He and his four-man MEDCAP team leave their 1st Cavalry Division (Airmobile) base camp each morning and drive to a nearby village. On this particular day they find a woman in labor. If she is to survive, she must be taken to a hospital. One of the division helicopters soon is evacuating her to a nearby U.S. Army hospital. Military hospitals are frequently used for treatment of emergency cases where no civilian or Vietnamese government facilities are available.

The captain and his team continue to treat patients for illnesses ranging from sore throats to pneumonia, then visit another village that afternoon. So frequent are their





visits that Vietnamese have constructed shelters for their use during inclement weather.

Many of the villagers still rely on age-old superstitions to ward off illness. Some come wearing necklaces or symbols painted on their foreheads to protect them from illness and evil spirits. Now they are placing increasing faith in the stethoscope, hypodermic needle and other tools of modern medicine.

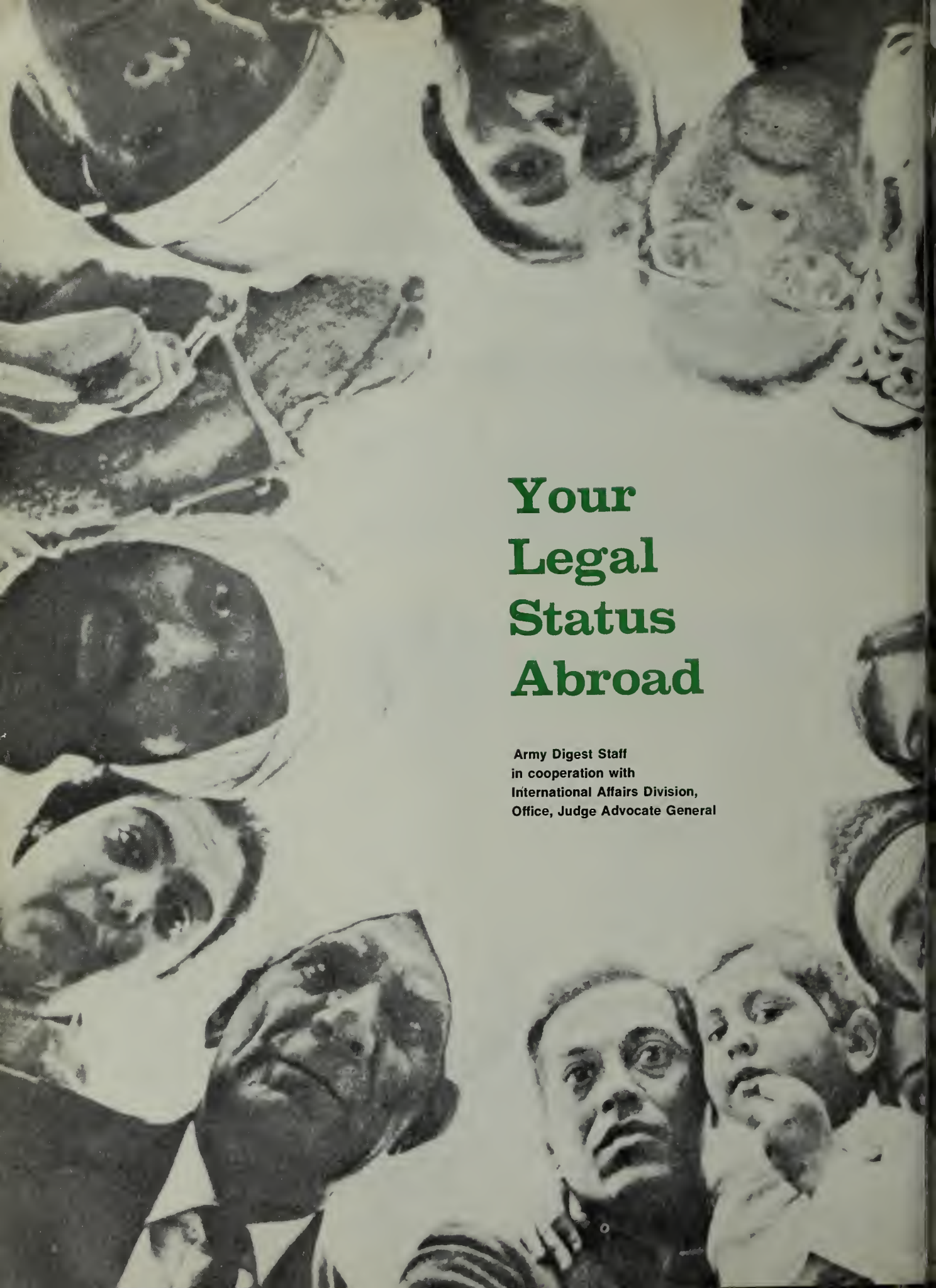
Preventive Role. From January to July 1968, MEDCAP teams treated more than 2.5 million Vietnamese. But while such treatment constitutes most of the MEDCAP activity, there is another equally important facet to the program—preventive medicine.

In a typical action, a five-man team from the U.S. 9th Infantry Division in the Mekong Delta discovers three members of a family infected with the plague. They are immediately hospitalized while the other villagers are given immunization treatment. The team leader notifies a U.S. Army Preventive Medicine unit whose members move in to teach the villagers how to rid their homes of the rats which spread the disease.

Other Preventive Medicine teams play a vital role, teaching techniques of malaria control, water purification, and basic sanitation.

Another MEDCAP team rides an Air Cushion Vehicle into a delta hamlet. There they arrange for a three-year-old, born with a cleft palate, to receive corrective surgery at an American hospital. More than 1,000 such patients had been treated in USARV and MEDCAP-sponsored hospitals between January and July 1968.

When citizens of the Republic of Vietnam finally live in peace, many will attribute that peace to the fighting skill, courage, and determination of the USARV soldier and his Free World allies. But if that peace should come tomorrow, more than 2.5 million Vietnamese will also remember the USARV soldier's compassion and his skill with another type of weapon—called MEDCAP. A3D



Your Legal Status Abroad

Army Digest Staff
in cooperation with
International Affairs Division,
Office, Judge Advocate General



American servicemen overseas who run afoul of the laws of the countries in which they are stationed do great harm to our international relations. Details of their offenses are often picked up and distributed throughout the world, presenting the United States in the worst possible light.

Historically, the relationship between troops and civil authorities in foreign countries has been a difficult one. Anticipating this, the United States has foresightedly entered into legal arrangements in countries where our forces are stationed. Provisions vary from country to country, depending upon local circumstances and the particular mission of U.S. military forces.

The North Atlantic Treaty Organization Status of Forces Agreement (NATO-SOFA), approved by the Senate in 1953, serves as a model for U.S. status of forces arrangements throughout the world. Details of this and other agreements are spelled out in the accompanying article.

Servicemen, their dependents and civilian employees should know their legal obligations before undertaking oversea duties. Take time to learn the facts of "Your Legal Status Abroad."—*Editor*

All over the world, in or out of the armed services, it's pretty much the same—most court cases are caused by traffic offenders. While many may argue that traffic violations aren't technically "criminal in nature," they still are classified that way.

Figures now compiled for a 12-month period (1 December 1966 to 30 November 1967) provide a picture of the exercise of criminal jurisdiction by foreign tribunals over U.S. defense personnel and dependents. Of all offenses charged against U.S. military members by foreign authorities abroad, about 70 percent were relatively minor, not punishable under U.S. military law—and 77 percent of those involved traffic violations.

These figures are reported by BG Harold E. Parker, Army Assistant Judge Advocate General for Military Law, in a statement before the subcommittee to review operations of Article VII, NATO Status of Forces Treaty, Senate Committee on Armed Services.

Most of the offenses charged against U.S. military members by foreign authorities—21,305 in all—were concurrent jurisdiction offenses involving both U.S. military law and foreign law, over which the foreign country had primary right to jurisdiction. In these cases, U.S. military authorities obtained a waiver of foreign jurisdiction in 17,988 incidents—a rate of 84.4 percent, marking an improvement over last year's rate of 82.7 percent.

"This is primarily due to the continuing excellent work of our liaison personnel in the various foreign countries," BG Parker states.

Why Foreign Courts? To some people, both in and outside the Armed Services, these figures raise questions—just why are American citizens tried in the courts of foreign countries anyway?

The answer is simple. A visitor to any foreign nation can be held liable for infractions of the laws of that nation. That goes for visitors to the United States as well as Americans in foreign lands.

While this is a well established international principle, a good many problems arise when one nation maintains large numbers of troops on another's territory—even though their presence may have been requested by the host country. To solve these problems of living in harmony with the host country, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization Status of Forces Agreement (NATO-SOFA) was confirmed by the U.S. Senate in 1953. The agreement defines the status of armed forces of each member nation when stationed on the territory of another—including the rights, privileges and responsibilities of visiting forces and of their individual members, whether military members or civilian employees or dependents of both groups.

**Status of
Forces
Agreements**

Under this Agreement, both the host nation and the United States retain jurisdiction solely in certain categories of offenses—

- The host country has exclusive jurisdiction over members of U.S. military forces in cases where the offense is punishable by laws of the host nation, but not by the U.S. Uniform Code of Military Justice. Examples—espionage, violation of security laws, or even many minor offenses down to traffic violations.

- The United States exercises court-martial jurisdiction in cases punishable by the Uniform Code of Military Justice but not by the laws of the host country. Examples of offenses where the United States is given the sole right to try charges—treason, or purely military offenses such as AWOL.

These two provisions are fairly clear cut and easily understood. But complications arise as a result of decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1960 holding that civilians are not subject to the Uniform Code of Military Justice in peacetime. This means that offenses committed by military dependents and civilian employees and their dependents will usually fall within the exclusive jurisdiction of the host state, since such offenses are generally punishable only by the law of that country. For other cases, the Agreement formula provides for both nations to have jurisdiction. This is called concurrent jurisdiction. The Agreement spells out the categories of offenses over which each has the primary right to exercise jurisdiction.

Deciding Jurisdiction. The U.S. has primary jurisdiction in three important categories. These are:

- offenses solely against the property or security of the U.S.
- offenses arising out of any act or omission done in the performance of official duty,
- offenses solely against the person or property of another member of the Armed Forces, or a member of a civilian component, or a dependent.
- In all other cases, primary jurisdiction is retained by the host state—as, for example, if a serviceman while off duty robs or injures a national of the host state.

All that is very well, but the question arises—what constitutes an offense “arising out of any act or omission done in performance of official duty”? The term “official duty” must not be confused here with “on duty” or “in line of duty.” An example—an American soldier on patrol breaks into a locked house and robs it. He was “on duty” but it would certainly be stretching the truth far beyond the breaking point to say he was acting in performance of his duty.

Take another example—a serviceman while driving his privately-owned vehicle on an authorized leave may well be “in line of duty” status but if he injures somebody, that can’t be called performance of duty. But suppose the same person were operating a government vehicle in accordance with orders over a specified route and is involved in an accident. Then he clearly was performing a duty. In this case the “primary right” of jurisdiction would be with the United States.

Rights Under SOFA. What, then, are the rights of an American soldier in NATO countries and in certain others where supplementary or single agreements may have been made along SOFA lines? In such countries, the American is guaranteed certain rights • to a prompt and speedy trial, • to be confronted with the witnesses against him, • to be informed of the charges, • to compel appearance of witnesses in his favor, • to have legal counsel of his own choice for his defense, • to have the services of a competent interpreter. The accused further has the right to have a representative of his own government present at his trial when rules of the court permit.

When a U.S. serviceman, civilian employee, or dependent is tried for an offense by a foreign court, a U.S. representative—usually a lawyer of

**NATO-SOFA serves as
a model for U.S. status
of forces arrangements
throughout the world.**

the Armed Forces—observes the proceedings and renders a full report concerning fairness of the trial. If there appears to be a denial of guaranteed rights, action is taken to obtain redress through official channels.

Still other safeguards are provided to the individual. In accordance with the Senate Resolution of Ratification to the NATO SOFA, Congress is to be notified whenever a foreign country refuses to waive jurisdiction where it appears that there is danger that the serviceman won't be protected because of absence or denial of Constitutional rights he would enjoy in the United States. Congress also is to be notified if, during a trial, the accused person is not granted the rights spelled out in the agreement.

Even more protection is provided: Those accused of serious violations are entitled to counsel fees, court costs, bail and other trial expenses at U.S. Government expense. According to BG Parker's report to the Congressional Committee, the Government spent \$136,298.27 during the 12 months on behalf of 477 military personnel prosecuted in foreign courts. That comes out to an average of \$285.74. (Note: It should be emphasized that since the U.S. Supreme Court in 1960 decided that civilian personnel and dependents are not subject to the Uniform Code of Military Justice, they do not qualify for such monetary assistance.)

The question of double jeopardy often arises in discussions of the SOFA program. Many soldiers ask: Can a person be tried for the same offense by the foreign nation and also by a U.S. court-martial? The answer is no. If a soldier, sailor or airman should be tried for robbery in a foreign court, he would not be tried for the same offense later in a U.S. court-martial. However, suppose that the man was AWOL when the crime was committed. Then he could, of course, be tried by a court-martial for the purely military offense.

Privileges and Obligations. So far only the legal aspects of SOFA have been considered. Many servicemen and their families too often do not realize that the Agreement covers a good many specific privileges and also obligations. Some of the privileges:

- Exemption from foreign taxes on tangible personal property, and also on their U.S. Government salaries.
- Right to import, free of duty, personal effects and furniture. If dependents join the individual later, this privilege extends to them.
- Right to import private automobiles free of duty for personal use.
- Acceptance of military driving permits and automobile drivers' licenses issued by a State, with no additional fee or test.
- Exemption from passport and visa regulations when entering any NATO country. (But this does not extend to dependents or civilian employees).

Wherever privileges are granted in any agreement, there obviously must be some obligations. Some of the obligations under NATO-SOFA are the same as those of any visitor to a foreign country, and certainly should not be surprising. They include:

- Payment of local road taxes for use of private vehicles may be required in some countries.
- If the serviceman wants to sell something that he brought in duty-free, he must obtain permission.
- Foreign exchange regulations must be observed.
- And above all, the serviceman has the duty to respect the laws of the host country.

Claims Under SOFA. Not only criminal matters are covered in the NATO Status of Forces Agreement. An important matter also included is the settlement of claims resulting from activities of members of the Armed Forces when stationed abroad. The provisions help avoid friction and make for smoother relations between the United States and other nations.

In cases where a foreign national's claim is allowed against a soldier acting in an official capacity, it is paid by the host country, and then the

**Problems arise when
one nation maintains
troops on the
territory of another.**

The Agreements demonstrate that the United States respects the rights of other nations while safeguarding its own personnel wherever they may be.

United States reimburses the host country for 75 percent of the amount paid to the claimant.

Where claims arise out of an act not in performance of official duty, the host country investigates and sends a recommendation concerning settlement to the U.S. authorities. If allowed by them, the United States pays the entire costs.

In cases of civil suits for acts not arising out of official duty, a foreign court may award a damage payment. This is against the individual—unless the United States may have settled the claim.

Trends. While traffic offenses, as already noted, account for a large percentage of the law violations abroad, this category did show somewhat of a drop during the reporting period, BG Parker told the committee. Further, the total number of offenses by U.S. defense personnel (military and civilian and their dependents) subject to foreign jurisdiction decreased from 34,039 for the 1966 reporting period to 33,401 for the current period. (As BG Parker pointed out, this does not necessarily mean that the right to exercise jurisdiction was used in all these cases.)

There were decreases in charges of manslaughter, aggravated assault, traffic offenses and some others. On the other hand, there were “rather substantial increases” in robbery, simple assault, economic control law violations and disorderly conduct.

Of the total offenses in the year’s statistics, 94 percent were charged against military personnel. Of these 10,161 were subject to exclusive foreign jurisdiction. However, foreign authorities decided not to prosecute 26 percent of that number, or 2,640 cases. The bulk of military offenses subject to foreign jurisdiction, 21,305 of them, were concurrent jurisdiction offenses involving alleged violations of both U.S. military law and foreign law. In these cases the foreign country had primary right to exercise jurisdiction, but U.S. military authorities obtained waivers in 17,988 cases.

So all together during this current reporting period, foreign authorities reserved for their disposition a total of 10,838 offenses charged against U.S. military personnel. During this period, 1,935 civilian employees and dependents were charged with offenses subject to foreign jurisdiction. Of these, foreign authorities released 395, or 20 percent of the total, to U.S. military authorities for administrative or other appropriate dispositions.

Of all of those charged with crimes of whatever magnitude under the Agreement, about 2 percent were acquittals and of those convicted, 326 received sentences more severe than a fine or reprimand. Of these 326 convictions, 161 were sentenced to confinement and the other 165 received suspended sentences.

As might be expected from the distribution of U.S. troops in Europe, Germany accounted for about 88 percent of total offenses subject to the jurisdiction of SOFA countries.

Other Agreements. In addition to the NATO-SOFA, agreements have been worked out with many non-NATO countries to provide for handling the same problems. In these countries, Japan and Korea accounted for 76 percent of the total offenses subject to the jurisdiction of foreign authorities. Japanese authorities waived their primary right to exercise jurisdiction over 1,398, or 85 percent, of the 1,649 offenses charged against U.S. military personnel, and retained jurisdiction over only 39 out of 348 offenses charged against civilian employees and dependents. All together there were 309 final results of trials—1 acquittal, 228 sentences to fine only, 47 suspended sentences and 33 sentenced to confinement.

The Status of Forces Agreement between the U.S. and Korea dates only from 9 February 1967. Between that date and the end of the current

reporting period, U.S. military personnel were charged with 1,169 offenses subject to the primary jurisdiction of the Republic of Korea. Korean authorities waived their primary right to exercise jurisdiction over 1,159 of these offenses, and further retained jurisdiction over only one of the 38 offenses charged against civilian employees and dependents. There were two final results of trials—one acquittal and one sentence to a fine.

Vietnam. In the Republic of Vietnam the United States retains jurisdiction over its military personnel in all cases, and U.S. national civilians serving with or accompanying our military forces in the field in time of war also are subject to U.S. military law. At the same time, such civilians also may be subject to the jurisdiction of the Republic of Vietnam.

During the current reporting period, five employees of defense contractors were charged with offenses subject to the primary jurisdiction of Vietnam. In two cases, Vietnamese authorities waived their jurisdiction, two were tried in Vietnamese courts, and the fifth is awaiting trial. One trial resulted in a final conviction of assault and suspended sentence; the second resulted in conviction on a charge of negligent homicide. The defendant was sentenced to 15 days confinement and a fine of about \$7,267. He is appealing the case.

Other Areas **Mexico and Panama.** In countries where there is no jurisdictional agreement, Mexico and Panama accounted for 99 percent of the offenses charged against U.S. personnel. Mexican authorities charged 1,436 members of the Armed Forces—90 less than the year previously. Of these, 35 charges were dropped, 1,392 received fines or reprimands, and there were 10 sentences to confinement and one suspended sentence. The longest unsuspended sentence to confinement was seven months; the other nine were for 30 days or less.

In Panama, 486 military personnel were charged while 15 civilian employees and dependents were involved in alleged offenses. Charges were dropped in 63 cases, there were 18 acquittals, 381 sentences to fines or reprimands, and only two final unsuspended sentences to confinement—one for 6 months, the other for three months plus ten days.

Special Agreements. While SOFA and other agreements cover status of the Armed Forces abroad, certain members of the Armed Forces serving abroad are not members of regular units—namely, members of Military Missions and Military Assistance Advisory Groups (MAAG). Most Missions and MAAGs consist of a relatively few military members who help to train armed forces of the host country and determine what military assistance is needed. Each is set up under an agreement with the individual country concerned, so that the legal status of MAAG and Mission personnel will vary from country to country.

In some countries MAAG or Mission personnel may enjoy diplomatic immunity. In other countries they may be subject to the criminal jurisdiction of the local courts. Individuals assigned to a MAAG or Mission are advised to take the precaution of learning their exact legal standing.

All in all, under the various agreements—whether NATO-SOFA or individual pacts—the hodgepodge that existed immediately after World War II has been replaced with a fairly uniform system of legal rights and procedures. The Agreements represent a net gain for the United States by providing rights and protection for members of its forces that otherwise would not have been available. They have also reduced frictions between United States forces and local populations. Both individuals and nations now know more precisely where they stand in relation to each other. The agreements demonstrate to the entire world that the United States respects the rights of other nations while safeguarding its own personnel wherever they may be.

**Status of Forces
Agreements help
avoid friction
and make for
smoother relations
between the
United States and
other nations.**

Dry socks are all important in the rice paddies and swamps of the Republic of Vietnam, as seen through the eyes of a photographer and cartoonist. In real life situation, a pair of dry socks brings joy into the day of SGT Vandy Harris and CPL Tom Sabiel of the 101st Airborne Division's B Company, 1st Battalion, 502d Airborne Infantry.

At Ease



"I'll see your dry socks, and raise you one grenade."

Fowling Up Charlie



If an experiment underway by the Capital Military Assistance Command (CMAC) is successful, geese may play an important part in protecting static installations in the Saigon area.

Geese have been used as sentinels throughout history. In medieval Europe and in the ancient Persian Empire they warned of the approach of intruders. Today the fowl are used for this purpose on Taiwan and even at an open storage distillery in Scotland.

CMAC is testing the geese as sentinels on four bridges in the Saigon area. Six of the more than thirty birds are working at the Y Bridge. Their keeper is SGT Laurie W. Baughman of C Company, 3d Battalion, 7th Infantry, 199th Light Infantry Brigade.

The daily schedule for these birds is critical to the program. In the morning, SGT Baughman feeds them breakfast cereal. They are not fed again. After exercise, they are allowed to sleep. By night they are expected to be hungry and alert, and should honk when a human nears. The birds are approached at least four times a night at their positions near the bridge; their reaction times and the pitch of their honks are recorded. The honking noises carry from 300 to 500 meters.

Though the use of geese is only experimental, SGT Baughman has found success in at least one area. He had been bitten before by a particularly mean gander. "But now the geese have gotten used to me," he says, "And the mean one bites a lot less fiercely."— SP4 David Tashman, CMAC (Prov.) ADJ



Training by the Tube

SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr.
Photos by SFC James Stuhler

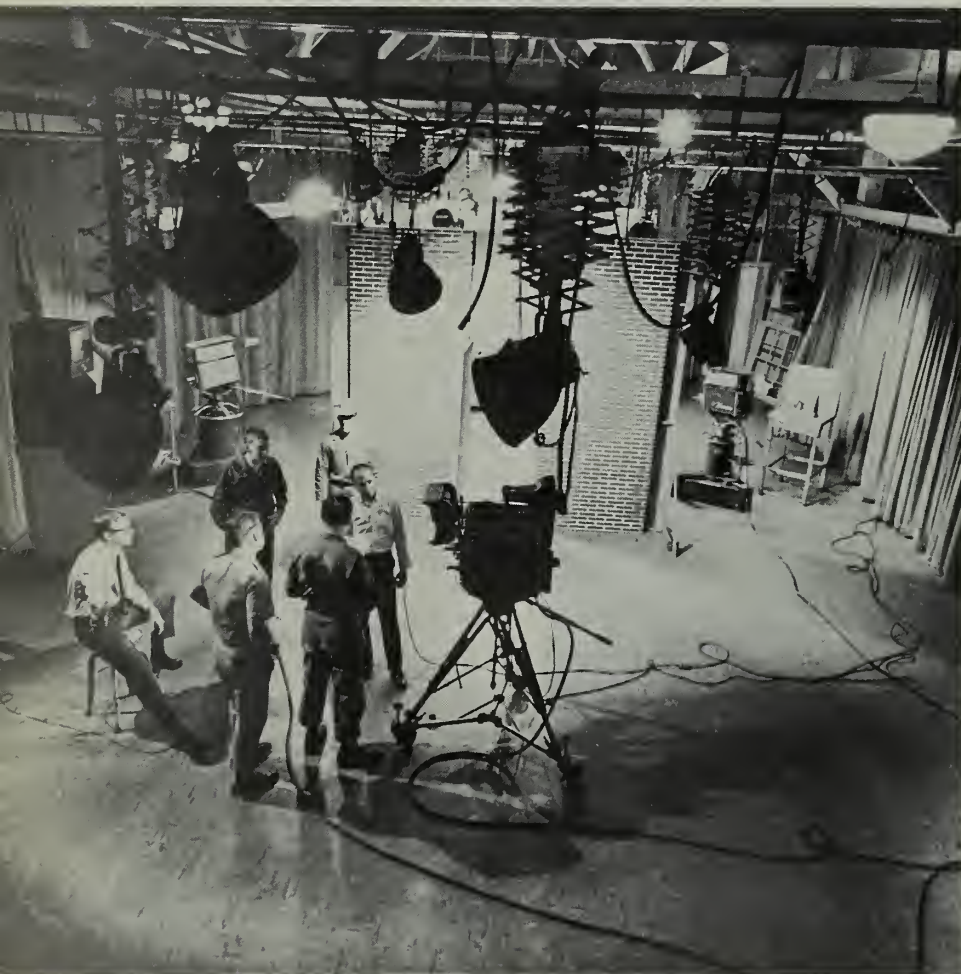
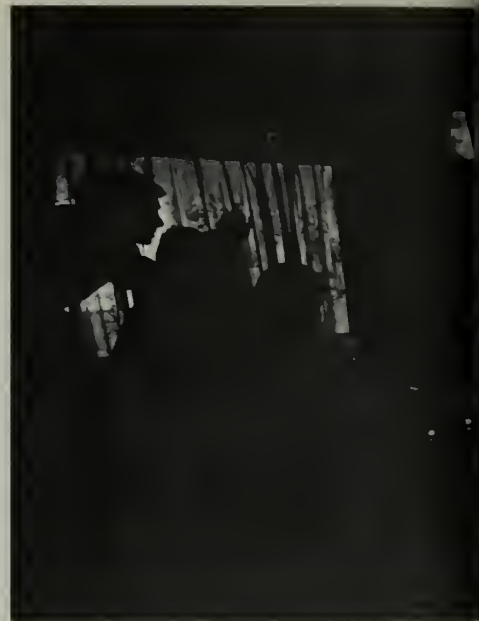
Soldiers at Fort Gordon, Georgia, are turning on, tuning in, but not dropping out—Educational Television (ETV) here has come of age.

Training by the tube takes on an aura of "Big Brother Is Watching You" in reverse at the 40,000-troop post. TV sets are everywhere. And though they can't see the soldier, he can't escape watching them.

Educational television is cabled into Fort Gordon's three service schools, two Basic Combat Training brigades, two Advanced Individual Training brigades, the hospital and stockade. The more than 1,400 receivers are also found in barracks, dayrooms, mess halls—and no staff office is complete without one.

Major user of the 30 closed-circuit channels, which transmit day and night, is the 20,000-student Southeastern Signal School. Appropriately, programs for the entire post are produced by the school's Television Division, which has mushroomed from one studio, two cameras and one channel in 1953 into one of the largest systems in the Armed Forces.

Advantages. ETV training advantages are obvious: it saves time, space and people. Notes 1SG Richard Halperin, C Company, 3d Battalion, 1st Basic Combat Training Brigade: "You don't have to move trainees from one classroom to another for instruction. You can keep them in one room and merely change the channel. And in extreme hot or cold temperatures, you can keep the troops right in the barracks for classes.



"Uses of educational television are only as limited as the imagination. However, it doesn't replace anything. It's just another training aid—a darn good one—but just a training aid."

"Of course," admits the sergeant, "it does have its drawbacks. The one big disadvantage, I think, is that in straight lecture classes the men can't ask questions as they arise."

Not denying this, Television Division officials point out that they are getting away from straight lecture classes wherever possible. Although top instructors lecture over the tube, ETV studies have shown that once the novelty of TV training wears off, interest wanes.

Emphasis now is on taking full advantage of the medium's potential, using slides, film clips, sound effects, dramatic camera-work and all other techniques employed by commercial television.

As LTC James Allspaw, TV Division commander points out, "Uses of educational television are only as limited as the imagination. However, it doesn't replace anything. It's just another training aid—a darn good one—but just a training aid."

One advantage that wins over many Fort Gordon instructors is that ETV allows all students or trainees to see what the instructor is doing. A perennial pain in the neck for back row trainees has always been trying to watch a Drill Sergeant in the front of a class demonstrate the breakdown of an M-16 rifle. Now he just looks up and breaks down his weapon along with the



Drill Sergeant on the screen.

The ability of the camera to zoom in on intricate pieces of equipment is particularly helpful in Southeastern Signal School classes. While the TV instructor directs the group, the classroom instructor moves about giving individual assistance to students.

Teletypewriter repair instructor SSG Derl Stehling says, "I like it. Some instructors don't, but I don't think I can teach much better than the man on TV. He's saying the same things I would say."

Other Uses. Besides being the latest word in training, the tube is the best medium for getting the latest word. Men eating in mess halls can keep up with such important news events as Apollo space flights, presidential elections and even sports competitions.

Southeastern Signal School uses ETV effectively for two weekly mandatory classes: Command Information and Command Safety. Via the tube a commander can present a professionally-packaged Command Information hour, reaching all his men simultaneously. The Command Safety program was launched in June 1967 for Signal School cadre and students. Each week LT Richard Cooke, Harvard English major graduate, and LT Kenneth Wilder, former auto insurance claims investigator, produce a safety show. They



write the script and call on the Television Division's talented Art Section for visual aid and props. They also use girls, dogs, accident-victim interviews, dramatic pictures and humorous skits to get the point across.

When asked about the effectiveness of the televised programs, Post Safety Director Amiel C. Cook replies, "I can only quote the figures. In Fiscal Year 67 the Signal School had 17 automobile deaths, in FY 68, only 5—plus the fact that the school won the Third Army Safety Award for FY 68."


Two of the key men in the production of Fort Gordon ETV programs are directors SP4 Patrick Choate, who formerly directed in a Memphis TV station, and PVT Steve House, former director for a national TV network. There is no comparison between commercial television and Army educational television, they say. Army equipment is not quite like the modern color equipment the men were familiar with; and commercially-trained and experienced personnel are not in abundance. "However," notes SP4 Choate, "one big plus factor is that we all work together professionally, regardless of rank or position."

All completed shows are monitored by a committee for accuracy, propriety and import before anyone

sees them. Once cleared and shown, tapes are filed in the division library, where 550 master tapes are catalogued and 1,500 video tapes are dubbed annually. Many of Fort Gordon's programs are distributed and shown at Army installations throughout the United States.

Predictably, the ETV facility has outgrown itself. A \$1.3 million expansion program for new facilities and equipment is currently underway, part of a massive construction program for the entire Southeastern Signal School. A new building will house a three-studio complex, designed to accommodate up to 50 channels of closed circuit television.

Progressive planning. Eventually sets will be located in the field for classes in grenade throwing, weapons training, and combat tactics. Spanish classes teaching military commands for Puerto Rican soldiers are also being developed. And by March, experimentation in color TV is scheduled to begin.

Fort Gordon is by no means the only Army post making extensive use of educational television. Programs are underway at 11 training centers, various medical centers and many Army schools. However, Fort Gordon's ETV program is typical of Army facilities taking advantage of the tube—so soldiers can turn on, tune in, and learn. 

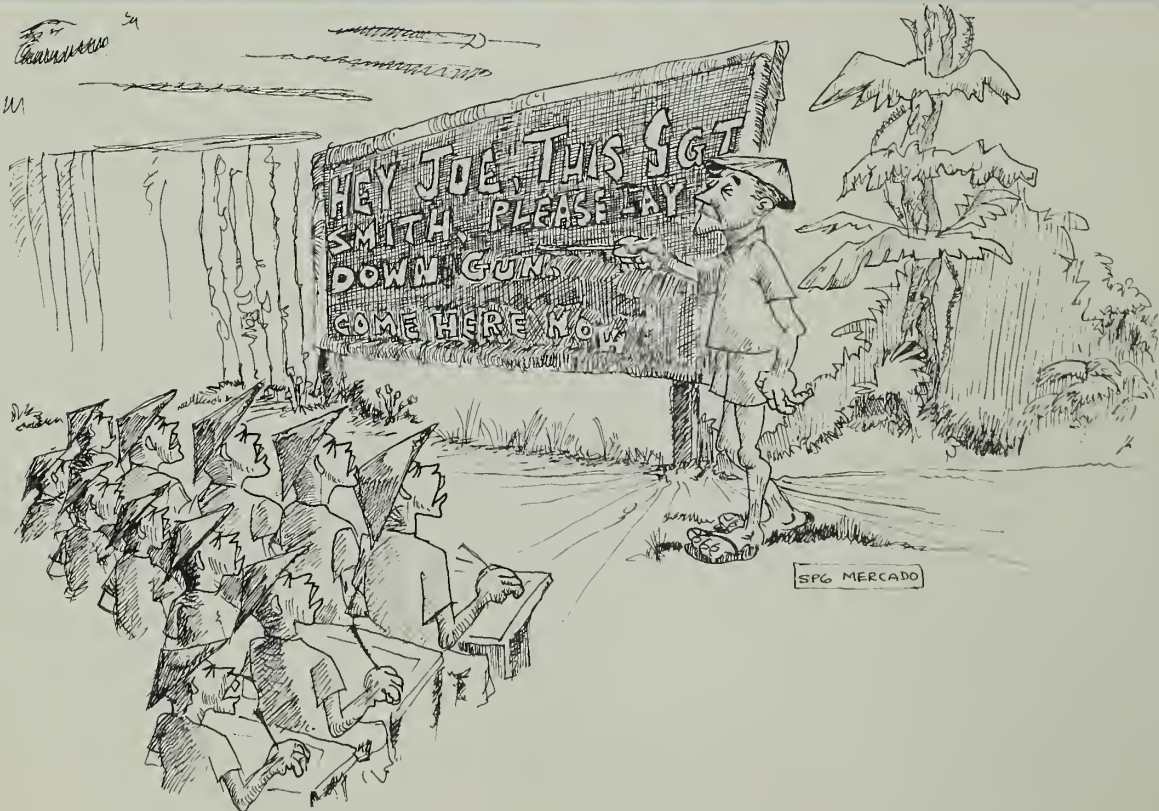
HUMOR



Perhaps we didn't make it clear, Miss Smith, that your job with G2 is purely clerical.



Pop, can I have the elephant tonight?





ARMY TRENDS

UNMASK AREA

Portable shelter system being developed by Army-civilian scientist and engineer team will provide 10 combat troops toxic-free area to eat, relax or perform assigned duties without wearing masks. Designed for protection against chemical/biological agents, system can be used in contaminated areas for 24 hours without servicing.

HAND-HELD RADAR

All-solid-state radars in store for Army. Hand-held units, some weighing as little as 2 1/4 pounds, are able to detect men and vehicles under low visibility conditions. They also can be used for intrusion detection, combat surveillance and small boat navigation.

BACK-PACK BRIDGE

Army has come up with "man-portable foot bridge" to cope with Vietnam's many canals, streams and rivers. Units 11 by 7 feet can be joined to form a flexible, floating, plastic blanket 100 feet long.

SILENT WEAPONS

CS mini-grenades for clearing Viet Cong tunnels and bunkers added to Army arsenal. Weight: 1 1/10 ounces, allowing infantryman to easily carry 16 units with total weight less than one standard size CS grenade.

MEDICAL BRIEFS

Continuous and decisive attention to long standing military medical problems has started paying dividends for Army medical research. Achievements since Vietnam hostilities began include:

- Inflatable hospitals, first introduced to Vietnam in 1966, ready to receive patients within hours after arrival in the field.
- Development of spray adhesives to control internal bleeding.
- Tissue adhesives under study to enable doctors to repair organs without suturing.
- 50 percent decrease in burn patient mortality rate through use of sulfanylon burn cream to reduce infection.
- Battery-powered artificial hand which senses and automatically adjusts force required to grasp and hold objects.
- Surgery within an hour from battle for men with face wounds wherein layer-by-layer suturing of soft skin tissues and repair of bone structure leaves only the slightest scar.

NEW LASER USE

Laser rangefinder to be mounted on M-60A1E2 tank will pinpoint targets at speed of light. Instrument bounces ray of light off target, then calculates range by measuring time required for light to hit and travel back.

MOON MAP

Army Map Service is building 22- by 14-foot, hand-carved model of moon surface for National Aeronautics and Space Agency. Astronauts will use lunar mockup to simulate "approaches and landings" on moon. All categories of moon surface features and land characteristics, including 500,000 lunar craters, will be shown.



SMALL 'FRIGE

Four-cubic-foot refrigerator recently introduced for storage of drugs, medicines and serums in underdeveloped areas of emerging nations. Unit operates for 30 days on 2 1/2 gallons of kerosene.

QUICK SPAN

First models of new assault bridge, carried and launched by modified M-113 Armored Personnel Carrier, now being evaluated by Army. Developed for use in rice paddies and swamps of Vietnam, folding aluminum alloy unit can support 15-ton loads over spans up to 33 feet. It also can be emplaced hydraulically in less than two minutes.

GAS DETECTOR

Chemical field alarm system nearing end of development for breakthrough in chemical warfare defense. Heart of new device is sensitive electro-chemical cell which samples air continuously and triggers alarm when nerve agents are detected -- even below lethal concentration. However, system does not react to normal pollutants in air or to smoke, dust and motor vehicle exhaust fumes in concentrations normally found on battlefields. Weighing less than 18 pounds, it can be carried by individual soldier, vehicle-mounted or used in fixed emplacements.

NCO SCHOOLING

Increased emphasis to be placed on NCO schools as GEN William C. Westmoreland envisions two types at garrison level. First is devoted to teaching those rapidly advanced during Vietnam buildup who have not had an opportunity to learn the "tools of the trade." Basics of administration, supply, methods of instruction, tactics, organization and leadership will also be covered. Second school to be RECONDO type aimed at combat leaders on squad level. Stress will be on fieldcraft and be built around independent combat patrol. Training to be conducted under realistic conditions and destined to be so demanding as to be badge of prestige for graduates. Both schools will supplement Army School System, according to Chief of Staff, who views "professionalism as the payoff."

TOUGH TARGET

New plastic silhouette target adopted by Army sustained over 3,000 hits in three-month test period and was still usable. Polyethylene plastic construction is weather-resistant and cannot be ignited by tracers.

RAPID RATE

High velocity 40mm grenade launcher (XM-175) under development for Army. Weapons system uses ammunition energy to fire, eject and reload, eliminating need for external operating power. Launcher weighs 35 pounds and can fire 350 rounds per minute to ranges in excess of 1,800 meters.

RE-UP RULE

Age waivers required for EM completing 20 years of service and desiring to remain on active duty after age 55. Only exception to rule: EM extending or reenlisting for minimum period to satisfy two-year service requirement for promotion to grades E-7 through E-9.

D106.12: 23/Ind.

Vol 4



ARMY DIGEST
INDEX
JAN. - DEC. 1968

55.12
1968

ARMY DIGEST
INDEX TO VOL. 23
JAN.-DEC. 1968

In answer to many reader requests, here's the Annual Index to help you locate authors, titles, topics in 1968 issues. Page numbers are indicated by Arabic numerals immediately following the month of issue. Roman numerals denote unnumbered cover pages: II, inside front cover; III, inside back cover; and IV, back cover. *Army Digest* is also indexed in *Air University Index to Military Periodicals*.

A

AACV--Assault Air Cushion Vehicle, Sep 27
ADSAF (Automatic Data Systems in Army in Field) Apr 20
ADMINISTRATION
 Johnson, GEN Harold K., retires as chief of staff, May 3
 Pentagon, May 57
AGENCIES
Advanced Ballistic Missile Defense Agency, Apr 71
AIRBORNE OPERATIONS
Advanced Individual Training, Jan 60
 101st Division to Vietnam, Mar 15
ALASKA
 Northern Warfare Training Center, Feb 31
ALLIANCES
 "Collective Security Agreements," Nov 33
 Combat allies in Vietnam, Apr 10
 "Europe and the NATO Area," Jul 43
 "SHAPE-Belgium," Antonio Grande, Jul 45
 Status of Forces Agreements, Dec 61
 Philippine Military Academy, Jul 65
AMERICAN RED CROSS
 "Service to the Serviceman," Mar 54
AMPHIBIANS
 Assault Air Cushion Vehicles (AACV), Sep 27
ANIMALS
 "Army Mules and Muleskinners," Oct 63
 Chief, cavalry mount, buried, Jul 2
 Mules for Thai Army, Oct 63
 Scout dog, 173d Airborne Brigade, Mar 1
ANTI MISSILE PROGRAM
 "Eighth Day of May--Sentinel on Guard," Apr 45
 Sentinel system, Jul 72
AREA HANDBOOKS, Sep 25
ARMOR
 Assault Vehicles in Vietnam Sep 34
 50th Anniversary, Jan 31
 "Tracks Across Vietnam," SSG Steve Wilson, Aug 36
ARMY AVIATION--(See also **MOBILITY**)
 "Big Lift by Flying Crane," LTC Norman P. Jacobs, Jan 24
 C-5A for Military Airlift Command, Jan 64
 Cheyenne, Jan 71, Feb 71
ARMY COMMUNITY SERVICE
 Big Brothers in the Army, Clay Robison, Oct 50
ARMY MEDICAL DEPARTMENT--(See also **MILITARY MEDICINE**)
 Army Medical Service renamed, May 2

ARMY NURSE CORPS
 Life in Vietnam, Jul 34
 "Vietnam-Bound Nurse," PFC Sal Passarella, Feb 27
ARMY ODDITIES--(See also **FACES OF COMBAT**)
 Communications lines in Vietnam, May 65
 "Cub Sub Catches Cones at Kwajalein," May 69
 Flying Nuns, Dec 43
 Fort Blunder, Feb 16
 KP of the Year, May 66
 "Old TS Cards Never Die," May 66
 Speaking pidgin Vietnamese, Mar 69
 "War Story Seat," Feb 69
ARMY POSTOFFICE
 "Vietnam Mail Call," SP4 Keith F. Overpeck, Aug 29
ARTILLERY
 "Artillery Speaks With Power and Precision," SP4 Richard Cheverton, Jul 36
 Career fields announced, Jul 72
 "Outgoing Freight," May 48
ASSOCIATIONS
 Association of U.S. Army meeting, Dec 48
AWARDS
 Outstanding Achievement Awards Program, 5th Army, Apr 15
 Sylvanus Thayer Award to Bob Hope, May 71
 Freedoms Foundation to Army information activities, Apr 2
AWARDS & DECORATIONS--(See also **MEDAL OF HONOR**)
 Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal Korea service, Oct 37
 Combat Infantryman Badge, Nov 36
 "Hall of Heroes," Jul 56
 Presidential Unit Citation to units in Vietnam, Dec 2, 36
 "To Win the Medal of Honor," LT Lee Winne, Jul 58

B

BENEFITS
 Airline standby fares, May 67
 Civil Service for veterans, Jul 10
 College, training benefits liberalized, Dec 3
 Connecticut bonus act, Jan 72
 Educational benefits for dependents, Aug 48
 Family Protection Plan changes, Dec 37
 Fellowships for Negro veterans, Nov 2
 MARS message service, May 13
 Mortgage assignments, Dec 36
 Retired Serviceman's Family Protection Plan amended, Oct 71
 Status of Forces Agreements, Dec 61
 Veterans Administration on G.I. Bill, May 34; Oct 36
BIG PICTURE
 "Song of the Soldier," Apr 33

BRIDGING
 Lightweight assault bridge for Vietnam, Jan 71
BUSHMASTER, automatic cannon weapon system, Aug 4

C

CAMPAIGNS
 Vietnam, Nov 36
CENTERS
 Army Aviation Center, Aug 8
 Signal Center, Fort Monmouth, Mar 47
 John F. Kennedy Center for Special Warfare, Sep 49
 Montagnard Training Center, Sep 30
 Northern Warfare Training Center, Feb 31
CHANGE OF COMMAND
 Westmoreland, GEN W.C., named Chief of Staff, Jul 3
CHAPLAIN CORPS
 Gentry, Chaplain (MAJ) William R., on Vietnam, Dec 39
 Gilley, Father Kenneth J., former Trappist monk, Dec 41
 "Soldiers of God," Mar 63
 "The New Breed," Dec 38
 Venzke, Chaplain (CPT) Robert R., Vietnam, Dec 40
CHEMICAL WARFARE
 CS mini-grenades, Dec 71
 Defoliants, Nov 10
 Field alarm, Dec 72
 Radioactive materials, Feb 29
 Shelter systems, Dec 71
 "Silent Weapons," Nov 7
CHIEU HOI PROGRAM
 Kit Carson Scouts, Sep 46
CITIZENSHIP--(See also **PERSONAL AFFAIRS**)
 Political Conventions, Jul 22
 "What Is America?" Sec Def Clark M. Clifford, Jul II
CIVIC ACTION
 "Combat Without Bullets," SP5 Steve Wilson, Mar 41
 Germany, Nov 60
 "Homes for the Homeless in Vietnam," MSG Sam J. Ballard, May 40
 "Vet Strikes Back," COL J.J. Caulfield, (anti-venom research), Feb 34
 Vietnam, Nov 60
 Vietnamese Special Forces, Dec 47
 "Year of the Fish," (Assistance to Vietnamese fishermen, May 28
CIVIL ASSISTANCE--(See also **COMMUNITY RELATIONS**)
 "On Cue--Army to the Rescue," LT Jack R. Stanley (aid for Navahos), Apr 58
CIVIL DISTURBANCES
 Special Orders on conduct of troops, Aug 28
 Training, Fort Gordon, Aug 24
CLIFFORD, CLARK M. named Secretary of Defense, Mar II

CLOTHING

Air crewman helmet, Aug 4
Jungle boot tested, Apr 71

CODE OF CONDUCT

"Keeping up the Fight," Mar 30
Oct II

"What's It All About?" COL
Clayton B. Tasker, Aug 11

COMBAT ALLIES

Vietnam, Apr 10

COMBAT INTELLIGENCE

"Intelligence Sparks the Machine," LTC David H. Hackworth,
Mar 31

"Key Man on the Combat Intelligence Team," LTC Robert W. Brownlee, Jan 12

Viet Cong, Apr 50

COMBAT OPERATIONS

"Day on the Rock," SP5 Herbert A. Cole IV, (Mobile Advisory Team), Mar 52

Mortar attack, Jan 59

Combat NCO Candidate Courses,
Mar 16

COMBAT READINESS

"So You're Headed for Combat,"
SGM William O. Wooldridge,
Jan 6

COMBAT TECHNIQUES

"Long Range Patrol," PFC Tom
P. Cable, Jr., Dec 10

COMMANDS

"Arsenal for the Brave," motto
of Army Materiel Command,
Sep 3

Combat Developments Command,
Apr 19

Data Support Command, Apr 18

1st Logistical Command, Vietnam,
Apr 41

2d Logistical Command, Okinawa,
Apr 41

4th Logistical Command, Fort Lee
Feb 20

Medical Research and Development
Command, Laser research, Dec 21

Strategic Communications Command,
Jul 71

COMMUNICATIONS

"Manpack" radio set, Dec 36

Sentinel system, Jul 72

Telephone lines in Vietnam,
May 65

"Vietnam Calling--Via MARS,"
Robert L. Moore, May 13

COMMUNISM

"Confessions of a Red Agent,"
SP5 John J. Stevans, May 16

Espionage, Jul 8

North Korean assassin speaks,
May 16

North Vietnam leaders (Ho Chi
Minh, Pham van Dong, Vo
Nguyen Giap), Oct 42

Red China leaders (Mao Tse-tung,
Lin Piao, Chou Enlai), Oct 40

Soviet Union leaders (Breshnev,
Kosygin, Marshal Grechko),
Oct 38

"Ten Problems of Ho Chi Minh,"
Phil G. Goulding, Aug 5

COMMUNITY COOPERATION

Bravo Task Force in Hurricane
Beulah, Jan 65

COMMUNITY RELATIONS

"The Good, the Bad and the
Uniform," SSG Paul D. Richard,
May 20

National Guard, Army Reserve
awards, Fifth Army, Apr 15

COMPUTERS

"Computers in Action," SSG Duke
Richard, Apr 16

"Data Saga," LTC T. B. Mancinelli,
Apr 21

CONSCIENTIOUS OBJECTORS

"Only the Weapons are Missing,"
MSG William W. Church, Sep 20

CORDS (Civil Operations and
Revolutionary Development)

Support to Vietnam fishermen,
May 28

CORPS OF ENGINEERS

"Acres and Headachers," COL Max
McCord (handling Army real
estate), Feb 51

Army Map Service, Feb 42

"Combat Engineer Art," by en-
listed artists, Oct 54

Vietnam, Feb 26; Oct 57

D

DATA PROCESSING

Systems in field, Apr 20

DEMONSTRATIONS AND DISPLAYS

Special Warfare, Sep 49

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE

Area Handbooks, Sep 25

Clark M. Clifford named Sec/Def,
Mar II

DISCIPLINE

Courts-martial changes proposed,
May 72

Correctional Training Facility,
Fort Riley, Apr 3

DIVISIONS

6th Infantry Division inacti-
vated, Aug 2

7th Infantry 50th anniversary,
Jan 63

8th Infantry Division, 50th
anniversary, Jan 63

101st Airborne Division
Movement to Vietnam, Jan 3;
Mar 15

DRILL SERGEANTS

"Army Drill Sergeant," Feb 41

DUNAWAY, SGM George S., ap-
pointed SGM of Army, Aug 2

E

EDUCATION

"Army Style TV--Coast to Coast,"
MAJ David L. Stanley, Mar 22

"Back to Campus," MAJ Stauber,
Aug 46

"Honest, Ma, Moving is Broadening,"
COL James Max Snyder,
USA-Ret, Aug 48

"Instructors Are People Too,"
Will Green, Apr 57

Martin Luther King Jr. Fellow-
ships for Negroes, Nov 2

"Soldiering and Education,"
Dr. Arvil N. Bunch, Aug 45

"Training by TV Tube," SSG Paul
D. Richard, Jr., Dec 67

USAFI activities, Nov 38

ELECTRONICS

Fuel cells, Aug 4

Laser experiments, Dec 20

Television in classrooms, Dec 67

EXERCISES & MANEUVERS

Brass Strike III, Nov 3

F

FAMF--Floating Aircraft Main-
tenance Facility, Feb 24

FDL (Fast Deployment Logistics)
ship, Jan 64

FINANCES--(See also PAY &

ALLOWANCES)

"Congress, the Army Budget--
and You," COL Robert V. Kane,
Nov 64

FLAG

President's Flag, May II

FOOD

C-ration changes, Aug 69

"Cycle" menu, Oct 71

"Feeding the Action Army,"

MAJ Morton Fox, Dec 31
Modular Mobile Field Kitchen,
Dec 33

FOREIGN ARMIES

American trains with Chinese
ROTC, Nov 22

"ARVN--Army of the Republic of
Vietnam," Jul 48

"ChiCom Soldier, Tough and
Tenacious," Oct 14

"Meet Ivan--Soviet Soldier,"
Oct 10

North Vietnam, Apr 50

Philippine Military Academy,
Jul 65

Thailand--mule training, Oct 63

FREEDOMS FOUNDATION

SP4 Mark A. White letter winner,
Mar 4

G

GAMMA GOAT, new combat vehicle,
Aug 4

GOLDEN KNIGHTS, Training of,
Aug 50

GOVERNMENTAL AGENCIES

"Battlefield," Federal Bureau
of Investigation, John Edgar
Hoover, Oct 4

Civil Service Commission, Jul 10

Travel Service, Department of
Commerce, Aug 42

GREAT SEAL

Eagle symbolism, Mar 34

H

HEALTH & WELFARE

Artificial eyes, Feb 59

"Battling Bugs is Their Busi-
ness," SP4 Merrill Plaskow II,
Feb 50

Dental care in Vietnam, May 30

HERITAGE

Christmas 1776--Washington Cross-
es the Delaware, Dec 18

8th Infantry Division, 50th
Anniversary, Jan 63

"Fife and Drum at Mr. Vernon,"
Feb 17

"Heroes of the Melting Pot,"
Philip R. Smith, Jr, Oct 18

"Indians in Army Service,"
Philip R. Smith, Jr., Aug 14

"Leaders of Vision," Philip R.
Smith, Jr., (GENS Marshall &
MacArthur Memorials), Nov 43

Martial music, Apr 29

"Negro's Army Heritage," Philip
R. Smith, Jr., Jul 13

"Pentagon--Heap Big Teepee,"
May 57

"Personnel Policy--1812 Style,"
Jan 30

President's Flag, May II

Rogers Rangers Standing Orders,
Mar 36

Seventh Infantry Division, 50th
anniversary, Jan 63

"Stars in the White House,"
Philip R. Smith, Jr., (Mili-
tary Leaders Who Became Presi-

dent--Washington, Grant, Eisenhower, Jackson, Harrison, Hayes, Garfield, Roosevelt, Pierce, Lincoln, Kennedy, Johnson) May 5

"Thanksgiving, Origins of Our National Holiday," Nov 30
"Tradition Begins," (SGM of the Army) Sep 10
"Tradition on Parade," (3d Infantry), Dec 50

HISTORY

"Allied Victory--1918," Owen J. Remington, Nov 46
Kitchens in Old Army, Dec 30
Military History Research Collection, Carlisle Barracks, Nov 37

HOBBIES--(See also ARMY ODDITIES; PERSONALITIES)

CWO Victor H. Napier, bee-keeper, Mar 69
HUMRRO (Human Resources Research Office)
"Death in the River Bank," (Vietnam), Apr 27
Interviews with Vietnam veterans, May 25

I

INFORMATION

Photography, Mar 50
"Spreading the Word," SGM Frank Sullivan, (Hometown News Center), Feb 55

INSIGNIA

"Bird of Patriots," Philip R. Smith, Jr., (Eagle in U.S. Insignia), Mar 34
Metallic Pathfinder Badge, Dec 36

Military Police units, Feb 11
New shoulder patches and Distinctive Insignia, Jan 38

INSTALLATIONS

Ft Benning assists in filming "Green Berets," Mar 51
Fort Huachuca, Feb 68
Fort Jackson reception center, Jul 68

Fort Leonard Wood, Aug 21
Fort Wolters, Aug 8
Long Binh Post, Apr 48

INSTALLATIONS

NATO Missile Firing Installation, Oct 52

Pentagon, May 57

INTER-AGENCY COOPERATION

FBI relations to Army, Oct 4
Civil Service Commission, Jul 10
Dept of Commerce, Aug 42

INTER AMERICAN GEODETIC SURVEY

Sep 41
INTER SERVICE COOPERATION
"Jumpmaster--Loadmaster," (Army-Air Force cooperation in airdrop) Sep 42

J

JOHNSON GEN Harold K., Chief of Staff, retires, May 3

K

KOREA

"Action Zone-Korea," SSG Paul D. Richard, Mar 20
"Dead End for Infiltrators," (Alarm system on Korean DMZ), Mar 21
Injured pilot flies again, Aug 62

Red Agent interviewed, May 17
Tour extended, Mar 2
United Nations Honor Guard, Feb 63

L

LABORATORIES

Limited War Laboratory, May 54

LASER

"Laser Throws Bright Light in Research," LT Robert W. Engelhardt, Dec 20

Tank range-finders, Dec 71

LATIN AMERICA

Circle U. program for personnel readiness, Dec 8

Inter American Geodetic Survey Sep 41

School of the Americas, Sep 13

LEADERSHIP

"Be Strong, Be Ready, Be Willing," GEN William C. Westmoreland, Sep 4

Infantry Noncommissioned Officers Candidate Course, Fort Benning, Mar 17

Marshall, GEN George C., Nov 43

MacArthur, GEN Douglas, Nov 43

"What Makes a Leader?" Feb 37

MG Melvin Zais on junior leaders, Mar 16

"Wanted: Skilled NCOs (Combat NCO Candidate Courses), Mar 16

LOGISTICS

Containerized shipments to Vietnam Apr 25

C-5A aircraft for 1970s, Jan 64

"Feeding 500,000 in Vietnam," Jul 42

LAPES (Low Altitude Parachute Extraction System), Jan 17

"Logistics Comes of Age," Apr 41

"Repair Shop Afloat," Feb 24

Roll-on Roll-off ships, Jan 64

Training ship at Army Transportation School, Apr 24

"War on Waste," CPT Robert F. Sanchez, Dec 4

M

MacArthur Memorial, Nov 43

MANAGEMENT

Computers, Apr 17

MANEUVERS

"Brass Strike III," MSG William W. Church, Dec 24

Guard Strike III, Sep 3

Labor Trail II (3d Special Forces guerrilla operation in White Mountains), Oct 32

MAPPING

"Modern Maps for the Military," PFC William K. Blessington, Feb 42

Moon map for NASA, Dec 71

MARKSMANSHIP

Shooting Team at Pan-Am Games, Winnipeg, Jan 68

MARS

Amateur radio volunteers, May 13

MARTIAL MUSIC

"Singing Army," Big Picture, Apr 29

MEDAL OF HONOR

Evans, SP4 Donald W., Jul 72

Hall of Heroes, Jul 56

Monroe, PFC James Howard, Dec 36

Rubio, CPT Euripides, Jr., Aug 2

Sisler, 1LT George K. Aug 2

Willett, PFC Louis Edward,

Oct 2

Yabes, 1SG Yabes, Dec 2

MEDICAL SERVICE

Medevac planes, Jul 71

MEMORIALS

MacArthur Library, George C. Marshall Research Library, Nov 43

MILITARY JUSTICE

AWOL treatment, Oct 27

Courts-martial system changes, Nov 72

"CTF--Crossroads to the Future?"

SSG Paul D. Richard, Nov 26

"United States Court of Military Appeals," Robert E. Quinn, Nov 4

MILITARY LAW

"Cooperation With Civilian Police," SP4 Robert Hillerby, Oct 31

"Escape to What?" COL Clayton B. Tasker, Oct 27

Flag desecration laws, Oct 37
Status of Forces Agreements, Dec 61

MILITARY LIFE

"All Aboard," Voyage on Army transport, 1928, Apr 23

"Diary of a Soldier," SGT

David R. Simons, Jul 26

Educational opportunities for dependents, Aug 48

"Feet-Front and Center," Nov 62

Golden Knights training, Aug 50

Leisure activities, Camp William O. Darby, Italy, Oct 68

Postal-customs violations, Jul 47

"Retreat, Moment of Tribute," Nov 18

Youth Activities Program at bases, Oct 24

MILITARY MEDICINE

Artificial eyes, Walter Reed General Hospital, Feb 59

Developments in Vietnam, Dec 71

"Have Drill...Will Travel," (Army dentists in Vietnam)

SP4 Richard Cheverton, May 30
Medical Warning Tag, Jul 72

Preventive Medicine Teams in Vietnam, Dec 58

Skiing for amputees, Fitzimons Hospital, May 39

Snakebite antivenom research in Costa Rica, Feb 24

Wardmaster activities, Dec 26

MILITARY POLICE

Distinctive Insignia of, Feb 11

Drug control in Vietnam, May 44

"MPs in Vietnam," SSG Paul D. Richard, Feb 8

Prisoner of War handling in Vietnam, Mar 2

MISSILERY

Anti-air weaponry--Redeye, Hawk, Duster, Quad 50, Chaparral,

Vulcan, SAM-D system, Jan 56
HAWK emplacements, Vietnam,

Jan 54

Sentinel sites, Nov 71

MOBILE ADVISORY TEAM

Activity in Vietnam, Mar 52

MOBILITY--(See also

AMPHIBIANS, ARMY AVIATION

Air Cushion Vehicles, Jul 71;
Sep 27

Fuel cell system, Aug 4

Gamma goat adopted, Aug 4

Helicopter pilot training,

Aug 8
"Outflanking Mud," May 68
"Pedicab Patrol," Oct 67
"Submarine in Army," May 69
MOS (Military Occupational
Specialty)
Army Diver, Feb 12
MUSIC
Seventh Army Chorus, Sep 32
Martial Music,

N

NARCOTICS CONTROL
"Drug Abuse," Alfred B. Fitt,
May 46
"Cracking Down on Mary Jane,"
CWO James A. Squires, May 44

NATO
"Europe and the NATO Area,"
Jul 43
Status of Forces Agreements,
Dec 61

NEW EQUIPMENT
Lightweight tent, Apr 71

NIGHT VISION
Night Observation Device,
Jul 71

NIGHT VISION DEVICES
"Taking the Night Away from
Charlie," Benjamin Goldberg,
Nov 16

NUCLEAR
Anti Missile Missile, Senti-
nel program, Apr 47
"Caution--Radioactive Ma-
terial," CPT Charles M.
Lutz, Feb 29

NUCLEAR POWER
Power barge "Sturgis," Nov 71

O

ORDNANCE
"Old Explosives Never Die,"
Oct 8

ORGANIZATION
Abrams, GEN Creighton W.,
MACV commander, May 3
Advanced Ballistic Missile
Defense Agency, Apr 71
ARCOM (Army Reserve Commands)
formed, Feb 3
Artillery career fields, Jul 72
Sentinel Logistics Command
(SENLOG), Sep 2
6th Infantry Division inactivat-
ed, Aug 2

P

PAY & ALLOWANCES
Allotment programs, Dec 36
Army Budget, Nov 64
Basic Allowance for Quarters,
Oct 2
Clothing allowance drops, Feb 3;
Oct 3
Currency Control, Nov 38
Hostile Fire Pay, May 71
Joint Uniform Military Pay
Systems (JUMPS), Nov 2
Military pay raise, May 2
Military Payment Certificates,
Mar 2
Per Diem raise, May 2
Pro pay policy, Sep 2
Special Pay, enemy action,
Nov 36

Uniformed Services Pay Act
of 1967, Jan 2

PENTAGON, May 57

PENTATHLON
Training, Fort Sam Houston,

ARMY DIGEST

Aug 64
PERSONAL AFFAIRS
Circle U program in Latin
America, Dec 8
Civil Service programs, for
veterans, Jul 10
Diary, SGT David R. Simons,
Jul 26
Drug abuses, May 44
"From Army Green to Pay-
roll Green," MSG William
W. Church, (Transition to
civilian life) Mar 27
Importing Automotive vehicles,
Sep 24
"Keep Automated Record Current,"
Jul 66

Retirement planning, Dec 34
Spies, espionage, Jul 8
"Your Legal Status Abroad,"
Dec 60
"Your Right to Write," SFC
Carl Martin, Feb 14
"Your Veterans Rights and Bene-
fits," William J. Driver,
May 34

PERSONALITIES

Baker, SFC George, drill ser-
geant, Fort Leonard Wood,
Aug 21

Bauer, Dr. Josephine, USAFI
instructor, Nov 42
Breshnev, Kosygin, Marshal
Grechko, Oct 38

Communist Leaders--Ho Chi
Minh; Phamvan Dong,
Vo Nguen Giap, Oct 42
Davison, COL Frederic Ellis,
named BG, Aug 2

Deane, MAJ Howie, amputee
pilot, Aug 62
Dunaway, SGM George W.,
appointed SGM of Army,
Aug 2

Golden Knights, Aug 50
Goodpaster, LTG Andrew named
Deputy Commander MACV May 3
Holten, SSG Ralph, instructor
Food Service School, Aug 71
Jenkins, CPT William K., moun-
tain climber, Jan 69

Johnson, GEN Harold K., re-
tires, May 3

Kim San Jo, North Korean
agent, May 16
Mao Tse-Tung, Lin Piao,
Chou En-lai; Oct 40
Military leaders who became
President, May 5

Nett, COL Robert B., educa-
tional career, Aug 45
Timmerman, SGT Orville, train-
ing for Golden Knights, Aug 50
Tuck, CPT Joseph L., wounded
pilot, Dec 42

Westmoreland, GEN., named Army
Chief of Staff, May 3

PERSONNEL--Dependents
Dependent Youth Activities
Program, Oct 24

PERSONNEL--Enlisted
Assignment Adviser (71H Per-
sonnel Specialist), Sep 38
Centralized Promotion Policy,
Aug 3
Command Sergeants Major Program,
Mar 3

Commitments, career, Nov 2
E-2 grade advances, Sep 3
Enlisted Evaluation Report
changes, Mar 2

Pre-retirement counseling
program, Aug 2
Promotion program, Feb 2
Reenlistment program, Jan 2
SGM George W. Dunaway, SGM
of Army, Aug 2
Standardized Promotion
Scoring Form, Aug 2
"They Also Serve," (Army men
of foreign birth), Nov 13

PERSONNEL--Officer
"OER Spells Your Future,"
CPT A.F. Jones, Mar 44
"Selected for Retention in
Grade," Sep 3

PERSONNEL MANAGEMENT
Assignment Unit, Pentagon,
Sep 38

MOS study, Sep 71
PHYSICAL TRAINING
"Grunt, Sweat and Groan,"
Spr 60

POCKET GUIDES, Sep 25

POLICY STATEMENTS
Eisenhower, GEN On National
Unity, May 4

Johnson, GEN Harold K.,
Vietnam, Apr 6, May 23
President Johnson on Vietnam,
May 4

PRISONERS OF WAR
Code of Conduct, Mar 30
Cavalry Division (Airmobile),
handling of, Mar 5

PROGRAMS
Anti-missile, Apr 45; Jul 72
Area handbook program, Sep 25
Big Brother program, Ft Sam
Houston, Oct 50

Chieu Hoi Program, Sep 26
Circle U. for personnel
readiness, Dec 8
Command Sergeants Major, Mar 2
Dependent Youth Activities,
Oct 24

Retired Activities Program,
Dec 34

WOC Pilot Program, Aug 8

PROGRESSIVE ARMY
Limited War Laboratory, items
developed--Canal bridge, free
drop water container, mobility
augmentation for M113 APC:
counter-ambush weapon system
signal smoke cartridge; light-
weight fabric boat; battle-
field illumination system;
position locator, May 54

PROJECTS
Project 100,000, Sep 2
Project Transition (training
for civilian jobs), Mar 27
Supply Management in Vietnam
(Stop, PURM), Dec 7

PROMOTION POLICIES
Overstrength MOS, Jul 2

PURM
Project for Utilization and
Redistribution of Materiel,
Dec 7

R

RADAR
AN/MPQ-4A system, "Old Faith-
ful," Sep 71
Hand-held sets tested, Dec 71

RAPID (Random Access Personnel
Information Disseminator)
Apr 18

RECREATION (See also SPORTS)

Mountain climber, CPT William

K. Jenkins, on Matterhorn, Jan 69
 "Strange--This War!" (Recreational facilities in Vietnam) Apr 64

REHABILITATION
 Correctional Training Facility, Ft. Riley, Nov 26
 "They Ski--With a Difference," CPT J. P. Smith, May 39

RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT
 Move, Shoot, Communicate essentials, Jan 40
 Laser in surgical research, Dec 21
 "Quick Reaction Factory," (Limited War Laboratory), MSG William Church, May 54
 Simulators at Army Weapons Command, Jul 71
 Submarine at Kwajalein Test Site, May 69

REST & RECREATION
 "R&R Down Under," (Australia), Mar 59

RESERVES
 Army Reserve, new commands (ARCOM), Feb 3
 "Call to Active Duty," May 52
 Joint Army-Air National Guard exercise, Guard Strike III, Sep 3
 National Guard Technicians ruled Federal employees, Oct 71
 ROTC student trains with Chinese, Nov 22
 Senior ROTC curriculum under development, Nov 36
 Sergeants on duty, Univ of Missouri, Oct 23
 "Serve and Re-serve," William H. Zierdt, Jr., Jul 32
 Units report for active duty, Aug 39
 "You'd Swear They Were Regulars," MSG William W. Church, Aug 39

RIVERINE WARFARE
 "Round Two for the Ironclads," Jan 18

ROGERS Standing Orders (applying to Vietnam combat), Mar 36

S

SAFETY
 "Crash Sense," CW2 Robert R. Vaughn, Sep 44
 Radioactive material handling, Feb 29

SCHOOLS
 Food Service School, Fort Jackson, Aug 71
 Maintenance School, Army Aviation School, Aug 10
 National War College, Fort Lesley J. McNair, Nov 32
 School of the Americas, Sep 12
 Southeastern Signal School, closed circuit television, Dec 67
 Special Forces School, Recondo Training, Sep 63
 Support Services Shoe Repair Course, Fort Lee, Apr 69

SEADOC--Civil Disturbance
 Orientation Course, Fort Gordon, Aug 24

SENLOG
 Army Sentinel Logistics Command, Sep 2

SERGEANT MAJOR OF THE ARMY
 "Building the Army Image," Mar 26
 Dunaway, SGM George O., inducted, Oct 3
 Professionalism, Feb 5
 Review of accomplishments, Sep 10

SOLDIER VOTING
 Constitutional Amendment, Aug 72
 Political Conventions, Jul 22
 "Your Vote Counts," LT David L. Fortney, Feb 6

SPEED (Subsistence Preparation by Electronic Diffusion) field kitchens, Dec 31

SPORTS
 Amputees skiing, May 39
 "Army Sweeps Navy," Mar 68
 Army winners in Olympics, Dec 3
 Ashe, LT Arthur, tennis star, Oct 2
 "Athletics Anonymous," Myrna Welch, Aug 64
 Pan-Am games, Jan 49, 68
 Thompson, CPT Margaret L., Gold Medal in Pan Am Shooting competition, Jan 68
 Pasarell, PVT Charles, tennis star, Oct 2
 Pentathlon training, Fort Sam Houston, Aug 64
 "See How I Jump," Aug 51
 Wallington, Jim, Olympics boxer, Sep 64
 "Warm-up for the Olympics," LT David L. Fortney, Jan 48
 "The Winner--in the Blue Corner," SP4 Harry Gordon, Apr 68

STRATEGY & TACTICS
 Vietnam, statement by GEN Harold K. Johnson, Apr 6

SUPPLY
 Savings in surplus programs, Dec 4

T

TARMOCS (The Army Operations Center System), Apr 18
TAYLOR, GEN Maxwell D. receives AUSA medal, Sep 11

TRAINING
 Airborne Basic Course, Jan 60
 Army diver, Feb 12
 Army Nurse, Vietnam duty, Feb 27
 Army Photographer courses, Mar 47
 "Art of Ground-Gaining," Sep 16
 Combat NCO Candidate, Mar 16
 Combat readiness tips, SGM William O. Wooldridge
 Confidence Course, Fort Bragg, Nov 66
 Conscientious Objectors, Sep 21
 "Cool School for Hot Combat," COL George T. Adair, Feb 31
 Drill Sergeants, Feb 41
 "Drill Sergeant," SSG Paul D. Richard, Jr., Aug 20
 FAST program (Foreign Area Specialist Training), Jan 2
 Golden Knights, Aug 50
 Helicopter pilot, Fort Wolters, Aug 8
 Infantry Noncommissioned Officers Candidate Course, Fort Benning, Mar 17
 Laser, simulates aiming devices, Jan 71
 Long Range Patrols, Vietnam, Dec 10

Missile firing, NATO, Oct 52
 Montagnards, Sep 30
 NCO schools, Dec 72
 Project Transition, Mar 27
 Ranger training for NCOs, Mar 17, Apr 37
 Readiness for Vietnam, Fort Lee, Feb 20
 Reception centers streamlined, Jul 68
 Recondo school, Vietnam, Sep 63
 Reserve units called up, Aug 39
 "Riot Control Training," SFC Carl Martin, Jan 28, Aug 24
 "Riotsville U.S.A.," LT Edward Sears, Aug 24
 ROTC, University of Missouri, Oct 23
 School of the Americas, Sep 13
 Ship unloaders, Army Transportation School, Apr 24
 Shoe repair, Apr 69
 South Vietnam Army, Jul 48
 Steam locomotive, Fort Eustis, Aug 30
 Tank, Germany, Sep 37
 Television, Mar 22
 Training Center (Infantry), Fort Bragg, Sep 68
 "Vietnam villages" in U.S. -- Fort Bragg, Fort Gordon, Fort Polk, Feb 22
 Vietnamese women, Jul 51
 "Zero Plus Three Days," MSG William Church, Jul 68

TRANSPORTATION
 "Chug, the Steam Dragon," Aug 30

TROOP ROTATION
 Redeployment from Germany to U.S., Feb 2

TUNNEL KIT, Sep 71

U

UNITS
 1st Transportation Corps Battalion, (Seaborne), Feb 24
 3d Infantry Honor Guard Company, Fire and Drum Corps, Feb 17
 3d Infantry (Old Guard), Dec 50
 5th Ordnance Detachment, Oct 8
 485th Preventive Medicine Unit, Feb 50
 518th Engineer Detachment (Gas Generating), Feb 26
 United Nations Honor Guard, Korea, Feb 63
 COE, 50th Infantry, 9th Division
 "Long Range Patrol," Dec 10
 F Battery, 26th Artillery, target location in Vietnam, Dec 23

UNUSUAL JOBS, Aug 31

U.S. MILITARY ACADEMY
 Academy awards, graduation 1968, Jul 2

V

VETERANS ADMINISTRATION
 Assistance on GI Bill, May 34

VIETNAM
 "A Boy Again," Oct 49
 "Adviser on the Trail," SP5 Richard Cheverton, Aug 56
 Antiaircraft weaponry, Jan 56
 Armor, Aug 36, Sep 34
 "Army Nurse in Vietnam," MAJ Charles B. Moore, Jul 34
 "Art of Ground-Gaining," LTC David H. Hackworth, Sep 16
 Artillery, Jul 36

VIETNAM (Cont'd)
 Baseball major leaguers tour, Jan 69
 "Base Camp South of the DMZ," PFC Richard Dey, Jul 54
 Battle Lore, Jan 21, Feb 48, Mar 13, Apr 27
 Campaigns designated, Nov 36
 Chieu Hoi Program, Sep 46
 "City Besieged," PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr., Sep 18
 Civic Action, Nov 60
 Combat engineer activities, Oct 57
 "Combat Engineer Art," Oct 54
 Combat readiness tips, Jan 6
 "Cracking Down on Mary Jane," CWO James A. Squires, (drug control in Vietnam), May 44
 Dental care, May 30
 "Drug Abuse," Alfred B. Fitt, May 46
 "Faces of Combat," Mar 56; May 49; Jul 63; Aug 61; Sep 58; Oct 64; Nov 58; Dec 43
 "Feeding 500,000," Jul 42
 HAWK emplacements, Jan 54
 Herbicides use, Nov 37
 "Hill 882," SP5 Robert Craig, Mar 8
 Improvised shelters, Jan 66
 Infantry of 1776 and 1968 compared, Dec 14
 "Key Man in Combat Intelligence," LTC Robert W. Brownlee, Jan 12
 "Kit Carsons Strike Back," LT Dave Furse, Sep 46
 "Long Binh Post," Apr 48
 Long Range Patrol techniques, Dec 10
 Mail delivery, Aug 29
 Mailing contraband, Jul 47
 "MEDCAP: Missions of Mercy," SFC Nat Dell, Dec 47
 Medevac activities, Sep 52
 "Montagnards Face a New Life," CPT J. L. Turner, Jr., Sep 30
 Montagnard Junior Military Academy, Sep 31
 "Move, Shoot and Communicate," Jan 40
 Night vision devices, Nov 16
 "Ode to C-Rations," Aug 69
 173d Airborne Brigade, Sep 56
 "Operation Pegasus--View From a Hill," PFC Richard A. Dey, Jr., Aug 54
 "Outflanking Mud," May 58
 "People of Vietnam," SP6 Bill Dolan sketches, Feb 45
 Pleiku, Montagnard Training Center, Sep 30
 Prisoners of War, Mar 5
 Recondo Training, Army Special Forces School, Nha Trang, Sep 63
 Refugee resettlement, May 40
 Riverine Warfare, Jan 18
 "Searching to Clear," SP4 Richard A. Dey, Jr., Nov 56
 Soldier's diary, Jul 26
 "Squad Leaders Talk," (HumPRO interviews), May 25
 "Studies in Contrast," (William Linzee Prescott paintings) Dec 54
 Target acquisition techniques, Dec 23
 "The Little People," Jan 27

"Viet Cong, the Hidden Enemy," Oct 45
 Vietnamese Special Forces, Dec 46
 WAFC Training Center, Jul 51
 Wounded pilot saves crippled copter, Dec 42
 "Your Mission--Outguerrilla the Guerrilla," LTC David H. Hackworth, Jul 60

W

WARRANT OFFICER
 Training, Army Aviation Center, Aug 8
 WEAPONRY
 AK47 rifle training, Nov 2
 "Bushmaster," automatic cannon system, Aug 4
 Chemical delivery items, Nov 6
 Grenade Launcher XM129, Feb 71
 M-16 ammunition changes, Mar 71
 M60D machinegun for helicopters, Nov 71
 Sniperscopes for M14 rifle, Jul 71
 Vietnam, Jan 56
 WEST GERMANY
 "Bridgehead to Understanding," (German, American training), Sep 15
 Seventh Army Chorus, Sep 32
 Tank training, Sep 37
 WESTMORELAND, GEN W.C. becomes Army Chief of Staff, Aug II
 WEST POINT (See U.S. MILITARY ACADEMY)
 WOMEN'S ARMY CORPS
 "Casey and the Jolly Green Giants," Nov 68
 WOOLDRIDGE, SGM William O., retires as SGM of Army, Aug 2

INDEX OF AUTHORS

Adair, COL George T., Cool School for Hot Combat, Feb 31
 Babcock, LT R.S., Stay Alert to Stay Alive, Feb 20
 Bailey, Jean, Duty is Charting New Frontiers, Sep 41
 Bilderback, Mary Ellen, Ambassadors of Song, Sep 32
 Black, John, Selling America, Aug 42
 Blake, MAJ Donald P., Shooting a Better Picture, Mar 50
 Blessington, PFC William K., Modern Maps for the Military, Feb 42
 Bowie, LTC Walter H., Circle U--Program with a Purpose, Dec 8
 Boyd, SP5 Warren A., Jr., Mules on Comeback Trail, Oct 63
 Brownlee, LTC Robert W., Key Man in Combat Intelligence, Jan 2
 Bunch, Dr. Arvil N., Soldiering and Education, Aug 45
 Cable, PFC Tom P., Jr., Long Range Patrol, Dec 10
 Cheverton, SP5 Richard, Adviser on the Trail, Aug 56
Artillery Speaks With Power and Precision, Jul 36
Have Drill...Will Travel, May 30
 Church, MSG William W., Brass Strike III, Dec 24
From Army Green to Payroll Green, Mar 27

Only the Weapons are Missing, Sep 20
You'd Swear They Were Regulars, Aug 39
Zero Plus Three Days, Jul 68
 Ciescenski, PFC Raymond, Letter to Wife, Jan 59
 Clifford, Sec/Def Clark M., What Is America? Jul II
 Copeland, Peter F., The Infantryman--1776 and 1968, Dec 14
 Craig, SP5 Robert, Hill 882, Mar 8
 Cutts, Bob "I Never Doubted", Aug 62
 Deats, CPT John R., Bridge of the Americas, Sep 12
 Dell, SFC Nat, MEDCAP: Missions of Mercy, Dec 57
 Dey, PFC Richard A., Jr., A City Besieged, Sep 18
Base Camp South of the DMZ, Jul 54
Searching to Clear, Nov 47
View From a Hill, Aug 54
 Dozois, SP4 Gardner, Duty is Done Anytime, Anywhere, Sep 37
 Driver, William J., Your Veterans Rights and Benefits, May 34
 Engelhardt, LT Robert W., On the Beam, Dec 20
 Fee, PVT Frank E., Unusual Jobs, Aug 31
 Fisher, TSG Robert G., 'Er, ee, san, szui', Nov 22
 Fitt, Albert B., Assistant Secretary of Defense (Manpower and Reserve Affairs) Statement on Absentees, Oct 28
 Fortney, LT David L., Warm-up for the Olympics, Jan 48
Your Vote Counts, Feb 6
 Fox, MAJ Morton, Feeding the Action Army, Dec 31
 Funderburk, MAJ Raymond E., Hovercraft = Mobility Plus, Sep 27
 Furse, LT Dave, Kit Carsons Strike Back Sep 46
 Gahan, SP5 Gordon W., It's Something of a Hangup, Sep 69
 Glover, Herbert, Missile on the Money, Oct 52
 Goldberg, Benjamin, Taking the Night Away from Charlie, Nov 16
 Goulding, Phil G., Ten Problems of Ho Chi Minh, Aug 5
 Grande Antonio, SHAPE Belgium, Jul 45
 Green, Will, Instructors Are People, Too, Apr 57
 Hackworth, LTC David H., Art of Ground-Gaining, Sep 16
Intelligence Sparks the Machine, Mar 31
Your Mission--Outguerrilla the Guerrilla, Jul 60
 Halloran, CPT William D. II, Espionage Target: You, Jul 8
 Hanks, Jerald, Builders and Fighters, Oct 57
 Harris, CPT M. R., Medevac, Sep 52
 Heiman, Cyril, Spotlight on Youth, Oct 24

Hillerby, SP4 Robert, Cooperation With Civilian Police, Oct 31

Hoover, John Edgar, Battlefield, Oct 4

Jackworth, LTC David H., The Battlefield, the Enemy and You, Apr 50

Johnson, GEN Harold K., Four Eventful Years, Jul 4

Johnson, President Lyndon B., Military Strategy, Apr 6

Johnson, President Lyndon B., Questions on Vietnam, May 23

Johnson, President Lyndon B., Remarks on Presenting Medal of Honor, Nov 12

Jonta, SP5, Duty is Accuracy and Understanding, Sep 38

Kane, COL Robert V., Congress, the Army Budget--and You, Nov 64

Kaufman, PFC Frank J., Roll Out the Leaders, Mar 17

Keough, Karen, Put a Gleam In It, Feb 59

Ligon, PFC J. G., Spotlight on "The Green Berets", Mar 51

Lindsey, Beverley F., When Gabriel Sounds, Sep 49

McCord, COL Max, Acres and Head-achers, Feb 51

Macy, John W., Jr., Message to Vietnam Era Veterans, Jul 10

Mailler, LTC J. R., Pre-Retirement Planning Pays Off, Dec 34

Mancinelli, LTC T.B., The Data Saga or How to Confuse the Computers, Apr 21

Martin, SFC Carl, Private Legg Goes Airborne! Jan 60

Martin, SFC Carl, Private Legg Riots Control Training, Jan 28

Martin, SFC Carl, Your Right to Write, Feb 14

Meads, SSG Francis M., Letter on PsyWar Operations, Jan 58

Moon, COL Gordon A. II, Citizen-Soldiers, Front and Center, Apr 15

Moora, Robert L., Vietnam Calling--Via MARS, May 13

Moser, SSG Pat, Ranger Realism, Apr 37

Parsons, SP4 Timothy M., Find That Target, Dec 23

Patterson, SP4 Richard A., You Can Make It, Dec 42

Pershing, GEN John J., True Patriotism, Nov II

Petterson, SP4 Roger E., Bridge-head to Understanding, Sep 15

Plaskow, SP4 Merrill II, Battling Bugs is Their Business, Feb 50

Pratt, MSG Don F. Pratt, Which Side Is Right? Oct 32

Quinn, Robert E., United States Court of Military Appeals, Nov 4

Remington, Owen J., Allied Victory--1918, Nov 47

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., Action Zone-Korea, Mar 20

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., Antiair Weapons on the Horizon, Jan 56

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., Computers in Action, Apr 16

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., CTF--Crossroads to the Future? Nov 26

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., 'Cuz He Says So, Sep 64

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., Drill Sergeant, Aug 20

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., It's Good Duty, Oct 23

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., MPs in Vietnam--the New Image, Feb 8

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., Poised to Kill, Jan 54

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., The Good, the Bad and the Uniform, May 2

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., Training by the Tube, Dec 67

Richard, SSG Paul D., Jr., Unsung Hero--the Wardmaster, Dec 26

Robison, Clay, Big Brothers in the Army, Oct 50

Sanchez, CPT Robert F., USAR, War on Waste, Dec 4

Sawyer, LT Kenneth, They Thrive on Pride, Feb 65

Sears, LT Edward, Riotsville U.S.A., Aug 24

Simons, SGT David R., Diary of a Soldier, Jul 26

Smith, CPT J.P., They Ski--

Smith, Philip R., Jr., With a Difference, May 39

Smith, Philip R., Jr., Bird of Patriots, Mar 34

Smith, Philip R., Jr., Fife and Drum at Mt. Vernon, Feb 17

Smith, Philip R., Jr., Heroes of the Melting Pot, Oct 18

Smith, Philip R., Jr., Indians in Army Service, Aug 14

Smith, Philip R., Jr., Leaders of Vision, Nov 43

Smith, Philip R., Jr., Stars in the White House, May 5

Smith, Philip R., Jr., The Negro's Heritage, Jul 13

Snyder, COL James Max., Honest, Ma, Moving is Broadening, Aug 48

Stanley, MAJ David L., Army Style TV--Coast to Coast, Mar 22

Stefans, SP5 John J., Confessions of a Red Agent, May 16

Tasker, COL Clayton B., Escape to What? Oct 27

Tasker, COL Clayton B., "Mums Get the Word", Sep 24

Tasker, COL Clayton B., What's It All About? Aug 11

Tilley, SP4 Larry, Vietnamese Special Forces on the Job, Dec 46

Turner, CPT J. L., Montagnards Face a New Life, Sep 30

Vaughn, CW2 Robert R., Crash Sense, Sep 44

Walker, SP4 Michael E., Armor Against Ambush, Sep 34

Westmoreland, GEN William C., Be Strong...Be Ready...Be Willing, Sep 4

Westmoreland, GEN William C., Vietnam Farewell, Jul 3

Wood, PVT Stephen F., Friday's the Big Day, Sep 68

Wood, PVT Stephen F., This Course Builds Men--and Confidence, Nov 66

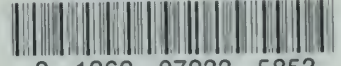
Wooldridge, SGM William O., So You're Headed for Combat, Jan 6

Zierdt, William H., Jr., Serve and Re-serve, Jul 32

355.05

A7413

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 07233 5853

LAD

FLARE



31262072335853